Recd Augt 14/28

Beehive St Mary's Parish
Demerara May 27/28

Honoured and Dear Sir

Grace, mercy and peace be multiplied unto you from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I hope you will not think me negligent in my not writing to you before. I did not write on my arrival for I thought it quite unnecessary, as Mr Strong was about to write to you and Mr Armstrong too, who would mention any thing worthy of insertation, respecting the voyage. I should have written long since had I not been rather precariously situated with regard to my future labours, and I very much wished to give you an out line of them.

We have been remaining, eversince my arrival in uncertainty the parishioners being divided in oppinion, some choosing it to remain as it is, an Episcopalian church, others a Scotch church. The Governer has recently resigned it to be done by suffrage, which, ~~which~~ has been, and a majority has been found in favour of the Scotch; on account of which, we shall leave this parish as soon as a Scotch minister arrives to supply it. The Governer has promised Mr Strong the next parish.

I have enjoyed a very good state of health eversince my arrival for which I have great reason for thankfulness to the Father of all our mercies. We find great encouragement in the earnestness and attention manifested, by children and adults. May the great Head of the church, and Bishop of souls. water our feeble endeavours with His Holy Spirit.

I know not how you have ordered it respecting my stipend but am happy to say it will be sufficent as I remain with Mr Strong. I subjoin a few extracts from my journal, which though they are so few, I think they are all that are worth transmitting. Please to over look the errors you may find, and believe me to remain,

Honoured and Dear Sir,
Your most humble servant
Charles Carter

December 5. 1827. I arrived at Nabaclis where Mr Strong was then residing, who very kindly received me and where I remained a few days until Mr Strong provided me with lodgings as they could not give me lodgings without inconveniency to themselves.

9. Sunday with much delight I went with Mr and Mrs Strong to the Sunday School, which was about four miles distant from here and joining to the church. There were nearly two hundred children assembled and most of them seemed to manifest great earnestness and diligence in learning though they were, the greater part of them, in the Alphabet then. At church also there was a very large congregation of coloured people, who seemed very attentive with a few Whites.

10. Today I have taken a ride with Mr Strong a few miles back into the country, to visit some people, I had some conversation with two Negroes but found great difficulty in understanding them or making them understand me. felt thankful I had one way open in their behalf, namely, to intercede for them at a Throne of Grace.

11. This day have removed to lodgings at Mahaica, which is about eight miles further up the coast and four beyond the church where I have remained until Mr Strong's house be finished repairing, then he wishes me to reside with them.

19 I have this evening began instructing the Negroes of the house were I reside with some others in the village who attend with them. I have occasionally a few free coloured children in the day. I long to be were I can have a regular day school.

February 1828 17. Sunday felt rather unwell, but was enabled to attend school and blessed be our Saviour I found His promise verified to me "as thy day is thy strength shall be."

March 20. I had some conversation with a Negroe, Pointed out to him that he was a sinner and of what Jesus Christ has done and suffered to save sinners. Prayed with him. O that God may bring him to the Saviour of sinners; pardon and justify him through His blood and righteousness. Today I have taken up my residence with Mr Strong and family at Beehive.

April 2. I have commenced a day school for all children who choose to come, I have as yet had only twelve children, who are free coloured children; but expect more when it is known. The Planters around are rather prejudiced against the Negro children being daily instructed, as they think the sunday instruction to be quite sufficient for them

6. Easter Sunday had a large school and congregation. Partook of the Lord's Supper with about seventy Negroes. O how refreshing and cheering unto the soul to renew our covenant engagements with a God of love, and to find him by his spirit communicating unto the soul a sense of pardon and peace.

7. Munday as the Negroes had a Holiday Mr. Strong preached a sermon to them. We thought it useleſs to attempt having a school, but as the school hour drew on the children came as on Sunday and we had a large school; which shews the diligence and asiduity of the children of their own accord, to embrace every opportunity for instruction.

May 2. I was, today in conversation with an Overseer of Estate, and speaking of the Sunday school, he said, it was delig to see the Creoles when they have a moments berty asking so other questions about what they had heard on Sunday, or words of spelling which they have to learn: so that we may see that the little stock of knowledge they collect on sunday does not lie dormant during the week but rather increases; and we may hope, that under the divine bleſsing what has been thus collected with diligence and perseverence will be watered with the dews of Heavenly grace and be made to spring up through Jesus Christ unto everlasting life.

DEAL
SHIP LETTER

A
[illegible]
1823

Daniel Coates Esqr
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Hope

Demerara, May 27/23.

18

Mr Chas Carter

With Journal.

c W/023/1

Rec'd Oct 29/28

Bee Hive St Mary's Demerar
Sepr. 7/28

Honoured and Dear Sir

In my feeble way I would addreſs you again with a few lines in addition to my Journal, which is small as I wish not to trouble you with things that are non eſsential. I am still residing with Mr Strong and enjoy a very good state of health. Our Sunday School is superintended, the Girls by Mrs Strong and the Boys by myself and goes on, I think, well. My day School is still very small and most of them are free coloured children of the lower order and they make pleasing progreſs. three of whom have been for some time past reading their Bible. With regard to the Adult instruction, it is not so regular, several come occasionally on Sunday mornings or evenings others evenings in the week and occasionally take a leſson in the day if they are working near enough to give them an opportunity.

Mr Strong has a large congregation on Sunday, a much greater attendance among the Whites than formerly and many signitures among the coloured and free people that the Lord is at work calling out some and leading them to give themselves up to him who hath loved them and given himself for them.

My daily reading is a portion of Scotts Commentary, and I am now reading Goldsmiths Roman History. In Latin I am reading Cæsar, which Mr Armstrong has lent me, and writing Ellis's exercises under Mr Strong's tuition. I must request you, if you please, to send me Lempirers Claſsical Dictionary, Cæsar and another or two Latin works as you may think proper with their translation. also the Registers.

I have written to a young man named Mr Williams for a few articles also desiring him to draw of you the last quarters Salary due the fifth of this Month, and to whom you may kindly deliver the books to be forwarded to me. Please to give my kind and christian regards to Mr Pearson. As Mr Strong has informed you, in my present circumstances, the Salary nominated at first will amply supply my present neceſsities, My quarter due the fifth of June I am now about to draw, which with the quarter Mr Williams is instructed to receive will complete three quarters of my first year's Labours in this corner of the vineyard of the Lord, May he preserve me unto his heavenly Kingdom and though as a labourer most unworthy, give me the gracious penny for my hire at last, in common with all his ransomed ones.

In my last letter I omitted mentioning that I was defficient, according to the list, of Cruden's Concordance. which I suppose must have been overlooked.

with this imperfect scrible
Honoured and Dear Sir
I remain your most sincere and hum
Servant
Charles Cart

May 25. 1828. Sunday. I have gone through the duties of the day with a large Sunday School with a morning and evening Adult School. O when will the time come when we shall have no need to say to our brethren know the Lord but when all shall know him from the least unto the greatest and not only know him but fear and love him.

June 1st In the morning I met an adult claſs at half past seven, for an hour and at Nine our Sunday School commences, which closes at half past four, when we dine and then I have another claſs for a short time. But should I call it labour, Surely not when I think of what my Saviour has done for me, but rather a privilege and a pleasure.

June 3. This evening I have taken a ride about four miles and called upon two Wesleyan Ministers with whom I had some pleasant and profitable conversation.

June 8. In the morning had a large school after church not so many. A Sunday School labouring under such disadvantages will be apt more or leſs to fluctuate.

June 13 The two last days I have had a slight attack of the Colony Fever, but am now quite recovered. This evening I was speaking with a Negroe one of my adult readers, conscerning his reading. He asked me for an adult book as I had lent out several. I was telling him that unleſs he prayed for a bleſsing upon what he learned and read, it would be of but little use unto him, he said he trusted it had been bleſsed to him for which he had reason to bleſs God.

June 15. have had a large and attentive School, larger than I have seen for several Sundays, especially amongst the boys. though we have at no time any reason to complain. May the sweet love of Jesus be shed abroad in their hearts ere they are hardened in the ways of sin.

July 6. Sunday. "As thy day is thy Strength shall be." was enabled to look unto Jesus and found this promise precious unto my soul. This morning spent half an hour with two young men who came to me to speak to them on the Sacrament which I did until our Sunday School commenced, at the close of School again I had several Adults with whom I was engaged untill dark. Thus I closed the day.

July 13. Sunday. This morning had a large School. Oh! that God would bleſs them and make them all his own redeemed children. We had no school ~~on the~~ after church, it being Sacrament Sunday, and too late for school by the time it is over, Partook of that Holy Ordinance with about seventy Negroes, one White person besides Mr. and Mrs. Strong and myself.

15. This day have put three of my Weekly boys into the Bible. they have been reading in the Testament for some time past, and read very pleasingly

July 29. Mr Armstrong has been with us for a few days, is about to retur and I intend going with him for a few days to see that coast, also to go a see an Indian settlement: as there is one not far from where he reside and Mrs. Strong has kindly offered to take charge of the whole School, so that I can without much disadvantage to the School, be absent for a Sunday. May our Heavenly Father and Covenant keeping God grant me some swee tokens of his grace and love in Jesus.

July 31. Sailed from Bee Hive about six in the morning and arrived in Town about twelve and Breakfasted then we walked about in search of a boat to proceed on our way, but could not ascertain when we shoul be able to get a passage: We felt the heat very oppressive as we walked in search of a boat.

August 3. Last night we found a boat that was going off early this morning to an Estate near to that on which Mr Armstrong resides. Although we very much disliked sailing on the Sunday, there was no other alternative. We arrived at one O'clock at Mr Armstrongs residence.

August 5. This morning we called upon the Clergyman of the Parish, Mr Austin, who received us very kindly. Our conversation was mutually concerning the work of God and the spiritual and temporal instruction of the people.

August 8. This morning we with the maniger of the Estate made an excursi to the Indian settlement, distant about six miles as Mr Armstrong to open [illegible] for instruction to them. May Our God open him and dispose their hearts to receive Jesus Christ by his instrum

August 11. I spent with Mr Armstrong in instructing his people.

16. Bee Hive. On the 13th I left Mr Armstrong finding a boat that was going to sail for Town but had to call at an Island in the Essequebo rive where we remained about an hour and arrived in Town the evenin following, where I was obliged to remain until Saturday morning and then rode to Bee Hive.

August 17. This day we have had a very large School including boys and girl about two hundred and seventy, near thirty of whom are in the Testamen including the eighteen we put in today.

August 24. I was highly gratified with my Testament class as they gave me great satisfaction in reading and some of them in answering. We have a second class in the parables, and third in the national School book. This day we have, for the first time had an Overseer; a pious young man, who has rendered us his assistance and taken a class and I trust under God's blessing he will be a great help. May Our Heavenly Father add to the number for the Glory of Jesus and the good of his church.

Demerara, Sep. 7/28. 35

Mr. Charles Carter
with
Journal from May 25 to Aug. 24/28.

Dandeson Coates Esqr
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London.

G
OC29
1828

LIVE
SHIP L

Bee Hive St Mary's Demer
Jan 13 18

Recd Mar 16/29

Dear Sir

I again address to you a few lines though going on in a regular manner I have but little anew to communicate. I mentioned when I wrote before that I was about to draw one quarte stipend which was then due, but finding it was not so easy to dra so small a bill I deferred drawing it untill the close of this quarter. Mr Strong being about to send home a bill of Fifty Pounds to his Fathe I drew a bill of Twenty Five from him, so that he will draw upo you for the amount, and Mr Armstrong drew the other of Mr Strong from whom I suppose you must have heard. Mr Strong has kindly promised to pay me my stipend for the future, as he will be sending home bills, you will therefore be kind enough to honour his or his Father's bills on you for my salary as it is due.

Our Sunday School is going on, upon the whole very steadily and rather upon the increase. I have about eighteen boys who are reading in their Testament and several of whom are now become great assistance to me in their regular and steady attendance as Teachers, and who will I hope under God's blessing ere long become ornaments to society and disciples of the meek and lowly Jesus. The second and third classes are reading our Saviour's discourses and the National schooll book (second part) preparative to the Testam and the lower classes are learning in the cards with a portion of the day devoted to religious instruction. On Christmas day after divine service, we had the yearly examination of boys and gi in the church which were about four hundred. The first class rea the second chapter of St Matthew and were questioned in it by Mr St and repeated part of Mrs Sherewood's Easy questions, two other classe read and the rest said spelling. Their progress was quite satis-factory to those who heard it. Indeed considering that eighteen months ago, they knew not a letter, and have had nothing but Sunda instruction we have every reason to say Hitherto God has bless with a proof of the rapid progress that might be made by th Negro children in religious ~~instruction~~ knowledge should it b to dispose the hearts of Slave Proprietors to establish weekly schools on their estates. Oh that they could perceive the talent entrusted to them. Oh that they would take it out of the napkin and discover that the greatest riches brought them by negro property is the golden opportunity they have of holding the light of the Gospel to the poor dark souls of their slaves and establish on their Estates nurseries for Christ.

My day School has had a little addition since I wrote to you last and though it may not perhaps altogather accord with the object of the Society, in teaking free coloured children, yet as it is Mr Strong's object as well as my own to embrace every opportunity of being useful to any and to all, when it does not interfere with the negro population, I am sure the Committee will not withhold their sanction.

I have had no Adults for some time past, till the other day when two came to say that the reason why they had not come was that they had been working too far off to attend as usual, but hope now with God's bleſsing to be able to renew their reading claſs again. May Jehovah Jesus who has all hearts in His hands, and graciously disposes them to learn, give us his heavenly bleſsing.

I have enclosed four only of the returns, finding they were all that had any reference to me in my present situation. The fifth return I have sent to you without any definite answer as I thought and Mr Strong too that you would be able better to judge the value of your original supply and I have added nothing to it. The sixth I have filled up with the exception of giving the numbers upon the list, which I was not able to do the list being lost, the loſs of which I hope will not inconvenience you at all. I believe I have neglected to mention before, Cruden's Concordance which I found on the list but did not receive the book. You will perceive that Mr Strong has filled up the first and fourth returns. Having given you a view of my proceedings I thought it useleſs to send any extracts from my Journal at this time, but will if please God write again at the end of this quarter. You will see by the receipts of the Forest of Dean Branch Society, what the Lord has enabled us to raise in Demerara for the Miſsionary cause. I hope if we remain in this land the same sum may again fall into God's treasury.

Yea. I hope ere this year closes if we are continued in the church on earth to behold more and effectual doors opened by God for teaching the negro children to read that word whose value is above rubies or much fine gold. Mr Strong desires me to add his Christian regards and wishes you good Luck in the name of the Lord.

and I would conclude with the same wish, and prayer, subscribing myse

Dear Sir, Your's
Most respectfully
Charles Carter

Dandeson Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salsbury Square
Fleet Street
London.

Demerara, Jan. 3/29

Mr Chas Carter

51

Bee Hive St Mary
April 6th 1829

Rec'd June 20/29
A.

Dear Sir

Experiencing the daily mercies of a Covenant keeping God, I take up my pen to informs you of his dealings with me and rich mercies towards me.

I have delayed my correspondence for some time as I was daily expecting to hear from you. I duly received your parcel forwarded by Mr Armstrong, also your letter of January 17th but have not yet received the Box. I beg to present my thanks for the Books sent and also for your kind attention towards me relative to my clothing.

With regard to my labours, thanks be to an allwise and gracious God our Sunday School continues gradually upon the increase and the children continue to attend as usual, which is, I think, a token that we are not alone in our work of faith and labour of love when we consider that so many come without constraint either from paren or others. The improvement and progress they make in reading and religious instruction, is I think pleasing an satisfactory considering the disadvantages we labour under for want of a sufficiency of Teachers and especially of pious ones. But even in this, I doubt not, if we were alowed to remain and continue our School; our heavenly Father would answer our wants, yea abundantly answer them above our wants or expectations.

My day School has had a little addition since I wrote last so that I have generally about eighteen or twenty. The negro children I have are the children of the head men on the Estates who apply to their Masters or Managers and as a favour granted to them, they obtain permiſsion for their children to attend school. Two little boys have lately left school and been put to work who had in this manner, with the advantages of the Sunday School in the mean time, have learnt to read their Testament and I trust under God's bleſsing will not have learnt in vain. O may that time not be far distant when Jesus according to the Father's promise, will ask of him and he will give to him the heathen for his ~~[illegible]~~ inheritance and the uttermost part of the earth to be his poſsesion.

The Governour has lately intimated to Mr Strong that on the arrival of the Scotch Minister (daily expected) to supersede him in this Parish he will appoint him to St Matthew's where our labours will commence again.

May I beg the favour of you when an opportunity occurs, to forward to me a Greek Grammar and Lexicon as I have under Mr Strong's tuition commenced the languag

Thankful to the great Physician that my health still continues, and in the bond of that Covenant sealed with the blood of Jesus I subscribe myself

Dear Sir
your's sincerely
Charles Carter

Dandeson Coates Esquire
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

SHIP-LETTER
PLYMOUTH

A
20 JU 20
1829

Demerara, Ap. 6/29. 12

Mr. Chs. Carter

CM/023/4

Aug: 31/4

Nabaclis July 15/

Dear Sir:

I again take up my pen to recount some of the mercies of that God whose mercy is boundleſs as himself, ever flowing to the redeemed through that channel that was opened by the Lord himself and which shall never fail them, till they have all safely paſsed over into the land of promise.

I declined writing last quarter for I thought it quite superfluous as Mr Strong was writing and would inform you of my then present circumstances.

I have opened a daily School in this place as you will perceive from the extracts I have added, which I think will be quite as beneficial as at Bee Hive; and I could not continue it there, it being the distance of four miles from this place.

The Sunday School at Bee Hive Mr Strong has promised the Scotc minister he will continue until he can provide himself, as he seems much pleased with it, and wishes to continue it. There are several young men who have been great aſsistance to me in teaching, and who I have reason to belive are doing it out of love to their Saviour. They have promised their aſsistan for the future if the school is continued. Three of whom have learnt to read in the Sunday School, the others chiefly in the Adult claſs.

If you could kindly send me out a set of Phillipps's Scripture pictures, I am sure they would be very useful for our scholars and aſsist in advancing them in the knowlege of Bible History as well as impreſsing on their minds and memories the edify instruction of that heavenly Lamp.

Thankful to a gracious God that I am allowed by him to add tha I continue to enjoy good health, and would entreat for an interest in your prayers, that I may continue to enjoy the love of God in my own soul, and be used by him, in helping to break up the fallow ground preparative to that day when the Redeemer shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied.

Dear Sir I am yours truly

April 5. 1829. I have had a very large Sunday School today. O Lord when wilt thou complete thy Temple above and crown it with bringing the top stone on with shouting grace, grace unto it, of whom Solomon's was but a feint emblem. I looked upon our Sunday this day as a quarry and thought within myself O that Jesus may look upon it and chose some small stones out of it and make use of us as instruments in the hand of the Divine Spirit of preparing some of them to be polished stones shining in some humble place in that glorious structure. But Lord the work is thine, the power is thine and therefore the glory is due to thee alone.

9th. This evening we had our Teachers meeting. Mr. Strong spoke to them in a very encouraging manner on these words, 'They that turn many to righteousneſs shall shine as the stars for ever and ever.

19th. " Easter Sunday. Not so large a school as usual, today, which is generally the case on Festivals, the people and creoles receiving a double allowance on those days and they generally receive it later on those days than other times.

May 12 This morning I had three of my Sunday Scolars from the adjoining Estate to receive leſsons in their breakfast time which is from eleven till one, the only time they have till one. I gladly embraced the opportunity of hearing them read, for they could all read a little, one of them I promised a Testament too on Sunday. After reading I instructed them a little in Scripture History, with my other children who are not reading in the Testament, as I devote a small portion of time to that every day.

24th. " We have had our Sunday School as usual with an increase of children. During the last week I had several more come in their breakfast time to receive leſsons. May the bleſsing of God attend our small endeavours.

29th. This evening as I was coming home after taking a walk I met one of my Sunday Scholars, who was convalescent. I told him that his sickneſs was sent to make him think more of his Saviour and of heaven, with some questions that I asked him, which he answered very satisfactorily.

30th. " I have advanced several of my boys into the Testament today, also some others into higher claſses. It is very pleasing the the progreſs some of them make, considering the many disadvantages

June 28th Hearing of the arrival of the Scotch Minister Mr Stro preached his farewell Sermon this morning the people were very much affected both white and coloured. O may the Holy Spirit carry home the word to their hearts in a saving manner After service we partook of the Holy Sacrament togather with about one hundre and twenty communicants for the last time. We have had our school as usual and intend continuing it for some time hence, and hope that when we are obliged to give it up. the Minister who succeed Mr Strong will not let it come to nought, but that it may be a nursery to train up the young for heaven and teach them to lif those praises which are sung by the ransomed throng in the rel of endless bliss.

31. We have today removed from BeeHive to Nabaclis where we shall remain for two or three months until Mr Strongs residence and church are prepared which are in St Mathews Parish.

July 2. As I rode to BeeHive today to see some things packed, some of the Creoles of the Sunday School came running to me and saying, 'Massa we going to be punished'. I asked them wh they were going to be punished for, they said "you going us then [illegible] nomore be taught." I told them, we were n yet, that they must come to School on Sunday and that I h the next Minister would teach them. This shews the great regard they have for their Sunday School.

5th Sunday. Mr Strong and myself went to the School, and as there were some people Mr Strong gave an exhortation and at the close of the School we returned to Nabaclis again.

6th Today I have opened a daily School and had about ten cloured children, and about twenty Creoles came in their breakfas time from the neighbouring Estate,

7th I have had school again and had thirty four Creoles, making in the whole forty four. It is very encouraging to see what eagerness is manifested for instruction.

12th Sunday we had a large School, many of whom have advan into higher classes. Five of whom I have removed in the Testam How sweet it is to see them thus increase in learning, and i knowlege of the Saviour. O that it may be a saving knowle That knowlege that shall deliver them from of hell, Make th to rejoice in a crucified Saviour and give them a blessed sure hope of meeting Him and being welcomed by Him, with these words of come ye blessed children of my Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

Dandeson Coates Esqr.
Church Miss'y House
Salisbury Squre
Fleet Street
London

~~13/6~~ 13/6

Demarara, July 15/29 25

Mr Chas. Carter
with
Journal, fr. Ap. 5 to July 12/29

G 31 AU 31 1829
BRIGHTON SHIP LETTER

/40

Sir

In my last letter I remarked on departure from the Ne
Mahacks where I remained with Mr. Strong's family during our
in that quarter and continued to attend the Sunday School as usua
under the Ministry of the Scotch clergyman until August, when havin
but few children in the week and expecting to remove to St. Mathews
Parish in a few weeks, I embraced the opportunity, being recommend
by Mr. Strong, to go down to Essequebo and spend a week or two with
Mr. Armstrong. During my stay there I found him in the habit o
visiting the Indians I accordingly accompanied him several times
and was greatly delighted in finding that the Indians manifested
such a willingness and desire for learning, and would, I trust w
God's blessing were Missionaries sent out to live amongst them, to ga
their confidence and get acquainted with the language, they woul
be instrumental of moralizing them and in the end of leading the
for cleansing, 'to that fountain opened to the house of David and
to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.' They
a degraded people who call for the compassion, prayers and exertions o
christians, the obstacles in the way comparatively speaking are very few
yea, I think every thing in their favour, to facilitate their mor
lization and civilisation and above all their christianization. and m
He who has all hearts in his hands lead you, not only to consider
their state but lend you that aid wherewithal you may be ena
to do something in their behalf, is my earnest prayer to him, whos
in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth

St Nicholas after being

went again to the Native Sunday School, but en much fallen of in their attendance and have reason it will soon be broken up entirely. But the Lord reigneth.

Mr Strong and his family left Nabuclis for St Matthews Parish the ning of October, but I remained a fortnight after as the room he appointed was not ready for me then. So that I came down only Thursday. Mr Strong had service two Sabbaths previous to my ival and also school, both in a Shedd which he is going to fit for a school room the church is not yet opened. Our Sunday hool consists of about one hundred and thirty children and we have ery prospect of a very large school school. we have to commence at e very begining with every thing. There has never been a Minister ppointed to this parish, since the colony has been divided into arishes, previous to Mr Strong nor any way of instruction open to them.

The Adults come forward with great eagerness to learn so that I expect plenty of employment on Sunday and on week evenings d also in the day when I have commenced my daily school, which will soon be. May I have grace as well as strength proportioned my day. Faith to labour and grace, or the Holy Spirit, to accompany and water it in the hearts of very many, that what is now a dry nd barren wilderness, being watered with the dews of heaven, may become like the garden of the Lord in which may flourish the fruits of the Spirit, love, joy and peace in believing to the honour nd glory of God and the salvation of precious and immortal souls.

I continue to enjoy very good health thank God. I duely received your tter of August 21th and also the parcel which came with Mr Strong's accept my thanks. but the Greek Grammar and Lexicon

[illegible]
Therefore suppose it must have been
ticed in my last letter I am very much in want of the
use Mr Strong's which deprives him of the use of it. I have read
St John twice and am a considerable way through St Luke's Gosp

Things look so favourably at present, that we have every hope
establishing some day Infant schools on the estates, and should
to have every thing ready, should such a proposition be acceded
I therefore beg you to send us the infant school apparatus for
ing, reading, figures, hymns Scripture stories &c ~ as soon as you con-
veniently can. We do not want the writing or cyphering appara
but the tables are useful for the sake of the "tunes." and
subscribe myself, in the bond of Redeeming love

Dear Sir yours
most respectfully
Charles Car

SHIP LETTER
PLYMOUTH

B

1/7

Sanderson Coates Esquire
Church Miss^y House
Salsbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Mr Chas Carter

[illegible] Feb 27/29

Rec'd Mar 6/30

Peters Hall St. Matthew
~~December~~ 4th/30.
(ie Jan.)

Dear Sir

The closing year reminds me of my duty to you as well as to a Covenant God, and leaves me much rooms for gratitude and praise not only for past mercies but also for openings of future usefulness, of which you will have heard ere this time.

I said in closing the returns of last year, that I hoped ere this year closes, more and effectual doors would opened for the spread of the Gospel which the Lord is doing. may we not say the Lord is doing more and better than our expectations or even desires.

I enclose four of the returns, filling them up this year as the last by Mr. Strong and myself also the general returns filled up, as you will perceive, by Mr. Strong.

Our school commenced here is very promising, though we are very badly off for teachers as you will perceive, but we trust the Lord will yet call out some who will give themselves up to him and lend us their aid for his sake. I have mentioned nothing of my day school as it is so small, only about six or seven who attend regular, though several others, their parents have promised to send, I doubt not but it will increase in time. I have a large adult class occasionally but the Negroes often work so late as not to be able to attend regularly. When they have opportunity they manifest great earnestness in learning to read. Though we had no testimony to our labours in the late school, while we were there, the Lord has since been pleased to encourage us in our work of faith in this place by letting us hear of one Girl in the late school who has died calling upon the Saviour, and in her dying moments directing her school mates to the same.

As you will have heard of the different movements from Mr Strong (that he has in contemplation, should they meet with your approbation of which I think there is no doubt, concerning my leaving his family and going to live on an Estate) I shall not enter into detail. Of course I fall into his views and wishes on the subject, though it will be dispensing with all the comforts and privileges which I have here, living in a religious family and having religious society, but I trust I have and ever shall have a more glorious object in view. Many thanks for the Books and Registers forwarded, and I hope the Infant Apparatus and those other books are forth coming, as I shall have nothing to commence with, except a portion of Mr Armstrong's which he has been kind enough to lend me also the other books as I am still using Mr Strong's. Claiming an interest in your prayers that when I have to stand alone, I may live very near my Saviour, even under the Banner of his love, and have his blessing accompanying and watering all my endeavours with the dews of heavenly Grace.

I remain
Dear Sir
your Servant in Christ
Charles Carter

ing

ng
tion

l.
gh

ty,

the
shall
go
oks

n
lsing
l

as
prayers

Dandeson Coates Esq.
Church Miss.y House
Fleet Street
London

Demerara (ie Jan) 4/30.

Mr Chas Carter

47

C W/023/7

Rec'd Jan: 17/31

✝ Success Leguan
August 14/31.

Demerara

Dear Sir

After a very long silence for want of leisure I feel obliged to write having postponed it so long. I write from a different place as well as being engaged in a different sphere of operation but I trust guided by an allwise and heavenly hand, through unseen yet I trust no less under its guidance and direction, as Jehovah himself saith to those who trust in him, I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go I will guide thee with mine eye. I have reason to hope, yea, to believe it has been fulfilled towards me in the blessed work I am engaged and the pleasings openings which lie before me of spreading the knowledge of a Saviour's name. Mr. Strong informed me that he had written to you of my removal to this place and of my openings here which satisfied me in being silent so long. I left Mr. Strong's family and came down here on the 3d of March accompanied by himself and Mr. Jones, I commenced my labours the day following which was the 4th which labours I have been enabled to continue ever under the good hand of my God upon me. The duties I commenced and which I have pursued eversince are the following. — From eight in the morning until eleven, I have an Infant school consisting of about thirty four Creoles most of whom are under working age. I pursue the Infant System with them as close as circumstances will admit. ~~I pursue the Infant system with them as close as circumstances will admit~~. From eleven till one I have the working Creoles, which consist of twenty five, with those I have adopted Mr. Stoat's system at Islington and find it answer very well in bringing the Creoles on in learning. The time they have for School is only their breakfast time, though I find them not at all dissatisfied with it on that account but the contrary. At two O'clock I have the Creoles under working age again until four on the Infant pla About half past seven in the evening I have Adults until half past eight, when I have family prayers, the number about fifty or sixty who attend, to whom I invariably read and expound the Scriptures at first ~~at first~~ I had upwards of an hundred for some time. The Negroes are very apt in attending on any thing new of which they very soon get weary and leave off, though on these grounds I have no reason at all to complain, with the number I have who regularly attend family prayers, But I have reason to hope, the opening providence has made here for teaching a Saviour's name with the desire manifested by many to hear and learn, that the Lord has some of his elect ones here for whom the Saviour came into this world to seek and to save, and whose cause He his now pleading before the throne, though they are unknown and secret to us as yet, they are known to him in his foreknowledge before the foundation of the world as vessels ordained unto glory. My school on the sunday includes the three different divisions in the week attending me, though I devote most of my time on the Sunday to the Adult part as they have the least advantages in the week. Their number is between forty and fifty on the Sunday. I commence school about eight in the morning and break up about about half past nine to breakfast then muster at ten to go to church, a distance of about three miles, after service we return, and after taking some refreshment, we reassemble and continue school until about five, when we break up, devoting a portion of the day to religious instruction begin and close the school with singing and prayer.

At half past seven I have an evening service in the school room, when I read the church service, and either read a sermon to them or speak to them extemporary, though generally the latter, as I find no written sermons simple enough for the comprehension of the Negroes in general. The attendance on sunday evening is from sixty to one hundred, many of whom attend very regular on sunday and week evenings and are, I trust many of them, seeking through faith in the blood and righteousness of the Lord Jesus pardon and justification with God, and though now slaves in a two fold degree, will ere long be enabled to rejoice in that freedom [illegible] with which Christ makes his people free. The progress the Creoles are making in learning to read is very pleasing. Gentlemen and Ladies who have come to see the school have been very much gratified, especially with the Infants school which have been much noticed both for the advancement which the little things have made in learning and the method of instruction pursued. Though it stands alone, and unexampled, as a beacon on a hill, now, I trust it will soon become a general thing on Estates. It was observed when first established with a jealous eye by most around, which has I think now almost subsided, and one who has seen it came to the decision immediately, and said that as soon as he could accomplish it he would have one on his Estates, another person who is at home, I suppose has applied to you by this time for a fit person, and here I would remark that it would add much to the persons usefulneſs and tend greatly to his comfort to enter into the connubial state previous to coming. I trust the time is nearly at hand when the poor Negroes of Demerara, as well as those of other places, will be able to read that word which is able through fai in the Lord Jesus to make them wise unto Salvation. The Creoles are very much attached to me and to their school, I could not give them a greater punishment than giving them what we call at home a holy-day I hear them in their little cottages repeating and singing their little hymns, very often till near ten O'clock at night. Some weeks past I wa confined to my room for a day with a bilious attack. I heard the day after that some of them were actually crying saying, 'Maſsa is sick we no school.' But all this is nothing, the work we want effected is of God wrought in the heart by his Spirit, we must ever remember that we are only instruments in his hand, he must work in us and by us both to will and to do of his good Spirit.

I am obliged to you for the Infant Apparatus and the other books and registers you have sent me which I received last week, the Slates are quite useleſs unto me as I teach none writing.

Mr S[illegible] informed the he heard from you and that you my Salary should continue to be drawn from you and not fr and not from Mr Jones as he wished. Mr Strong has drawn my two last lately due in a bill he was sending home to his father, which of course you will be pleased to acknowledge.

I board with the Manager of the Estate who is paid for it by Mr Jones, in nothing else have I to do with him, my apartment is some distance from the Manager's and though we are on very friendly terms yet intimacy will not do, it would not only destroy friendship but rob the soul of those comforts which flow through the channel of divine love. The Minister of the parish is very agreable and one with whom I have spent some happy moments at the throne of mercy.

Adding with gratitude to the source of all mercy that I continue to enjoy a good state of health and claiming an interest in your prayers

Dear Sir

I remain your humble servant

in the best of Bonds

Charles Carter.

Davidson Coats Esqr
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

pr Isabella

PENZANCE
SHIP LETTER

D

Demerara: Aug 14/30   34

Mr C. Carter

CW/023/8

Rec'd Ap 25/51

Success Leguan
January 4th 1851

A

Dear Sir

I duly received your letter dated 20 of August 1850 with the Publications, Greek Grammer and Lexicon. for which I offer you many thanks. Though I have very little time for using the latter, and though in a dark corner of the Lord's vineyard, I can rejoice in hearing of what the Lord is doing to bring out is secret and hidden ones

Though I cannot say that there is that continued anxiety here for the means of grace as there was at my first entrance, many having discontinued their attendance on the means of grace, if not altogether, yet attend only occasionally. But thanks be to the great Head of the Church there are some who by their continued and steady adherence to the means of grace, give great evidence to hope, that they names are enrolled in the Lamb's book of life, amongst those who will be jewels in the Redeemer's crown at his coming and whom the Gospel is the message by which He calls them now, and makes them lay down the arms of their rebellion and sue for peace reconciliation and adoption into God's family. My duties here are much the same as when I wrote you last. I have family prayers in the school room, every evening at eight Oclock, when I have about thirty or forty persons who attend, though some times more. I spend an hour previous, i.e. from seven till eight in teaching Adults. some of whom come on very well, four of whom have commenced reading the scriptures. On Sunday's we go to church if the weather permit, if not we remain at home and have service here, though generally the latter at this season of the year being the rainy season. Though I cannot say as yet that any have reformed as to their manner of living which is most horrible and so general, that of living in concubinage and then of renouncing one and receiving another or of having several at the same time, that it is not regarded as sinful. But there are some who now are beginning to be awakened to the danger of living in such a state, and are therefore desirous of being joind together in the nuptial state according to God's holy commandment. My School is going on much the same as usual, of the Adults who commenced with their letters four are now reading the Scriptures. Of the week day School, those who attend at middle day, thirteen of these are reading in the new Testament, the remainder are reading preparative lessons. The number is about the same as when I wrote last. The Infant School is much the more interesting and seems so well adapted for the mind of the Infant Negroe. This part of my school has been increased to forty four, twelve of whom are now reading St John's Gospel on the board. Seven are about to be removed out of the infant school as being to big for it, but will attend the eleven Oclock class. They are only retained in it in consequence of the Governor and Mr. Strong being expected in a week or two to visit the school. I may add, with gratitude to God for the same, that I continue to enjoy very good health, and according to God's precious promise strength proportioned to my day. I may add too, to conclude, a Negroe man in the prime of life who departed this life November the twenty sixth and I have every reason to believe that he exchanged earth for heaven. He had had a slight illness which, three days before his death, brought on the lockjaw which terminated in death, I saw him the same day that he was taken for the worse, I spoke to him of a future state, I asked him how he hoped to have his sins forgiven, and spoke to him of the way, even Jesus, He seemed to have a consciousness of his many transgressions, and a great desire to know the Saviour, he had been a great sinner and felt it particularly one sin seemed greatly to trouble him, which he had been guilty a few months before, and gave me an account of it, he had been punished for it here but seemed to be very sensible the he deserved punishment from God: which was that of stealing a fowel from the Manager. I told him the blood of Jesus could clense away that sin as well all his others. He expressed a wish to be baptized, after instructing him in the nature of baptism I sent for the Minister who came the day following and baptized him. As I spoke to him of the love of Jesus and of his willingneſs to save, he seemed to derive some comfort and consolation, and frequently while I was with him, though apparently would speaking to no one he would exclaim "all my hope is in Jesus — to him alone I look to have my sin taken away." The next day which was his last for he did not see it close. I had been with him in the morning, he seemed to feel himself most vile but had a lively hope in his Saviour. He sent for me again at noon about an hour before his departure, I went to hi he said he wanted me to talk to him about Jesus and pray with him. I remained with him a little while but being obliged to leave him, thinking him not so near his end, I promised to be with him soon again. but He who appoints the number of our days had otherwise ordered it, for before I had left him half an hour, word was brought to me that he was dead, and I trust the soul as it left the tenement of clay was borne by heavenly Meſsengers into Abraham's bosom. The foll day [illegible]mitted the body to the earth in hope of a res to ev[illegible]sting life.

Dear Sir
I remain your's
most faithfully
Charles Carter

Dandeson Coates Esqr
Church Miss. House
Salsbury Square
Fleet Street
London

SHIP LETTER
DOVER

G
15AP15
1831

512

Succeſs, Leguan, Jan. 14/31.

Mr Chas Carter.

47

CW/023/9

Plant^n Succeſs Leguan (Demerara
Rec'd Decr. 14/31 October 6/31

Dear Sir

After a long elapse of time I take up my pen to inform you that I am still in the land of the living to praise the Lord. still going on with my little sphere of labours. I trust under the smiles of a covenant and reconciled God and Father, whose smile is better th life and whose love is stronger than death. I have many things to encourage me here and in the mean while some to try and exercise my faith. Amongst the young and those under man and woman hood I have much to encourage me in my work of faith, in the great pleasure and interest almost all of them seem to take in learning to read and religious instruction. I have reason to believe concerning some that they have not learnt in vain and to hope concerning others, from their diligent attendance to it, that it will spring up though after many days. I have about fifty who have learnt to read in the Testament and as many more advancing in their preparations for the same. There are but few of them entirely grown up. Amongst the grown up people very few make application to learn to read and those who do generally give up before it be accomplished as they want application. Amongst the grown up people I have to lament an awful indifference manifested towards the means of grace since the novelty has worn of. Though, speaking generally, there is nothing to prevent them now from attending the means of grace on a Sunday neither there was when I came amongst them first, such as serving allowance &c which is now all done away with. When I say this, I speak generally, for I can with gratitude to God add, there are a happy few amongst them an enquiring after and diligently learning those things which for their eternal peace but this is even as our saviour foretold it would be when he said "many are called but few chosen" I trust many who are now far off will yet be gathered into the fold of the good Shepherd who laid down his life for the rescue of his sheep.

I should be much obliged to you if you could let me have the Registers more regularly than what I have had them hitherto.

I say nothing concerning my salary as Mr. Strong's Father is kind enough to draw it and remit it to me through his son or to those to whom I may wish it remitted. I remain

Dear Sir
Yours respectfully
Charles Carter

[illegible] Oct 16/61
Mr. C. Carter

C.1/O.23/

1. +

The Revd William Jowett Church Mission House

Recd Mar: 12/33

Leguan Island Demerara
December 31st 1831

Dear Sir

I duly received your very kind letter on the 16 of December and earnestly pray that you may long be spared to see the work of the Lord prospering under your superindance and be guided in all by the hand of Him who over rules all events for the good good of his Church here, his own glory and the Church's fruition hereafter.

From Return No 2 you will perceive I have been negligent in keeping a Journal, inconsequence of which I have been unable to fill up the Return. I feel I have been culpable to the Society and hope to evidence my sincerity of the same by attention unto it for the future.

The Scholars as mentioned in Return 4 I have the whole on Sundays with the exception of a few of the lesser ones. There are between sixty and seventy who are now reading their Testament very prettily, chiefly amongst the smaller ones, amongst a few of whom I believe a work of grace is going forward, but amongst the Adults I do as yet see very little, though I trust a little even among these. It is our duty to go on in faith though we should see little or even no fruit of our labour. We may take encouragement to go on and comfort therein from the husbandman who sows his seed in the earth and waits patiently and in hope, though it does not spring up immediately, that after the early and latter rain, he may yet see the fruit of his toil and patience and receive his recompense of reward. So I require, Oh! that I had, only the same patience and hope, with faith in God, that the seed of the word may be watered with the dews of heaven, as in God's own time it may spring up

and bear fruit unto God in conversion and Salvation.
Our comfort and hope should be in God at all times, but how difficult the task, during the dark and wintry season when little or nothing appear cheering outwardly. Still the promise is good, "my word shall not return unto me void but it shall accomplish that which I please and prosper in the thing whereto I send it. But though I speak this perhaps from expecting great and immediate things, yet I must say that many little things outwardly contribute to encourage me in the work of the Lord that I am not alone
Some little time since I was sent for to visit a negro woman near here and, who though she had been a regular attendant on the means of grace for some time, had not found the one thing needful which she was now very desirous of securing. I directed her to the Lamb of God and his power and willingness to save and prayed with her. The next day, which terminated her days on earth, I repeated my visit and after speaking unto her of the love of God and fulness of Christ's Salvation to the Sinner, which she appeared sensible she was one, and praying with her she seemed to be able to realize Christ as hers and to receive comfort; She died soon after I trust in peace. I interred the corpse the following day, being Sunday and as the Negroe had been rather a respectable one, there were nearly two hundred present at the funeral from different Estates. To whom I endeavoured to improve the solemn occasion by speaking to them from Job's prophesy of beholding his Redeemer in the flesh, on the necessity as well as the privilege of having a personal interest in the Salvation of the Lord Jesus.

Last night I interred a corpse and improving the occasion I was much blessed in my own Soul and several were much affected. I trust a divine power attended the word that it may not be lost.
I bless the Lord that he does not leave me entirely without both inward and outward tokens of his love. Subscribing myself a petitioner for an interest in your prayers Dear Sir

I am yours faithfully
Charles Baxter

The

Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salsbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Leguan Isld. Dec. 31/32.

25

Mr Chas Carter.

CH/023/11

Rec'd Mar 5/32
A

Success Leguan Island
January 4th 1832

Dear Sir

The expiration of another year reminds me of my obligations to the society and duty of communication. Though I have but little to communicate except that the continued mercies of a covenant God continue to attend me in all my ways.

I have inclosed four of the returns, and from the fourth you will perceive what I am doing and the progress made in my little school. The total under regular instruction including children and adults are one hundred and four, while there are some other adults who are not regular attendants. Of the hundred and four about seventy are reading that blessed word of life for themselves. Delightful thought to my mind when I take a retrospect of the past, not two years since I came here, and then not an individual of them knew the alphabet. Some of whom I believe now not only read that word but delight to read it and meditate on its comforting, soul-sanctifying truths and who also see the necessity of having them brought home with power to their hearts. The husband man cannot expect to reap before he has sown but sows in hope and waits patiently for the returning harvest, so I trust and, doubt not but ere the distance of time have elapsed again we may see many trophies of the power of that word in the hand of the divine Spirit. The Governor paid us a visit the week before Christmas and seemed highly pleased with the school particularly with the infantile part of it.

I have as yet had the privilege of admitting only two individuals to the Lord's table, though I have many applica of late and trust I shall be able to admit them very soo

I have witnessed but one solitary instance of concubinage being exchanged for that of the matrimonial state but I believe it will not stand alone any length of tim

I do not urge matrimony on the Negroes so assiduously as many persons perhaps would do: foreseeing the evil that would be liable to be the result after a life of polygamy, from a change taking place when it does not spring from a conviction of the evil of the present state and a turning in heart to God as well as a reform in life. Where we see this to be the case we have nothing to fear of evil resulting from it.

This is a country where the christian needs much grace yea a double portion, both to uphold him in his steps and to direct him how to speak and act. But Oh! the promise is precious very precious as well as comforting to the believing soul, "As thy day thus thy strength shall be" especially when applied in time of need.

Soliciting an interest in your prayers
Dear Sir
I remain yours sincerely
Charles Carter

Lagos Jan 4/57
35
Mr Chas Carter

CA2/023/12

Rec.d June 15/31

Plan.t Lucy Liguanea
March 24/31

Dear Sir!

I have postponed writing beyond the time of returns, as you will perceive, for want of leisure. I have thought it [illegible] while to send any returns, as I have received no addition from the Society excepting the Greek Lexicon and Grammar, and I should not be able to fill up all the returns. If it should be necessary to give in returns when there is no addition or alteration, [illegible] know in your next letter and it shall be done.

My duties which I am pursuing are much the same as when I commenced, I continue to enjoy a good state of health, and trust that the blessing of him who dwelt in the Bush is in some degree with me. I have had some advanced out of the Infant school into the next as being to big for the former and others from that into the next, the Adult class, who attend on Sunday and some occasionally on week evenings, most of those who have been drawn off were able to read in the Testament, and some of them who do indeed take great pleasure in reading it, in learning portions from it and Hymns and I trust as they grow up will shew that they have [illegible] learnt in vain. The Adults I find are much less apt in learning and there are few of them who have application sufficient for the purpose. The less they are when put to it the sooner they acquire it, and for that reason the Infant school is the most advantageous for them, in as much as it takes them before they have acquired those Idle habits and the system is so agreeable to their minds that they catch at it and what is taught with avidity. The progress they make is very pleasing. I have several reading St John's Gospel very prettily not five years of age. The Adults several of them have begun reading in the Testament and others are coming on [illegible]. My regular attendance at family worship is small but there were few who attend regular and [illegible]

have reason to believe there is a work of grace going on.
I cannot say that any have reformed yet from their sins, but
they begin to see they evil course and [illegible] intending to do so.
It is a great evil among the Negroes the indiscriminate manner
in which baptism has been and is still administered among
them in some places. The Negroes think so much of that
secret ordinance, and when it is once obtained, without understanding the nature of it, he goes and sits down with careless
indifference satisfied that all is well with them.
Though I cannot see that God has done much by me, yet
I have encouragement to go on in faith, from what He has
been in gathering in one sheaf into his barn, and remembering with the husbandman that we must sow before we
reap.

February 6. 1831. "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord, yea
saith the Spirit for they rest from their labours." This evening
I have committed to the earth the body of a negro woman who
died in peace. She had been appointed on my coming to this
estate to attend to the Creoles who come to the school. She has
been always very attentive to religion and evidently profitted
of the religious privileges which she had. She wished to be
admitted to the sacrament with her Sister, some months since. after examining
them I admitted both, as the Clergyman of the parish, had
previously promised to admit any that I had presented for
that purpose. The deceased having partaken of that holy
ordinance twice has been called since to sit down at the marriage supper of the Lamb above. About a fortnight since
she ran a nail into her foot of which she apparently
soon got well, and last Saturday she was taken with a
stiffness in her neck, which brought on the Lock Jaw
the next day being Sunday the spasms were very bad
and she being an old woman there was little hopes of
her recovery of which she was aware. She sent for me
at once and found her rather dejected in mind thinking of
her sins, I spoke to her of the power and willingness of
Jesus to save, pointed out to her that the blood of Jesus
cleanseth from all sin, I prayed with her she derived
comfort, I left her looking unto Jesus. I visited her two
or three times during the day and found her perfectly

resigned to the will of God, and though suffering [illegible]
excruciating agonies, she could look up to her God and p
Father not my will but thine be done, she prayed th
she might have an hours ease before she died, and she was
mercifully dealt with, and her prayer seemed to be answ
for she had rest greater part of the next day, which was
the day before she died, and was in a sweet state of min
perfectly sensible of her own deserts, but enjoying a steady
faith in her Saviour which produced something of
that peace which passeth all understanding. I was wi
her this morning and though unable to speak she [illegible]
to understand what I said to her, I left her and it pro
the last for about an hour after quite unexpectedly she ex
pired, Her soul without doubt left the church mili[illegible]
to join the church triumphant. — I buried the corps in
the evening, having a large number collected together on the
occasion, I made a few remarks on the uncertainty of
and the mercy of God in giving them warning by [illegible]
away one from their midst who was prepared [illegible]
Glory.

Dear Sir
I remain yours
faithfully
Charles Carter

SHIP LETTER
LIVERPOOL

17

Danderson Coates Esqr
Church Miſs.y House
Salsbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Leguan, March 24/31
Mr Chas Carter
13

CW/023/13

Rec. Dec 29/32.
Recd Dec: 29/32

Leguan Island Demerara
October 16. 1832

Dear Sir

Experiencing the continued mercies of a faithful and Covenant keeping God. I again write you a few lines. I am thankful to him from whom springs the iſsues of life and death that I am again quite recovered from the Fever I was troubled with when I wrote last. I was troubled with it occasionally for between two and three months, though I was kept from my duties only one entire Sabbath, which when I remember that I have been in the Colony nearly five years and have been prevented my sabbath duties only once I have much reason for gratitude.

With regard to my duties, upon the whole they are very encouraging the progreſs both the Creoles and adults make in learning to read is very satisfactory, the latter are increasing very much of late in number, some few of whom I am happy to add are evidencing by their conduct that they have not learnt in vain. But alas the number is small, very small; few as yet have given up their sins, that is the prevailing sins of the Colony which in consequence of their commonneſs, they appear to be not sins and are regarded as not, and which nothing but divine grace and that in no common degree, can make them to be regarded as sins, therefore to be hated and forsaken. I see and feel more and more daily the neceſsity of seeking unto God by prayer for his Spirit to be poured out upon the means made use of and to depend upon him in faith to fulfil the same

Feeling the insufficiency of all means in themselves, I therefore feel the necessity of asking an interest in the prayers of the church of Christ to him who has said in his word The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous and his ears are open unto their prayers. Supplicating thee

Dear Sir
I remain your Servant
In the bonds of the Gospel
Charles Carter.

SHIP LETTER
DOVER

Dandeson Coates Esqr
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London.

Wm

Pr La Bonne Mere

6/6

Leguan, Oct 16/32. 15.

Mr C. Carter.

CW/023/14

Success Leguan Island
Demerara July 3d 1833

Rec'd Oct 7/33

My dear Sir,

I take my pen to inform you again that I am still in the land of the living, in health and prosecuting my labours I trust in some measure under the blessing of him who said "Lo I am with you always even unto the end of the world." My labours are much the same now as formerly, as to school teaching and number of scholars. Some are going on very attentively in divine things and are evidencing that my labours amongst them are not in vain, by their giving up their sins particularly the sin of concubinage and entering on the holy estate of matrimony which has not been the case till of late.

The children and some of the Adults are advancing in their learning and religious knowledge quite satisfactory, while it is lamentable how the greater part of the elderly Adults turn their backs upon and despise the means of grace, especially upon the sabbath day, which they have been so long in the habit of profaning to the worst of purposes.

This is the most heart breaking thing to my mind that I have to witness and when visited and spoken to about it they will make a thousand excuses, which would be very plausible to a person who knew not to the contrary, when I know that really they have none at ~~at~~ all, and that those who really value the means of grace and walk ~~enjoying~~ the privileges made to them of God in his word (of which there are a happy few who do that) at all times embrace them. The rest I have to weep over and go to a throne of grace with and for. They prove a personal benifit because they humble me and drive me to a throne of grace more frequent.

I have not so much time for reading and personal improvement as I could wish but my maxim is never to neglect opportunities of usefulness for those personal, except it be for devotion. I have been reading Horne's Introduction lately, a copy of which I bought some time since, and am now reading Milners church history a second time with my Greek Testament. I would be much obliged if you had any copies of the four different empires spoken of by Daniel if you would send me a copy of either or of the whole.

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours Truly
Charles Carter.

PACKET LETTER
PLYMOUTH

1833

Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Demerara, July 3/33.

Mr C Carter

17

CW/023/15

Recd Novr 20/53

St Matthew's Rectory
Demerara. September 24/53

Dear Sir.

You will not perhaps be a little surprised at hearing of my sudden departure from the place where I have been labouring, and that in some measure under the divine blessing, for nearly four years, But I trust yea I believe that my removal is among the all things that work together for good to them that love God and unto the glory of God. Before the Lord in his providence had removed me, he opened a door for me I trust to a much greater sphere of usefulness under the blessing of the Lord. Mr Bean, previous to my leaving had written to me making a tender for my services, having understood that I was about to leave my present situation. Having conferred with Mr Strong on the subject and thinking it the will of God that I should go he communicated with Mr Bean to that effect.

The ostensible reason of my leaving Leguan was this, I have been in the habit while residing at Leguan to take my board with the Proprietor when he was residing on the property when otherwise, I took my board with the Manager, some little time since a new Manager was appointed to the property who is living according to the usual custom of the country and having understood that the Proprietor was about to leave the property for a while. Prior to his departure I informed him that I could not from conscience countenance the manager's sin by going daily to sit down at his table and that therefore there must be some other provision made for the same if I remained, he said that he would consider of it, which he accordingly did, and that the result was, that he could not afford a separate establishment and therefore I must leave.

An opportunity occuring at that time of going up the River, I embraced it as I had long promised myself the pleasure of doing so, to see Mr Young, this occasioned my not leaving Leguan finally for a fortnight after. When I returned and a young man (the catechist of the Parish who had been engaged to carry on the schools two days in the week) had become a little acquainted with the system, I took my final departure of them. I felt much at leaving them, witnessing the very great distress many evinced at my departure, some poor creatures who did not feel for themselves, felt for and with their children, others felt I am sure out of a sincere attachment to me from the blessing Christ had through me as an instrument conveyed to their souls. Many there are who are seeking while a happy few have received grace to believe and are happily walking in the liberty of the children of God.

I have not thought it necessary, it not being the end of the year, to make up any returnes, I will therefore just give a summary of what past up to my leaving. The School has gone on much the same until I left. The number of communicants were the same as last year, though I was about to admit several others which I trust will take place still. Baptisms were ten, Infants and Adults. Eight marriages had taken place and several others were about to take place when I left. The christian burial which had taken place previous to my leaving were fourteen. I feel comfort on leaving in seeing some witnesses to the truth and trophies of the grace of God amongst those whom the Lord has enabled me, in some feeble manner to testify of the grace of God, and hope that in the day of Christ's appearing, if not before, the seed which now appears dormant in others will be found then to have been unto eternal life.

I am now remaining a few days with Mr Storey. He very kindly accompanied me last week to Mr Beans residence in Essequibo to make arrangements for my going there. The terms I go upon will be much the same as they were at Leguan. Besides the Estate I go to reside upon I shall have the creoles of another Estate that Mr Bean is an attorney for and shall be quite at liberty to give admission to any creoles or Adults in the neighbourhood who choose to come. There is no school room as yet, but having made arrangement for dimentions and situation, Mr Bean has promised to commence it immediately. I intend going down next week to commence school and do as well as I can till the school room is erected. May he in whose hands are the hearts of all men go with me and make his own truth to become the word of life unto many hearts that I may rejoice in the day of Christ's appearing that I have not run in vain neither laboured in vain

I remain Dear Sir
Yours Faithfully
Charles Barton

June Sunday I had about eighty creoles and Adults at School, went to church in the morning, in the evening had about seventy people, to whom I spoke from the 3 of Philippians 1 and following verses, was much blessed in my own soul while speaking to them, May the same blessings be experienced by those who heard the word as I enjoyed while speaking.

July 14th in the forenoon buried a corpse and in the evening spoke to the people from Rev. 20 chap and 5 last verses, felt much confidence in applying it to the improvement of the present occasion. May the the Lord make his own word powerful by accompanying it with his own Spirit.

July 20. This day going into the Negro yard, which I often do, I had an interesting conversation with an old woman, whose heart the Lord seems to be teaching. May he enable her to see clearly her interest in christ.

August 3d On going into the Negro yard I found an old woman who had just returned home from work, after some conversation she put on her Spectacles and I heard her read a chapter in the Testamen and I was much pleased with the answers she gave me to the questi I asked her on the same. I asked her some questions concerning the four daughters [illegible] living with her in the house, of who she gave me [illegible] very good account. each of whom possess a Prayer Book which I had given them and taught them to rea which I belive they take delight in daily studying its sacred pa after returning from their labour, The woman and the two daughters who are grown up adorn their christian profession, she is a communicant and her two daughters are wishful of becoming so. I told her how thankful she ought to be that they were all of one mind, which she appeared to feel. Such a family would not disgrace an English cottage at home.

August 16 Yesterday went to Town and this morning received intelligence of the result of a former conversation with Mr Jones which has determined my depa from this place. Let thy will be done O Lord and may thy name be honoured and glorified in my removal and do thou lead me in my future steps to honour thee and glorify thy grace.

Sept 22. An opportunity occuring the week before last of going up the River, which I embraced as I had long promised myself the pleasure to see Mr Young. I found him well and prosecuting his labours under encouraging circumstances, I remained with him over one Sabbath and returned to Lyman the latter end of the following week, where I remained over that Sabbath. I felt much for the poor Negroes, during the four days of my stay there, who appeared much distressed at my being about to leave them May the Lord Jesus be with them.

19

Demerara, Sept. 30/33

Mr. C. Carter
with
Journal, June to Sept. 1833

Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
London

pr Elizabeth via Lpool

C W/O23/16

Rec'd June 14/34

St Matthews Rectory Demerara
April 17th 1834

My dear Sir

I duly received your letter of the 5th of December about three weeks ago, and was not a little surprised to find it written to me under the impreſsion that I was at Bartica Point, but I have no doubt ere this that impreſsion has been corrected. Your letter came to me enclosed in one from Mr Strong, in which he informs me of the decision of the Society concerning my leaving this place and joining Mr Youd at Bartica. Not being able conveniently to come to Town until this week to ascertain particulars from Mr Strong has been the reason of my postponing my quarterly returns till now.

When I came to Mr Strong's yesterday I found he had considered it advisable that I should remain a little longer with Mr Bean, until some body could be procured to carry on the school at Richmond, and that he (Mr Strong) previous to my coming to Town had written to you to that effect. I therefore shall return and continue my labours as usual. As concerning myself personally, I feel perfectly indifferent as to the change, though from what I have seen at Bartica Point as a sphere of usefulneſs when compared with the present one, I should judge the former to be very much inferi to the latter, as you may perceive from my journal the n I have under daily instruction, which if I am not mistaken

s impossible to have so many at the Station at Kentica Point
onsequence of the people being so thinly scattered abroad. However these
ings are for the Society to consider and decide upon. My only desire
that his will may be ascertained and done whose I am and whose
desire ever to remain. May the blessed Spirit of our God guide
the Committee in that as well as all other of its decisions to do
is will in calling out the Sheep of Jesus, the good Sheppherd, and
lorifying his own Name. I thank God I can add that I continue
o enjoy a very good state of health

I remain
My dear Sir
yours Sincerely
Charles Carter

Demerara, April 17/34 1

M. C. Carter

c W/02347

3d Sep 4

Plant. Richmond Essequibo
July 1st 1834

My dear Sir

It is with great pleasure I take up my pen to address you a few lines and that with sincere gratitude to the God of all grace for his continued mercies unto me, unworthy as I am of the least of them. Though inconsequence of the very great ignorance [illegible] and darkness which pervaded the minds of the Negroes when I came here and indeed is still the case, on account of the almost impenitrable darkness, yet I must say that I see much reason for gratitude and praise as well as much to continue in greater assiduity and prayer for the future. Where there is such almost impenitrable darkness, there is not to be expected, that any immediate change will take place, as ignorance must be eradicated and the word of God made known prior to the Holy Spirit can have any thing over which to brood in the hea

With regard to my Adults attendance on the means of grace and learning to read, they have fallen off considerably since the commencem which is nothing more than I had anticipated from experience of the Negro character, as the novelty would wear off. They who continue their attendance, make a pleasing progress in learing to read and religious knowledge. – The creoles (or children) are also making pleasing progress preparative to reading the word of God, some of whom, as well as a few of the Adults, have so far advanced as to be about going into the New Testament. Which is very pleasing and encouraging to me in so short a time. Though that is only the letter. Oh! may the Holy Spirit brood over the word, so taught, that it may become the word of life, even of eternal life.

The adults of the adjoining Estates have attended but little for the last three or four weeks, in consequence of the very heavy rains we have had in this colony which keeps them back in consequence, but such things we are of course always liable unto. I have five free coloured children who live on the Estate and one white child who lives in the neighbourhood to whom I devote a portion of time daily, instructing them in reading and religious instruction. They are the children of poor people but who I am happy to add are living not according to the custom of the country but in the honourable estate of wedlock.

I believe I mentioned when I wrote last my intention of uniting my labours with those of the minister of the Parish in endeavouring to establish a Sunday School at the church for the use of all, which we have done, though I am sorry to add it has not as yet flourished as I could have wished and had anticipated it would have done. However may the gracious head of the church accept the will for the deed and glorify himself in and by me according to his own will. Thus you may see what my labours are, May Jesus the great Head of the church grant me an increase of faith and love to perform the same in his name and to his glory.

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours Sincerely
Charles Carter

it
ve
nd
in
ting
f
e
nd
sh
e
s
e.
for
own
ed

[illegible]POOL
S[illegible]ER

The Revd William Jowett
Church Missn House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street

London

Pr Catherine
to Liverpool

Richmond, July 1/34
M. C. Carter
28

CM/023/18

Recd. Dec. 9/34 To The Revd. William Jowet

Plantation Richmond Essequib
October 7th 18

My dear Sir!

I duly received your kind letter of July the 1st two days ago, in which you mentioned the great change about to take place in the condition of the Negroes in the British dominions and therefore the great anxiety raised to ascertain the result of such a change. I have witnessed the change in part of one of those colonies, and in some measure must lament the evils which have arisen out of the same. However we must ever remember that the Devil will always be watchful to have his part more or less, in sullying the christians actions in this imperfect State, being described in the word of God as a roaring Lion going about seeking whom he may devour. Therefore it is his object always to bring the good deeds of the people of God into disrepute and amalgamate his own evil ones with them. The change then in the Negroes condition which was to take place on the 1st of August was not found by them to be so great as many of them had anticipated, yea an opinion was prevalent among them, prior to the 1st of August and up to that very period, that they were then to be entirely free. Finding this not the case they were disappointed. Also prior to that period so many things had been done, by his Excellency, and the court of Policy, to ameliorate the condition of the Negroes, such as — prohibiting the use of the cart whip — depriving the Manager, and Proprietor ~~of~~ the power of inflicting punishment and investing that power in the hands of Justices of the peace — appointing courts, or sessions, in the different districts as often as needs be for the punishment of crime — and such like things for the ameliorating the condition of the Negroes

The Negroes as is generally the case with ignorant peasantry, not being able to appreciate what had been done for them already, but anticipating still greater things in their favor on the 1st of August and not realizing them, was the occasion of discontentment and insubordination on many Estates in different parts of the colony, and I am sorry to say, that I believe, in none more so than this on which I reside, and in this neighbourhood for some miles round. Indeed this neighbourhood appears to have taken the lead in the turbulency so much so, that his Excellency's presence was required to quell them. Some of the rebels were by his Excellency taken up and sent to Town to take their trial before the supreme court. which prisoners have just been tried and have been sentenced — some to be scourged, four to be transported and one sentenced to death, Though he has not as yet been executed and to whom I hope clemency may be extended so that it may not. Thus you may perceive in one point how the Devil has had his part in amalgamating his works with the good deeds of Christians, still there is reason for thankfulness that it has not been worse and that the turbulency has so soon subsided so that things are again going on quietly. I had intended in August to have left this place inconsequence of the small attendance of the Adults to receive instruction and wrote to Mr King to that effect. The non-attendance, or I should say very small attendance, arose partly from the state of excitement raised in the minds of the Negroes anticipating the great change in their condition which was about to take place, (for as yet in this quarter there appears to be very few influenced by the power of the Gospel so as to be able to resist the power which such a natural change is liable to excite in the mind) Also inconsequence of a disunion which arose between themselves and their Master concerning their being made apprenticed labourers, and my having been brought there by their Master, and living with him, that feeling was more or less extended towards me in most of their minds, and this is one evil a person is exposed too in my situation. When there are differences between the Master and people this feeling will generally be extended more or less towards the religious instructor in what ever capacity he may be and especially among those who are not under the teaching of the Holy Spirit. Now the Negroes have become settled and are going on with their work quietly, it is very evident their condition is very much improved by the change. They may be comfortable if they choose and have but few cares. They have time if they choose, and some of them already begin by doing so by working extra hours to earn money to purchase small additional comforts, and time also to attend to instruction. Though human nature is such that the Devil will make use of these worldly advantages to allure and keep the heart away from God and religion. As you justly observed though there may be worldly advantages gained by the change for which it becomes us to be thankful, yet the real work which we are desirous of accomplishing — Namely to lead sinners out of themselves to look to and trust in the Lord Jesus and walk humbly with God as dear children, remains the same laborious task: Nevertheless watching unto prayer in the use of the means, we may derive comfort and support in relying on the promise, "That our labour shall not be in in the Lord. Those I have in daily attendance receiving instruction are one hundred, some times more never less except in the beginning of August when I had scarcely any Adults, they have since resumed their attendance much the same as prior to that time. Since the beginning of the quarter, I have advanced fourteen Creoles and two Adults into the Testament. Many others are advancing in preparative lessons; some are reading the History and discourses of our Saviour: others are reading the 1st and 2d parts of the Sunday School Union Book. The Adults use the Adult Book, which Books I sent home for. but all this, in itself, is nothing worth, it is but as the scaffolding of a building, though without it the building cannot be erected. Oh! for the great Master builder to work and then the real work will advance. You will perceive from the other sheet still further what I am doing. Desiring an interest in your prayers that God, who has done so much for the Negroes condition and improvement in temporal matters, may dispose their hearts towards the attaining of everlasting life through faith in the Lord Jesus.

I remain My dear Sir
Your servant in the same [illegible]

PENZANCE
SHIP LETTER

C
9 DE
1[illegible]

5/1

To the
Rev.d William Jowett
Church Miss.n House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

p.r Caesar

Smyrna. Oct 7/36
Mr. B. Barker.

38
[illegible]

CW/023/19

1

Rec'd Feb. 25/34

X

West Coast of Essequibo
Plant. Richmond December 4th 1834

My dear Sir

You will have heard long since of my having left Leguan and the causes. and of Mr. Strong's arrangements for my coming unto this place. Mr. Bean's Plantation Richmond West coast of Essequibo. I came here on the 13th of November last and upon the whole I have much reason to think that that it is of God that I have come, and trust that we shall be able to see it more fully to be of God at some future period, in seeing souls born of God and yielding themselves to live unto him who died for them and rose again. You will perceive from the extracts from my journal and returns what are my course of labours. I consider myself here more in the capacity of school master only, as the Minister of the Parish resides so near who is a very active man. a Mr. Duke who, has lately succeeded Mr. Miller who left previous to my coming here, he (Mr. Duke) visits the Negroes frequently on the Estates and all the funeral rites are performed at the church so that I feel my duties much more contracted to the one object the school than when I was at Leguan where the church was at such a distance. I took the liberty the close of last quarter with Mr. Strong's sanction to draw upon the Society for £25 instead of £12„10. Mr. Strong was about writing at that time and said that he would mention it to you. I hope he did so. I have reason to be very thankful to the Lord for all his mercies unto me and especially for the bodily health which I continue to enjoy. Oh! for grace to spend it more entirely and unreservedly in his service and to his honour and glory to whom I am indebted for the same

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours sincerely
Charles Carter.

Richmond, Dec. 4/33.

Mr. C. Carter

CH/023/20

Recd June 8/35

A

St Matthews Rectory Demerara
April 3rd 1835

My dear Sir

I am still remaining with Mr Strong and have been ever since I last wrote you. I have been keeping a School there until within the last month when not finding it attended so well as we had anticipated and I myself wishful of being engaged more in a ministerial capacity among Adults than that of being confined in my labours to children only: and that a small number. Speaking to Mr Strong to that effect he proposed my discontinuing the School and that I should go up the River and labour amongst a few people who are residing on its banks, shut out completely from all means of grace by distance, and of course in a lamentable state of Ignorance. They are considered as adjoining Mr Strong's cure of Souls, and he therefore considers himself as duty bound to do something for them. He has a catechist that he himself has stationed about twenty miles up the River. Three weeks ago we both went up the River in search of an eligible situation, as we had never been up before a sufficient distance to be able to judge as to a situation. We went about seventy miles up and consider that the most central as well as eligible situation is about fifty miles distant from this place. We did not then decide in favour of any place inconsequence of waiting for an answer from an individual higher up the River which answer Mr Strong has since received, which is in favour of the above, fifty miles distant.

I intend going there as soon as Mr Strong can find leisure to accompany me which he has promised to do in a week or two. The number of Apprenticed labourers resident sufficiently near enough to attend this projected place is between three and four hundred besides some Indians and free coloured people, how many I cannot say. Of course it is not my intention to confine my labours to that spot only but to extend them higher up as opportunities occur [illegible] the Lord shall enable me and open the door.

I shall be under the necessity of drawing upon you for an increase of salary, but what that will be I cannot say. I will make trial of one hundred Sterling. With this exception I believe there will be little extra expense as the people have promised to assist in the erection of a building. If it be the will of the great head of the church that I go — Oh! May he who went before Moses, go before, uphold and guide me in the way he would have me to go. Mr Youd has just been here. We were much pleased with hearing some of the little Indians that he brought with him sing. I should most likely have gone to Bartica, according to the wish of the Society, but that from what we have heard we expect Mr Armstrong out daily to return there, when, we consider there is a far larger sphere of labour up this River Demerara, than there would be up the Essequibo for a third person. I thank God that I never enjoyed a better state of health than I continue to do. Believe me my dear Sir to remain

Your obedient Servant

Charles Carter

KINGSBRIDGE
SHIP LETTER

R
8 JU 8
1835

To The
Revd. William Jowett
Church Missn. House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Matilda Luckie

Demerara, April 3/35

8

Mr C Carter

CW/023/21

Recd Sep 24/35

A

George Town Demerara
July 19th 1835

My dear Sir

you will most likely not have heard and therefore will not be alittle surprised when you hear that the plans that were made when I wrote you last have been surpreſsed so that I am still partly with Mr Strong. When I wrote you last it was purposed as I informed you, that I should go and labour amongst a people living on the banks of this River a considerable distance up. However from obsticles thrown in the way when I was on the point of starting and various causes that plan has since been nullified. I trust it has been overruled for good by the hand of Him, who has pledged himself to overrule all things for the good of his church and people as well as his own glory. When the time came that I was on the point of going up the River several persons who had previously come forwards and promised to aſsist in giving the land and erecting a building, afterwards not only withdrew their support but opposed the execution of the previous plan. Since that Mr Strong has proposed my settling down in his parish among the Estates about six miles distance from his own residence, where he is about erecting a small dwelling house, and another to serve as chapel and school room. These will not be ready for my occupancy and labour for perhaps three months to come. To this proposal I have acceded, and in the mean while, as things are progressing I am employed in the manner following. There has been established and carried on for some Months since in George Town by some members of the church of England an Infant school. The Committee of which establishment having become dissatisfied with their Master, Mr Strong and the other members of the committee, through him, requested me, if I would, to take over the school and keep it on for them alittle while, until such times as they could procure another person from home, during which time preparations are being made for my labours in Mr Strong's Parish. Three Months I think will be the least time of my holding the situation here, ere a person will have arrived from home. I hope it may prove the full extent of my stay here, as I would rather be employed more in the capacity of an Evangelist i.e. in the general acceptation of the word. If by the time preparations are made for me in Mr Strong's Parish, a person is not found to supersede me it will be broken up for a little while, I expect as Mr Strong is wishful for me to commence there as soon as he can get ready.

I took over the School here on the 29th of June. Oh! may the Lord be with me here and sweetly make himself known by me a weak creature, not only to the children of my more immediate charge but even to others with whom I may through their instrumentality have to do. May I ever act upon the divine precept, "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with all thy might." I believe the Lord has some end in view in my coming here though it be as yet hidden.

It was a very remarkable occurrence took place as it regarded myself that the very evening prior to the day fixed upon by us, (Mr Strong myself and a friend who had kindly promised to convey us gratis up the River) for the purpose of my being settled there, Mr & Mrs Armstrong arrived from England, which occasioned our projected plan to be postponed until he Mr Strong's return from Bartica. Having such a convenient opportunity I availed myself of it and accompanied them to see the settlement, and a blessed time the little excursion was to some of our hearts the Lord seemed to be with us strengthening us in himself.

The number of children in my Infant School here averages daily about ninety. It is my purpose, during my stay here, to go out to Mr Strong's Saturday evenings and return again on Monday morning, that I may be able to continue my assistance to Mrs Strong in her Sabbath school at Peters Hall. Thus you see what my present plans and prospects are.

I postponed writing for a few days at the close of the quarter until I had taken over, and commenced with the Infant School, and then found there was no vessel sailing again until the present one, by whom Mr Pollard sails to whose charge I shall commit this. I have not written any extracts from my Journal this quarter as reviewing it nothing appears worthy of noticing. I have been variously engaged during the quarter though all ha been to the m[illegible]in end. I continue to enjoy very good health whic is no small mercy especially in a climate like this. Oh! that I coul and did live more devotedly to him who loved me and gave himsel for me. I am under the necessity of drawing upon you or rather the Society at the rate of one hundred annually. I hope that in what I am doing at present and plans for the future may meet with the approbation of yourself and the Committee, as I trust the object sought in all our arrangements is the glory of God in the Salvation of the lost sons and daughters of Adam. I am glad to learn how the Lord has increase the Society's funds during the past year, so that she will be able to spread the curtains of her tent more extensively. Though that is not the work, it is to it only like the scaffolding to the building. No part of the real building, that is all of God. I pray that he who has provided the scaffolding may use it in his own building and hasten its completion. Thus prays

My dear Sir

Yours faithfully Ch

SEP 23
1835

S 2

To The
Revd William Jowett
Church Missn House
Salsbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Demerara July 19/35
M. L. Carter
25

CW/023/22

Rec'd Dec 15/35
A

To the Revd. William Jowett.

George Town Demerara
October 5th 1835

My dear Sir

I am reminded by the rolling on of the Months of my duty of writing to you. When I wrote you last was from this same place, having, as I informed you then been requested by some Member of the Committee of the Infant School Institution of which Mr. Strong is one, to keep the school on a little while for them until such times as they could find a suitable person to take the charge. This I am still doing. Hoping Mr. Soll which I trust by the blessing of God ere this you have seen, and some other Members of the Committee of this Institution who have gone home, may soon find a suitable person and send out to relieve me, as I do not consider it as lying in the exact sphere of the societies operations, neither do I wis to be confined down in my labours to an Infant School. Though it is an important situation and one in which an active and laborious man and his wife devoted to God and full of love to souls might be a very great blessing not merely in keeping the school but in visiting the parents of the children many of whom I find when they bring their children to the school which gives me an opportunity of speaking to them in a lamentable state of darkness.

nerally. Blessed be God there is a good deal doing by Ministers of different denominations while much very much still remains undone as yet.

The average attendance of my school daily is about eighty, which is I find quite employment enough for a single person in this country. But blessed be the Lord for his mercies I continue to enjoy very good health which indeed is not one of the smallest of the Lord's mercies in such a country as this.

I frequently go out in the evening, requested or otherwise, visiting sick children or their parents, speaking to them from the word of God and praying with them and should lay myself out more for it were I going to remain here any length of time. I have a small Adult School two evenings in the week at this place. I walk out to Mr Strong's, every Saturday evening, a distance of about four miles to assist Mrs Strong in in her Sabbath School and return again on Munday Morning. How good is the Lord unto me. Oh! that I could live more unreservedly unto him who has loved me and still affords me so many sweet tokens of its continuance

I consider the children of my little school to have got on pretty well since I have taken over the school in reading and religious instruction. I have proceeded on much the same plan with these children as I have previously done with Slave children under my charge. The children had made but very little progress in reading, prior to my taking over the school as my predecessor did not consider it any part or at the most a very small part of an Infant school system teaching to read.

I have not considered it at all worth while to give any journal, but hope ere another three months shall have elapsed to be settled and be able to do so, if the Lord spare me so long. I am very wishful of being settled as I find by sad experience that an unsettled state is a great [illegible] hinderance to a person's own improvement However I consider it to be of the Lord and therefore say "thy will be done" I should like to be settled that I might improve myself more by my leisure hours as I am wishful, if the Lord should open away, to be more immediately set apart to his service. but in this also I would say, Holy Father, "thy will be done". Oh! that He who is our life may work in us all [illegible] who are called his name sweetly work in us both to will and to of his own good pleasure. is the earnest prayer

My dear Sir
Of yours faithfully
Charles Carter

C
13 DE 13
1835

2/2

To the

Revd William Jowett
Church Missn House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

George Town, Oct 5/35.

Mr C. Carter.

35

CH/O23/23

B. Recd Feby 18/36

George Town Demerara
January 2nd/36

My dear Sir,

When I wrote last I little thought that should I be spared to see the year close, that it would close finding me still in George Town where I was when I then wrote. But so it has proved. Wherever I am I desire ever to be found in my Master's employ, and if I have love for souls I find by experience that in what place soever I am, I can always be employed doing something in my Lord's service. Oh! that I had greater love to my Lord, I should then find more opportunities of testifying my love to him by incessant watchfulness prayer and assiduity that the souls around me may be brought out of natures darkness into God's marvellous light and to the privileges of his sons and daughters. However I do not expect to remain here above two or three weeks longer, as the dwelling House Mr Strong is erecting for me is very nearly finished and immediately it is quite completed, he is wishful that I should leave this school here to go and enter fully on my labours there. The Chapel Mr Strong has erected in that place where I am going to labour is already finished and was opened Nov 20th by Mr Strong who preached to a crowded congregation at the same time. The Sunday following I commenced my labours there by opening a sabbath school with about 150 children and have continued my Sabbath labours there every Sabbath since.

I walk out from Town on Saturday evening to Mr. Strong's and on Sabbath morning he lends me a Horse and I proceed to the above named place which is a distance of about seven miles after labouring the day I return to Mr. Strong's in the evening and the Monday morn I return into Town to my School there. Mr. Strong or his Brother-in-law preaches at this new Chapel once every Sabbath.

The Average attendance of children at my School here during the last three Months, when the weather has been favourable, has been eighty, though much of the time it has been less, it being a very rainy season which would prevent their attendance. I consider some of them to have got on very well in their learning to read during the little time I have been with them which has been now about six Months. Ten have gone into the Testament and many others are in preparative reading. Oh! I do trust that I have not come amongst them entirely for nought and in vain. I feel a great love for these children, i.e. for their souls welfare. Knowing that my stay amongst them will be so short I have pressed much upon them the necessity of being born again, of their going to the Lord Jesus, little as they are, in private fervent prayer to have their little hearts cleansed from sin by his precious blood and for the Holy Spirit to be given to them to lead them to hate sin, turn from it and love the Lord Jesus. While talking to some of them yesterday of these things one little Boy said that he some times felt that his heart was very wicked and then he went into his Mother's chamber and shut the door and prayed. I asked him what he said. He replied, that he asked Jesus to take away his heart of stone and give him an heart of flesh, meaning thereby that he might feel sin, hate it, turn from it to love and serve Jesus. Another about the same age complained that when he went into his Mother's chamber to pray to Jesus that his little Sister followed him in and would not let him pray, adding that the chamber had no door so that he could not keep her out, I advised him, that should that occur again, to speak to his sister kindly and not get vexed with her, but tell her what he was going to do and invite her to come and kneel down with him and he would pray to Jesus for her. The Boy seemed quite satisfied with this. This simplicity was very pleasing and encouraging to my own mind.

I praise the Lord that I continue to enjoy such good health in all my peregrinations, yea in a two fold sence. I anticipate much sweet communion in solitude when I go to reside at this place as I have known little of what solitude has been since I have been out here. Though I find by experience the Lord will never be any man's debtor who devotes himself to him but while he is watering others the Lord will water his own soul. I duly received your very kind and sympathising letter with the Missionary proceedings &c for which I return you many thanks.

I am about drawing upon the Society for 50 Pounds before I leave Town as I have drawn none for the last six Months. Claiming an interest in your intercessions with the Head of the Church. I remain

My dear Sir

Your Servant in the Lord Jesus

Charles Carter

LIVERPOOL
SHIP LETTER

Rev.d William Jowett
Church Miss:ion House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

George Town, Jan. 4/36

M. J. Carter

64

CW/023/24

Rec'd Apr: 22/34
4

Plant Craig St Matthews Parish
Demerara March 7th 183

My dear Sir

How easy it is for man to plan while the Lord alone must work or at least alow of the work or all man plans will prove futile and mock the planner. I had purposed, apparently with great probability, and written to that effect in my last letter, namely of the probability of leaving Town in the course of two or three weeks and of coming to settle in this place. Where from various hinderance I have been prevented coming so as to settle until the last week. Today I have commenced my weekly labours. What with the dilatoriness of the Carpenter in finishing my house in which I reside, and also not finding a person to take charge of the Infant school in Town until the very last, when I was about leaving, then a person applied for the situation but being inexperienced and unacquainted with the system of teaching I was request to remain two or three weeks longer until he became initiated into the system. These things altogether protracted my stay in Town much longer than I had anticipated being quite unforeseen. So that I came not up here to settle until last week. Though I have been attending here and carrying on my Sabbath School every Sabbath since Nov 12th when this chapel was first opened. My duties here in addition to those I have been hitherto carrying on, on the Sabbath, will be — in instructing the the younger Creoles of the adjacent Estates more or less on the

Infant System (that is those who were under six years of age on the 1st of August 1834 and therefore are free) — from between four and five in the afternoon until dark I shall have the larger or working Creoles as they may be able and willing to attend — and in the evenings church Meetings &c. Today I have commenced with twenty five Creoles, between four and five I had about sixty of the working Creoles for two hours after they had done their daily task, after which I held a church meeting about one hundred members where present besides a few Catechumens. I trust I have now ceased to rove and am settled so far as a Christian may be alowed to settle on his pilgrimage. I shall I believe, if I may be alowed to judge from present appearences, have plenty of employment here if spared to perform the same, and still have much more time than I have hitherto had for solitude and recreation in those things which are to be enjoyed here only by the eye of faith, and which I have very much regretted the want of in times past while living in families, which is such a thief upon ones time, and in those too, in some instances which have partaken too much of the Spirit of the world. Though I desire ever to remember as I have learnt by experience, that it is not the hermit that walks at liberty — far from it — no — but "where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty." This is what I desire and what I would fain walk in. I would thank you to send me out a Hebrew Bible with Grammar and Lexicon in English, if such there be extant, as I know little of Latin, As I wish, if I am spared, ~~and~~ I have leisure, to make myself a little acquainted with the Hebrew. Desiring an interest in your petitions when before the Sinners Friend that I may ~~have~~ grace to be faithful unto death so as at His coming to receive a Crown of life promised by Him to those who love his appearing. I remain My dear Sir

Yours faithfully C. Carter

1/8

The

Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

pr Cæsar

AP22
1836

Demerara, March 7/36.

Mr C. Carter

7

C.W/o23/25

3/35

A

Craig, St Matthew's Parish
Demerara June 27th 18

My dear Sir

I have been prevented writing for nearly a month past in consequence of being absent from home for change of air. I had an attack of Fever some time ago and since that I have frequently had it slightly, but whether I have had the Fever or not I have had such an incessant headach that for the last month it has debarred me from all labours, and even from reading more than three or four minutes together and that not without suffering from it, and to attem to write was utterly impossible. I have been absent from home three weeks hoping that a change of air might prove of benefit to me, and I trust it has in some measure. I first went and spent a week at Mr Strong's and not finding any benefit I went down to Essequibo and spent a fortnight with Mr Duke, the minister of that place, near to whom I was situated when I resided at Richmond. I returned home a few days since.

I saw the Lord Bishop of Barbadoes when he was over here at Easter and offered myself to his Lordship as a candidate for Holy Orders, but the qualification which he demanded of me were what I did not possess — such as a knowledge of Latin, and a greater knowledge of Greek than I at present possess besides an acquaintance with several works relative to the Church which he named, but of which I was ignorant. I saw evidently that I need need not expect any favour shown me, indeed he had previously told me that he had seen something that had been written by me in the Church Missionary Report which had led him to form a very different opinion of me, than what he had when he last saw me, which was when at Leguan. It was something, he said, he considered very imprudent to write to send before the public, it would be better, he said, for such things to be kept in our own bosoms and with the Lord it is taken for granted that every Missionary and Christian too experience such things, but it is not necessary they should be blazoned before the world. The above is in substance what he said. I do not wish it noticed in any way. I intend pursuing my studies with a view to offering myself again, as soon as I am able, and I hope by the blessing of the Lord that will soon be. I received your very kind and sympathizing Letter of April 14th two days ago on returning from the coast. May the Lord Jesus guide us all, in our purposes and plans that we may do his will and his will alone and have his glory and that alone in view, is the earnest desire and pray

My dear Sir

yours very sincerely

[illegible] being Saturday. Mr Strong after preaching and administering the Sacrament to about 110 communicants I returned with him to Peters Hall. The Bishop of Barbados had purposed to hold a confirmation at Mr Strong's [illegible] today for all in his Parish who wished to avail themselves of that holy ordinance I therefore went down with Mr Strong or I should have had no conveyance. A very large number was confirmed from different parts of Mr Strong's Parish.

10th This morning we had service as usual, Mr Strong preached after which I had School, attendance about one hundred and forty. In the evening as usual I had a little service, seventy people present, being the Sunday next after Easter. I spoke to them on our Saviour's appearance to his disciples after his resurrection while they were assembled in an upper chamber. And I believe they were blessed words to many of our souls.

11th This day have had about twenty children, but the rains are so very heavy that it is impossible for them to come any distance scarcely. In the evening had a church meeting, there where present about one hundred including members and catechumens.

May 6th On Sunday last I had an attack of Fever which appears now to have left me, though it has left me very much debilitated, of which I hope, by the blessing of the Lord, soon to get the better of.

9th Blessed be the name of the Lord, I feel much strengthened and recovered from my Fever. I have had eighteen children today. In the evening had a prayermeeting with the members.

May 19th What I am going to add, though it may not be considered as among the labours of a Missionary yet it comes among his trials. Today and yesterday I have been incessantly employed in my House in destroying a large kind of Ants, labouring all the time with a severe headach. For about a month past I have been occasionally visited by these unwelcome guests. They were in the habit of coming for a day or two at a time and taking possion of ~~the~~ every part of my house, and then they would leave it again for three or four days during their stay in the House I had frequently to leave it to them and take up my abode in the church. It appeared to me that it was the heavy rains which drove them in, as it was always after a heavy fall of rain when they made their appearance. During their stay they were in search of food examining every corner and crevice, the Cockroach seemed to be their chief object of pursuit for food. One morning while [illegible] at breakfast I saw a few coming in at the door, I arose and went to the door intending to [illegible] different course, but soon found that it was [illegible] the door I discovered the whole side of the house covered with them in at the windows up stairs and down. I therefore yielded to them having no other alternative. I went away to my school and returning in about three hours I found, as I had expected, they had taken poss of the whole house. In the evening after holding a meeting with the members of the church, about nine O'clock I entered the house and as I put my foot within the door I put it in the midst of a large bo of them two feet broad entering under the door, I was sharply bit by four or five of them in an instant, from the effects of which I suffered the whole of the next day. The severity of the bites made me nearly forget for a while, the headach I was then, and had been the whole of the day labouring under. I went up stairs and found my bed was the only place free of them while the floor and the partitions were covered with them. I retired to rest in quick time through not without my fears of being disturbed by them ere morning. But was not. The next morning when I arose my chamber was as full of them as the evening previous, I came down stairs and found that the same. After looking round and not knowing what to do to get rid of them, I discovered their nest in one corner of the ro[illegible] a large cluster of them including eggs and young of the size of a foot and a half cube measure. As they had made their nest and deposited their young, I thought now was my time to destroy them, as they would not, having made their nest, leave the place. I immediately therefore began by having water boiled and throwing it on the nest, this I continued as fast as I could have the water boiled, which was about every half hour both yesterday and today. There [illegible] now only a few scattered about the house, which I hope soon to destroy. No one knows what a very great annoyance they have been to me during the last month. However thank God they are destroyed so as not to annoy me more, which is a very great relief of mind to me.

May 25th I have been troubled with Fever and a violent headach for some time past which have and do still prevent me in a measure from my duties. May the chastisement be of personal good as without doubt it is inte

June 25th For three week I have been absent from home for a cha of air, and returned only two days since not much recovered and therefore not able to pursue my labours as I could wish. Give me grace O Lord to repose in thine arm and say "Thy will be done"

The Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Recd June 27/36

Mr C. Baxter
with
Journal, April & May 1836

49

[illegible] Dec 1838

Craig St. [illegible]
September 3[illegible]

My dear Sir

It is with feelings of gratitude and praise to the Author and Sustainer of our being that I am now enabled to say how completely I am restored of the illness under which I was then labouring when I wrote. Praised be the Lord for his mercies of illness as well as health. You will have heard no doubt from the corresponding Committee of the additional expense during the last quarter of purchasing a Horse inconsequence of my having such a distance to go in visiting the Estates up beyond me, as the distance is so far from Peters Hall, about twelve miles distant the farthest Estate, so that he cannot visit them so often as he otherwise would do it, and also as I have now just established a School on one of those Estates three days in the week and the other three days I shall continue my School at home. I have commenced the School at the Garden of Eden, which is the farthest Estate up this side of the River, inconsequence of the next Estate not being finished. When that is finished the Creoles of the Garden of Eden and Adults too those who choose will come there. I have commenced within holding an Adult School for the Apprentices when on the Estate from four till six, which I think is calculated to be very well attended, being on the spot for it is scarcely to be expected that after they have laboured seven or eight hours or longer in all weathers that they will frequently walk a journey of ten miles which is the distance from the above Estate to my residence and back, I say It is not likely they will make such journies often enough to do themselves much good in learning to read.

You will perhaps think me very remiss in making such long omissions in that which I have extracted from my journal, but really when a person is similarly situated and labours become one routine, he cannot have much variety. These long omissions which will appear to you, are, when I am at home going on with my daily labours. Hoping and praying that the Lord may be with us all more and more, revealing his love to our souls and through us to a world lying in the arms of the wicked one

My dear Sir, I remain
Yours Sincerely,
Charles Carter

[illegible] hearing that a young woman belonging to Friendship
[illegible] I went to see her, and several other members of our church
in the Sick House, I spoke to them of Jesus and had a very nice
[illegible] with them, especially in going afterwards to see a young man in
[illegible] Sick of the Hospital, who had just been received at the Lord's
[illegible] and had communicated once only. He had been absent from the
[illegible] of God about three weeks but had evidently been taught much in
during that time
[illegible] in which he then was. It was evident to me that he was
[illegible] long for this world as he was labouring under a complication
[illegible] but in the midst of all was in a blessed state of mind,
[illegible] though he appeared to have a great perception of his own sinfulness
[illegible] depravity, yet he had such a confidence of his Saviour's meritorious
[illegible] on his behalf and spoke of such peace within, that his
[illegible] appeared almost an enviable one.

[illegible] yesterday I was overtaken by a shower of rain, so that I got very wet, in return
from the Friendship, and took cold so as scarcely to be able to go through
[illegible] today but have the Lord being my helper.

[illegible] Have felt much better today, had school and in the evening held
[illegible] meeting.

13th School as usual, twenty two circles, in the evening an Adult class about the
same number. After which Mr. Strong preached.

14th This morning rode down to Peter's Hall, and returned in the evening.
During the day I went out with Mr. Williams, who was going to a neighbouring
[illegible] to visit some old people to two of whom Mr. W. administered the
[illegible] Supper, with several others, members of the church who came in and
joined us. This was the first time I had ever communicated myself in
[illegible] house "Sweet the moments, rich in blessing &c" was my experience.

[illegible] Sabbath eve. This Morning about half past seven we had as usual a
[illegible] meeting, attendance about sixty mostly members. After forenoon
[illegible] I had school about one hundred and ten present including
[illegible] and [illegible] children.

[illegible] This morning and for some time past I have been spending
[illegible] of writing verses to present, in writing Latin exercises. After
[illegible] called and I went with him up to the next Estate, Friend
[illegible] arrangement for fitting up a place for a schoolroom
[illegible] three days in the week when it is [illegible]

[illegible] I have [illegible] room there will be finished for me to commence [illegible] as yet done towards fitting it up. Being there I visited the [illegible] Negroyard and spent about two hours in both places I trust not without profit. In the Negro yard I had a nice little muster of some old people in one of their Houses, most of them were unable to travel any [illegible] Two of whom were blind, a third had only one eye and a fourth [illegible] and the others were either lame or decrepit from age, these formed my little muster with whom I had a very interesting and blessed [illegible] several of whom I have every reason to believe, who though they bear the marks of the fall in their flesh, are nevertheless washed from its condemning power by the blood of the Lamb. I was afterwards informed of a Mother Woman in another part of the Negroyard, [illegible] was very ill, I went to see her, and found her apparently not long for this world in a lamentable state of death of soul as well as [illegible] I exhorted her and prayed with her, commending her unto the Lord [illegible] recommended her to believe on and look unto the blood of Jesus [illegible] be cleansed from her numerous sins.

Sep. 26th As the School room at the Friendship is not yet finished I have [illegible] up to the next Estate beyond, the Garden of Eden, where, as there is a room already, I intend to commence there until such time as the one at the Friendship be ready, then the Garden of Eden people and creoles will come there. The Garden of Eden is the farthest Sugar Estate up this side of the River. I had a very nice time while on the Estate in the Hospital and Negro-yard visiting the sick and infirm. In the Negro-yard I visited a young Woman one of our Sunday Scholars, who was ill and had been very ill, but was then recovering. She and her Sister who was attending on her appeared in a very nice state of mind, both humbly inquiring and seeking after the truth. They are both under teaching for the Lord's Table. I then went into another Negro house where there had assembled about twenty old people and invalids, [illegible] as many children, to whom I read and expounded the word of God and [illegible] After which I visited the Hospital. May the Lord bless and answer prayer [illegible] his own word.

28th I have been to the Garden of Eden and commenced School [illegible] I had eighteen small creoles, from twelve O'clock until four, when I [illegible] them and the grown up people who had just come home [illegible] came to the number of twenty four, [illegible]

DEAL
SHIP LETTER

1
SE 1
1836

Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street London

Demerara, Sept. 30/36
Mr C. Carter
Journal, July to Sept 1836
95/96 A

Feb. 23/57

A

St Matthews Demera
December 29th 185

My dear Sir.

I duly received you kind letter of Sep: 13th a short time since and am sorry you should have taken so much notice of what I hinted at relative to that to which the Bishop allude As (blessed be the Lord to whom I am indebted for strength for the performance of every right word and work) it is nothing that I am ashamed of before the Lord or man. So far from i May the Lord over-rule it to his own glory though it should be to the humbling of myself.

The number of communicants attending the chapel of ease here is, at present one hundred and eighty. The number of Scholars attending my Sabbath School is, including Adults and children (and really it is not easy to divide them or to ascertain where a seperation is to be made) is one hundred and nineteen males and one hundred and twenty four females. The average attendance including both, is about one hundred and thirty. It is difficult for to say what the attendance is on week days; when I go to the Garden of Eden, which is twice a week, I have twelve free children and on an average about forty Adults, after they have performed their seven and a half hours task. I purpose visiting the Friendship Estate immediately in the same manner as I have been in the habit of doing the above named Estate, as I believe it is likely to be attended with more benefit than as was originally purposed. At home I have but few in attendance except evening and church meeting. With these duties, I am pursuing my studies under the direction of Mr Williams who kindly assists me therein. Praying that the Lord may guide His church through all the labyrinths she has to pass, and shine upon us all more and more as members of the same.

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours Sincerely
Charles Carter

9th 1836 yesterday I went up unto the Garden of Eden and returned t seven in the evening, found about fifty people waiting my return hold a prayer meeting mostly members of our church. How sweet to go t and come in and find a few every where who love the Lord wait on Him for teaching and blessing: while the many disregard that name and reckon it any thing but precious. Today have had chool at home Mr. Strong came up and preached in the evening.

11th Sunday. After morning Service performed by Mr. Strong I had abbath School which consisted of about one hundred and twenty including Adults and children. In the evening I had a small number as I usually do, whom I catechised and afterwards spoke from the last few verses of the 11th Chap: Matt: and [illegible] have reason to belive was not in vain.

24th Rode up to the Garden of Eden, Spent an hour in the Hospital with the sick after which I had the free creoles for two hours teaching, by that time the Adults had come home from the field, of whom I had in attendance about forty with whom I remained teaching until about seven in the evening closing as I invariably do with catechising and prayer.

30th This Sabbath have had a much larger attendance at School than [illegible] I have seen before for some time, not less than one hundred and fifty which I find very fortaguing with so many, and so badly off for teachers. It was pleasing to me to see two couple who had arrived at man and woman hood, grown up in our Sabbath Schools, come forward and give in their names to have their Banns published that they might enter into the holy estate of wedlock. Not that these are solitary instances, far from it.

Nov: 24th Sunday have had a nice day of teaching, something encouraging others again the contrary. I felt it my duty today to expel from our School a young man who had grown up in our Schools for before there was any School here he was an attendant at ters Hall. and for some time past I had made him a Teacher and was much pleased in observing his regularity as such. But having missed him last Sunday, on enquiring I found he had one over the River the Saturday previous to a dance, which plained his absence. I warned him of his danger and pointe out to him the sin of such a course, and refused him to teach his class. He left the Chapel (which we use also having no other) I thought in a bad Spirit. However in about half an hour after he returned and acknowledged his fault promising like should not occur again. and of course I was glad to receive him back as my point was gained so far as showing my hat of that practice. The Lord alone can change the heart.

(December 2nd Spent yesterday at Stew Place and came up this morning, narrowly two heavy showers of rain in my way by taking shelter at two different places, one was at an Estate and while there, a woman wife of a man who was lying very ill, understanding I was came and asked me to go and see her husband. The woman herself is a member of the church, but of the man I could not make out any thing as I could not understand him from the effect of the disease which had affected his Speech. I spoke to him and prayed with him, leaving him to the Lord.)

6th yesterday had a small School at home. Today I went to the Garden of Eden and had an interesting time. When I arrived there having heard that a little Girl, one of my School Girls was very ill I went into the Hospital and had a very pleasing time, ~~[illegible]~~ not so much with the little Girl as with two young women who are also School Girls whose he[illegible] I have reason to belive the Lord is working steadiness and regular attendance on the word. They are not mem yet but are wishful of becoming. I belive the Lord has begun that which he will not leave unfinished.

7th This morning felt poorly with a headache and slight pain in my chest but as it was my day for going to the Garden of Eden I went as far as the Friendship and as I had purposed calling there to see a sick person, which I did and after spending an hour in the Hospital, I felt so poorly from the pain in my chest that I was obliged to go into the Manager's House and lay down for some time the Manager very kindly gave me something that relieved me, after recovering alittle I went into the Negro yard and had a very pleasing time with an old man who apparently is not long for this world— being an old man and the disease under which he is labouring is of that nature which must I think eventually carry him off. But sweet to behold him perfectly ready and awaiting his change to come. He is a Negro who many years ago was brought to the knowledge of the truth by one of his own colour when he lived very far up this river. He calls receiving the truth, receiving Christ's cross into heart and from that time he has been trying to follow Jesus, Saviour. according to his own Testimony which is abundantly borated by those who know him most. Though he cannot

[illegible] we [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
ways of the [illegible] and the dealings of him to his soul I never saw
in this situation so manifestly taught of the Spirit.

Dec 26 This day being Holyday I had purposed to have gone down to New [illegible] day to the annual examination of Mrs Strong's Sabbath School and giving rewards to the most deserving, but as some of my own School came and wished me to have school at home, I therefore felt it my duty to forego my own pleasure for their profit, May it prove to spiritual profit.

Demerara, Dec 29/36

127

M. C. Carter.

Mr Carter's Journal, Oct–Dec /36

To the
Revd William Jowett
Church Missn House
Salisbury Square
London

Pr Thomas King

MARGATE
SHIP LRE

F
23 FE 23
1837

St Matthews Parish Demerara
March 18th 1837

A Recd May 17/37

My dear Sir,

I write at this time by Mr Strong who expects to sail in a few days on a visit to his native land. I shall forego saying more at this time, than that I am well and going on with my labours, much the same as when I wrote last, going out two days [illegible] in the week to Estates and the other day I remain at home and keep a small School, with meetings for teaching almost every evening for instruction in learning to read or catechetical instruction. The Lord I believe is with us calling out his hidden ones and adding unto his church daily such as shall be saved and be jewels in his crown in the day of is second appearing. Desiring an interest in your prayers that the Lord may continue to uphold me in his own way, the way of holiness.

I remain
My dear Sir
yours sincerely
Charles Carter

Demerara, March 18/37 7

Mr C. Carter.

CN/023/29

Craig St Matthews

Demerara July 5th 1837

My dear Sir,

I am still going on much the same as when Mr Strong left, with my labours and Studies, though on accou of his leaving, his brother in law (Revd Mr Williams) has so many duties devolving upon him that I have not had so much of his aid in Greek and Latin as I could have wished, and al on account of the same thing have been much more engag myself. Neither have I been very well myself since he left which has also kept me back in my Studies. However thank God I feel much better at present. Praying the Lord Jesu the great head of the Church, that he would pour out his Spirit in greater effusion upon us all and all his church, being isolated and yet united.

I remain

My dear Sir

your Servant in the Sa

Charles Carter

March 23rd 1837. Yesterday I went to Town to see Mr & Mrs Strong and family embark for home, after which I came home, where I arrived about ten O'clok in the evening. Today after spending about an hour and a half in the Hospital and Negroyard with the sick and invalids, I had School with the Adults chiefly, as it was so late until about eight in the evening when I rode home.

April 4th. The Garden of Eden today I found any thing but harmony, such as was in the first Garden of that name. As there appeared a good deal of dissatisfaction existing amongst many of the people relating to worldly duties; which I hope may soon cease. I had an interesting time in the Hospita with two women I found there, Who are candidates for the Lord's Supper. Their confession and reasons for wishing to become members are very pleasing and satisfactory.

10th. This day have had my evening Adult school at the Ri after spending half an hour in the Hospital. Prior to going out I sent a little boy out to bring home my Horse wh

the road another boy came behind the horse
got a severe kick from my horse over the eye, gave him
mart wound I had it dressed and sent the boy home.
ever he was not able to reach home and was met with
the road by the Manager of the Estate to whom he belonged who
y kindly had him conveyed home and sent for the Doctor
ho when he came thought proper to sow up the wound. I
pe it may prove nothing serious and thank God that it was not worse.
26th At the above named Estate I had a large muster in the
Hospital as it it is now rather sickly, not less I believe than forty
I then catechised and instructed two old women who are desirous
of coming to the Lord's Supper. After which I had school as above.
I thank God the boy is getting better that was hurt by my horse.

29th Have been to the Garden of Eden. After visiting the sick in
the Hospital I visited three old people separately in the Negro yard.
two where members and the third has been along while under
instruction for baptism, but making very small progress in
acquiring the rudiments even for that Holy Sacrament though
excessively earnest after the same. During the last fortnight in which
she has been kept to her little chamber by sickness, she appears
to have understood more than during the many months previous
in which time she has been under catechetical instruction.
So true is it that the things which are impossible with men
are possible with God.

May 18th At the Friendship today, as I am accustomed to do every
alternate time, I went into the Negro yard and mustered my little
group of blind, lame, maimed leper, with some other sick and
old and invalids to the number of fourteen, who I catechised read
the word of God to and prayed with. May the Lord add his blessing
without whom all other teaching is nought. Afterwards I had school
breaking up about eight in the evening.

May 25th Today at the Garden of Eden I have had a very nice Adult
school. Fifteen are reading the New Testament mostly Adults, several
of whom have become members of the church and adorning their
Christian profession, several others are under preparative instruction
for the Lord's Supper several of them have made very great progress
[illegible] read owing to their very great steadiness and persever-

which is what we have to lament the want of in
Adults in their attempts to learn to read.

May 27th This evening after my little school in the day, I went out to
a corpse, the remains of an Old woman on an adjoining Estate, of
eternal state I can say but little I had frequently visited her and endeavoured to speak to her of the one thing needful.

There is a true saint, I believe, lying here who is not long for this world, he has been suffering about two years under a painful dis

May 29 "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord." yesterday during divine service, I saw the mother of that Saint of God above aluded to sent for out of church from which I concluded that he must be dying. Afterwards I learnt it was realy so. This evening I have been over to the Estate to inter the corpse, and much enjoyed the service after which I resorted to the house of the diseased where I read the word of God and prayed with the mother, wife and various other relatives of the diseased, the two former of whom seemed much to feel their bereavment, both these and several others of them are members of our church whom I exhorted to follow the diseased as he followed Christ, and to remember the above text of Scripture.

June 7th I have been under the painful necessity of expelling from the Sabbath school today several Scholars for sin which they have been discovered to be walking in. Painful as [illegible] such things are they must be done that, others, if inclined to may be deterred from the same thing. My Sabbath School keeps up much the same as usual. I am hardly put to for Teachers, having only four whom I can at all consider as such. I have a class of forty reading the New Testament.

June 9th Have spent a good deal of time today in visiting the ~~old~~ Hospital and Negro-yard at the Garden of Eden, having had to visit several separately in the latter, and being obliged to be home early this evening to the weekly prayermeeting so that I had little time left for our adult School. Oh! how much need there is for the Holy Spirits guidance, to be able to speak a word in season to such a variety of different cases Thou alone O blessed Jesus art the great Physician. I have a small school at home in the forenoon of every day whether I go out afterwards or not with the few children in the immediate vicinity.

13SP13
1833

SHIP LETTER
DOVER

To the
Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Demerara July 1833
Mr C. Carter
Journal, Mar to June 1833

54

Nov 22/47

Craig St Matthew
Demerara. October

My dear Sir,

The Lord has been awfully visiting this country of late, as no doubt but you will have already heard, by calling away so many of its White inhabitants by death and that with very short warning and apparently without any regard to religious or irreligious apparently, I say, for we know that it is not the case. Yes the Lord's hand has in a most awful manner been impending over us for some time past, and has visited as well as the abodes of vice and irreligion he has come into the sanctuary even up to the altar of the Lord and that in many instances amon the different denominations of christians and as amongst others so ourselves as a church in this place, and under the bereavement of which we still labour an shall I suppose until it shall please the Lord that Mr Strong shall arrive again amongst us. Amongst individual bereavements I think he could not have come closer to my own soul by the dissolution of any earth tie whatsoever, than he has come in the unlooked for bereavement which I have and do experience in the sudden departure hence of that dear "man of God" our dear Friend and Pastor to that rest which his Lord had prepared for him.- To him, who had been weighed down with a burden of cares and labours too heavy to be borne, but from which he would not recede no not an atom, rest was sweet indeed. Thus I am left quite alone here. a Minister comes out from town to Parish church on the Sabbath, on Sacrament Sabbaths I go down there with all the members, here who are able to travel so far. The Lord has been very merciful in preserving me in such good health through this unhealthy period. I hope you will excuse my saying so much, and thereby encroaching on your time, bu the reason is, my heart was united to him. Praying the Lord may be with us all that when we witness his inscrutable dispensations we may wait on in faith for their disclosure.

I remain My
yours

evening I have been visiting the sick ing Estate, heard a complaint of a woman ember of whom there is strong suspicion that she upporting her daughter to live in sin. Of course Williams will put her from the Table of the Lord soon as he is informed of the same. Satan, we e know is now and will ever be, during the present tate of thing, vigilent in drawing away the sheep om following the good Shepherd, which if he cannot o that he will bring reproach upon that flock, by ntroducing his own amongst them, to act Judas like.

2d Sabbath. Mr Williams having had to administer the ord's supper at the Parish Church, which detained him hat he came not up here until five in the evening. When he came he found a congregation waiting his arrival to whom he preached and then administered the Sacrament of the Lord to the members here. uring the day prior to public service, I was occupied n the Sabbath School and catechizing.

4th I was sent for this morning to see a woman, member of the church, who was at the Table of the d on the preceding Sabbath, who is now lying in the arms of death. As she was going into the field yesterday morn to her work not having previously complained, she fell down in the way insensible It seems to have been a overflow of blood to the head She was conveyed to the Hospital insensible and has continued so nearly eversince. She knew me, where I went though she could give me no answers so as to be understood, to questions put to her. She had always been a very regular attendant on the word.

I spoke to the son and two daughters who were beside their dying Parent on the dangerous situation of those who live in an unprepared state for death.

5th I have been to the Garden of Eden and had a ice time in reading the word of God and catechising of about ten sick and convalescent people in the Negro- ard some were members and other belonging unto e school. I wished to press upon them the necessity Looking to the Lord to improve their sickness t they might enter into David's experience when aid before I was afflicted I went astray but I kept thy law. After which I had school about forty Scholars little and big

August 5th Mr Williams being poorly and [illegible] at Peters Hall we have had no Service here but as [illegible] as were able for the journey have gone down the

13th Sabbath. Having had School in the morning and expected Mr Wm at three but as he came not we ha divine service so far as my lay capacity alowed me. Heard in the evening that Mr W– had Fever.

14th I went down this morning to see Mr W– and foun him very poorly. O Lord Pitty the Flock and restore him

18th On the 15th evening having heard that dear Mr W– was still with Fever I went down to see him the following morning little thinking that I was going to witness s a scene nothing less than the termination of his Christian race. The Doctors, who attended on him perceiving symptoms of the Black vomit, which gave them only faint hopes of his recovery and those very soon given over. He lingered throughout the day till about ten in the evening, enjoying, as he drew nearer and nearer to his rest still greater enjoyments of the same. Speaking of the same during the day as strength was afforded to him by his Lord. until his happy spirit was called hence to that rest which he had walked in the enjoyment of by faith and so faithfully and affectionately invited others to [illegible] and participate of with himself. "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace" The corpse was interred the following day on the land belonging to Mr Strong. The attendance at the funeral was very great both of Whites and Blacks, especially the latter who I believe were not less than two thousand. The sympathy at the loss sustained by the flock seemed to be very great. This morning as I came home, passing the different Estates the people by seeing me would be reminded of their deceased late Pastor, and greet me as I passed them with heavy hearts which was discovered by the expressions they used as well as by tears. I reminded them it was the Lord's hand and that they must lift up their hearts to Jesus, who still lives

20th Sabbath. As I expect no Minister to visit this part of of the Parish I have been endeavouring to improve the de of our dear deceased Pastor to the people here from the Faithful and wise servant. The congregation were very mu affected as I aluded to him. As his life and labours w blessed amongst us so may his death prove a blessing [illegible]

21st Have been out visiting sick today. Oh how I [illegible] to be isolated by the death of our dear Pastor, and [illegible]

nd in the Esta
ght others a woman
awful a State as eve
a human being
woman in the middle
of life whose agonie
premature death whi
must soon terminate
earthly course is brou
by the testimony of
who knew her, from
abominable practice
prevalent here drinking
her antipathy to be
ken to about Jesus is
very awful. She appea
ny no regard to it a
spoke to her. But the
manifest proof of
is that she was refus
to have her own
to attend on her
choosing a Strange
woman saying that her
Sister was a membe
if she came to
she would be speak
to her about religion.

[illegible] Oct 2/37

Mr C Carter
with
Journal

86

Revd William Jowett
Church Miss. House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London.

[illegible]
had a large congre
after service we had
Sabbath School. [illegible]
May the Lord [illegible]
gether as a church and
following after [illegible].
30th having been to [illegible]
and after visiting the
I visited four old people
seperately in the neighbo
as neither where able to
go so far as their Neighbo
House which took up a goo
deal of my time after
which I had a short
Sep: 14th Have gone to the abo
named Estate this evening
after School at home
to the funeral of one
of the old people I
visited there last week
She was formerly a mem
ber of one of the cha
in Town but since
has been unable to go
I was much pleased la
week with her confess
of faith and reasons
for her hope in Jesus
After interring the
corpse I had a nice
little meeting with
the people in the
School room

Rec'd Feb. 25/38

X

Craig St Matthews Domin
January 1st 1838

My dear Sir,

Having regular duties revolving with the week there can be but few things occur worthy of notice which has occasioned me to be so very concise in my returns. I can still say as heretofore, the Lord still upholds and continues to me health and other blessings for which I have reason to be truly grateful, but for which I am not, I know, half enough so either in heart or in devotedness to his service. I was very glad, as you may well suppose, at the arrival of Mr. Strong again amongst us, for from the time dear Mr. Williams whom he left over his flock when he went home, had been taken hence to his rest, until himself arrived I had been quite alone, no Minister coming here. However the Lord in some measure by me kept the people together praised be his name. The number of communicants at this place during the present year have increased with the addition of a few Mr. Strong has added since his arrival, to two hundred. My school has considerably decreased in number, though I do not consider it a real decrease as it is only a dropping off of those who were irregular and unstable, with some few that I have had to put away for different sins, on the Estates also there has been some small declension. You nodoubt have expected ere this to have heard something of my Ordination but the Bishop of Barbadas appear to have taken no notice either of the mention of myself to his Lordship by Mr. Williams prior to his death, or as yet, of a letter I rote myself to his Lordship a short time before Christmas, by the Revd. Mr. Austin, Ecclesiastical Commisary, who was then going over to Barbadas, when he returns I expect to have some tidings. However I desire to look and live above these things to him who is over all and who I doubt not has some purpose of good in this and therefore may his will, what ever that is be done.

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours Sincerely
Charles

October 6th 1837. This afternoon I have been out visiting the sick at the great Diamond, where I have not been in the habit of going frequently, as our dear deceased Pastor used generally to visit it on his way up here to his weekly lecture. I first visited the Hospital and then went into the Negro-yard where I visited three separate individuals, neither of whom where able to come to the others house, others who were able came to those places, with them all I read the word of God and prayed. They appeared to enjoy the word and I trust experienced a blessing. In the evening at church meeting I had the painful intelligence brought me of two of our Members having fallen into sin, which is nothing more than what we may look for, that if there are any Hypocrites amongst us, they will now draw back or rather will disclose their true State, having no Minister's eye inspecting or overlooking them.

8th Having been informed two days ago that the Sacrament was to be administered at Peters Hall, where the Parish church is, on the ensuing Sabbath, I informed the people of the same yesterday that they might resort thither purposing myself to do the same. I started myself about six in the morn that I might arrive before it grew very warm and at that early period it was gratifying to see many on the way, going to testify their interest in their common Lord as well as in obedience to his dying command of Shewing his death till he come. Some having come already a distance of five Miles and having seven more to go, and all clad in their daily vestment with a small bundle each one to attire him or herself with, at some friend's house when they came near the church. Inconsequence of having to go thither our [illegible] chapel here had been shut up the whole day.

12th I left home to have gone to the Friendship today, but when I came near the place, hearing that an old woman, who was formerly a Member of the Methodists when she was able to travel to Town, whom I had been in the habit of visiting during her illness, had just departed [illegible] life, I went to the garden of Eden, where I had purposed going tomorrow but should come here to the funeral instead. At the Garden of Eden after visiting the sick I had school as usual in the evening, amongst the sick was an old Man, an African, apparently in a dying state, to whom I endeavoured to exhibit Jesus as the only Saviour of lost sinners and prayed with him.

13th I have gone as yesterday purposed to inter the corp having had school first, I went to inter the corpse in the evening after which I met the people in the school room and endeavoured to improve the occasion to tho who survived, that the believers dying in the word of God is described as only falling asleep in Jesus, which I had reason to believe was the case with their aged sister now deceased, from the confession of faith she gave where I last saw her and from the testimony of those who lived near her and where acquainted with her agreeing thereto.

14th Today I have witnessed I think, the greatest instan of obduracy and hardness of heart that I ever saw in Negro character in a middle aged woman of a notoriou bad character while in health for drunkenness and other vices, such an end we may reasonably look for as consequent upon such a life, though through the mercy of God such an end is not always subsequent to the life. She appeared to be in very great agony of body, which her visage expressed beyond any thing I ever witnessed in the human character. But her antipathy to the name of Jesus was truly awful. To any thing I said to her about her soul, she appeard perfectly regardless when about other things she was quite conversant, when her agonies of body, which were evidently brought on by her dissolute life, would subside alittle, another most manifest proof was, that when her own sister, who is a respectable woman on the Estate and a member of our church, was offered her to attend on her she refused, chusing a strange woman instead, saying that her sister was a member and she had nothing to do with her, and if she came to her she would be speaking to her about religion.

DEAL
SHIP LETTER

To the

Revd. William Jowett M.A.
Church Mission House
Fleet Street
London

E
23 FE
18

Craig, Jan. 1/38
M. C. Carter
with
Journal, Oct/37.

C A1/023/33

Ansd. June 9/38

A

St. Matthews Demerara
April 8th 1838

My dear Sir;

The revolving months remind me of my duty of correspondence to yourself and the Society. I have been thinking of availing myself this year of the proffered boon of the Society, that of visiting my native land if the Lord shall spare me. I had proposed to myself coming home in company with the Widow of that dear Man of God, Mr. Williams whom Mr. Strong left officiating for himself when he visited his native land last year, but whom the Lord was pleased to remove hence, prior to the others return to this country. I had proposed coming home with her, but as she is about to sail in a few days, which is much sooner than she had expected, in company with the Widow of Mr. Strong's brother, Mr. John Reed, who drowned himself here a few days since in a fit of insanity, and I therefore cannot come with them as I am waiting to see the Lord Bishop who is expected over here in a few days, after which I look forward to the pleasure of visiting my native land. I was surprised some time since in speaking to Mr. Strong about my Ordination he said whether it was yourself or not I cannot say, but some gentleman was asking him about it as knowing nothing of it. Now I think it was not less than two years since when Mr. S. informed me of the Society's permission to apply to the Bishop for Ordination which has occasioned me to act as I have ~~of~~ done without previous application. My principle object in wishing to visit my native land, in having the Society's permission, is, a duty I feel incumbent upon me with regard to my parents who are now advancing in years, with other minor ones.

Hoping that as the Lord's people, wherever we are and whenever we may be we may serve and glorify him whose we are, is the earnest desire and prayer

My dear Sir

of yours faithfully

Chas Carter

Jan 6th 1851 I have been to the Friendship and have had a very nice time in the Hospital previous to School, with between 60 and 70 people shewing them that their sicknesses were all the fruits of the fall of our first Parents and our subsequent ones, but that we have the promise of God's word, that if we go back to him through faith in his son, we shall all ultimately find that they are all amongst the all things which shall work together for our good. After which I had School closing about eight in the evening with catechising and prayer. The people I have been catechising this evening especially, were candidates for the Lord's Supper.

— 5th This morning I started for to go to Town and being overtaken by a heavy shower, to avoid which I turned in to an Estate where I found a member of the Church very ill, to whom I read and spoke to her from a portion of the word of God so far as I could discover suitable to her case, and prayed with her. and tho' I went in to avoid the shower yet I believe that He who had directed the shower had another end to answer namely that I should speake his word to one of his sick ones. who stood in need of its comforts.

— 9th Sunday. This morning at half past seven we, as usual, had a prayer meeting. after which I had Sabbath School in the forenoon and catechising a very good attendance, at 3 Oclock we had expected to see Mr Strong, but he having been prevented coming we were left to ourselves, and yet I believe not to ourselves for the Lord was with us.

Feb. 5th O Lord thy ways are not as our ways nor thy thoughts as our thoughts. Sunday 15th of last month instead of being able to go on with my labours I was laid on my bed with Fever and for several days after the latter end of the week when it pleased the Lord that it was broke, Mr Strong kindly conveyed me by boat, down to his own residence where under the blessing of God in a week more I was recovered sufficiently and thought it advisible that I should take a trip in a boat which I according did and went to Leguan and spent a few days with the Minister. While [illegible] soon as I was able, I rode up and spent [illegible] with the people at Success. I went in into the Negro yard where I had a nice time in reading and prayer. Their joy at seeing me was very great. It has pleased God that I recovered very fast so as to be able to return to my labours again. I trust the affliction has been a blessing.

March 6th In my way to the Garden of Eden I was requested to call and see a woman at the Friendship with whom I was much pleased in a dying state but in a Safe State apparently, simply trusting in her Saviour. I went on to the Garden of Eden where I saw several other Sick people after which I had school, and returned home in the evening to a prayer meeting.

— 8th This day I have spent a long long time at the Friendship having had five old people and invalids to see separately in the Negro yard as neither were able to reach another dwelling, which encroached much upon our evening School. several were Members of the church other not. How much one needs the wisdom that discendeth from above to guide one in being able to speake a word in season to each individual case. Oh! for that wisdom.

In the evening I had School about 30 attended Adults and children, promised to two young person the New Testament when they would come to my residence. After which I catechised two old africans who are candidates for the Lord's Supper. Broke up at eight Oclock and rode home.

11th Sunday. Mr. Strong not coming up I have had all duties of the day devolving upon myself. In the Sabbath School about 120 children and adults where present, I gave four Testaments to as many of the Scholars, who had made proficiency sufficcent to use them as I give the Letter may the Spirit of the living God accompany it with a life giving power. As Mr. Strong is accustomed to come at 3 Oclock, so at the same hour I had the public worship and expounded a portion of the word of God. What a privilege to know the blessing of Salvation and then to be alowed to make them known to our perishing fellow creatures.

SHIP LETTER
DOVER

D
4 JU
1838

1/4

To the
Revd William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

p Brig Davd Luckie

Demerara, April 8/38
33
Mr C. Carter
with
Journal Jan. to Mar./38

Rec'd Oct. 15/38

A

Craig Chapel of Ease, St Matthews

Demerara August 16th

My dear Sir,

I have postponed writing for some time past on account of being wishful to see his Lordship the Bishop first, relative to Ordination, which I have been enabled to do.

Having been led to expect his Lordship to come over to Demerara for some months past, then and there to expect Ordination, should he find no reasonable hinderance. I had waited in expectation of his arrival for that purpose, but being informed by Mr Strong, on the 5th of July, when he came up to the Craig, that his Lordship was not coming over, but was expecting to sail for England early in the following Month, I thought it advisable to go over to Barbados and see his Lordship, if possible, relative to Ordination, previous to his embarkation. Although I had not been invited. I saw Mr Austin the Ecclesiastical Commissary on the subject who approved of my going over and gave me a letter to his Lordship, Mr Strong also agreeing thereto. Another thing that urged me in my purpose of going over was that Mr Strong was about to resign his Parochial labours as Minister of St Matthews Parish previous to [illegible] Lordship's embarcation for England, which of course would affect my position as residing under him in the said Parish. I therefore determined upon going and took my passage to sail the next day by the Mail Boat the 7th of July. After a passage of 4 days I arrived in Barbados when I found that his Lordship had sailed the Evening previous to my landing, for the island of St Lucia, which occasioned me to wait a week for his return. When he returned, I waited on him the following day, who, after considering the circumstances of my case, was pleased to direct me to the Archdeacon for examination, preparatory to Ordination. The day which had been appointed for the Ordination was then drawing very near.

To that sacred office his Lordship was pleased to admit me at the time appointed for the Ordination, which was the 29th of July. - I was Ordained as curate to Mr. Strong, though I had been myself the bearer to Barbados of Mr. Strong's resignation, as the Parochial Minister of this Parish, but his Lordship proposed writing, by me when I returned, to Mr. Strong, hoping that he would consider the thing again, and continue as the Parochial Minister of this Parish. But should he still persist in his purpose of leaving the Church of England it was still the wish of his Lordship that I should still continue at the Craig Chapel.

I therefore left Barbados the 4th of August to return to Demerara where I arrived under the gracious protection of our heavenly Father in health and safety on the 10th instant.

I myself was the bearer of his Lordship's communication to Mr. Strong, but as it was of no avail with him, I expect that he will ~~[illegible]~~ resign the Parochial labours of the said Parish, which of course, ~~[illegible]~~ will affect my position in the same as connected with himself as well as all previous plans relative to my future labours at the Craig, though of course the latter not necessarily so, however that be, I leave it entirely alone, for yourself and the Committee to arrange with his Lordship who, I trust will be at home previous to the arrival of this communication, Trusting that he, who has promised to make all things work together for good to them that love God, who are called according to his purpose, will direct according to his own mind, to his own glory and good as well as the increase of his church, that his name may be glorified in us and by us, who attempt any thing even the most feeble in his Name —

Praying that this may be case, I remain

My dear Sir
Yours faithfully
Charles Carter

To The

Revd. William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

PORTSMOUTH
SHIP LETTER

B
6OC15
1838

Demerara, Aug 16/38
Rev J. Carter

126

Ansd Dec 22/48

A

Craig Chapel St. Matthews
Demerara October 23rd 18

My dear Sir,

So very unsettled am I here at present and so very uncertain as to my Stay here, being in daily expectation of a removal, that I have postponed writing nearly a month daily expecting the Minister who has been appointed to succeed Mr. Strong, whose arrival will I expect more or leſs affect me. For this reason especially, that Mr. Strong, since my return from Barbados, upon mature consideration, thinks that though he leaves the church of England, he is not neceſsarily obliged to give up the Craig Chapel, and therefore being wishful of [illegible], keeping it, he purposes doing so at least retaining possession of it for his own use, once a fortnight until his Lordship's arrival again in Barbados, when he does arrive Mr. Strong says that he will come to some amicable arrangement with him.

We are in daily expectation of the arrival of Mr. Mason to succeed Mr. Strong. He, Mr. Strong, continues to perform the Parochial duties of the Parish as yet, when the other Minister arrives, what will be the result withregard to the Craig Chapel I cannot say. As Mr. Strong is determined to keep posesion until the arrival of his Lordship in Barbados. Thus I am going on at present amongst the people.

in some measure unpleasantly situated, as you may conceive, from my situation, one thing that greatly tries me, is, in being obliged to act different from Mr. Strong; after living and labouring together with him in such unanimity, for so many years. and this is a point that very much bewilders the minds of the poor negros in seeing us differ, after [illegible] beholding our walk amongst them so long in such fellowship. It quite distresses me some times, when speaking with the negros on the subject of our differences to see how they are affected and how distressed they appear. My earnest desire, aim, and prayer to God is, that I may live above this party spirit and spirit of contention, and to be actuated by a spirit from a higher source. But alas! How difficult the task, so to live above it as not to be borne [illegible] along by it in any measure. Indeed I feel it to be impossible. However watchful I may be, ere I am aware of it, I discover myself borne along by it in duties some times to my great shame, before the great Head of the Church. instead of the disinterested and genuine love of of that dear Redeemer which ought to be the propelling force in all our duties. Mr. Strong is anxiously waiting to be relieved from the Parochial duties of the Parish, and in the mean while, his using every possible means in preparing the minds of all the people i.e. of the negros, and especially the members to go out with

himself when he leaves the Church of Englan
which I have no doubt but they will do throu
out the Parish except here, and here many
will remain in the church should I remain.
He is using all possible means to provide them
with accommodation for assembling together apa
from the church, and for that purpose he is
fitting up and enlarging a school room on his
own private property for the reception of the
congregation in that neighbourhood. He, Mr Strong
is quite well, but Mrs Strong is very delicate and
has been ever since she arrived from England
nearly. The Lord has just taken from them their
youngest child, the one He had given them
whilst in England. Praised be the Lord for al
His mercies. I continue to enjoy very good hea
at present. Oh! that it was entirely and unres
edly devoted unto him who gives it. In the
midst of all the confusion, the Lord appears
to be amongst us and much increasing the
flock here, May it prove such an increase as
in the day of trial may receive no diminution.
How will that day disclose the motives of the labourers
in the Lord's vineyard, as well as prove the work
which has been wrought. Oh! that our motives
as well as our work may be such as will stand
the trial, though proved as by fire, that so our work
may not be burned neither our motives exposed
to our shame, is the earnest desire and prayer

of My dear Sir

Yours most sincerely

Charles Carter

To the
Reverend
William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Demerara, Oct 23/38 115

Mr. C. Carter

CW/023/35

Recd Jan 22/38
A

St Matthews Parish Dem

November 1st 1837

My dear Sir,

Having missed the opportunity of forwarding the letter I had written a few days ago and not having had another since, I now therefore enclose it adding the change which has since taken place and other circumstances which led thereto. Mr. Strong was taken very ill with Fever last Friday and on Saturday the Doctors considered him in much danger. Mrs. Strong sent for me on Saturday to come down to perform some duties there at the Church that evening and remain and perform divine service the next morning, after which I came up to the Craig and performed afternoon Service. In the evening I returned back to Peters Hall and slept, being anxious about Mr. Strong, who was considered in the morning by the Doctors who attended him in much danger. On Monday morning a considerable change took place for the better, and I returned back home again. It has pleased God that the Fever should leave Mr. Strong and that he is now much better, but in a state of Salivation. He, Mr. Strong, has published a Pamphlet containing his reasons for leaving the Church of England. He had sent his Manuscript to the press some time since, directing that the Pamphlet should not be made public until he had left the

Church.

However by some means or other one copy has got abroad, and was put into the hands of Mr. Austin, the Ecclesiastical Commissary, who could not do otherwise, from the purport of the Pamphlet, than go to Mr. Strong and take over the Parish from him. When I went down to Peters Hall this morning to see Mr. Strong, I found Mr. Austin with him, having come for the purpose above named. He told me that he wished to see me if I could come into Town. After seeing Mr. Strong I followed him into Town where he informed me of what he had done, which I had already heard from Mr. Strong, namely that he had taken over the Parish from Mr. Strong, and that he wished me to continue the duties, as far as I am able to perform them for the time being. Which has occasioned the whole duties of the Parish to devolve upon me at present. Mr. Strong being now quite laid by and will not be able to resume his labours for two or three weeks yet. He is speaking of going up the East Coast for a short time, for change of air. When he returns most of the Members, I have no doubt through the Parish, will leave the Church of England and join Mr. Strong's Ministry. Which is no more than what we are to expect, as he was the first Minister who came into the Parish, that he has been labouring here so many years, and the Lord has made him instrumental of much Spiritual benefit to very many Souls through the Parish. They will of course follow the man, not being able at all themselves to judge of the merit or demerit of the case of Mr. Strong seceding from the Church of England. Thus dear Sir may our gracious and wise Lord who has so often in times past displayed his wisdom in bring good out of evil, and calling order out of confu direct, control and overrule all things amongst that his own glory may be attained, souls bo anew and the Church of Christ edified, built up and prepared for his coming and kingdom

I remain
My dear Sir
yours very sincerely
Charles Carter

216

To the

Reverend

William Jowett
Church Mission House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street London

Jamaica, Nov 1/38
M. Carter

116

CW/023/36

Recd Feb 25/39
A

Craig Chapel St Mathews
Demerara January 2nd 1839

My dear Sir,

I have been long looking out with anxious expectation to hear from you as to whether my future stay here meets the approbation of yourself and the Society or otherwise; as I suppose yourself or some other member or members of the Committee will have had an interview or correspondence, with the Bishop of Barbados on the subject during his stay in England. May the Lord in his providence so overrule all events, that my destiny may be where he would that I should be that I may experience his blessing and be used by him as an humble instrument in his hand of blessing to others. This is my earnest desire and fervent prayer to the great Head of the church, without whose aid Paul may plant and Apollos water – but all in vain. In my last letter, I mentioned the change which had taken place just previous, withregard to Mr Strong's resignation of the Rectorship of the Parish, and also withregard to the people, that I expected the principal part of them would leave the church of England and go over with Mr Strong, which has since taken place even beyond what I had then anticipated. When he Mr Strong, was recovered from the illness under which he was labouring, or rather suffering, when I wrote last, so as to be able to commence his services apart from the church of England, all the members of the church at least all the black and coloured part of them went over with him, with the exception of a few in this neighbourhood, so that our congregation became very small and still continues so i.e. those who are attached to the church, and they consist altogether of the outside people, with the exception of the few already mentioned in this neighbourhood. His secession was not a nominal one, as to himself, for he dissuaded the people as much as possible, from ever attending even ~~[illegible]~~ the preached word in the established church and peremptorily prohibited those who joined him ever coming to the table

of the Lord

communion with that church, in connection with which he himself was when the Lord made him instrumental of Spiritual good to them, if he has been made such to them, and with many of whom he confesses, in that Pamphlet he has put forth containing his reasons for separating, that he had enjoyed communion at the Table of the Lord in connection with the church of England. My dear Sir, do not think from the above remark that I speak out of any bad Spirit against Mr. Strong, for I do not; but I think it likely, that you may think that he is leaving from a state of indifference to the Church of England, which is not the case. we are living on good terms with each other, though we cannot enjoy that cordiality either of us in each others society as we have been wont to do in times past, prior to his holding those hostile views against the Church. I believe I have mentioned before his intention to try and retain the Chapel here, however he has since given up all claim to it. The little House adjoining to the chapel, in which I have been residing eversince I came to the Craig: since his secession from the Church I have had to hire it of him at the rate of two Joes per Month.

Mr. Musson, who had been appointed to this Parish, as Rector, by the Bishop of Barbados, prior to his going home, has about a fortnight ago arrived, which relieves me from having to go to Peters Hall to do duty every Lords day. He appears to be a very pious and zealous man, wishful of knowing nothing of Sect or party among the people, but only of Christ Jesus and the extension of his kingdom: for which I feel truly thankful to God. He administered the holy communion in this place last Lord's day, being the last sabbath of the year. I think our congregation will increase a little now, as I shall be able to have morning service here for the future, and in the afternoon to superintend my sabbath school myself, which I have not been able to do for some time past, having had to go to Peters Hall every Sunday forenoon, inconsequence of which, as well as the unsettled state of the mind of the people relative to Mr. Strong's separation from the church, my Sabbath School has dwindled away to nothing. My labours in visiting &c, I go on with the same as formerly without making any difference as to themselves whether they follow Mr. Strong or whether they continue in their attachment to the Church of England.

The evils which have arisen and will continue to arise out of the separation in this Parish are neither few nor small. When I look back and review the great oneness and union which existed through the Parish formerly, but now alas! is no more, it is sad indeed. It is true a great many are united in following Mr. Strong and some are thrown back into a state of indifference, who did run well; while those without, who always constitute the greater part, are, I believe thrown back into a greater indifference about their immortal interest by witnessing the change, and the separation between us whom they have beheld so long walking in and out amongst them in such unanimity and fellowship. Such is the case and much to be lamented by every serious and impartial mind. "Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal the Lord knoweth them that are his". [illegible] and comforting truth.

Perhaps you may think, from what I have said, that I am taking up too much of a party spirit, and deficient of that brotherly love which ought to characterize the Christian Missionary, but I trust it is not the case. Praised be to the great head of the Church I enjoy very good health though it is very unhealthy just now both amongst Whites and blacks. I trust the Lord may enable me to write in a more encouraging way, the next time I may be allowed to write. Trusting this may be the case, and Soliciting an interest in your prayers that it may be so

I remain
My dear Sir
Yours very sincerely
Charles Carter

P. S. I would be very much obliged by your forwarding eight Pounds Sterling, enclosed to my Parents under the following direction, and I will remit it during the ensuing quarter, should the Lord spare me so long.

Direct — Thomas Carter Clot
Sheepscomb
Painswick
Gloucestershire

To the Reverend

William Jowett M. A.
Church Miss^ion House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

DEAL
SHIP LETTER

F
25 FE 25
1839

Demerara Jan 2/39
Rev. C. Porter

165

Rec'd May 20/39
A

+

Craig St Matthews Par
Demerara March 9th 183

My dear Sir,

In consequence of the unpleasant circumstances which have arisen from Mr Strong's seceding from the Church of England and my own position as connected therewith, I have hitherto refrained from expressing my own views, feelings and wishes relative to my present position in any prior communication; as I have felt myself unpleasantly situated, from having been so long labouring with him an under his direction and now necessitated to separate and act apart from him and that still continuing in the same place and moreover as my position was not of my own but directed by divine providence. My aim has been hitherto, having communicated the circumstances of the case to you from time to time, to wait the issue of my continuance or non-continuance here, without expressing my own desire on the subject, committing it to him and leaving it with him, whose superintending providence is often seen in past events, when prospectively it is not at all times to be discovered.] But now as things have [in some measure become more settled in the Parish — a successor having been appointed to supersede Mr Strong; who has ly taken over the direction or spiri

[illegible]

are anxious to ascertain what my views
nd wishes may be relative to my future stay
ere, I will therefore without further delay state
them. I believe it has been understood for
some time past between Mr Strong and the
Committee, that should the Lord in his providence
admit me into the sacred office of the Ministry
that it was purposed, that I should remain
where I am; but since Mr Strong has ceased
to be the Parochial Minister, I did not know
how you would consider that change as
affecting my present position in this place,
and therefore I have been perfectly silent
on that subject. I do perceive now that although
most of the people have withdrawn with
Mr Strong from the Church of England in this place
yet there are a few; as I have in former com-
munications mentioned, who have continued
with me, which if I had left this place, would
gone with the multitude, and if I were
now to leave I have every reason to believe, they
would go after the multitude. Besides in other re-
spects I have reason to believe that I have an
advantage over a stranger coming to this place.
Moreover I find Mr Strong's successor the Revd S. P. Musson
to be a spiritual and holy man, most devoted to
the advancement of the Redeemer's Kingdom, and
one with whom I have every reason to believe
can cordially and freely labour in the vineyard of the Lord,
he appears to be a man who wishes to labour in
the ingathering of souls, without any party spirit,
not that I would by any means be understood, that
he is deficient in appreciating the worth of our
Church, no far from it. I do indeed feel truly
grateful to God who in his providence has sent
such a man here at the present juncture.
Thus have I thought it my duty, without further
delay, to express my views and feelings on the
present occasion relative to my future stay as
well as present position in this place, having
to yourself and the Committee under fu

to direct as it may seem good unto you.
I look forward to avail myself of the opportunity already given, of visiting the Land of my Nativity as soon as is convenient, should a gracious God spare me to enjoy that privilege.

I thank you much for your kind, instructive and consolatory letter of the 25th December, which I recieved a few days since

March 23rd

My dear Sir,

Before I had quite finished the abov I was laid by with an attack of colony Fever, which though it was not severe it lingered so long that I have not been able to close this letter until now which is near three weeks. I am far from having recovered my former Streng though thank God I find myself daily incr in strength. Oh! how needful it is, especiall such a country as this, where disease becom fatal so quickly, having our loins girt abou and waiting in readiness for the Lord when he shall return, whether it be at midnight or at cockcrowing or in the morning. May our Lamps be always trimmed and our lights burning, that when the bridegroom cometh we may open to him immediately.

I remain
My dear Sir
yours very sincerely
Charles Carter

To the Revd.
Wil
Church M
Salisbu
Fleet

[redacted]

~~2 .. 6~~

Recd Sep. 24/39.

+

Craig St Matthews Demerara
July 26th 1839-

My dear Sir,

You will perhaps be surprised a little when I inform you I am in hopes of following these few lines home shortly. The reason is, that I had wished to leave my present situation and remove elsewhere, and in doing so, I have thought it desirable to visit my native land and relations prior to entering on any new sphere of labours to settle, as well as to gain the sanction of the Committee, as to where my lot should be cast, should a gracious God spare me and preserve me to return to this land again or to engage in a new sphere of labours elsewhere. I have not time to state my reasons for my leaving this place at present, as I am very busy in selling off my few things and arranging matters ready for to sail in a few days, neither need I do so, as I hope so soon to follow it myself. I purpose going by way of Barbados, with his Lordship the Bishop who is now in Demerara, and about to sail in a few days. I hope while in

Barbados

to be admitted to Priests order after which I hope to make my way home as soon as possible - I cannot plead ill health as an excuse for coming home, for, Praised be the Lord, I think I never experienced better in my life. I saw Mr Brenan a short time since, and also heard of him yesterday that he was quite well. We duly received the Publications and Tracts about three weeks since - Hoping, under the kind Providence of our gracious and faithful God, that I may be preserved to visit my native land, I would supplicate an interest in your prayers -

My dear Sir
I am yours truly
Charles Carter

E
SP
183

2/2

To the
Reverend William Jowett M.A.
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Demerara, Feb 26/35
Mr C. Carter

CW/023/39

Rec. Feb. 25/34

L

X

October 28th Yesterday I went up the River with Mr Strong and acted as catechist, found a large congregation for that place assembled when we arrived, slept that night and came home to Peters Hall the next morning. I trust the Lord was with us in our assembly also in going and in returning.

31 This day I have spent in private prayer and meditation. In the evening we had a prayer meeting ~~amongst~~ with the Negroes and Mr Strong's family and a most blessed time it was to many of our souls. It proved indeed to be the house of God and the gate of heaven to us. We enjoyed the priviledge of children pardoned and adopted ones and as such was enabled to pray in faith and rejoice in hope.

November 3d This day have partaken of sacred communion with between three and four hundred communicants and I believe not in form only, but I can say for myself enjoying a present Saviour blessing.

"Oh! for a closer walk with God, a calm and heavenly frame
A life to shew we are on the road that leads us to the Lamb."

9 I have just returned home from a visit to the people I have not long since left at Leguan. On Tuesday I was the whole of the day on the Estate and trust it was of God I went. I was much greeted by the Negroes in their way. Many of whom were in tears. I had a little meeting in the Hospital with the sick, to whom I read the scriptures and prayed, saw the school children and prayed with them. And in the evening nearly the whole Estate came together to the school room, to whom I read and expounded the Scriptures and prayed. A happy Meeting we had together and a blessed one it appeared to many hearts. May the Lord grant his spirit to make the seed bring forth fruit. Many of the Negroes came to see me the next evening, a distance of near four miles to the Minister's where I was stoping.

10th Sunday. Assisted in the School. Felt much cast down when alone thinking that I am about to leave this place in a day or two to enter on my new sphere of labours, and anticipate the want of christian society. But knowing I am in the path of duty I can trust God to make up for all that by spiritual communion with himself.

November 13th I set out yesterday by Boat for my present destination where I arrived late last evening a distance of about fifty miles. Today have been making preparation for my School. A room has been fitted up as a tempor place for the School, 25 feet by 15 feet till the other be erected

15 I commenced my School with the Creoles of this Estate only. The Infants twenty six. The larger Creoles, from the age of seven unto sevente or eighteen, are about thirty which I have for about two hours a day. The arrangement much the same as my School at Leguan. In the evening those who choose return again with the Adults who avail themselves of the opportunity to learn. closing always with family prayers.

17th Sunday. I went to the church which I shall always do as the distance is not half a mile. The intermediate parts of the day taken up in teaching to read and religious instruction.

18th I have had the creoles of the next Estate in adition to those on this, the number about the same. excepting that the larger ones are not intended to attend but when they can be spared conveniently from the Estate.

24th I have had the Infants of a third Estate added which makes the number about sixty. The attendance this evening. with a few who come in the day were about fifty. May the Lord grant his blessing.

December 2d Yesterday partook of the Lord's Supper at the Parish church. Today have gone on with the school. O Lord do thou open their hearts.

5th This day six years it was that I landed in Demerara. What shall I render unto the Lord for all his mercies! May I be able to live above the world and flesh! Yea may I be crucified unto them. I desire to live only unto thee. and for thy honour and glory. This evening spoke to the people from the 5chap of Matthew felt some enlargemen Do thou O Lord carry home to the heart thine own truth with power.

21. The novelty of the school is wearing out to the Adults and they who attend are now regular. I have been, expounding the Lord's prayer which came in the course of reading this evening. Bless thy truth O Lord to the hearts of the hearers.

24. This evening I have been reading and expounding the song of the Angels, which was sung at the birth of our Lord, and the good tidings announced to sinful men, several seemed to feel and be affected even to tears while I was speaking. Spirit of truth work with them

effectually bring them unto Jesus and seal them heirs of glory.

25. Christmas day. I have been much disappointed today in having so small school. but the Holiday amusements which they have been so habituated to, becomes a great sacrifice to renounce. In the evening hearing them dancing I went into the Negroe yard, and when I could gain an hearing (for it was some time before I could for they thought I was come to amuse myself by looking on and from the noise they were making) to expostulate with them about such practices and especially at such a season. I began by asking them if they were Xtians. to which I knew they would all assent. telling them those practices were what their parents brought from their own country with them, when they knew not God and his son Jesus, but that now it becomed them as Xtians to act differently. I then explained to them the meaning of Christmas day. of which they knew nothing at all about, for those to whom I had explained it the evening before I saw none of them there. As I came away they all thanked me for going to tell them that they were doing wrong. Some of them followed me away to the school room to evening teaching others no doubt went away and pursued their amusements as before. However I thank God that I went amongst them.

26. I went into the sick house and had some interesting conversation with two or three sick people and some of their friends who had come in to see them, particularly one woman whose conversation I was very much pleased with. after questioning her concerning where she had gained her knowledge I found she had been, six years previous, an attendant on Mr. Strong's preaching but that the Estate had been broken up and she and some others had been purchased and brought down to this quarter. It is quite encouraging to see how she has retain her knowledge. May the Lord lead her further into the truth as it is in Jesus

Mr C Carter's Journal,
Oct. to Dec. 1833.

CW/023/40

4

Recd.
June 14/34

February 2d 1834 Sunday. I had School from seven until half past nine when I broke up for church as I have promised the Minister of the Parish to assist him an hour previous and after morning service in catechising at the church. After returning home I had School again for two hours, then attended evening service at the church.

3d Munday school as usual. felt much encouraged at the progress of the creoles, and the answers I received in reply to questions put to them.

10th This day have had school as usual, Infants 60 the larger size 30. In the evening I did not attend School as I had engaged to dine with the Minister of the Parish and was not home in time. Previous to going out I went into the negro yard and spent an hour in visiting the huts of several old invalids, in one I had a particularly interesting conversation with four old Negro women and a blessed time it was to myown Soul; I really felt some little of the Spirit of holy Brainerd in his visits to the north American Indians. Oh for more love! I spoke to them of the love of Jesus in dying for sinners such as we all were, and of the blessedness which we are all invited to participate in, and prayed with them. May the Spirit of Jesus open their hearts to understand and feel this love.

13 After the days labours, in the course of reading at family prayers came the Miracle of our Saviours feeding the multitude in the wilderness from which I took occasion to points out unto them the care our saviour took in providing for the bodies as well as the souls of those who follow him. Bearing upon what I had said to them I had several questions put to me after prayers

23d Sunday. This morning I had a comfortable time at School with four Negroes in reading their Testament previous to morning and evening service, between the services I had a comfortable time at the church in catechising. I trust the Lord Jesus was present enabling me to speak the truth to them in love and them to hear it in the same.

March 2d I have had School as usual, gone to church and to the Lord's Table. Though I have felt comfort in myown soul I look back upon it, as an Idle day I seem to have done nothing. O heavenly Father forgive my little love and great want of faith. Quicken me O thou life giving Spirit that I may run the of thy commandments with alacrity and delight and whatever my hand findeth to do may I do it with all my might.

March 7th I have felt much encouraged in the school today. in the evening the Minister of the Parish, (the Revd Mr Duke) came over and addressed the people in the school room, the room was very full. Saviour bless thine own truth, that souls may be brought to know thee whom to know his eternal life.

11th This morning about half past six I went over and spent two hours with the Minister in reading my Greek testament, which I have been in practice of doing eversince I have been down here twice or thrice a week. I have had a large school today larger than what I have generally, the number of Infants which I teach on the Infant School system were eighty, the larger size which I have for two hours in the middle of the day were fifty. In the evening about thirty of the latter returned again in company with about fifty adults, so that the total of whom I have had under instruction today has been One hundred and eighty: O thou Holy Spirit who art the true Teacher come and soften their hearts and accompany the instructions, which is administered, with power unto their hearts, that they may become wise unto Salvation through believing on the Lord Jesus.

This evening previous to evening teaching two men of the Estate came to me, to whom I had some time previous spoken to, of the sins in which they were living that of keeping two or three concubines, to ask my advice as to what they should do whether they should give up all and take another or whether they could continue and be married to one of them, the latter of which I recommended if it were practible. which I trust they will do, and I have every reason to believe they are doing it from consciencious motives.

18th On Saturday last I went into the Negro yard and had a some very pleasing conversation with several invalids in their huts. This day have had school as usual, in the evening a very full school The Negroes appear very earnest after instruction, though I cannot say that it is that of a saving nature so much as I could wish to see.

25th Sunday. "Let this mind be in you which was in Christ Jesus." Oh! for a greater conformity to Jesus. This morning before seven O'clock a man came to me for to be informed how to act with regard to his marriage.

After which I went out into the Negro yard, where was a corpse abou to be conveyed to the church for interment. There were ~~[illegible]~~ about o hundred persons present. assembled for to do the last kind office to the remains of the discecased. I spoke to them on the solemnity of the thing which had brought them together, gave out a Hymn suitable for the occasion and then sung it and prayed with them. Some of them where so affected that I felt alarmed at it. I trust it was of the Lord. Then I went into the School room where I had a particularly interesting conversation with three men, was much pleased with the ques they put to me on religious subjects, because it lead me to hope th a work of grace was commenced in their hearts.

After breakfast I went into the sick house to see a man that was supposed to be drawing near unto his end, with him and two women, his daughters, who were sitting beside him I remained until it wa time for me to go to church. Speaking to them and particularly to the latter on the awful subject which I believed they would have to be witnesses to in their aged parent and that soon. I felt much love in my own soul unto Jesus, while speaking unto them and a willingness to be nothing so that I might be useful to my perishing fellow creatures. O for grace to experience continually that renunciation of self unto Jesus which I have momentally experienced this day, for it is only then that Christ becomes our all in all. I spoke to my class at the church after service on the above text and panted for a fulfillment of it in myown soul.

March 26th This day had School as usual. May the Lord water the instruction given with the dews of his heavenly grace. This day have received a letter from the Society enclosed in one from Mr Strong; in the latter of which I am much surprized and not a little affected at the summons to leave this place and go to Bartica Point to join Mr Youd. I feel melancholy at the thought of leaving this people amongst whom I have formed an attachment and have such a large sphere of labours, which I believe will not be the case at Bartica but much contracted. May thy will be done O Lord, in this and every other event.

29th Yesterday being good Friday. I had no School, but went to church and to the Lord's Table, There was a very small attendance as none of the people gave the day. It was a blessed and comforting time to my own soul, I felt great love and nearness to Jesus in prayer, was enabled to pray all the time others were going to the Table, for personal grace, for the people amongst whom I am placed and for a guilty world at large.

Easter Sunday. This morning I had School as usual and after breakfast previous to going to church I went into the Sickhouse to see and instruct a sick man I found him lamentably ignorant, after much talk with him, I prayed with him and exhorted him to look unto Jesus. My instructions were then directed to some others, to one or two of whom I trust I was useful.

Monday. The Negroes having the day I had hoped to have had a a large adult school the whole of the day. I had about sixty in the morning and no more during the whole day. As it becomes such a sacrifice to them to give up their dancing and other festival amusements, the former of these has been completely abandoned on this Estate, which some of them have told me they never knew to be the case before at a festival

April 6th Sunday. As the general attendance of the creoles are bad on a Sunday, I made it a point to go round the negro yard to advise and exhort the parents to send their children early and more regular and also to give them a word of exhortation. They heard me and promised to do so, in the mean while thanking me for my trouble and caring for them. It took me two hours and I trust the time spent and the conversation which passed was not without profit. May the Lord without whose assistance all our labours are of no avail grant His blessing.

Mr C. Carter's Journal,
Feb. to April /34

CW/023/41

ug. Dec. /34
A

Extracts from my Journal.

July 12. 1834. I came from Town this morning after having spent two or three days with Mr. Strong. During my stay there Mr. Strong having previously invited a few Christians friends who came together whilst I was there for the purpose of spending the day in prayer and fasting. and a most blessed and refreshing time it was to all our souls. Oh! that we may have the privilege of spending many such.

July 14th Monday. yesterday Morning I had school on the Estate, after morning service I remained and assisted at the school at the church, my own school attending there. The attendance was but small. It is very evident the negroes minds are in a sad state of excitement, looking forward to the great change which is about to take place in their condition on the 1st of August. O Lord Jehovah who rulest in the armies of heaven, keep them patient, humble and submissive waiting on thee to do all things for them.

July 30th My school has gone on very well with the Creoles, but the attendance of the Adults is very small. They are labouring under too great an excitement to attend much to religion. I went to the Parish church this evening as the Minister wished to speak with them on the change in their condition which was close at hand. After speaking to them of the change he exhorted them to quietness and peace, reminding them of what God had done for them and that he would still do more if they would look up to him and quietly wait his time.

August 1st O Lord my eyes are unto thee. This day as Slavery has ceased to exist in the west Indies, his Excellency the Governor has appointed to be kept as a day of prayer and thanksgiving to Almighty God for their deliverance from servitude. This day I scarcely ever saw such a concourse of people as were assembled at the church. Those who could not get in into the church, which was much the greater number, myself and the Clerk of the Parish, at the request of the Minister, assembled in two large sheds which were near the church and read the morning service after which I spoke to them from the word of God and endeavoured to lead their minds up to some things higher than those temporary things of which their minds appeared to be so full. At the close of the service they all went away very quietly and orderly. There was, attending the second Service, but a small congregation, and they evinced a little dissatisfaction as the Minister spoke to them of the change and told them what their duties would be for the future during the Apprenticeship.

August 4th. On Saturday the people of this Estate and several others refused to go to their work, declaring they were free and would not work without wages and therefore demanded wages. They would not be persuaded either by civil or ecclesiastical persuation. The leaders therefore were made prisoners and were to have been sent to Town to be punished. However today, having acknowledged their fault and promising to return to their work they were forgiven. Yesterday having been Sunday there were but few who attended to religion. Today they appear in a sad turbulent state. O Lord restrain the unruly wills of men and where sin abounds let thy grace superabound.

August 6th. I have had School with the creoles today, but only three Adults. I had a blessed little meeting this evening in the Negro yard with six old people. O blessed Saviour enlighten their minds and comfort their hearts by shedding abroad in them thy love.

11th Yesterday, being the Sabbath, was to my soul a day of vicissitude some times cast down at what I saw around me, at other times I was enabled to soar above the turbulent scenes around me and rejoice in God my Saviour. The scenes around me were truly changable. I had no morning School but was not disappointed in that, as the state of excitement amongst the Negroes was so great. Between nine and ten O'clock in the Morning, as I was about going to church, I heard a tremendous shout of Negro voices. It appeared to have come from the church, afterwards I heard there was a great number of Negroes assembled near the church on the public road in a very tumultuous state. I was informed they were so riotous that it was likely there could be no service at the church. However I was determined to go and see the Minister, and try and assist him in quelling them, that at all events we might be able to spen the day ourselves in his Sanctuary, I proceeded looking up to God in whose hands are the hearts of all men that He would use us in quieting the people. In my way to the Minister's I had to pass through the midst of them. When I came to them I besought them for God's sake and their souls sake to remember what they were doing on God's holy Sabbath and pointed out to them the great wickedness of such behaviou They wanted to get me into a parly with them about their worldly matte which I avoided reminding them that they should put away such things on the Lord's day and seek to have their minds employed in higher and more holy things. They heard me with great attention. I afterwards advise them to go to church they promised me to do so when the service commenced. I went on then to the Minister who was just coming over to the church, he came over immediately, and had the bell rung for service The negroes nearly all came in and behaved very quietly and orderly during service. In the evening a very large assembly were gathered together near the church, which was the place, apparently, which they had previously fixed on for assembling. There has been a large concourse of people assembled there today. They have increased very much, as the people of the different Estates strike work, they leave the Estates and go and join the riotous assembly near the church. A Justice of the peace vainly attempted to disperse them last evening. The Governor having been apprized of it came down this evening with some Troops, and the negroes quietly dispersed by his persuasion and promise to visit them on their different Estates the next day.

August 15th His Excellency left the coast this morning for Town, having visited all the Estates about this quarter and prevailed upon the people, by making examples of some of the leaders of the late turbulency and by persuasion, to return to their work, so that things have again become quiet. May the Lord continue them so.

August 26th Sunday. Last Sunday morn I arose with a severe headach. I had school in the morning after which I went to church, while there I was taken with a fever, so as to be obliged to return ere the close of the service and by it was confined unto my room until yesterday.

when I was enabled to reassemble my school again for a little. Today than God I have felt much better. This evening I was sent for into the Negro ya to inter a corpse. May the Lord give his blessing to the few remarks made over the grave to the survivors.

August 29th Today I have had school as usual. In the evening about twenty Adults were present. I have been telling them, that if they do not attend better fo the future than they have been attending since the 1st of August, that I wil very soon leave them. They very earnestly entreated that I would not leav them, that they should attend better now things were again become quiet.

31st yesterday after school I went into the Negro yard, and spent a mos blessed time in going from hut to hut visiting and instructing a few old people who seldom or never left their huts. After which I went and spen the evening with the Minister of the Parish, his family and a few others like minded, in Bible reading and prayer, much to the comfort and edification of the whole. This day have had school and attended public worship. O! for grace to live more unto Jesus and be lead by his Holy and blessed Spirit.

September 11th During the last fortnight the Negroes have very much improved in their attendance on the Means of grace. This Morning after school I was sent for into the Hospital to visit a sick Negro woman who apparently not long for this world, I spoke to and prayed with her. I then went to Church and the Minister having had business to call him to Town, had requested me to officiate for him as far as my lay capacity would allow me. I did so. In the evening I had a little service in my school room.

24th The number of Creoles in daily attendance are about seventy. The Adults are attending very well again, as well as prior to the 1st of August. This evening I have been sent for again into the Negro yard to inter a corpse, Afterwards I had a very nice and, I trust, blessed meeting with the people who attended the funeral, most of whom had come from other Estates, there were not less than a hundred and fifty present. I gave out a Hymn which was sung, I then spoke to them on Christ's raising the widow's son and prayed with them, for which they all appeared very grateful and thanked me. Oh! that the Lord may make his own truth the power of God unto Salvation to some of their hearts for the Saviour's sake.

Charles Carter

Mr C. Carter
[illegible] 1843

CH/023/42

Recd Feb 5/40

A

Funchall. Medeira
Jany 9th 1840

Respected Sir

As I had not an opportunity of writing before we left the channel I gladly embrace the present to acknowledge my instructions and to thank you for the recommendatory letters &c entrusted to me.

Since we left the channel which was on the 7th Decr we had contrary gales of wind with very little intermission untill the 5th inst since that we have had fine summer weather. On the 15th Dec we encountered a heavy gale and with difficulty we saved the Boats Cookhouse &c from being washed of the deck: 4 casks of water were washed overboard for a supply of which we have put in hear

I am glad to inform you that I have received every kindness from Capt. Rogers and as far as circumstances would permit have been comfortable. my greatest loss and one which I feel most is the want of Christian communion as both of my fellow passengers are regardless of God and His holy Law but I trust the opportunity of private intercourse with my God has not been neglected. one of my fellow passengers has been some time in the company's service in India and is versed in every branch of wickedness. he owns to me that sometimes he feels the sting of conscience. The other is a professed Infidel and thinks that nothing has power to change his opinion he has been well educated and is pleasing in his manner but has been led away by the works of Voltare and Paine with which he appears to be well acquainted.

Thus far you may judge of my circumstances and whilst I commit myself for the remainder of the voyage into the hands of that Being who is too wise to err and too good to be unkind I would solicit an interest in your prayers an

Remain Respected Sir
your humble Servt
Edm^{d} Christian

D. Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Sq^r
Fleet Street
London

11
FE 5
18

INDIA LETTER
MARGATE

Tunckah, Jan. 9/40
W. E. Christian

178

CW/024/1

4

Rec'd May 2/40

A

George Town – Demerara

Feby 10th 1840

Respected Sir

I write rejoycing that I have safely arrived here on the land of my future labours and although it pleased God to try us with a tedious voyage yet it would be ungrateful in me after receiving so many instances of His mercy were I not truly thankful and give the praise to Him to whom it is due.

As I suppose you have received the few lines I sent from Medeira I need not repete what I then wrote but aprise you that we arrived here on the 3rd Inst having had 64 days passage.

I was most aggreeably surprised to find Mr & Mrs Bernau at Georgetown whose health is greatly improved by their short residence and it is purposed that I go to Bartica with them about the 17th inst. God willing.

The fever has been and still is very bad but it is the consolation of God's people to know that he in whom they trust can protect them if necessary from the pestilence that walketh in darkness. Since my arrival I have accompanied Mr Bernau in his visits to the Colonial and Seamen's Hospitals as well as some sick families and have been encouraged in the work by the testimony of those who without the labours of Missionaries would have been without the knowledge of a bleeding Saviour and without hope of a blissful eternity which they at present possess. May the Lord strengthen the weak labourers and raise up and send forth many more to the glory of His holy name.

I have seen some of the Indians since my arrival

and from their degraded state; feel more desirous
than ever to be in the work if it might please
God to make my weak efforts subservient to
the melioration of this people. The language
generally understood amongst them is the Creole-Dutch
which I purpose commencing as soon as possible.

May I ever remember that duty is ours events
are with God and humbly and patiently labour
and wait believing His promise that the word
shall not return to Him void but shall accomp
that whereunto he sent it

Yours Dear Sir
very respectfully
Edmd Christian

1/0

D Coates Esq.r
Church Mission.y House
Salisbury Square
Fleet St.
London

George Town: Feb. 10/40
W. C. Christian

CW/024/2

Recd July 21/41
A

Berbice Gtown
May 31st 1841

Dear Sir

It is with infinite pleasure that I now address you feeling thankful to Almighty God for His preserving care for whilst many here have been visited severely with fever He has kept His unworthy servant to the present moment in health and safety. may I be led more and more to know my own weakness and to know that my strength is in Jesus. Since my arrival I have felt myself as it were in bonds not being able to converse with the people as I could wish; for although most of them in the place understand a little English yet few can speak the language and my not having a vocabulary or any other book to assist me in their Creole Dutch has made the trial greater; but I thank God that by noting down words with their meaning whenever I could get them I am now able to understand and also to ask simple questions.

The boys which form the Normal School – 11 in number are very diligent both at their studies and also at manuel labour; but hearing & speaking so much of the Creole Di[illegible] keeps them behind in their English; ~~still~~ yet it gives me pleasure to see them strive to overcome their little difficulties; whilst their freedom in opening their minds and willingness to obey me whisper that I am gaining their confidence. Last week I had occasion to keep one of them in during the half hour's relaxation betwixt morning & afternoon school on account of negligence in his arithmetic; in the afternoon a older boy dictated a letter to him expressing his sorrow that he should be kept in through his indolence and hoped that he would do so no more lest (he said) it should cause grief to the mind of their master. At first it was not so for like other boys they wanted to know who was master, but seeing my determination they soon yielded and now I am glad to say I have only to speak and it is instantly attended to. Mr Bernau has also apportioned them the ground round the school to cultivate where they generally spend the early hour in the morning from ½ past 5 to nearly 7 [illegible] after which we have prayers and from prayers till school time they are engaged with their [illegible] which they have to repeate every day.

The first hour - namely from 10 to 11 o'clock I have all the children, both Boys & Girls which upon an average amount to 40: to open the school and teach Bible History after which the school is formed into Classes and my 11 boys go into a seperate room.

On the Wednesdays & Fridays I have all the school nearly one hour teaching them singing, they have sweet voices and it oftentimes gladens my heart to hear these children sing the praises of their God and Saviour. May He work mightily in their hearts and bring them to know and feel that He is their Saviour, that so our God may be glorified. Amen.

I am Yours Dear Sir
Ever Respectfully
Edmd Christian

P. S. I had almost forgot to mention that the case of Mathematical instruments which you kindly promised to send me I have not yet received.

15 JY 51
1870

8

D. Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet St
London

21 JY 21
1840

Bart. Grove, May 30/40.
Wm. E. Christian

C.W/024/3

Recd ~~Ap~~ Mar 31/41

Bartica Grove Essequibo
Jany 20th 1841

Dear Sir

In drawing up a report of my proceedings I would first desire to thank God for the measure of health I have enjoyed to prosecute the work consigned to me; I have had a greater share of that blessing (health) than I did or could have anticipated: to God be all the praise.

In my last I mentioned my disappointment in the forwardness of the boys ~~to~~ respecting their studies that they were much behind what I was led to expect especially in Arithmetic. At present I have nothing to boast of they are proceeding though slowly. The two most forward have got as far in Arithmetic as Compound Multiplication and for tasks besides Scripture they have nearly got through Sherman's Geography. one of these has chosen to be a Carpenter and has left the School for that purpose. Since the 26th of October I have had the whole School (Boys & Girls) under my charge Wm Simmon having been smitten by the Sun and Mr Bernau had not time to attend regularly it was given over to me. This I prefered because I was never certain when I would have all the children and when only my chosen few. William I am glad to say has recovered. My chosen boys I keep as a seperate class and from them I take Teachers for the other claſses and thus I am able to see those who take an interest in teaching. I have also added to their other studies that of English Grammar which they appear to be much pleased with. Also the Church Catechism amongst the other claſses. I find it true indeed that patience must be cultivated to a great extent. Some of the children can answer questions in English others understand a little but cannot give answers and others know none at all. The Indian children when they come their first efforts at language is Creole Dutch which they learn from their playmates so that it requires a long time before they are able to converse in English which they hear only in the School. Mr Berman has made an attempt to destroy the Creole Dutch but it has been to no purpose. There will soon be a seperation the Girls from the boys as the Girls School is now in frame and we trust will soon be finished. Some of the Indians are very aſsiduous and desirous of learning. One I will only mention one who has been nine times to me to tell him the sound of the words and their meaning in the tract Krishna Pal and he has only got to the third page. I began a writing School for the Adults; in the afternoon after the Children were dismiſsed, but it has been given up owing to the Men being away working.

In October whilst on an excursion with Mr Berman up the Essequibo we called at a place named Epia where was formerly a chaple and our brethren used to visit them but owing to the great distance from the Grove the service was removed to Oya somewhat more than an hour's sail lower down the river. Here a School Room was built and George Albert had the charge of the School but owing to the careleſsneſs of George it was given up and the people have been left without a visitor for some time. The people at Epia were beginning a merry making

but our presence put a stop to all: before we slung on he
Mr Berman was talking with one of the people of their former privileg
and wishing to do something for them still by way of instruction the
Man appeared very desirous that a Teacher should come to teach them
and their children the good word as he called it. I suggested to
Mr Berman the propriety of my visiting them occasionally and untill
a School Master could be sent to them I might at least keep
Sunday School he consented but thought that the people
would not come down to Oya where the School house was as
they were a drunken, idle set. but I was more encouraged
than discouraged by this and I went amongst them to enquire
whether if I came to Oya to teach them and their children they would
meet me there; without one dissenting voice/they said yes!
we will come, we will all come to hear the good word, we
are glad it is very good we will all come. I appointed the
second Sunday to meet them and at that time I formed
School of thirty children and adults and at Service the
nearly sixty. I have visited them once a fortnight excep
when sickness or other unforeseen reasons have kept me away and
have not the least cause to regret my attendance for often
I have felt that God was in our midst. It takes me about
four hours pull from the Grove but the cheerfulness and
attention of the people gives me pleasure and if I could but see
fruit to the glory of my Redeemer I should be amply repaid
We know that the Husbandman has much labour before he
expects the fruit so must we ever bear in mind that Duty
is ours events are with God! May He give us his blessing
on this dark place that many may glory in their Saviour.

They are coloured people and speak the Cape Dutch but many
understand English. With these brief remarks I must
close my Report and

Remain Dear Sir
Your's Respectfully
Edmd Christian

LIVERPOOL
SHIP LETTER

D Coates Esq
Church Missionary House
14 Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

8

31 MR 31
1841

Bert. Grove, [illegible]. 20/41

W. E. Christian

CH/O29/4

Rec'd Oct 14/42

Bartica Grove Essequibo
Augt 19th 1842.

To the Parent Committee
of the Church Missionary Society

Gentlemen

It gives me peculiar pleasure to write directly to you since I recieved your kind Circular which indeed gave me much pain to know that the pecuniary state of the Society is in such embarrassing circumstances yet what can we say more than own the hand of an Allwise God and hope even against hope believing that God will not leave His work undone.

I have had the privilege of seeing a Letter from you which caused me much grief because (as I understood it) you had been recommended to seek me another station on account of failure of my health whereas through the blessing of God since my return from the Islands I have not been out of School on accoun of sickneſs four days. I have great reason to be thankful to God for His mercies since my coming here for the visitations I have had have been slight when compared with many others. I have not had an attack once with a bad fever only that of the Colony and since my return a few grains of Quinine Removes it.

And now whilst writing to you allow me to expreſs my sorrow that as yet I have not been able to carry into effect the wish of the Committee in forming a Normal School owing as Revd. J. H. Bernau says to the present state of the Miſsion that the Boys cannot be allowed to attend School as they ought for the work that is required to be done yet I trust that obeying his directions I may not have erred being directed by you so to do although I must own my mind has suffered much uneasineſs on account of it as I could not satisfy myself that I was doing my duty to you or the Committee or to my

little charge. The Boys appointed
on my coming out are no more than
the first Class in the school and I mu
say when there they are very attentive.

Mr Bernay says in a few weeks they
shall be again selected when he will
not take them off as before. I hope it
may be so.

As before I left England I obtaine
your permission to form an engagemen
preparatory to Marriage provided the
Lady should follow me out after tw
or three years and as I could not
find one agreeable to do so; besi
finding the great need of a Partner
I formed an acquaintance with a Lady
in George Town highly recommended by
the Revd. Mr. Fox member of the Correspon
Committee and with their permis
we were married on the 30th Ult
her name was Miss Olivia Frances B
-head. I should have written to you
at the time of our engagement but
different members of the Corresp Committ
thought it unnecessary.

I Remain Gentlem
yours &c &c &c
Edmd. Ches

D Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

14 OC 14

Bartica Grove, Aug. 19/42
W. E. Christian

CH/024/5

Re Aug 20/43

X

Bartica Grove Essequibo.
April 7th 1843.

To the Parent Committee
of the Church Missionary Society

Gentlemen

Since my last in Sept/42 another Teacher (Mr Berry) has been appointed over the boys who number 46. Average attendance 30. In Sept. seven were chosen from the others for me; their qualifications being that they were able to repete their Scripture tasks better than their fellows.

At Christmas Mr Bernau examined them and expressed his satisfaction for the previous three months and as two were leaving school, John France to be a

Cabinet Maker

Cabinet-Maker and the Cooley John Harry Sing going home four others were given to me making my number nine. None of these are desirous of becoming Teachers nor are they fit for the studies given to them on account of their understanding so little of the English language. These boys comprise my week-day duties 4½ days. On Sundays I keep morning School whilst Mr. Beman is at the Penal Settlement and in the afternoon address the Coloured people in Creole Dutch wh. I have done since Christmas. On account of my trifling duties I have for some time felt dissatisfied thinking that my time here was no other than wasting and from general unkindness from Mr. Beman in the performance of them I have suffered much from dejection of spirits: on account of which I have come to the conclusion to petition you if possible to transfer my labours to some other place as I fear my health will suffer from it. I know that it is not a pleasant thing to write or speak against any

Brother labourer and on this account I have put off mentioning my grievance but finding that I cannot fulfil the wish of the Committee and that my Spirits are getting worse I have concluded to write to you. If I can be sent to a place where more activity is required and where I might be more useful I shall be thankful. The Akowi Indians not far from us are a most forlorn race amongst whom I should have no objection to be sent: or into the Demerara river where they are a little more civilised than the Akowi.

I have written to Mr. Pollard who says he thinks that the Corresponding Committee have no authority in a matter of this kind and refers me to the Parent Committee.

Revd J Pollit left here on the 29th ultimo for Waraputa Mrs P. was not very well when they left.

I Remain Gentlemen
Your Respectful Servant
Edmd Christian

Recd. from April 7/43

[illegible] C. Christian

C4/024/6

2 Rec May/24/45
A

Demerara
April 19th 1845

To the Parent Committee
of
The Church Missionary Society

Gentlemen

I arrived here on the 11th inst from Barbadoes where I had been some time trying to recruit a debilitated frame but without deriving much benefit and having been advised by my medical attendant to visit Europe as essentially necessary to a perfect restoration to health as it was his opinion that my sufferings proceeded from the effects of climate more than disease! he urged me upon no condition to return to my station until being restored as it might cost me my life. I felt however unwilling to relinquish my labours or to seek permission from you to visit home without good reasons or making another trial: but when I ascertained from the letter sent to Mr. Pollard that it was your wish that nothing should be done at Oumi until my recovery I saw there was but one conclusion to come to. Viz. return home. if my medical adviser here should be ~~the~~ of the same opinion as the one at Barbadoes, the house at Waraputa being in very bad condition and not fit even for a strong person to reside in during the wet season which is about setting in. I inclose the certificates from the two medical men that you may see their opinion. I am free at the present time from pain but exceedingly debilitated.

It is thought advisable I should leave about the end of next month but as I cannot in that time hear from you whether it might meet your approbation I hope the doctor's certificates and leave from the Corresponding Committee will be sufficient warrant for my doing so under such circumstances

With regard to the Mission Station I trust I shall be prepared to answer any questions relative to it on my arrival.

I Remain Gentlemen
Your ever obedient Servt.
Edmd. Christian

P. S. Mr. Gypson acct. £10.-.- was paid to Mr. Pollard the first dy after
it was sent from here. To Mr. Pollet I owe nothing; but
this when I come.

D. Coates Esqr.
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Demerara, April 19/45.
Mr. C. Chrishen.

CW/024/7

A Rec May 24/45

Revd Mr Christian has been for some time under my medical care for constitutional debility attended with considerable disturbance of the alimentary functions. On my recommendation he proceeded to Barbadoes for change of air, where though renovated at first, he has received no permanent relief — Under these circumstances I concur fully in the advice given him by his medical attendant there to proceed to Europe with as little delay as possible, & I am of opinion that unless a very decided return to health & strength occurs, he should ~~[illegible]~~ abandon entirely all resumption of his labors at the present station higher in the Essequebo River. —

Charles C. Austin

George Town.
B Guiana
16 April 1845

George Town, April 1845

Surgn. Clifton's Certif. of Mr Christian's Health

CW/0274/8

May 24/45
A.

Barbados
April 8th 1845

I have visited Mr Christian & find him suffering from functional derangement of the Stomach & Liver, he has improved under treatment & a change to this Colony, but am satisfied that his health will not be entirely renovated without a trip to a colder climate

Medl Attendt

Barbados, April 1848.

Surg. Hinksons Certificate
of Mr. Christian's Health.

1

Papine, Jamaica Decr. 24th
1827

Rec'd Feb 5/28

My dear Sir

I feel thankful in being enabled to inform you of my safe arrival in Jamaica. I arrived here on the 1st of December. The Ship, Golden Spring, left Gravesend on the 9th of October & after having been detained in the Channel but seven days, she got out to sea. Our voyage, altho unattended with any of those dreadful calamities which sometimes happen to voyagers, was not what a sailor would consider either pleasant or [illegible] prosperous. [We reached Antigua on the 25 of November when I was most fortunate in meeting with Mr Dawes. He was not prepared to give me so decisive an answer to the subject of mine errand as I could have wished, he not having heard from the Bishop of Barbadoes since the Society at home had written to him, & the Bishop the Archdeacon had left the island but a week previous to my reaching it, without having said any thing to Mr Dawes upon the subject. Under those circumstances Mr Dawes thought it best, briefly to state to me the then situation of the schools in Antigua under the care of Society. From the account he gave me of the Schools in conjunction with what he stated as his own opinion as to the propriety of my remaining, I thought it most prudent, having an "open door" before me in Jamaica, to proceed thither. Mr Dawes told me, that he thought it of little use for any person, as a Member of the Church of England, attempting to recover the Schools, the prejudice of the Negroes against the Clergy in that part of the island being so strong, in consequence of their inconsistent lives. My stay with Mr Dawes was short not more than two hours. From the short interview I had with himself, Mrs Dawes, & his sister I felt quite refreshed. they appear to be attempting at much good in the island. Mrs Dawes favored me with a few reports of different religious & benevolent institutions established there, & she regretted that time would not suffer me to visit them. Mr Dawes feels much disturbed at the sad decline he witnesses in the Society's Schools in Antigua; not merely those which were under the care of Mr Thwaights, but those also which are conducted by the natives.

We had a both pleasant & prosperous sail from Antigua to Jamaica, a distance of 900 miles; which was performed in six days. Most unfortunately St Ann's Bay, the port into which the Golden Spring put, is nearly 70 miles from Papine; the difficulty & expence of travelling being so very great in this country. There is sometimes a possibility of getting to Kingston from St Ann's by the trading ships. Upon our arrival in Jamaica, I found there was one expected to leave the following morning; my luggage was consequently put on board of her; but she was detained so long by contrary winds, that I was obliged after having been detained for six days, to cross the country upon horse back. x To one [illegible] newly arrived from England, & especially to one like myself, wholly unexperienced in horsemanship, the attempt was hazardous. I feel thankful however in being enable to say that I experienced no inconvenience beyond a little fatigue the day after my arrival. I find that the vessel has not yet arrived with my luggage –

Mr Wildman, the proprietor of Papine estate, was from home upon my arrival: he had been absent for some weeks, & he did not return until a week after my reaching this place. I was however very kindly received by his Overseer.

I find that the post which the Society had assigned to me at Papine, in the place of the late Mr Jones, is already occupied by Mr Tucker, a young man who formerly was employed at a station at the east end of this island, Morant Bay. Before Mr Wildman's arrival, I had the pleasure of an interview the Revd Mr. Trew, who expressed much pleasure in meeting with me; he had intended to have remained until Mr. Wildman came home, that they might make some arrangement ~~[illegible]~~ as to my future labours; but he was unable to do so. Since which I have seen Mr Wildman, who has now left home again upon a visit to Mr Trew, when he intends conferring with him upon the subject of my future destination –

You desired me to mention ~~to you~~ my need of Robinsons Scripture Characters, in case I did not remain at Antigua. I should think that I should also find "Burders Village Sermons" useful. I find that I have mistaken the kind of Medical Dispensatory that

I needed, I find that it should have been one by Antony Todd Thompson of London,
instead of Thompson of Edinburgh. should you think proper to send it I will return the othe

I am

my dear Sir

the Society's obedient Servant

Ebenezer Collins

Mr Coates
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Mr Ebenr Collins
phine, Dec. 24/27.
39

Wor
which my

5 FE 5
1828

CW/025/1

Salt Savanna Jamaica June 13
182

Rec'd July 21/28

Gentlemen

I wrote to you from Papine soon after my arrival on the isla & I should have written again ere this, had I not been prevented by a serious illness whi disabled me from writing - I am thankful in being enabed to say that I am now restored to health & strength - You have I expect heard through the corresponding committee here of my appointment to the school at Salt Savanna in the room of Mr Taylor - I have not taken charge of the school for more than six weeks; what I have seen of the children gives me encouragement to hope that the pains & trouble which have been besto upon them has not been in vain - Many of them who are not yet ten years of age read well, & they follow the church prayers on the Sunday with a great deal of propriety -

I see but little good having ~~been~~ resulted from the instructions which have been given to the Adults on this estate; the generallity of them caring nothing about what is said to them - There are however I have reason to hope a few persons who feel some concerns about their souls health, but it is amidst much error, ignorance & superstition - Mr Manning who is stationed at Papine, has been staying with ~~a~~ me for a few days - He has hitherto enjoyed good health - The school room at Salt Savanna is just finished - I find hat we shall require some lamps for the evening - Could you send about six of the same kind of lamp as you formerly supplied for the cabin of your Missionaries? They are of a globular shape - Candles will not answer in this country ~~in consequen~~ unless in a glass, in consequence of the breeze - If they are sent with the brass lamp in them, they may be either used with oil or candles - I did not receive all my luggage from Kingston until within this last fortnight & therefore could not tell you in my last of my not having received any prayer books & psalters - neither can I find any schools ~~&~~ books & writing paper. I conclude that I must have left them at Antigua in the 2 boxes I was requested to leave there in the event of my not remaining on the island - In one of the boxes which Mr Taylor received last from England, a parcel, was inclosed ~~in containing~~ containing - White Calico, pieces of print - Russia Duck, with several other articles of dress for children - with a letter from Mrs W. Williams of Weymouth to Mr Coates, stating that the enclosed articles were for the Antigua schools - I have mentioned the circumstance both to Mr Trew & Mr Wildman & they both agreed that the expence of forwarding them to Antigua would probably be more than the articles were worth - They both advised that they should be divided amongst the children here & that I should inform you of the circumstance -

I would take the liberty of saying, that such presents would be very acceptable to the children here - The pins & needles which were put up with my luggage I soon parted with amongst the negroes - who have a great desire for them - I should be obliged by your sending me out a Saddle with a large tree that would occasionally fit a horse & a double rein'd martingale bridle - I should wish any thing that may be sent to me to come by the ship Arundel Captain Ford - directed to me at Salt Savanna

I should wish to have a few of the books used at the British & Foreign Schools - They are an abridgement of the Bible [illegible] which are I think well calculated for the negroe children ..

I was sorry to hear of the death of Mr Hughway who went to Africa - I hope the remainder of labourers in that part the Lord's vineyard are well - I shall ever feel anxious to see your monthly Registers; as sight of which will be quite refreshing in this place - where there is a total dearth of religious intelligence -

I am
Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Ebenezer Collins

NIGHT
21
18

last from Cap
[illegible]

Pall Mall

9

To The Secretaries
Church Missionary Society
Salisbury Square
London

Jamaica, June 13/28.
Mr. R. Collins.

16

CW/025/2

Recd. Augt. 20/29

A

3rd/62

Salt Savanna Vere Jamaica July

Gentleman

I wrote to you in March last in reply to your letter of October 31st. Since which I have received a letter from you dated Feby. 23rd together with the publications of the Society for which I am much obliged.

I would beg to observe, that the articles of clothing mentioned in your letter as being sent for the School children have not yet been received. I have enquired of Mr W Taylor respecting them & he informs me, that he knows nothing respecting them.

My little School I would hope improves, during the past quarter I have had frequent visitors all of whom have expressed their pleasure at the general conduct of the children. On Easter Sunday I took my School children with me to the parish Church, which is not more than two miles from the Estate. The children took their Psalters & Bibles with them & were placed round the altar. There were many white persons present & I have since had the gratification to hear, that their conduct gave very general satisfaction. Such a circumstance had never taken place before.

Since I last wrote to you, we have commenced a Sunday School for the Adult Negroes on this Estate & for both children & adults from the neighbouring Estates. At present we have not a very large [illegible]; There are 24 persons who are upon the list who belong to this Estate, & there are 12 persons from the eighbouring Estates. I must also observe that their attendance is very irregular, occasioned in a great measure by their being in a state of Slavery. The friends of religion in this country are earnestly looking to the Mother country for some relief in this matter. Should this be granted, should the legislature at home enforce the due observance of the Sabbath amongst the Slave population of their Colonies, it is impossible to calculate how much good may be effected amongst these people. It is allowed on all hands, that there is a great desire for instruction amongst the Negroes themselves.

It is with pleasure, that I would observe, that there appears an improvement amongst the Negroes on this Estate, the rite of Marriage is beginning to be respected. We have had four couple married during the present year & we expect that before the year closes to have many more who will follow the example. Mr Wildman has promised every encouragement to those who marry. We have lately commenced weekly meetings which are held after the business of the day is over, & they are very well attended.

I am sure I should rejoice could I add to what I have already written, that I find any fruit follow upon these means of grace. I must confess, that at present there are none who have come to me & who have put that memorable question of the Philippian Jailor, What shall I do to be saved? I know of none at present who feel truly awake to the importance of religion.

I would take the liberty of adding, that I have lately been upon a visit to Mr Sharpe who is one of Your Schoolmasters amongst the Maroons. I was much gratified to witness the progress made amongst these much neglected people in the short time of 12 months. There are several children who can read & who can repeat [illegible] their Catechism with great propriety. I am sure did the friends & supporters of Your Society witness what may be done in the short time of one year amongst a people who were notorious for their savage condition, they would take courage to proceed in their good work.

The Number of Children who attend the week day school is 54. all of whom are under 12 Years of age; as the Children advance in years they leave the school, but it shall be my endeavour to following up the instruction offered them in the school by occasional conversations when I can meet with them.

From what I see of the station in which I am placed I am led to feel grateful to my God in having so far honoured me by placing me here & I can only regret that I find, that I need continual watchfulness lest I should grow sluggish & inactive in my work. My health I am happy to say continues good. I have not had a days indisposition for some months.

Wishing you every success in your labours undertaken for the glory of God

I remain

Gentlemen

Your Obedient Servant

W. Collins

To

The Secretaries
Church Missionary Society
Salisbury Sqr.
London

A
20AU20
1829

KING[illegible] JAMAI[illegible]

Jamaica, July 9/29.

Mr E. Collins

24

C4/025/3

4

Salt Savanna Estate Jamaica Septr 1st 1828

Rec'd Oct 24/28

Gentlemen

I wrote to you in June last, when I mentioned the improved state of my health. I am thankful in being enabled to say that my health continues good.

Since writing my last to you I have been somewhat troubled in consequence of my not enlisting in the Militia of this parish. I received a summonds to attend a Court of Enquiry in order to assign a reason for my non attendance upon Militia duty — I have attendend, & told the gentleman that I considered myself exempted upon the same ~~same~~ grounds as Mr Taylor my successor was, namely — an order from Lord Bathurst to that effect. The gentlemen assured me they knew nothing of this order. & that the law was, that every individual of free condition should enlist in the service — I was in consequence fined ten pounds. I wrote to Mr Wildman upon the subject & he advised to write to the Government House & state the particulars of my situation — I did so, but not the least attention has been paid to my application — I am informed that unless I speedily join the Militia that I shall subject myself to a still heavier fine — Under these circumstances I am induced to apply to you Gentlemen, for counsel — I should wish to know from you what course I am to take; If you advise me to enlist, I am prepared to do so — although I feel myself quite unable to the exertion required - The day of Muster is always on the Saturday & the three hottest hours in the day are chosen for the time of muster - I much fear that the exertion required on that day together with the peculiar exertion of the Sunday would be more than I could bear - I frequently find myself quite exhausted on the Sunday evening from the bare exercises of the day - I am not prepared to argue as to the ~~propriety of~~ propriety, or impropriety, of my engaging in the militia service on the ground of my engagements in themselves - that I would wish to leave with you, Gentlemen, to ~~decide~~ decide; at the same time I must assure you, that I should be extremely happy were the matter set wholly at rest -

The children in the school are going on pretty well. They are now learning a ~~[illegible]~~ Catechism, compiled by the Revd Mr Trew - Many of the children learn it well, & understand it; there are others who are very backward in learning it - I have just cause for hoping that there are two or three of the elder children who discover some anxiety about the welfare of their souls - They feel a pleasure in attending upon the means of grace - The Adults are much in the same condition as when I last wrote; there are many who profess themselves Christians, but at present I can discover none who shew by their faith & practice that they are such - Our new Chapel was opened on Sunday week. Mr Wildman happened to be on the estate at the time - I trust that many negroes from the surrounding estates will avail themselves of the opportunity now offered them for attending a place of worship - There are I know many who would be glad to attend, but for want of a convenient place of worship have been prevented -

I heard from Mr Manning a short time since, he is quite well -

I am
Gentlemen
Your Obedient Servant
Ebenezer Collins

The
Secretaries
Church Miss.y Society
Salisbury Sqr
London

KINGSTON

Jamaica, Sep. 1/28.
Mr Ebenezer Collins.
38

CW/023/4

2 Rec'd Ap. 18/29

Salt Savanna Estate Jamaica
March 10th 1829

X

Gentlemen

I duly received your letters of August and October 1828. With the letter of October I received the goods which were forwarded for me from the Society's house, which arrived quite safe. I am sorry, that I should have so far exceeded the ammount of my salary in the purchase of the articles sent; I had no intention of doing so. I would beg to observe, that there was a mistake as to the quantity of Calico which I received from my friend Mr Goodall, which mistake I conclude must have originated in my ignorance of the Drapers phrases. I requested Mr Goodall to send me a few gown pieces, meaning sufficient for a gown, but conclude from the great quantity sent, that Mr G understood by the term "gown piece" a quantity of 28 yards. The mistake, however, I hope, is not material, since I have disposed of the greater part of the Calico amongst the negroes on this Estate, at a price very considerably lower than they can purchase it in the parish, every article of wearing apparel being charged extravagantly high

I would beg to make a few observations respecting the demand which I have made upon the Society for money since May, when I drew a bill for 25 pounds Sterling. I would first premise, that I was obliged to draw upon the Society in May (having expended the money I brought with me in crossing from St Ann's bay to Kingston), part of this money went to the purchase of a horse, the remaining sum of ten pounds I paid as a Militia fine. Again requiring money, & aware of the articles which I had requested from England, I wished to draw upon the Society for fifteen pounds, but was informed by Mr Wildman, that his agent was unwilling to accept a bill for so small an ammount. I was in consequence, obliged to increase my demand. I will take care to prevent if possible, the recurrence of the like in future.

The number of Children who attend the week day school is much the same as when I last wrote. There are in all 62 scholars with whom I am employed between 5 & 6 hours in the day; There are many of the Children who promise to read well & I trust understand what they read.

I was favoured with a visit a few weeks since, from the Revd Mr Bowerbank who is Chaplain to the Bishop. He told me that his Lordship had requested, that he would visit the school & report his opinion. It is with much pleasure, that I am enabled to state, that after hearing the several classes read Mr Bowerbank expressed himself much gratified at the manner in which the children had conducted themselves. He remarked, that he ~~he~~ supposed, that I no longer thought it a question, whether, or not, the negro is capable of receiving instruction? He was particularly struck with cheerfulness which was expressed in the countenances of the several children; a circumstance this, which is observable to every visitor. He thought, that the institution would prove of great use & said, that he hoped, that Mr Wildman would have his reward for the pains & expence he has put himself to in the erection of the School room &c.

I regret to state, that I discover little at present, that appears encourageing amongst the adult part of my little charge; they attend the service once on the Sunday, but I fear, that were it left to their own option few would attend. It is only when the concern of the soul is felt as the one thing needful, that we can expect, that the negro in a state of slavery & under the present "System" would be willing to sacrifice the Sabbath day for the purpose of attending the means of grace: It is needless for me to tell you, Gentlemen, that the Sunday, is no day of rest to the negro by law. The law sanctions Sunday markets, & the employment of the negroes in their own domestic concerns. I would observe, that upon this Estate every thing is done by Mr Wildman for the purpose of encouraging the Slaves to reverence the Lord's day; ~~but still while there is no other~~ The negroes ~~[illegible]~~ here, are allowed the Saturday for the express purpose of allowing them the opportunity of attending to their domestic wants. But while there are no other days for the holding of markets but the Sunday, this arrangement is found insufficient. I will instance the present moment: for these last six months we have had in this parish an unprecedented season of drought. the grounds of the negroes yield in consequence, literally nothing: what then are the negroes to do? they must purchase provision from the mountains. How are they to purchase them? They must attend the markets, they must take their poultry & exchange it. When are they to go to the Market ~~at~~ for there are no markets held in the week except the Sunday? Those negroes who have a sense of religion are willing to make the sacrifice of the Sunday & are willing without compulsion to attend the means of grace, but those who do not feel, that the care of the soul claims their first anxiety, would prefer seeking provision [illegible] their bodies upon the Sunday. These are painful facts, Gentlemen, & I trust, that something ere long will be done, [illegible] that will put the [illegible] slave in the possession of those sacred pleasures which flow from the due observance [illegible] of the Lord's day; from this must arise all those improvements in their character & habits which are so absolutely necessary. Without this, without the slave is brought to reverence this prominent command of his Creator, how can it be expected that he will walk in all those other commandments of God's law?

There are, as I mentioned to you, Gentlemen, in my last letter, many negroes in the neighbouring estates who do frequently attend & who feel great pleasure in so doing. There are also many persons of free condition in the immediate vicinity of Salt Savanna who are willing to attend the Chapel & who do occasionally do so, but the Sunday markets with them is an obstacal to their regular attendance.

I remain
Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Ebenezer Collins

JAMAICA 1829

Single

To

The Secretaries

Church Missionary Society

London

Mr Ebenezer Collins

Salt Savannah, Nov. 10/29

60

CW/025/5

Recd : May 11/43

X

March. 27th 1843.

Rural Hill.
St Thomas in the East.
Jamaica.

My dear Sir,

Having been ordained by the Lord Bishop of this Diocese to the Church at Rural Hill (formerly one of your Society's Stations,) I am directed by his Lordship to draw upon your funds for my Quarterly Stipend of seventy five pounds Sterling, until some arrangement can be entered into with the local authorities. I shall therefore feel greatly obliged by your honoring my B/E for the amount, drawn in favour of Messrs Patey Sewell & Co Kingston.

I am, dear Sir,
Yours respectfully -
Charles Alfred Foster.

D. Coates Esquire.

Paid 1/8 Packet

D. Coates Esquire.
14 Salisbury Square.
London. —

Rural Hill
Mar. 27/43

Revd. A Cooper

1 MY 11
1843

CW/026/1

July 3/43

A

May 29th 1843.

Rural Hill.
St Thomas in ye East.
Jamaica.

X

Sir,

I beg to inform your respected Society that I have drawn upon their funds for the Sum of Seventy five Pounds, being the Amount of my quarters Stipend due upon the first day of July next. Upon the death of our late lamented Diocesan, the Revd. R. Pan (your Colonial Secretary here) expressed to me a fear, that, in the event of my being removed from Rural Hill, before some arrangement is made between the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel and the local authorities, this Station would be left vacant.— Being impressed, therefore, with the same fear— and being earnestly desirous that so large a flock (it is not far short of a thousand) should not be left without a Shepperd.— I addressed the Revd. M. A. Campbell upon the subject and requested him to communicate with you concerning it. For we fear the late Bishops' plan may not be carried out so soon as he expected when he made the proposal to your Committee.

I have the honour to subscribe myself
Your Society's humble servant in the Lord.

D. Coates Esqr.

Charles Alfred Cooper.

Turn over —

P.S. I have omitted to mention that the Bill of Exchange is drawn in favour of Messrs. Patey Sewell & Co. Kingston.

~~Private~~

Saunderson Coates Esquire.
14. Salisbury Square.
London.

MANCHIONEAL
1843
MY 30
JAMAICA

L
JY 2
1843

Laurel Hill
May 29/43
Rev. C. A. Cooper.

CW/026/2A

Sept. 11th 1843.

Rural Hill
St Thos in ye East.
Jamaica

Recd Oct 25/43

A

My dear Sir,

I have to thank you for your letter of the 1st of July. And I trust your Committee will accept my best thanks for their considerate kindness towards me.

I am unable to explain the reason why our late Bishop did not communicate with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, upon the subject of my salary, further than by suggesting the possibility of his Lordship having had an intention of appropriating to that purpose some part of the Funds placed at his disposal by that Society.

It was with great pain and concern that I perused your second paragraph; intimating, as it did, the possibility of my removal from this place:— to which, as well as to the people, the most afflicting and melancholy events have bound me by the strongest ties — to which I humbly hoped the hand of the great Head of the Church had led me — and in which it is my desire both to spend and to be spent — both to live and to die. What these events are, it is not for my pen to relate; but I cannot but mention a few other circumstances which all concur in raising within me the deepest regret at the prospect of my leaving Rural Hill.

1. The people are now become impatient under the constant

change in the person of their Pastor to which they have been subjected; and they now openly declaim against the wrong thus done to them.

2. In consequence of the continual change in the Clergyman, the Church remains in a wretchedly unfinished state; It is neither properly glazed or plastered, and in the rainy seasons I am obliged, when performing Divine Service, to keep my book dry with part of my Surplice - The School Room is not yet commenced - The Land, which might otherwise bring in a considerable sum, is totally neglected - and, if another change is made, a house must be built.

3. If I am removed your Committee will be obliged, I imagine, to pay the Salary, which would not, I think, be the case were I to remain.

For, if the new Bishop should be unable to raise it in part from the funds of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and in part from the vestry of the Parish; the people would, I believe, make a general appeal to the House of Assembly; which, judging from the claims they tell me they have, would not fail of being successful.

And again, by the direction of the late Bishop, arrangements had been commenced for the immediate completion of the Church: all which will cost no little time and labour to be formed anew by a Stranger. I had also obtained voluntary labour towards the erection of the School room - and lastly I would be content with my present humble dwelling - unless I made the Land produce enough to enable me to get a better.

There is, I understand, one (or two) vacancies in the Island Curacies, which are all 400£ per ann. I beg respectfully to inform your Committee that it is my intention to request the Bishop to allow me (for the above mentioned reasons and for others) to remain here; as I do not think it probable that your Missionary will object to receive 400£ instead of 800£.

The School is, considering the state of the country, doing well. [illegible] are 102 upon the books - of which the number that attend [illegible] be placed at about 80. Of the whole number, all except 10 or 12 can repeat the Church Catechism with tolerable accuracy. One half can read as well perhaps as most children of the poor in England (of the same age). We have however been much at a loss for books and writing materials. With the native schoolmaster I am quite satisfied. And here I may mention that I feel confident his Salary might be raised by exertion & perseverance, without his being a burden to the Society.

Our number of Communicants is, in round numbers, 200. and after the next confirmation will be about 250 or 260.

I beg leave to state, in conclusion, that I have now drawn upon you for my Salary for the Current yr. & so remain, Rev Sir, your humble & faithful servt.
Charles Alfred Booker

Paid Pt

D. Coates Esqr.
14 Salisbury Square
London

Packet

12 NT 12
OC 25
1843

Rural Hill, Sep. 11/43
Rev C. A Cooper

West Indies

CW/026/2B

Recd Feb 11/45
A

X

Rural Hill.
January 3rd 1844.

My dear Sir,

I have to apologize for the late date of this Report, a severe attack of fever accompanied with dangerous symptoms will, however, at once account for it.

Having now, for the space of two years, by the liberality of your Committee, the kindness of my Diocesan, and above all the mercy of my Divine Master been permitted to labour on in this obscure but important corner of the Lord's Vineyard, I now rejoice the progress that has been made in pure Religion and undefiled, among these poor ignorant peoples; and thankful indeed I am to say, that upon the whole there is much to encourage me in the blessed hope that neither my preaching nor their hearing has been in vain. It is not that our numbers have materially increased - it is not that the attendance upon public Worship has been more numerous than last year - nor that any apparent change can be observed in the outward conduct of the majority of those who are in Communion with the Church; but it is this that I most of all rejoice to observe - that habitual vice and open immorality is daily becoming less frequent -

Ansd Feb 11/45
A

Rural Hill.
January 3rd 1844.

My dear Sir,

I have to apologize for the late date of this Report, a severe attack of fever accompanied with dangerous symptoms will, however, at once account for it. Having now, for the space of two years, by the liberality of your Committee, the kindness of my Diocesan, and above all the mercy of my Divine Master been permitted to labour on in this obscure but important corner of the Lord's Vineyard I now review the progress that has been made in pure Religion and undefiled, among these poor ignorant people; and thankful indeed I am to say. that upon the whole there is much to encourage me in the blessed hope that neither my preaching nor their hearing has been in vain. It is not that our numbers have materially increased - it is not that the attendance upon public Worship has been more numerous than last year - nor that any apparent change can be observed in the outward conduct of the majority of those who are in Communion with the Church, but it is this that I most of all rejoice to observe - that habitual vice and open immorality [illegible] daily becoming less frequent -

that the Church is now acting decidedly with more unanimity than formerly in discountenancing those degrading practices and depraved morals which a few years hence were almost universal and allowed - and that a higher standard of religious principle is taking the place of that once was esteemed sufficient namely - an outward morality and regular attendance upon divine worship.

In January 1843. the Candidates for Communion were 314. in January 44. they were 489. and now in January 45 they number 520. The Communicants in 1843 were 200 - in 1844 they had increased only to 229 - And now in 1845 they number 250. Whilst about that number are waiting to offer themselves as Candidates for the rite of Confirmation, whenever an opportunity may offer.

With regard to my School. it is in much the same condition, gradually, however, on the Increase. upwards of 250 children are now attending it. The Lord Bishop has kindly promised to move that the Diocesan Church Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in this Island, should pay me £20 per annum towards the support of my School-Master. which together with £20. provided by the Parish for my Clerk's Salary makes up the whole of what my Clerk and School Master receive except £10. which I am answerable for.

I believe I have already informed the Committee that I was under the necessity of parting with Mr. Whitch in the spring of last year; Mr. Hearn (a white man) who was engaged as his successor is now utterly incapacitated ~~from~~ by ill health; I have therefore employed Mr. Pauleton Osborne, to conduct the school for the present.

The Committee will be gratified to learn that the warmest feelings of regard for the ordinances of the Church are manifested ~~[illegible]~~ by all classes. And often have I had the pleasure of hearing the most earnest hope ex by the proprietors of the soil that the Lord will never leave them, their families, and their people without the blessed privileges which they have learned to value so highly and appreciate so truly.

In conclusion I would again remind the Comm^ee that near eight hundred immortal souls are here depending upon them as instruments in God's hand for the hearing and preaching of that word of God which is alone able to save them – And I would assure them both on the part of the people and myself – that they have the sincerest gratitude and fervent prayers in return for their exertions in our behalf – I remain, My dear Sir

Very truly yours
Chas. L. Cother

D. Coates Esqr.

1/2

Anderson Coates Esquire
14 Salisbury Square
London

2/2

Recd [illegible] Jan. 3/45
Robt. Hooper

JAMAICA
JA 7
1845

KN
1 FE 1
1845

C W/026/3

Ansd Feb 14/44

A

January. 3rd 1844.

Rural Hill.
St Thomas in ye East
Jamaica.

My dear Sir,

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your favour of the 1st of Novr. In reply to which I now forward such particulars of the Station here, as I conceive the Committee are desir of knowing.

Schools there are none! The Church being at present the only building available for the purpose, and not having been consecrated, I use as a school room. This great deficiency however, I hope will not long continue; for, I have commenced – upon my own resources, with some assistance from the Negroes themselves – to erect a large and substantial School room – 40 feet by 20. In correspondence with the modernized Norman style of the Church. The site is the side of the rocky eminence upon which the Church stands. The completion of this may be placed at the farthest in the end of February.

The number of scholars is, in round numbers, 100. Slowly increasing and were it not for depression under which the Planters are suffering, which causes the Negroes to wait for six – twelve, or fifteen months for their wages – the school would be twice, if not thrice, as numerous. Many cannot obtain money sufficient even to cloth their children.

and many are unable to send them from home, having no food which they can bring with them to eat.

From this same cause, I found it extremely difficult to raise the School-Master's Salary. And were it not for the Society's goodness, received through the Revd. J. Griffiths - Rector of Portland, I should have been compelled to make up the deficiency myself. I feel confident, nevertheless, that should it please Almighty God to continue his unworthy servant here another year - things would assume a more healthy countenance - and your funds would not again be required to aid us.

The number of attendants on public worship, it is difficult to ascertain correctly. The number upon the list when I came here last year was 322. Now it is 490. Shewing an increase of about 170 in the year. This is not the total of the congregation - but the portion of it which has either been admitted to Communion - or which is likely to be so - in short it consists of Communicants - and of those who are candidates for Communion. The rest of the attendants are those who have not yet made up their minds fully to "put on the Lord Jesus Christ". They must amount to several hundreds, as the Church is generally well filled - tho' of course it fluctuates a little: last Sunday there were not, I imagine, twenty vacant sittings in the whole Church. But I cannot make this statement to any, who are not well acquainted with the present state of things in this Island, without adding - that the number of attendants, on public worship - or even of Communicants - can afford no ~~evidence~~ proof, but of the most fallible kind, of a man's labour not being "in vain in the Lord". —

The most bitter and destructive enemy, which the Church of Christ here has to contend with, is the Sect of Methodists who assume the name of Wesley. — The Baptists appear to give way, where the education and religiou instruction of the people progresses. Nor do I find it difficult to convin them of the superior claim which the Church possesses upon them. But so plausible and insinuating are the reasonings of the other sect teachers, that I find little can be done with their people except what continual prayer — and the holy lives of the members of the Church — are capable of effecting. I have reason to fear they contemplate buildin a meeting house within a mile of the Church. May the Lord give me wisdom and patience — and them a right mind! a better mind!

I sincerely thank your Committee for their kindness to myself. your commun[illegible]ion with the Bishop will of course render it unnecessary f me to attempt to explain his Lordship's plans. Your request to have "detailed Report." induces me to state that, nothing is yet done towards completing the Church! About 90£ Sterling of the money already collected for the purpose, still is in Mr. W. Ashby's possession. And 30£, which Sir Cha Metcalf gave for the erecting a School here, Mr. Cork has. And, I believe, de clines to hand it over. These particulars are known to his Lordship the Bishop. And I have only to state that could the whole amount be obtai for this station it would not remain as it does. The Church is suffering injury from not being secured in any way from the weather.

I have upwards of two hundred Candidates for Confirmation. The Bish I understand, purposes to visit the distant parts of his Diocese in the month of February. I remain, Dear Sir,

yours respectfully.

Charles Alfred [illegible]

D. Coates Esqr.
Sec. C.M.S.

P.S. I have omitted to mention that my B/E. for last quarter is again drawn in favour of Paley Lewell & Co. Kingston.
Also, I have to mention that it is impossible for me at present to detail the state of the Society's property here. there being no books kept to shew the number of tenants. I have however taking a list of 98. but I find many of these have long ceased to pay rent or reside, but where their lease is no one knows — in fact all is confusion! I hope to arrange these matters soon, and in my next letter to lay down a satisfactory statement for the information of the Committee.

C.A. Cooper.

Since writing the above Mr Griffiths has come in and informs the Bishop has ordered the money spoken of above to be paid immediately.

packet

1/2

J. Coates Esquire.
Secy to C.M.S.
14, Salisbury Square
London.

Porus Hill Jan 3/64
Rev. C.A. Cooper

Recd Ap. 24/44

Rural Hill.
St Thos in ye East.
Jamaica.

March 19th 1844.

My dear Sir,

It was with pleasure that I received your letter of the 1st Feby. That I am grateful to your Comtee for the continuance of their support it is almost unnecessary for me to say. I should gladly embrace any opportunity of relieving their funds from the payment of my salary. I cannot but candidly tell them, however, that in the present state of the Church &c here, I should feel both surprise and pain if the Comtee withdrew their assistance, even tho' my salary were to be paid from other sources. If it is a liberty in me thus plainly to express my feelings, I can only add that it is one which I feel it an imperative duty to hazard.

In compliance with your request I state the progress (lamentably small as it is alas!) that has been made towards the Completion of the Church:- The School Room is now nearly completed; it has been delayed beyond the time

I anticipated by my unforeseen and unavoidable detention for three weeks in Kingston, during last month at the Ordination. I find that it will cost considerably more than I was led to believe. Nevertheless, I do not regret having commenced it upon the scale, and in the style, which I have adopted - for I am confident that, with the Divine blessing upon my labours, it will be to His praise and honour and the eternal welfare of those souls of which I must one day give an account. And, as I still continue to live in the thatched Cottage upon the Society's property, I hope I shall avoid pecuniary difficulties - even tho' the School should cost me near £100.

As to the Church; it still remains in the same miserable condition. The Balance, 70£, which is due to it from Mr W. Ashby not having been paid. I have written to the Vestry of this Parish upon the subject, and I entertain some hope that my application will be successful. The Lord Bishop has formed a Diocesan Society, from which, also I hope some assistance may be derived.

There is a settlement of Negroes in the Mountains five miles from here, and eight from St Mark's - (in which district it is) The number of people is upwards of two hundred. Revd J. T. Ogil the Curate of St Mark's, and myself are proposing to erec among these poor - wild Mountaineers a place in which we can alternately perform the Service of the Church - and make known the way of life to those now deplorably lost in ignorance and darkness - We intend to pay them a visit once a week.

I am sorry to have to mention that I have been compelled to discharge Mr Whittle from his office as School Master, from the discovery of gross immor I am at present without one.

I desire to mention for the purpose of avoiding any misapprehension that might otherwise hereafter arise That I found nothing whatever at Rural Hill upon my succeeding Mr Cork here in January 1843. but a few articles of old furniture. I have considered it better to name this circumstance, knowing that books and other property used to be here, and thinking that at my death the Society might not feel satisfied. I beg to mention that I have drawn upon you for this quarter's Salary in favour of Mrs Mary Ann Cooper, Aston Terrace. Newport. Shropshire.

Turn over

1848

Should I not be able to get any assistance for the completion of the Church, I shall feel it my duty to write to the Society upon the subject; but be assured no effort on my part shall be omitted to avoid the necessity of such an expedient.

Packet

1/2

D. Coates Esqr.
14. Salisbury Square
London.

MANCHIONEAL
MR 20
1844
JAMAICA

R. Hill. Mar. 19/44
Rev. C. A. Cooper

Sincerely thanking you for your prayers in my behalf - I remain, My dear Sir,
very truly Yours,
Charles A. Cooper.

D. Coates Esqr.
14. Salisbury Square.

CW/026/3

Reg June 5/44

X

Rural Hill.
May 6th 1844:

My dear Sir,

It is with unfeigned pleasure that I now write to inform you that the Lord Bishop of this Diocese has successfully negociated with the Parish not only for the completion of the Church and School House here but ultimately for the payment of a moiety of my Salary.

In consequence of this arrangement I have been employed in directing the workmen; who have now completed the School and will in a few days finish a Vestry room which I have constructed beneath the east window of the Chancel. We purpose then to proceed to the Interior - having every thing there to provide. The strong current, from the east which is caused by the Trade winds, and which washes the shores of the north side of this Island, has most opportunely thrown several valuable Blocks of Mahogany upon your Society's Beach: and my neighbours have also liberally offered me the use of more so that I trust we shall be enabled to make the Sanctuary of our God in some measure a praise among men.

Would that I could say as much of the progress which I see made in the building of Spiritual Temples to the Lord! Eight hundred souls - all taught to name the name of Christ, have soon been gathered round the Cross, but alas! lamentably few do I find, upon knowing them more intimately, "adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour." So intense is the darkness and so depraved the habits of these poor people that it is the labour of years to clear away the dross that has encrusted the heart; and until that is done little indeed can be effected in the formation of the new man ~~[illegible]~~ which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. Nevertheless, far be it from me either to be discouraged or faint-hearted, God will in his own good time make all the earth to be filled

with his knowledge, and who are we that we should be impatient?
It is indeed a time for more constant prayer - more continual
humiliation - but tho' it is my lot to sow in tears yet does it cheer
my solitary labour and lighten my daily cross to think a harvest
will some time be gathered, when the seed has sunk and God has
given it a body - and it will bear some thirty - some sixty &
some a hundred fold - For it is written "both he that soweth and he
that reapeth may rejoice together."

Numbers of the Sectarians have of late been admitted into
the Church. I think about 60 the last month: so that our
numbers are upon the increase. I cannot however say
the [illegible] of the Communicants - if any thing the number
decreases - and I think it right it should do so. For so
superstitious and erroneous is the view they take of that
Sact - that I find the utmost caution must be exercised
in the admittance to it. The reality of preparation - and
of the qualifications for a profitable reception is almost
unknown to them.

I beg to state that I have now drawn upon you at sixty
days for my Salary up to the 1st of July next in favour
of Messrs Paley Sewel & Co. Kingston. & I remain,
My dear Sir,
Your Society's faithful & humble
Charles A. Coker

D. Coates Esq.
&c Salisbury Sq.

1/2

Per Ship

D. Coats Esquire
14 Salisbury Square
London

Per C. H. Cooper

R. Hill, May 6/44

CW/026/6

Recd Sep 16/44

Kingston.
Jamaica.
August 6th 1844.

My dear Sir,

I have to offer many apologies for bein thus late in despatching my quarterly Report. Having how ever, been summoned here upon business by the Lord Bishop, my time and attention have so constantly been engaged, that I deferred my Report until the present Packet, hoping, indeed, t be able to send your Society some acceptable and encouragi intelligence.

Nor am I altogether disappointed in this anticipation: For, through the Divine blessing upon the ministrations of the Ch numbers are being added, as I fervently trust, not only to the vi ble congregation of Christ-Church, but also to the number of true an and lively believers in our adorable Redeemer. The congregation at the Rural Hill Church now amounts to very nearly eight hundred - and continually is it increasing, not only by tho disabused of the errors of schism - but also (which perhaps i still more important) by those reclaimed from a state which can not be distinguished from absolute Heathenism.

The Society may perhaps not be aware of the fact that in the Rural Hill District the population amounts to upwards of *two thousand souls*! This startling and awakening fact has lately been made known by the census of the whole Island having been taken. If it is painful for those in England to think of such a number of immortal souls being left with only one authorized - or unauthorized Minister of God's word among them, - and that in a Tropical Land where it is impossible to move about with the facility and activity exercised in colder countries, what must it be for one who daily witnesses the spiritual destitution - the total want of religious knowledge among a people so peculiarly under the charge of Christian England!

There is a spot, which I could most earnestly wish to bring before the attention of the Committee of the Society. It is situated between five and six miles from Rural Hill - accessible only by a dangerous and harrassing mountain road. It contains at the present moment not far short of three hundred people, and two hundred more have purchased small lotts of Land and will soon build their houses and reside there, thus making in a few months hence an entire population of five hundred; I have visited these poor people frequently - and I am now endeavouring by the aid of volunteered labour on their part, and a small grant which I hope to obtain from the Diocesan Church Society — to fit up a large room as a Chapel in which I propose to have service as often as I can visit the settlement. The proprietor of the Land has very kindly promised not only the buildings — which once constituted the Sugar works (long since abandoned) — but has also offered me a Title to the Land upon which they stand, provided I can fit them up as a Chapel and obtain a License for the celebration of Divine Worship. The total sum needed is not more than £60. Ten will be, I have little doubt, given by the Diocesan Society — and I confidently hope the Committee will also offer me some encouragement however small in my humble wishes of increasing my usefulness in the service of our mutual Saviour.

The School progresses to my satisfaction. The building is finished and meets the entire approval of Mr. Griffith & others who have seen it.

The Church will, I hope, be also ~~be~~ completed and consecrated by Christmas next — I know not if I have, in a former letter, mentioned, that there are three hundred Communicants at Russel Hill, and also the same number of Candidates for ~~Holy~~ Confirmation.

Trusting the Committee will pardon the lateness and the hastiness of this brief Report — I remain, Dear Sir,
Your Society's faithful Servant in Christ,
Charles Alfred Cosher.

J. Coates Esqr.
14 Salisbury Sqr.

Packet.

D. Coates Esqr.
14. Salisbury Square.
London —

15.2.2

Kingston Aug. 6/44
Revd. J. A. Hooper

KINGSTON
AU 8

CW/024/7

ed Sepr 9/45

Falmouth.
Jamaica.
August 5th 1845.

My dear Sir,

Altho' little has occurred since my last report of any note, yet I feel constrained to write a few lines if only to inform you that affairs at your Station of Rural Hill are going on prosperously.

I had hoped that ere this I should have the pleasing duty to perform of relating the circumstances connected with the Consecration of the Church and Confirmation of about three hundred Candidates. And most truly do I regret that the Bishop should have been compelled to sail for England without visiting that part of his Diocese. However, I trust the great Head of the Church will still overrule all to his own glory the good of his people. The work of grace is, I humbly trust going on. The people seem more alive to benefits of religious instruction for their children – and more thankful in proportion, for our exertions in their behalf. We have now two hundred and forty-five on the books and our usual attendance is about one hundred and seventy.

I feel it my duty to inform you – in compliance with the advice of Mr. Griffiths – of my intention shortly to be united to the widow of your late Missionary the Revd. J. Gibson, this step I sincerely hope will meet your approval as it does that of Mr. Griffiths in whose judgement I believe you place considerable confidence. And in connection with this subject I wish to make known to the Committee that so deeply attached are we both to Mr. Griffith that I should most gladly embrace an opportunity of being removed to a cure near him – if one should be afforded me of which I could avail myself consistently with that duty I owe to the Church. This wish has been submitted to the Bishop who is now in London. And I beg leave to mention that if the Committee now feel disposed (as once they did) to provide a clergyman for Rural Hill themselves, some arrangement might probably be made with the Bishop which would meet the wishes of all, as I understand his Lordship wishes to send a Curate here to assist Mr. Griffiths in his laborious duties.

Of course the step I am about to take is known to the Bishop – Indeed, Mr. Griffiths mentioned the whole matter to him when on Visitation here. And he kindly added that my removal near him would be as agreeable to him as myself— I must add, that altho' on these accounts I should be thankful to be placed near Mr Griffiths, yet I do trust that wherever I may be my time and labour may be devoted to winning souls to Christ.

And if the Lord shall please to bless my exertions to the conversion of one sinner from the error of his way— I shall indeed have enough to compensate for all self denial and disappointment.

Ever hoping for a share in your fervent prayers for a success in the work of the Lord

I remain, My dear Sir,

Yours very truly—

Chas. A. Gollmer.

D. Coates Esqr.
14 Salisbury Square
London

Packet

1/2

FALMOUTH AU 5 1845 JAMAICA

Sanderson & Coates Esquire

14 Salisbury Square

Fleet Street.

London.

3/2

P 9 45

Falmouth Aug. 5/45

Rev.d J. Hooper

C W/0 26/8

5 Re Dec 5/45

A

Mural Hill.
St Thos. in the East.
Jamaica.
October 27th 45.

My dear Sir,

I have again allowed the Quarter day to pass without having dispatched my usual Report to your Office. My only apology is, that other engagements have so fully occupied my attention that for a time it escaped my memory.

You have, I presume, received my letter of August dated "Falmouth":- informing you of my intention to be united to the Widow of Revd T. Gibson (one of the Society's late Missionaries in this country;- also, mentioning, that in consequence of the expressed wishes of Mrs Gibson (and indeed of Mr Griffiths also) I did not feel disinclined to accept an offer of a cure in the neighbourhood of Falmouth - if such been made to me and approved by the Committee. In reference to this subject I have now to inform you that our union took place in Falmouth on 19th August; and further, with regard to my removal from this Station, I am rejoiced and thankful to say that I have prevailed on Mrs Cooper to consent to my no longer pressing the subject on the attention of the Committee. It will, I feel assured, be sufficiently apparent why Mrs Cooper should so strongly wish to reside in the vicinity of scenes fraught with associations of so melancholy a nature.

A Case of peculiar interest has lately occurred in the course of my Ministry here, which as it may serve both illustrate the power of convincing Grace - and the state of Church Discipline among us, I think it right to record.

About two years ago, I was one evening sitting alone, the moon shone brightly - no sound broke the still silence that prevailed save the faint whistle of a distant snake - or the murmur of the heavy waves rolling and foaming amidst the cliffs and caverns of the rocks beneath. At length my attention was arrested by a groan proceeding from a spot but a few yards from my door; it was the half suppressed, convulsive sobs of a human being! — I rose and went out. Several figures appeared standing over one laid upon the damp earth. I spoke, - two or three advanced. And I found it was a sinner, whose ~~conscience~~ heart the Lord had touched - whose conscience had been awakened - and who now came accompanied by some of the Communicants to open his grief and by the ministry of God's holy Word to receive the benefit of absolution. He wept bitterly. He lay upon the ground, and loudly implored for mercy. I of course pointed out to him the tender mercy of our God in offering a free pardon to every believing and penitent sinner through the Redemption that is in Jesus. I told him of that Saviour whose sufferings were a full perfect and sufficient sacrifice, oblation and satisfaction for the sins of the whole world. He departed with a more comforted mind but still the burden was intolerable. —— Two years have rolled away since this took place - but he is still the same humble, thankful, and attentive penitent - most diligent in his attendance not only in Church but at the adult school on every Tuesday and Friday evening - tho' excluded from participation he is ever seen devoutly engaged in prayer during the administration of the Lords supper. And I have now a joyful and I trust a thankful expectation of welcoming this returning prodigal once more to the Table of of the Lord — to the Communion of Saints — to a place — I humbly hope, ~~even~~ in that 'little flock' to whom it is the Father's good will to give the Kingdom.

The School continues to go on satisfactorily; we now have that is to end of last quarter 257 on the books and about 170 the average attendance. I catechize the elder children and some portion of the adults after the second lesson each Lord's Day.

With regard to the Church it is not yet quite completed owing to my not having secured a grant of fifty pounds promised to it from the Diocesan Society. I have written to England respecting a stained Window for the Chancel which will be purchased by voluntary contributions. I am not aware that I have before mentioned, that the centre aile and the Chancel have been covered with a tesselated marble pavement by an individual. The School Room (tho' forty feet by twenty is by no means large enough to accommodate a larger school than we at present have.

I remain,
My dear Sir,
Your's humbly and ~~faithfully~~
Chas. A. Cooper

D. Coates Esqr.
&c. &c.

Received Oct 27/45
Rev. C. A. Cooper

C H/026/9

1

Ans Feb 21/46

DJ

Rural Hill.

Jany. 19th 1846.

My dear Sir,

It is with much pleasure that I now sit down to inform you that there appears more and more probability of the Society being released from the payment of my salary -

Shortly after the despatch of my last letter I discovered that the new Clergy Bill (to which I alluded) had passed; and that, by it eight additional Island Curacies were provided, and placed at the disposal of his Excellency the Governor; I was also informed by my friend the Vice Chancellor - that he explained, when the Bill came before the Council, that these new Island Curacies were designed to meet those cases where the Charitable Societies had hitherto supported the clergy - which societies being now desirous of withdrawing, it became necessary to make some provision for the maintenance of these stations from the Island Treasury.

In the absence of the Bishop from the country, I thought it better to call upon his Excellency before any appointment was made, and explain to him the understanding which existed between the Society and the Bishop relative to this Station; And I mentioned that the Society had most kindly consented to continue the payment of my stipend ~~because they~~ for the present because they were fully assured by the Bishop that as soon as it was in his power this place should become an Island Curacy – The Governor replied that he was not yet sure that any appointment would be made until the ~~Governor~~ Bishop's return – or until he had been consulted, but he said he should bear in mind what I had said.

In the prospect then of my Station being made an Island Curacy, and of my connection with the Society discontinuing I am exceedingly desirous of hearing from you with regard to the Society's property here; Will it become the property of the Island? and if so will it constitute the Glebe? There are now about sixty small houses which rent for six shillings per annum. There is also furniture here belonging to the

Society worth probably fifteen or twenty pounds. The whole proceeds of the property have since I came here been devoted to the completion of the Church, and the maintenance of the School Master; The Schoolmaster has now twenty pounds from the Board of Education, twenty from the Diocesan Church Society and twenty from the Parish as Clerk to the Church:- which I consi a very reasonable salary. I have found it necessary to expend about £40. in repairs &c on the little cottage in which I live, preferring a thatched cottage near the Church to renting a fa house a mile or two distant.

We have opened School since Christmas without much materia change in numbers - And the people seem rather more awake to the importance of Christian education. Indeed through the Ministerial work I know few things more encouraging than the progress which is being made in the religious instruction of the rising generation. The seed is I trust being sown for an abundant harvest hereafter.

I remain, My dear Sir,
Yours very truly -
Charles

D. Coates Esqre
Church M. House.

1/2

Packet -

Dandeson Coates Esqr -

Church Missionary ~~House~~ -

Salisbury Square -

London

KX
21 FE 21
1846

Rural Hill, Jan. 19/46

Rev C. A Cooper

CH/026/10

Ansd Jan: 29/46

A

Rural Hill.
St Thos. in the East.
Jamaica.

Dear Sir

When I last wrote to you I had no idea of again addressing you until my usual Report for the next quarter became due. And most deeply do I bewail the melancholy news which I now, so unexpectedly, have to communicate! Our dear and most valued friend and your faithful correspondent Revd J. Griffiths has been called fr his earthly labours! You will no doubt receive this sad intelligence from other correspondents but I felt it due to his memory to make known to you how sincerely and ho universally he was respected and beloved; A public meetin was held at Port Antonio on the 13th Inst. And a Commit -tee appointed to receive contributions from all classes towa the erection of a monument to hand down to generatio yet unborn a record of his faithful labours in the servi of his divine Master — "surely his righteousness shall remain and his seed be blessed in the earth." He was an example of believers indeed, "in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit in faith, in purity." He bore his illness which continued for thirteen days with cheerful and meek submission to the will of his Heavenly Father. May the Lord of grace enable us who are yet a while spared — so to labour — so to pray — so to suffer — so to live — so to die! That so for us also a crown of righteousness may be laid up which the Lord shall give us in that day. —

In a letter with which you favoured me dated "February 1st 1844." You said "I need scarcely add that any thing which can be done on your part to carry out the views of the Committee on this point will be very acceptable to them" &c.
In reference to the above statement, and I trust in compliance with it; I now take the liberty of offering for your consideration a suggestion which was made to me by Dr Clacker, late Member of Assembly for the Parish of Portland. Speaking of this Mission he said. "I am surprised no one

has suggested to the C.M. Society to offer the Church and School with of course the land attached thereto to the House of Assembly upon the proviso that Government constitute the Station an Island Curacy, or without interfering with former acts a Government Church, as is the case at home."

Since this suggestion was made, I have been led to understa that a Bill is now before the House to provide for an additional number of Island Curacies which would probably facilitate the adoption of this Station by the Government.

I must add that it is the opinion of most that in an [illegible] this Station is above par even among the present Island Curacies. The Population in my district by returns of last Census was about 1510 – The Church is now as large as any, and larger than all save one in the Parish. And the School is perhaps the both in the number of children, and in the value of the building inferior to none in the whole Island – exclusi of the Towns. We having 257 children in the beginning of last quarter.

Whether his Lordship the Bishop is aware of the provisions of present Bill I am not aware.

Hoping that an anxious desire of meeting the views of the Committee - and a natural tho' distant hope of providing some means for my dear wife - should it please the Lord to remove me will be a sufficient apology for my making the above remarks, I beg leave to subscribe myself

Yours faithful and obedient Servt.

Chas. A. Cooper.

Dandeson Coates Esq.
Church Missionary House
London

Packet

Dandeson Coates Esquire -
14. Salisbury Square -
London -

Rural Hill

Rev. C. A. Cooper

C H/026/11

Rec Aug 20/46 July 20th 1846.

A

Rural Hill.
Manchioneal.
Jamaica.

My dear Sir,

You were no doubt surprised at not receiving my usual communication at the commencement of last quarter; my silence was owing to my not having had the gratification of hearing from you on the subject of my letter addressed to you in December last. I was anxiously expecting by every Mail to hear from you, and I wish'd to defer my Report until its arrival.

I am sorry to say my report this quarter is not of an encouraging nature. The Bishop being absent of course we have had no Consecration of the Church – and no Confirmation. The latter is very urgently needed – There were about three hundred the year before last instructed and prepared for the reception of the rite – many of them have since left the district others have fallen away – others have been removed by death! Such however is the state of the Colonial Church - and so crippled her operations, that such disadvantages must be deplored but I fear not mended.

In compliance with a liberal offer from the Board of Education, of 20 £ per annum - I have consented to graft the Industrial System on the one formerly pursued at this Station. I trust this step will not be contrary to the wishes of the Committee?

The System is briefly this - A small piece of land being attached to the School; it is divided into five parts - each part being allotted to a class of six children; who work in it for two hours each day - The product of their industry is divided among the classes severally and as the parents at first appeared to object to the Plan I offered to make the School free to all children who enter on the Industrial System.

Since I last wrote to you I have had the pleasure of a visit from our Rural Dean Revd. Dr. Paxton. He examined the School, and on leaving very handsomely gave me an order for three stained Windows for the Chancel - He also very kindly promised me aid in procuring an additional Grant from the D.C

Society towards the completion of this Church - for we are still

without sufficient benches; - the negroes being obliged to carry each

one his chair or stool with him to Church. We have no windows

in the vestry, and no fence round the Church-yard.

The Rural Dean informed me that we may expect the Bishop to

visit this station very soon after his return from England; It is

my intention when his Lordship is here to present to him a Petition

from about 300 poor people who have settled in the Mountains at

the distance of five miles from this place - and 7 from their paro

al Church. There is also one white family residing there. I have undertaken to give an evening service there each Sabbath, if the Bishop

will grant a licence - and assist us in getting a small grant

of about £30 - from the Diocesan Church Society. The road up the

Mountain being utterly impassable to foot passengers in wet weather,

These poor people are totally deprived of the means of grace -

For some months past I have been unable to move about as mu among my people as usual - owing to lameness caused by a wound in the ancle which has been very troublesome, but otherwise both my wife and myself have been blessed with excellent health.

You will be sorry to hear that the poor people about here have been almost in the greatest scarcity of provisions which has prevailed now for about two months - This has interfered greatly with the School - as their parents do not like to send their children without having food to send for their dinners. God is visiting their offences with a rod, and their sin with scourges - May they learn to discern his overruling hand in all their sorrows and be humbled before him!

I remain,
My dear Sir,
Very truly Yours
Chas. A. Cooper.

Dandeson Coates Esqr.
14 Salisbury Square.
London -

Laurel Hill, July 20/46
Rev. Chas. A. Cooper

C W/026/12

Rec July 8/47

A

June 1st 1847.

Rural Hill.
St Thomas in East
Jamaica.

Revd and dear Sir,

Since the despatch of my letter of Feby. the health of my dear wife has undergone so serious a change that I consider it better at once to mention the subject, as it may compell me to accept a Curacy with an income that would enable me to defray heavy medical Expences. Mrs Cocker has now for some time been subject to violent & most distressing Convulsions, they come on at intervals of a week or two, and without more than a moment's notice; and she often remains totally insensible upwards of an hour.

From the tenor of my former letters the Comtee must be aware that it has long been my wish to remain at Rural Hill; and in the late correspondence between the Lord Bishop & myself relative to this Station, I distinctly stated my preference of this place to any other, although inferior in point of emolument. It would be with the greatest reluctance that I should relinquish the charge of a Church endeared to me by the most sacred associations. I cannot however hide from myself the fact that from the increase of my family, but especially the very delicate state of Mrs. Coopers health, my present income must soon be inadequate to meet my increased expenditure.

Under these circumstances my remaining at Dural Hill must in a great measure depend upon what steps the Comtee can take to provide in some sort for my wife and Child. The Bishop has several times offered to me an Island Curacy: — the income of which would not only be greater, but also provision would be made for my family in the event of my death.

I therefore earnestly hope that it will be in the power of the Comtee, now that this is almost the only remaining station they have in Jamaica — to make up the deficiency in my income; and especially am I most anxious that some provision should be made for my wife and Child when I am no more—

My dear Sir, Trusting that you will kindly bring the matter before the consideration of the Comtee, and favour me with an early reply.

I remain
Very truly yours.
Charles A. Cooper.

Revd H. Venn.
Secy. C.M. Society.
&c. &c. &c.

P.S. The Lord Bishop was here on the 30th & 31st of March and expressed himself highly gratified with the Station, the beautiful Chapel (now paved with Tesselated Marble and furnished with sculptured Norman Font, Stained windows, lately erected &c) was consecrated by his lordship—together with the Church Yard. The Bishop remarked that the Church was more beautiful and chaste in finish than any other in the Diocese. C.A. Cooper.

1/2

Revd H. Venn –
Secy. to C. M. Society.
Church M. House.
Salisbury Square
London –

MANCHIONEAL
JU
1847

Rural Hill June 1/47
Revd C. A. Cooper.

CW/026/13

Rec Mar 10/47
Revd H. Venn
2
A Secy C.M. Society
&c. &c. &c.

Manchioneal
Jamaica
Feby 3rd/47

Revd and dear Sir

I beg to acknowledge the arrival of your letter covering one which had been sent to Manchester bearing date Feby 28-1846. I should have written in reply sooner had it not been for the enclosed correspondence which I was anxious to terminate before addressing you on the subject.

In a letter which I received from the late Secretary of the Society under date Feby 1844. the Commee requested me to use every exertion in my power to remove from them the payment of my salary; when therefore I was requested in the early part of 1844 to act as a member of a Commee appointed with a view to the subdivision of this extensive Parish, recommending the maintenance of this Station by the new Parish of Elgin which it was proposed to form, I conceived it my duty to accede to that request. The measure was lost however in the House of Assembly, and consequently the hope held out in my letter of May 1844 was disappointed.

On the arrival of our present Bishop at his Diocese in 1843. I lost no time in fully explaining to him that the

Comittee had conceded to the wish of the late Bishop in continuing my stipend on the understanding that he would constitute the Station an Island Curacy so soon as the Legislature might be disposed to increase the number. And his Lordship if I rightly recollect signified there his entire concurrence. No addition or alteration was however made until after his departure from the Diocese for England, when the Clergy Bill was passed, and a member of Council told me that the eight additional Island Curacies would not have been gained had it not been stated that the Charitable Societies were compelled to withdraw their support from that number of Stations in the Island. The Honble the Vice Chancellor who has always taken a deep interest in this Station, informed me soon after the passing of the Bill, that he understood the Governor would immediately make the appointments as the Bishop was not likely to return under twelve months. I thought therefore that under these circumstances your Comtee might justly charge me with neglect if, knowing the Governor's intention I did not make known unto him the promise of the Diocesan to provide for this Station and relieve the Society of all further outlay. It appeared afterwards that the Governor had altered his intention for when I called upon him he said that he should first consult the Bishop he also requested a perusal of your letter of Feby 1842 and promised it should not be forgotten.

My interview with the Earl of Elgin was in January
I was accidentally on a visit to the Vice Chancellor for the pur
pose of obtaining a grant towards the Church at Rural Hill.

The Bishop did not return to the Diocese until November
and in about two weeks after his arrival the Newspapers an
nounced that he had made six of the new appointments; this
greatly surprised me, as this was not included & I felt
confident the claims it had were perhaps greater than any
and I knew the assurances which had been given to the Com
and also I naturally expected that the Bishop would have
visited this part of the Diocese before making the appoint
I have now been in charge of this Station between four and
five years – and it has not yet enjoyed the privilege of an
episcopal visitation since I have been here. During this
period the Station has been gradually progressing – its impor
certainly not diminishing & its claims upon the Island as
certainly increasing. The School has now the Industrial
System engrafted on it – last year we had upwards of 250
children – and I received from the Board of Education a gratu
grant of £40 – in aid of it. which was double that of the pre
year. All this made me exceedingly anxious that the B
should see the Station before filling up the Island Curacies.
However, when I found he had already nominated

thought it best to address his Lordship on the subject - sketching briefly the state of the Station and urging the Claims of the Comtee to be relieved the payment of my Salary. His Lordship's reply to my communication is letter No 1 of the Copies enclosed; the others follow according to their numbers.

It will be highly gratifying to me to find that I have acted in accordance with the wishes of the Comtee. My endeavour has always been to be found faithful - And now with a fervent prayer to the Almighty Disposer of all things that all may issue in the good of his holy Church - and to the glory of his holy Name - I leave in the hands of the Comtee the future prospects of one of the most interesting Stations in the Island of Jamaica.

Sincerely sympathising in the loss the Society has sustained by the death of Mr. Coates,

I remain
Revd & dear Sir
Very truly Yours
Charles A. Cooper

Manchioneal, Feb 3/47
Rev. C. A. Cooper

CW/036

Rec Mar 15/45 of Charles A. Carter

Copy. No 1 X

Bishops Lodg

Decr. 8 - 184

A.

Revd and dear Sir,

I have received your letter of the 30th Ult. and hasten to reply to it as fully as I am able. There is no p
bability of the Station of Rural Hill being erected into an Islan
Curacy; but I should hope that the Vestry of the Parish having bee
relieved of the Charge of half maintenance of the District of Manc
oneal now become an Island Curacy will gladly contribute to th
support of a Clergyman at Rural Hill, and that the Church M.
Society will provide the remainder of his Stipend. — Your cor
respondence stating your wishes to become an Island Curate
and your desire to remain at Rural Hill in that Capacity
has hitherto been confined to the Governor of the Island, and
the Society by whom you are employed. I heard only acciden
ally of your application to the local Executive in this matte
and you could not know but that in this irregular correspon
with Government you were opposing the instructions of your Di
san, without whose advice ~~and~~ or concurrence no appointment
in the Church of Jamaica can be made. — Previously to my tak
any other step for the supply of the deficiency of salary hitherto
paid to you by the Church M. Society I must ascertain the se
of the Vestry on the proposal that I shall submit to their consideration.

I remain, Revd & dear Sir,
Yours faithfully

Copy of Letter No 1. from
the Lord Bishop of Jamaica
to Revd Charles A. Cooper.
Dated Dec 8th 1826.

Bps Lodge; Dec 8/26
Bp. Jamaica to Revd C. A. Cooper

CW/026/141

Rec Mar 10/47 Copy No 2. The Cliff Cottage

4 The Lord Bishop of Jamaica. Manchioneal.

A

Decr. 21st 1846.

"My Lord,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's letter of the 8th Inst. informing me that there is no probability of this Station (Rural Hill) being placed on the Island Establishment. — Your Lordship's decision upon the subject may prove most conducive to the glory of God, and the good of his holy Church, and if so I shall con-ogise and be thankful. — Your Lordship however appears to have been influenced in coming to the decision by my conduct in the matter. In vindication therefore of the course which I have pursued, although it can now in no way affect the result, Your Lordship will I trust permit me with that most ~~deference~~ respect to call your attention to a few points in which it appears to me conduct you have been misinformed. — At the time of my appointment to this Curacy by the late Right Revd. Christopher Lipsc Lord Bishop of this Diocese, the Church M. Society was about abruptly to withdraw their support from this Station in consequence of my not having been previously one of their Missionaries; Nor was the Society prevailed on to continue that support until repeated assurances had been given that Rural Hill should be made an Island Curacy as soon as possible. — With this arrangement, if I rightly understood your Lordship you were made fully acquainted, and also intimated your concurrence; relying then upon the fulfilment of this

arrangement

I considered no further application necessary:- I remained therefore silent after the passing of the Clergy Bill, until I was informed during your Lordships absence from the Diocese, when accidentally in Town, that the Governor was about to fill up the new Curacies as he had done the Rectory of Trelawny &c, fearing then that his Excellency was in ignorance of the conditions upon which the Church M. Society had hitherto paid my stipend, and having been advised by the Honble Edward Panton the Vice Chancellor & others of my friends, in duty to the C.M. Society to call upon his Excellency the Governor, I did so; and explained under what circumstances this Station was placed; but no correspondence beyond that interview ever took place between the Government & myself upon the subject. And your Lordship must pardon me if I distinctly and solemnly deny ever having solicited any preferment whatever from either ecclesiastical Superior or Civil Governor; which has ever seemed to me to add little to the claims of any one to be destitute of that humility which teaches us to prefer others to ourselves. I would beg your Lordship therefore to observe, that after I was aware that it was not the intention of the Governor to make these appointments, I again deemed it needless to remind your Lordship on the subject, knowing that you were already in possession of the strong claims this Station had to become an Island Curacy. When however I was informed that your Lordship had filled up six of the new Curacies I felt bound to address you on the subject (at the Same time forwarding a letter from the Church M. Society which came to hand on the 18th September.)

My Lord, If in that letter or elsewhere I have appea to urge my own claims rather than the claims of the I can only say nothing was more contrary to my inte for I was fully aware that these were totally distinct, the o I felt it my duty to ~~urge~~ press — the other it was equally my duty to conceal. That Your Lordship's letter of the 8th In couched in terms which I cannot, but consider, unkind, has hurt me deeply it would be hypocrisy to suppress — to be the least & lowest labourer in the Lord's Vineyard is an honour I am far from deserving, but having long since requested humbly of my Diocesan to be allowed to remai and labour here in preference to being removed to any preferment whatever, Your Lordship will I think not wonder at my being peculiarly sensitive at finding motives attributed to me alike unworthy a Christian & a Clergym

Most anxious, My Lord, shall I therefore be to receive some assurance from my Diocesan that the explanation I have now ventured to make has removed from his mind that unfavorable impression which I am utterly uncon of meriting. I have the honour to be

My Lord,
Your Lordship's most humble Obt Ser
Charles A. Co

Copy of letter No. 2 - from
Revd. Charles A. Cooper to
the Lord Bishop of Jamaica.
Dated Decr. 21 - 1846.

Memorial
Dec 21/46
Revd C. A. Cooper to Bp. Jamaica

CW/026/142

Rec Mar 10/47

Copy No 3.

Bishop's Lodge
Jany 21. 1847.

5 A Revd. Charles M. Cotter.

Revd. and dear Sir,

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 21st Ult. it is impossible that I can admit the justness of your views respecting the late communication which I made to you, or omit to tell you that you have entirely mistaken the motives that have actuated my preference of Manchioneel as an Island Curacy, to the Station at Rural Hill. I have ....(?) apprised the Church Missionary Society that I coul not recommend the adoption of Rural Hill on the Islan establishment, unless they would consent to support a Missionary on some one of their abandoned Stations in t Colony — For yourself, you had applied to me, immediat previous to my departure from Jamaica for removal to Falmouth and I could not but then think it inconsi that you could ~~have~~ remain at Rural Hill even if it had been constituted an Island Curacy. I look in vain to my last letter for any expressions of unkindness to you althoug I certainly knew that you adopted the wrong course by urg ing the Executive Government to make a new Island Cura without having first ascertained that such an arrangement would be approved of by your Diocesan — With a view to securing to you a Stipend equal to that which you have hitherto possessed, I must now desire to be informed the amount of income that ....(?) to you from the Church Society and the period named for its termination — It will be also well to advise me of your wishes as to any removal from Mount Hill contingent on the vacancy of any Island Curacy to which I might have it in my power to promote you.

Believe me to be

Most and dear Sir,

Your faithful brother,

Aubrey G. Jamaica"

Bps Lodge Jan 2/47
Bp Jamaica to Revd C. A. Cooper

No 9
Copy of a Letter from the
Lord Bishop of Jamaica
to Revd Charles A. Cooper.
Dated Jany 20-1847

Recd Mar 10/47
6
A

Copy No. 4.

The Lord Bishop of Jamaica

The Cliff Cottage
Manchioneal
Jany 11. 1847

My Lord,

I beg to thank your Lordship for your letter of the 2d Inst. which has removed much uneasiness from my mind; for it was far from my intention to forestall in any way your authority. — In reply to the enquiries in your last letter, I have to inform your Lordship that the Salary which I have hitherto receiv from the Church Missy. Society was £300 per annum toge with a small house rent-free. — The Comtee. ha repeatedly announced that the Society would discontinue its support, if this Station were not constituted an Island Curacy. In their last letter they say, in the event of yo Station not being made an Island Curacy under the ne Clergy Bill, the only alternative which would remain to the Comtee. would be to diminish the Salary quarterly or half yearly; I must therefore expect a notice to that effect immediately on their being made aware of your Lords decision not to constitute Rural Hill an Island Curacy. The Comtee. has also declared its determination to aband this Station in the event of my being removed, I cann upon that position in accepting preferment elsewhere knowing as I do that this Church would then be closed by them.

The late Rector of Trelawny did indeed very strongly urge me to seek removal to Falmouth in consequence of a deep attachment between Mrs Cooper and himself & had your Lordship then made the offer I should probably have gone as his Curate to Falmouth; but his lamented death removed the only motive Mrs Cooper had in wishing a change; and it would only be under a sense of duty either to the Church or my family that I should ever be disposed to leave Round Hill for a distant Curacy. I shall however always try to cooperate with your Lordship in any arrangements which you may think most beneficial to the holy Cause in which we are engaged.

I have the honour to remain
My Lord,
Your Lordship's Most Obt. Servt.
Charles A. Cooper.

Mandeville, Jan 16/47
Revd C. A. Cooper to Bp. Jamaica

Copy of letter Recd from Revd
Charles A. Cooper to the Lord
Bishop of Jamaica.
Dated Jany. 16th 1847.

CW/026/1

Rec Oct 21/47 Sept 17th 1847.
A.

Rural Hill.
Manchester,
Jamaica.

Revd and dear Sir,

Since the despatch of my letters of Feby 5th and June 3rd I have not been favored with any communication from the Society.

Anxious as I naturally am to act in accordance with the wishes of the Committee, I did entertain the hope that some expression of their sentiments relative to late occurrences here, deeply affecting this station, which were related in my letter of Feby. 5th wherein I enclosed the Correspondence which took place between the Lord Bishop of the Diocese & myself, would have been afforded me.

Of the Station at the present time I have nothing remarkable to communicate, beyond what might be ascribed to the vacillancy of all human institutions. The Day School at this period being numerically small – the Adult School on the Sabbath unusually large – the number attending the Catechetical Instruction for adults being at least from two to three hundred. The whole negro congregation is divided into about twelve classes – each under the supervision of a trust worthy Xtn in Communion – from these I obtain a more intimate knowledge of the private character of the people – and by their aid I am often enabled to rebuke a presumptuous attempt at partaking of the Lords Supper – or other privilege without due preparation.

The Committee may feel gratified to hear that our Church is now beautified with three stained windows in the Chancel – the gift of the Revd. R. [illegible] D.D. That the negroes have subscribed & themselves bought 3000 Encaustic Tiles in L'pool to pave the Nave with – which have arrived, and are about to be laid down. & That I have been enabled to pave the Chancel & principal Aisle with Tessellated marble in preference to erecting a a tablet to the memory of my late wife - it has also I am thankful to say been in my power to furnish a Norman Font of Free-stone, & also a set of Tablets.

& I pray the great Head of the Church graciously to bless my unworthy endeavours to render his Temple more worthy the hallowed purpose for which it was erected.

Deeply conscious of my own weakness and fallibility – I would again with much respect solicit the favour & the benefit of your counsel and advice

& I remain

Revd & dear Sir

Yours very faithfully

Charles A. Corker

Revd H. Venn -
Secy. C.M.S.
&. &. &.

P.S. I beg to advise that I have drawn on you for my stipend this quarter in favour of Messrs. Wetherick Sar & Co. -
C.A.C.

Packet 1/2

Revd H. Venn -
Secy to C. M. Society
Church Missy House -
Salisbury Square -
London -

West Indies

MANCHIONEAL
SP 23
1847
JAMAICA

1847

~~Ans date~~
Sept. 17/47
Revd. A. Cooper.

CW/026/15

Rec. Feb 25/48

To Revd. H. Venn
Secy. Ch. M. S.
&c. &c. &c.

A

Elm Wood.
Manchioneal.
Dec 20th 1847.

Revd. and dear Sir,

At the close of another year some detail of events at the Society's Station here seems due from me, tho' little of a striking nature has occurred. Beyond a limited increase in the Numbers of our Communicants, and I hope a growing attachment to the Church on the part of the negroes there is not much of an encouraging nature to relate. I have now however lived to see the effect of a steady and willing attendance on the wants and sufferings of the sick and aged – as compared to the desultory visitations of those who endeavour to draw away our people, by road-side orations, and vehement declamation in the open air at the time our people are returning from Church. I have lived to see (may I hope it has been with humility & thankfulness?) the most steady and intelligent of their own members gradually and of their own free will – unpersuaded – unentreated become first occasional – then regular and at last permanent members of my congregation. Many of them, some of them men of advanced age I have received to the Lords Table. Their reason generally they state to be, the neglect of the sick in their former communion, and the confidence they have in always obtaining the Ministerial services of the Church Missionary. I have ever been on my guard to afford no ground for an accusation of interference, tho' as I justly consider all within the district, as objects for my pastoral supervision, I have made a point of visiting all - both in sickness and in health.

As to the School, I regret to say it is not by any means progressing as I could wish; the depression that the commercial interests of this country are labouring under is felt by all; the Merchants are withdrawing or greatly diminishing their advancements to the Planters, and in consequence the negroes have to credit their employers for many months; - or that is worse refusing to do this, - live in idleness. hence it has become a matter of impossibility to obtain their support to the School - and tho' the Master is now provided for by the Parish - the Diocesan Church Society and the Government Board of Education - (who have been much liberal in their treatment of my School, yet the little occasion in the way of books fees &c. &c. ~~which~~ they make an excuse for detaining the Children at home. Matters will I hope mend before long, tho we still labour under a great deficiency of good Masters — We have about a hundred (not more) on the list and about 70 or 80 in daily attendance. The Master receives £20 from the Parish — £15 from the Diocesan Society and I receive £20 per annum from the Board of Education £10 of which is expended in the Industrial department & on the Building and the remaining £10 pays the Rent of the SchoolMaster's house. The Cottage I formerly occupied near the Church became so impaired with age that I was obliged to rent the only vacant house near at £35 per annum where we now reside; but this addition to my expenditure together ~~the~~ with the continued illness of Mrs Coker who now requires frequent medical aid makes me exceedingly anxious to hear from the Society. With their permission I propose now that the Church & School are completed to constitute the Rents — which are little more than a mere acknowledgement being but six shillings per annum per each house — a kind of Glebe to the Church of Rural Hill. They do not now amount to more than about £15 a year, but were that would buy some portion of my own & that of my successor. And I hope I shall be excused if I draw your attention to the fact - that the Society's determination not to continue its support of this Station longer than my continuance here - naturally operates with the Bishop against my preferment. We can hardly expect him to propose my removal to a more lucrative or important sphere when he knows by doing so he deprives this Station of support. I have now been here five years my family is increasing. My medical accounts alone have cost me a great portion of my salary. And therefore I do venture to say that some notice of my circumstances would be felt a kindness. The Commtee is aware of my attachment to their Station here - and so is the Bishop - but now that I have a family to provide for I feel it an incumbent duty to be as explicit as possible; I have therefore informed the Bishop that if (according to his offer) he proposes my removal I shall feel it my duty to go. Trusting the Commtee will excuse something of importunity -

I remain
Revd Sir
Yours faithfully
Chas. A. Cooper

— Dec. 20/47
Rev. C. A. Cooper

CW/026/16

Rec: May 11/48

1

Chn Ward.
Maachimal.
April 4th 1848.

A Revd. H. Venn -
Ans June 7/48 &c. &c. &c. -

Revd and dear Sir,

It is with grateful feelings to the author and giver of all grace and comfort that I am able to report the progressive prosperity of the Country Station committed my care. The Sabbath Adult School goes on very satisfactorily; and the number in Communion increases steadily - Why should I be fond of 'numbering the people of Israel'!

One drawback however there is, and which must not be hid - The School has been suspended! This is only, I trust, for a time. It arose partly from the lack of a good School Master, partly from the extreme poverty of the people - and partly from an indifference generally to education - which was manifested not only by a refusal to contribute towards the school - but also by a want of regularity in sending the children. Under these circumstances, I judged it well to close the school for one Quarter; We now open again, and I have good reason to believe the step I took has not been without its effect.

Since my last letter, I had an interview with the Bishop, upon whom I waited relative to his promise of making some increase to my stipend. I was compelled to make known to him my increased expenses, arising from heavy medical Bills, and the increase of my family. And intimated my fear that I could not permanently remain here without being placed in a position either to join the Island Curates Fund for the Widows and orphans of Curates - or to insure my life. His Lordship said he considered mine a very peculiar and painful case - To keep

me here would debar me from preferment, ~~at~~ and as I
was not a regular Missionary of the Society I was left witho
the ordinary provision for sickness – old age or death – And
yet on the other hand – "I have every [illegible], then I would
prefer removal – but how can I do so, since that step must
inevitably close so important a Station"?

For myself how can I leave "those few sheep in the wilderness"
I cannot, so long as absolute necessity does not compel me.

But I would suggest one method by which the difficulty
might I think be removed. The Parish have lately been relieve
the charge of half maintenance of a Curate at Manchioneal
and there is little doubt were the Society to make an application
to the Vestry this money would at once and gladly be devo
here rather than that this Station – a district of near 3000
souls should be abandoned. Surely no claims can be
stronger on the Parish than those of a Mission thus established
and for so many years entirely maintained so the

a station — built a School — and erected the last Church in the Parish — and which is willing to hand the whole over for the benefit of the district. There cannot be a doubt of the success of such an application — which might be done either by Petition or a private communication from yourself addressed to the Parochial Officers — or through the Clerk of the Vestry. It would I am sure be strongly backed by the British.

May I, my dear Sir, — claim your sympathy, and beg you to lay this suggestion before the Committee for their consideration — I am anxious to be able to remain here — and very unwilling to think of going elsewhere, but it seems as tho' the path of duty would ere long lead to new scenes, & field of usefulness —

I remain
Revd and dear Sir
Very faithfully Yours
Charles A. Cooper

Chr. Morn Ap. 26/48
Rev C. A. Cooper

4/826/17

March 31/49
A

St Mary's. Rural Hill.
St. Thomas in the East.
Jamaica. Feby. 19. 1849.

Revd. and dear Sir/

I was duly favoured with your letter of June 17/1848. Announcing that the Station of Rural Hill would ~~be~~ not be maintained beyond July in the present year.

I am not surprised at the Comtee. declining the proposal I made in behalf of my family — yet I venture to hope that proposal appeared not unreasonable.

There is however one thing which has surprised me greatly, and which tho' not named in your letter, seems placed beyond a doubt by being positively asserted by the Archdn. of Surry (Jamaica). I mean that my request to be placed on the C.M.S. regular list of Missionaries should have been the cause of this Station now being closed. Such being the case,

case,
I may perhaps be excused expressing my regret that I was not informed of it by yourself. Particularly as the previous communications I had received from the Comtee led me to suppose its abandonment already inevitable in the event of its not being speedily placed on the Island Establishment.

I have endeavoured to be at all times as candid and faithful in laying before the Comtee all I judged likely either to benefit their Mission or gratify the Society. What in me lay I trust & believe I have done towards relieving the Society by obtaining provision for the Station here. I would acknowledge with thankfulness the liberality and kindness shewn to me by the Comtee during the six year I have laboured at their Mission. I could indeed have wished to receive some expression of their opinion of the course I have from time to time taken in the sincere desire of carrying out their wishes.

On the 2nd June /47. I addressed a letter to the Bishop informing him of my ~~inten~~ determination of applying on the subject of my stipend to the Comtee having been disappointed in the hope he once held out of my stipend being augmented from another source. His lordship did not reply; but in a subsequent conversation did not express any disapproval of the step. Since however it has led to the present decision of the Comtee the Bishop has reproached me for so acting.

With regard to the future fate of Station The Bishop will I suppose inform you — He offered me the first vacancy in the Island Curacies; or by a kind arrangement — in which some irregularity has to be used — he offers to continue my stipend as before one year from July next. Then our three hundred (337) Communicants who have been kneeling at the Table of the Lord every fourth Sabbath — will do so no more — but destined for even the remaining privilege upon the accidental visit of a Minister from a distance. The Bishop at first said he could only support a School Master or Catechist; now he hopes to put a Deacon in my room.

I am happy to say the School is doing well again under the care of one of our Senior Pupils now appointed Master. We have about 94 in daily attendance. We have about 400 Adults in our Sabbath Catechetical School. And as before named 337 (I believe now more correctly 350) in Communion.

Deeply thankful as I trust to the Divine Disposer of all things – the Father of the fatherless, and pleader of the Widows Cause – for blessings more far more than I deserve – and truly sensible of the consideration the Comtee have shown me I shall ever remain

Revd. & dear Sir

Yours very faithfully
Charles A. Cooper.

Revd. C. A. Cooper

St. Mary's Rural Hill Jamaica Feb

CW/026/18

Recd Sept 21/46 Cor Sub Com Demerary 18th Aug 1846

Rec Com. Sep 22/46

My dear Sir

answered 26 Oct. 1846 D.V.

After much prayer, & mature deliberation, I again bring myself before your notice, with the same object & desires I sought an interview of previous to my departure from England. In the number of Applicants, and Multiplicity of engagements which must necessarily occupy your attention I may possibly be forgotten. Permit me therefore to State the particulars of my case, & should it meet with your approval, may I request you will be kind enough to bring it before the Committee at their next Meeting. I am a young man of strong constitution & sound bodily health - able to endure fatigue & hardness for the sake of Jesus Christ, between I believe the age of twenty six & seven; I regret that I labor under a great disadvantage - an imperfect educa having in the midst of business taught myself all I know - tho' a serious & great difficulty, I hope it is not an insurmountable one, & if the fostering care of the Society be extended to me, I humbly trust that in the time allowed for training I will overcome the difficulties now in my path. I would say 'tis no new fire which now burns in my soul - but one I have tried long to quench, a desire I have taken no means to encrease or cultivate, but I now f that I am acting contrary to conviction, in not m own my desires to the Society. I have therefore termined to delay no longer. And in now applying to be sent to the heathen - I desire to know Gods will in the Matter, & if accepted I may justly conclude that 'tis the Divine Will that I should; for until Application has been made - an essential means has been left untried. The reason why I have not taken the necessary steps to qualify myself for the Office of a Missionary, was the belief that it was my duty to remain in the calling in which I was called, & be the support of my Mother & Sisters - Such views have alone kept me from making every effort to obtain the needful Qualifications - and long ere this seeking admission. But I cannot feel at rest, notwithstanding the opposition I have thrown in the way - the opposition of friends, I still do fervently desire to go to the heathen - the desire increases the more I seek to subdue it. A short time since I read a short Tract "The present position & Future Prospects of the Society. My heart responded to the Call of the Society for labor & weak & ignorant as I am I resolved to make a tender of mine.

Entertaing the views, as above stated relative to my Mother, I accepted my present situation, & for the past year have been representing my principa during his absence in England - I believe with satisfaction to himself & other parties concerned to

all of whom reference may be made. My Mother
no longer desires me to remain here, but follow
the desire of my heart, & tho' she needs support she
has faith to believe that God will not forsake them
but if I am wholly dedicated to his service in His
own wise providence succour will be raised up
for them in a way they know not of. They are at
present supported by my Mothers brother, who is in
a position to do so having been for upwards of twenty
years the confidential Steward of the Duke of Devonshire

It may be necessary to state that I am the younger son
of a respectable Dutch family, who from old time bore
the title of Baron van Raider- In early youth I was left
to do as I liked following the bent of my evil heart
I grew up in ignorance & forgetfulness of God- Adversity
came, & I determined to make my way in the world
independent of others. Guided by God. I was led to form
an engagement with a Surgeon in good practice, as
dispensing Assistant. I found I had become a member
of a truly Christian family, opposite to all I had desired
or sought after. thro' the instrumentality of one of its members
now Mrs Aldous. I was brought to the knowledge of the
truth the year 1840- I remained three years & a half. & have
since continued to enjoy their friendship. Should
any reference be required I would beg to mention them
John Primrose Esq. Fountain Cottage Ipswich Suffolk- also
Mrs John Aldous 46 New Square Cambridge. My Mothers addr

o 13 Elizabeth St. Eaton Sq. I mentioned my desire
to my Minister Mr Fox - who advised me to pray & think on
the matter a month longer & that he would do so likewise
as did also a dear Christian friend Mr Pollard. both
of whom approved the step, & offered to address a letter
in my behalf being truly godly & devoted men I
esteem it as such. Should any other referances be
necessary I shall be happy to furnish them. I have
been led to speak much of my self, but I thought it right
to be as explicit as possible - being at so great a distance.

And now dear Sir in conclusion I would say
I am pained that I can offer so little for the service of
God, at a time when men of learning & talent - tried &
mighty men are so much wanted - learning I have not
tho' I humbly hope I am not deficient of capacity for
acquiring it. I am making what progress I can in Latin -
but confess I am very ignorant. What I have I freely &
unreservedly offer I count not my life dear - but am
willing to spend & be spent in Gods service. Nor do I
seek the office as one of ease or emolument. for that is
to be obtained where I am - having within a short time
refused two advantageous offers, independent of my
present situation. No, I look upon the work as the
most arduous of any - a work of toil & privation -
but I have counted the cost, & tho' I may exclaim
who is sufficient for these things - the faith & patience
the zeal & energy the wisdom & love required to &

CW/027/10

win souls to Christ - the Answer comes to uphold the humble & cast down soul - "My grace is sufficient for you. My strength is made perfect in weakness" in these promises would I take refuge when overwhelmed by a sense of my weakness & utter insufficiency. I know that unless God be with me I can do nothing He must bless the means or they tend to no profit.

I am not insensible of the deep & awful responsibility of engaging in such a work - the self denial & courage needed by him who would preach a crucified saviour to the heathen - but from God cometh my help. I have read the life of Henry Martyn - & Letters. the Life of David Brainerd. Missions in Bengal by J.J. Weitbrecht. &c. Williams. & Moffat. &c. And when I think of the various labor energy zeal wisdom patience & utter forgetfulness of self & the intimate acquaintance with their own hearts. exhibited by these Men of God. I am humbled with a sense of my short comings. Still the never to be forgotten truth flashes upon the mind that Grace Made them what they were. Oh that I may walk in their footsteps tho' at a humble distance. I do not look upon my stay here as lost time it has been one of sifting & experience - of temptation & trial. I would also add that I have accustomed myself to fatigue & temperance in living.

Dear Sir I leave it in the hand of God, yourself. & the Committee & may the decision be in accordance

with the mind & will of God. If Accepted I trust
I may have grace given me to walk upright in all
that I may be called to. & as becometh the Gospel
of Jesus Christ. I must Apologize for troubling
you with this long letter. I have endeavored
to Anticipate Questions. by giving a minute account
of myself. What I have said I doubt not will
meet your prayerful consideration. & that you
will favor me with an early answer.

With feelings of deep respect
I remain dear Sir
Your Most Obdt. & humbl. Servt.
Eugene van Costen

paid

The Reverend
Mr Venn.
Secretary of the
Church Missionary Society

N
PAID
20SP2
18 6

Dem'a Aug 1826
Mr E Van Cooten

CW/027/16

Rec Oct 22/46

A.

Demerary 18 Sept 1846

Revd And Dear Sir

I hope you will excuse my again trespassing upon your valuable time. but I am led to do so. As I fear I was not explicit enough in my last letter to you. in Stating that my great desire is to be sent to the Heathen - & no other - for I might become a Catechist & in due time be ordained here. without difficulty.

I would also State that I gave no referance to Mr Richardson the Gentleman I am with or to the Firm at home. Simply because I did not wish them to know I had a desire that way

is they might imagine I was
unfit to attend diligently to
my duties in business, for
it has long been my aim
to prevent the worldly bringing
a reproach upon religion by
supposing that one truly pious
was less active & diligent in
the discharge of all his known
duties. & tho' I might not be
thus reproached, I am anxious
to avoid all that might lead
to censure, but should there
be a prospect of my being
accepted, most gladly would
I refer to the Said parties.
Messrs Cornfoot & Ainslie. 6 Copthall
Court Throgmorton Street London
G. Richardson Esq. Dalston Rise
& J. W Richardson Demerary - both
gentlemen have known me for

some time in all my relations of life. And should others be required I believe I can furnish others.

I pray & hope that the powerful aid of your voice may be given in my favor and that the minds of the Committee may be led by God to form a right judgment in this solemn & important matter, favorable to me & his cause.

With feelings of deep
respect and humility
I remain Dear Sir
Your humble Servant
Eugene van Cooten

The Revd Henry Venn B.D.
Secretary to the
Church Missionary Society

P.S.

Would it be asking too great a favor. to request if I am accepted. that it might be intimated to a dear Christian friend who is most anxious to hear the result.

Mrs John Aldous.
now residing at
Frontview Cottage
Ipswich
Suffolk

Demr. Sep. 18/46

Mr E Van Cooten

CW/027/2

Rec. Dec 21/46

Com Corr Dec 22/46

Demerary 17 Nov 1846

Revd And dear Sir

Your kind and welcome letter duly to hand. I cannot express the nature of my feelings, on reading the decision of the Committee - I was overpowered and bowed down & humbled in the dust, with a deep sense of my unworthyness - and that it was too good for me: tho' it had been the wish of my life -

I thankfully accept the offer of the Committee conveyed in your letter of 16 Oct. & have given Mr Richardson notice to quit in three months - at the expiration of which time, I will sail by the first vessel sailing for London, and will lose no time in presenting myself before you.

I hope not much is expected of me for the first. as I stated tho' cherishing the desire I used not the means for advancing in the necessary knowledge from a mistaken sense of duty. I shrink not from the labor it will now require, and trust that health of body and mind may be preserved to me.

The Revd Henry Venn.

The sooner I leave here the better, as I am so engaged that 'tis impossible to study Business commencing with the dawn of day & thro' the day 'tis Quite impoſsible to *attempt* it. Dinner is taken after business, which is Opposed to fitting the body for study after a weary day. therefore I shall hasten the period for returning as much as I can.

I am

Revd. & dear Sir with feelings of the deepest respect

Your obliged & humble Servt.

Eugene van Corten.

Demerary, Mar. 17/46.
E. Van Cooten, Esq

CW/027/3

1 Rec Sept 21/46

Cler Sect Com

Cler. Sect Com Sep 22/46

Georgetown. 18th August 1846.

Revd. & Dear Sirs,

You will receive by this Packet a letter from Mr. Van Cooten in which he offers his services to the Committee of the Church Missionary Society to receive first such instruction in the Islington Institution as they may deem necessary for him, and then to be at their disposal for any Mission to which they may see it good to appoint him. At the same time he requests of us who have had good opportunity for a period of some two years last past of forming a correct judgment of his character, to strengthen his application to the Society by any thing that we may be able to state in his favour. —

We can have no scruple in doing so, for, while we should much regret his departure from this Colony, in which he has opportunities not neglected by him of glorifying God, we have yet encouraged, although not suggested, his present application. He does not seem to be acting from mere impulse, or on a recently felt conviction or desire, but from feelings which have been working in his mind for some years past, and, we feel quite assured that, so far as he knows his own heart, his motives in offering himself for the service of the Society are pure & single, heavenly & not earthly. Our persuasion is that he is one of those who "love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity," and we are willing witnesses on his behalf that he has been enabled since he came to this Colony to justify his faith to men by a life and conversation becoming the Gospel.

His talents are respectable; his ecclesiastical principles those of quiet attachment to the Church of England, without any leaning toward Tractarian Novelties & errors; his temper is highly spoken of for kindness and extreme disinterestedness by one who has had better opportunities than we of forming a just opinion on this point; in the duties of his present calling, and in what he endeavours to do for the interests of Religion, he is of a ready mind, and energetic & persevering.

We do, therefore, very cordially unite in offering our humble support to Mr. Van Cooten's application, and we pray that the great Head of the Church, if it be good in his sight, may permit His servant to serve Him after the present wishes of his heart. —

We remain,
Revd. & Dear Sirs,
Yours faithfully in the truth,
William Fox – Minister of Christ Church,
George Town, & Chairman of the
Corr. Comm. Church Missy. Socy.

Wm. B. Pollard
Treasurer of the Corr.
Comm. C. M. Socy.

P.S.

Our Brother Berman, might know something of Mr. Van Cooten, as he has seen him in George Town, and his testimony would be valuable

Paid

The Revd Henry Venn
and
Richd Davies
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Pkt

N
PAID
20SP20
1846

Geo. Town, Aug. 1846
Rev. W. Fox
W. B. Pollard, Esq

C W/O 27/4

Recd May 28/38

Church Missionary Grove
April 24th. 1838

Revd and dear Sir,

From the time I was accepted by the Committee I have always considered myself as their servant and therefore bound to render them an account of all things. I saw it to be my duty to resign myself entirely into these hands feeling quite assured they would treat me with Christian kindness.

I have now for the first time an important request to make which I hope will meet with the kind consideration of the Committee.

You dear Sir who have been engaged in Missionary work must know from experience how necessary it is to have a composed and tranquil mind without which I am persuaded that promptitude, energy and ardent perseverance cannot long be maintained.

I do not hesitate to inform the Committee that I do not enjoy that tranquility of mind of which I see the necessity. I state this feeling assured that my case will meet with their prayerful consideration.

Before entering the Missionary field it is only by report that we know any thing of Missionary proceedings. I now think differently from what I did before I left England. From the frequent announcements of arrivals of Missionaries to the

Negroes who can read are very fond of using them. They recite the responses in a very pleasing and devotional manner.

The Committee will probably be glad to hear that although they will have seen by my report that my hours of active labor are ~~many yet not~~ long and my out door labors very fatiguing (the mountain passes are no easy work for either man or horse) yet, from not having as yet the very onerous duty of house keeping to attend to and by continuing my English habit of rising at four I am enabled to study three hours a day. I am therefore making a comfortable progress in Grotius and the Greek Test [illegible] I did not think the departure of a Missionary from his Station was attended with so many evils as I now [illegible] not only thought on but mentioned to my friends the probability of my returning to England. My feeling now is that unless it be the will of God that my health shall not be continued to me, it is far better to live and die in the work without ever quitting it. The present unsettled state of society renders the Missionary's presence peculiarly valuable. Even the Proprietors perceive this [illegible] to anxious all at once to have stations on their Properties.

To come to the point. Before I left England I had fixed my affections on one whom I hoped eventually would become a partner in my labors but nothing transpired to render it necessary that I should bring the Committee acquainted with it. No decided step was to be taken till the time should arrive when I might have the opportunity of returning to England. I am desirous now however to depart from that course.

I sent a Letter to the young Lady in question by the last Packet stating various reasons why I wished her to depart from her former resolution. I feel it now therefore to be my duty to bring the Committee acquainted with it, hoping that they will in my case act with that kind indulgence they have so often manifested towards others similarly situated.

Should the Committee wish for any information from my friends, my Father's residence is Woodford Farm, Plympton St Mary near Plymouth. I beg to say however that either my Mother, Sister or Brother, will be most likely to give the Committee the necessary information; for with heartfelt sorrow do I inform them that I have cause to fear that my Father is not pious: may God change his heart is my constant prayer and I trust also of all those who know his case.

That God may make all things work together for good is the prayer of one who with all sincerity subscribes himself

A dutiful and humble servant in the cause of the C.M.S.
Josias Cork

I hope the Committee will not consider that I am acting beyond my province when I inform them that Prayer Books are very much wanted. Mr [illegible] and myself both want them if the Committee could get a grant they will be very acceptable and [illegible] to the advancement of the cause of the C.M.S. for the

The Committee are fully aware how many and great difficulties and dangers their unmarried Agents have to encounter in this Island, owing principally to the State of Society. I need not therefore recount them. If notwithstanding the information which the Committee have received it may still be deemed by some of their number that it is better for those engaged in Mission work not to marry, with every feeling of respect and submission I reply that all the Missionaries cannot think so; I candidly confess that I am one of those who cannot.

But it may be asked If you desire to marry have you fixed your affections on a suitable person? I leave it for the Committee to determine. With regard to her education I believe I may with truth say that she has received what is termed a liberal education.

Is she fond of teaching? She has for years taught in a Sunday School. She is now Governess in a Religious family.

Above all, is she pious? Both my friends and myself believe her to be of decided piety.

It remains for me to tell who she is and where she lives. She is second daughter of Mr Anthony, Golden Bank, near Liskeard, and lives with and educates the children of Mr Grig, Bodbrane, about 8 miles from her father's residence. A letter

Grove, April 24/38.

Mr J. Cork.

31½

O.H.M.S.
Revd W. Jowett
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

D
28 MY 28
1838

1838
JAMAICA

CW/028/1

Recd Aug 10/38

Pleasant Hill July 7th 1838

Revd and dear Sir

After prayerful consideration I feel it to be my duty again to address you; but with different views and different feelings from what I entertained when I last wrote you.

I have received a letter from Miss Milton of a most decided character - in which she states that she will not come to Jamaica - she also explains her views of the Missions. She has given it as her conscientious opinion formed after a long and prayerful search of Scripture that to send out Missionaries to Heathen Lands is repugnant to the word of God. She also states distinctly that she will not marry me as a Missionary.

I cannot conceive it possible that an union can be happy unless there be an agreement of sentiment. I must therefore request Dear Sir, that if you have not written or sent to Miss Milton you will let the subject drop.

I feel it to be a disappointment, I hope however that it will do me good by driving me closer to the Saviour.

It may be thought that I acted

foolishly and rashly in writing to you before I was fully acquainted with the young Ladies sentiments. I therefore conceive it to be right to explain why I acted as I did I felt desirous of not transgressing the law of the Society which requires that I take no steps towards making a matrimonial engagement without the previous sanction of the Committee

In passing judgment on my conduct, if I have in any way given cause of offence I trust Saint Pauls exhortation 4 Ephes 32 v will be remembered. My desire is to glorify God, but to my great grief I have often found that "when I would do good evil is present with me". We wrestle not against flesh and blood only.

I am inclined to think from the last letter ~~that~~ I received from Miss Mitton ~~that~~ she has taken up with many of Irving's views: she states ~~that~~ she felt it to be her duty to make me acquainted with some of her opinions. but ~~that~~ she is afraid to reveal them to her friends at home for fear of persecution. God grant that she be not deceived of Satan.

Believe me to remain

Revd and dear Sir,

Sincerely and affectionately Yours,

Josias Cork.

Per Packet July 9th/38

The Revd W Jowett
Secretary to the C M Society
Salisbury Square
London

JY 8 1838

H 1 AU 1838

Pleasant Hill July 7/38
Mr J. Cork

94

CW/028/2

Rec'd Mar 16/39
A

+ C. M. Grove Feby 5th 1839

Revd and dear Sir,

I take advantage of the first little leisure I have to answer your kind and fatherly Letter.

1 I read with some concern your complaint at my not having sent more particular information respecting my engagements. I believe the Secy here has my Reports for the last three Qrs. — as they are, compared with the Reports of others similarly situated, long — perhaps had you seen them you would not, have made the complaint.

I well remember the substance of one sentence in the book of regulations for the Students at Islington which forcibly recommended itself to my conscience — "we appeal to you as Xtn men for the observance of these rules" I trust I can still say that, on the same principle, I am ~~still~~ as anxious to fulfil the Society's regulations I have acted conscienciously: I certainly was told on arriving in this Country that I should not be required to send my Journals — only extracts from them — but as I perceive from your Letter that the P. Committee wish for "particular Journals" I promise for the future to send them

2 I acknowledge with thankfulness ~~and~~ my gratitude

for your kind "concern and sympathy" respecting the subject which occasioned the two Letters I sent you

I can truly say in the words of Scripture that I have been "led by a way which I knew not" - that a "Particular Providence" has been watching over me I firmly believe. From a resolution of the last Come here you will discover that the same kind and watchful Providence has brought me acquainted with a young lady of this Country of such accomplishments and moreover *decided* *Piety* that they come to the unanimous conclusion that she is in every respect a suitable person.

3 - You have indeed judged rightly dear Sir, respecting the great caution necessary during the present unsettled state of Society here - by my last report you will perceive how difficult it has been for me to steer clear of the rocks and quicksands which oppose my progress.

Having concisely answered the three principal points in your Letter - perhaps I shall not be obtruding on your "patience" if I devote the rest of my Letter to a subject I believe intimately connected with my future usefulness.

The Cor Come. have passed a resolution to the effect that it is their wish that I should become a Candidate for Orders - a much more extensive field of usefulness opens to an ordained person in this Country. Can it be expected that the C. M. S. agents can hope to be successful if they are not on an equality with Dissenters: particularly too since they have to overcome Baptist prejudices and the obnoxious Ticket System. I now leave it dear Sir with you fully believing that if it be the will of Providence the communication from the P. & Come will be "friend go up higher"

Owing to the severe illness of Mrs Corner also to that of the Revd E. Corner which terminated only with
for the last four months I have scarcely resided at
at my own Station - the* delicacy of my situation
the duties of the Grove with the burden of my own Station caused me some sleepless nights and wearisome days. It is with great thankfulness I acknowledge the gracious dealings of God in having preserved my health unimpaired. I hope in about a fortnight from this to return to Woodford. to resume every day labor there

If you will have the kindness to communicate to me the result at some of my application for orders you will oblige

Your grateful and obedient Servant
Jos. Corks

---

* Mr C has died in embarrassed circumstances I have had charge of his [illegible]

E
16 MR 16
1839

Per Packet Feby 6th/39

To
Revd Wm Jowett
Ch Miss'y House
Salisbury Sqr
London

2/2

C.M. Grove, Feb. 5/39
168
Mr J. Cook

CW/028/3

ept 7/39 + Woodford July / 1839

Revd and dear Sir,

I hope the importance and, to me, deep interest of the subject on which I write will sufficien plead my excuse for again addressing you. I conclude the Parent Comme are aware that the Jamaica Comme passed a resolution last January, to the effect that it was desirable I should prepare for Ordination. Owing no doubt to the present pecuniary embarrassment of the Society, connected with the great press of business, my application, among other Jamaica matters, has been postponed and, as this may reach you before the subject be taken into conside ation, I may perhaps be allowed to state a few reasons why I feel anxious to take Orders.

1. The Corresponding Comme having placed me here, and voted a large building to be used as a schoo and place of Worship is, I think, a sufficient proof that they deem me capable of conducting the affairs of the Station; and I believe it is thought advisable by all

ls who have considered the Subject that an Ordain
should be here; this being a large, and distinct District

2 The people are all Dissenters (i.e.
ve joined dissenting Churches in Kingston; I am
refore, at present, little else than a School Master
r the Dissenters. They go to Town about once a
nth most frequently on Saturday and as soon as the
acramental Service is over on the Sabbath they re
turn with their loads on their heads — certainly now
hey are free a profanation of the Sabbath.
Some few are certainly becoming attached to this
Station, but my congregation on the first Sunday
the Month is generally very small.

It can hardly be expected that
he people, about here, will become members of
he C. M. S. unless the C. M. Agents are on an equality
with Dissenting Missionaries, who are all allowed
preach, and administer the Ordinances.

3 The language spoken by the Negro such broken or rather perverted English that sermons written for an English Congregation are considered, suitable for them — the meanings of some of most simple words, common in England, are not kno here, while others which are difficult have a distinct meaning affixed to them. It is urged — teach them better English; no one is more anxious to do so than I a but I can discover no method likely to be successful but that of descending, as nearly as possible to their level, and raising them by degrees.

4 The people attach such importance to Ordination as makes it necessary when they are told any of their present practices are wro it should be by one possessing more authority than I at present possess. I have reason for believing that I am regarded by some but one degree above their own ignorant leaders.

I might add many other reasons but hope th will prove sufficient. Believe me ever

Revd and dear Sir,

To the Revd Wm Jowett
C. M. House
Salisbury Square
London

Woodford July /38
W. J. Cork.

126

Ans^d June 7/41
2

Woodford April 184

To the Clerical Secretaries of the Ch Miss^y Soc^y

Revd Gentlemen,

I avail myself of a considerate privilege of the Parent Com^e of being "at perfect liberty" to express my sentiments in a "private and confidential manner" by this communication.

Before entering into particulars I hope you will excuse my premising a remark or two.

It certainly may be inferred that the Parent Com^e believe their Agents to be men of integrity — to possess some degree of Talent — some knowledge of the world — to be pious. I cannot see otherwise how they can be at all fit for their situation. From their profession also they must be thinking men.

I cannot but persuade myself that thus far you will acknowledge what I have said to be reasonable — to be true. May I not then without being considered presumptuous, on this ground ~~to~~ state — that there is a possibility — that the present confused state of the Jamaica Mission is in part, at least, owing to the Par^t Com^e.

I now proceed to state particulars and in doing so may I not be allowed to claim your impartial and considerate ~~consideration~~ attention.

1. I fear from the Report of the Normal School which I lately read in the November number of the Miss^y Register that our English friends think that Institution in a far more efficient state than is really the case. Are you aware that of the now five Laborers sent forth there is only evidence of the piety of one? ~~and~~ That it is a painful truth that a contrary evidence might be adduced respecting the others and that with regard to those now in the School no one gives signs of a renewed nature.

Under such circumstances Can it be a judicious step of the Com^e in placing Mr Manning at the Grove as their Master — All who know him I believe acknowledge that he is indolent — some good men fear he is not pious — that he wants steadiness of purpose I think may be gathered from the fact of his having left the C.M.S. joined the Society for promoting Xtianity among the Jews — left that Society entered the service of the Bishop of Jamaica — left them and rejoined the C.M.S.

this unsuitableness for the Situation appears to me from another consideration. Mr Manning in connection with the C. M. S. or the Bishop of Jamaica has always labored at one Station. Ought we not to see some fruit of his labors? I am quite convinced that success in the cause of God must be attributed to a higher power than that of man however so qualified or devoted: yet I cannot but believe that during the favorable opportunities he enjoyed previous to and during the term of Apprenticeship that had he shown by his general conduct towards the people that he really desired their Temporal & Spiritual welfare some esteem and attachment would be manifest as the Negro is susceptible of kindness and evinces gratitude to those he considers his real friends.

O how do I desire that the Parent Comee would send out for the Normal School – an experienced Mn – a Father – a second Hansel!

2 I believe our Secretary to be a Pious man but does he not also want energy and perhaps something more to fit him for his situation.

Some eight or nine months ago when we were cast down respecting the falling off of the Society the Secy wrote me that he would soon be here to endeavour to form an Association. It will hardly be credited I suppose in England when I say that altho' this is at most if not more than eleven miles from Mr P's Residence no effort to relieve the Parent Comee difficulties has been made for nearly a year ~~and~~ and that at length I have come to the resolution of taking the matter into my own hands tho' at the risk of displeasing. It will no doubt be gratifying to you to be informed that I have a prospect of some success.

I dare say a great deal has been written home respecting the visitation of Stations. – The Stations have been visited once since Mr P's arrival – but how? One Friday morning – a time when we cannot get half the average attendance of Children which we have on other days as the communications of all the Masters will shew – Mr Panton accompanied by the late Rev Hanguerson arrived here. They took a turn or two round the School House – asked a few questions – left the School and then proceeded to Birnham Wood – there also their attendance did not exceed an hour – at Bethel

[illegible] blood they [illegible] [illegible] shown. How [illegible]
a correct idea of this Station by such a [illegible]

A Brother in another part of the Island [illegible]
remarked relative to the visit of this Station [illegible] come
they [illegible] [illegible] they went. They therefore [illegible]
[illegible] passed over as on this side.

We cannot confide in the Committee

Reasons

1 They are indiscreet

At the Meeting of [illegible]
after the return of the [illegible] mentioned above resolutions
were passed which involved many changes [illegible] one of which
took place. Subsequently [illegible] altered the property
necessity of rescinding the whole of the resolutions [illegible]

Some members are not scrupulous about
telling what transpired in Committee thereby causing [illegible]
and heart-burnings

Some member has [illegible] the English
agents as ignorant [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
when the [illegible] men candidly acknowledge that our salaries
are not sufficient for the provision of necessaries, things having
risen nearly 50 per cent, that we came here for the sole
purpose of making money

2 They want candour

Several of the Catechists have applied
for orders — all [illegible] been led to believe that a reference home
was necessary the other [illegible] however a member of Committee
stated that it was all nonsense that it was done merely
to waste time

3 It is to be feared all are not pious

What would you say Gentlemen were you
[illegible] the [illegible] [illegible] reason to believe that
one actively engaged in the direction of the Mission has
[illegible] of profane swearing

4 Notwithstanding all that had been
said respecting the Mission House being given up
it is still kept on but the Missionaries are not allowed
to go to it consequently the Society has sometimes to pay
for lodgings

5 The Committee passed a resolution [illegible]
that there was to be no annual meeting — they [illegible]
not say we cannot afford the expense attending it
but should the Missionaries deem a meeting desirable [illegible]

Per Packet

To the
Clerical Secretaries
of the Ch Miss'y Society
Salisbury Square
London.

1/5

21

Woodford April/40
W. J. Cooke

C A1/028/5

12 Rec April 20/41

A

To the Corresponding Committee of the
Church Missionary Society.

Woodford Jany 1st 1841

Revd Sirs and Gentlemen,

In presenting you with my Report at this interesting period I cannot refrain from expressing my humble gratitude to the giver of all good for his twofold blessing. My dear wife and self during the whole of the past year have enjoyed almost uninterrupted health and have therefore been able to prosecute our work with vigor. The past year has brought to light much that is very painful and disheartening - much that causes grief for the hardness of heart and contempt of God's word manifest in too many: yet there are sufficient circumstances of a contrary nature to make us thank God and take courage.

1 As regards my Day School I am happy to report an increase. The number previous to the near approach of Xmas and the Coffee picking, when children can earn high wages, being sixty. The increase is doubtless attributable to my having had assistance during the past Quarter: without which indeed it is useless to expect efficiency. Which circumstance makes me humbly solicit the Committee to appoint my present valuable Assistant to this Station.

2 I am sorry I cannot report as favorably

of my Sunday School - the number attending is small seldom amounting to a hundred. No one branch of my labors have I striven harder for the success of; but find it impossible to command a large attendance. I rejoice however to observe that those who do attend regularly have made considerable progress.

3 We have seven Adult Classes during the week respecting all which I can report favorably. The seventh is a Bible Class not long established. Both the teacher and taught take a lively interest in it. Two chapters are read after which they are explained and impressed upon the memory by mutual questions and answers and a reference to other parts of Scripture bearing on the subjects. After which I answer such questions as are put to me the preceding week and take a note of others for the following. It is to me truly interesting to hear those whom I have anxiously watched from the Alphabet class upwards now reading the word of God with tolerable accuracy and find them increasing daily in the knowledge of its contents.

1 Here I cannot forbear mentioning an interesting circumstance evincing the good resulting from our strenuous endeavours to educate our people. A young man formerly one of my week day scholars came to me desiring to be admitted a Candidate for Communion. As he has left this neighbourhood and now resides near Stoney Hill and his wife is a member of a Methodist Congregation there I asked him why it was that he wished to be united to the church here when he had the Gospel preached so near his own home: offering at the same time to write a letter to Mr Greenwood in his behalf. His answer forcibly struck me and made me desist from importuning him further. "It is true Massa the ospel preach there but that not 'nough for me suppose me no

understand all the Minister say I can't stop to Sunday School there and ask the meaning as I do here I must go to the Leader to be inform a man perhaps who can't read & how can I trust him when, tho' I can read myself, he was one of my best readers, I can't understand". "Besides there are no classes in the week to which I may go with my Bible and read and hear it explained. No Massa my heart w you I will try and come".

4 The attendance on Sundays is in general very good and a marked attention visible and altho' as yet it is to be feared there are but few real Xtns still there is sufficient to warrant the belief that God's word does not return to him void. Enmity to the humbling doctrines of the Cross is shewn by many; but ~~this~~, even while we lament the hardness of heart that occasions it, is doubtless productive of good, since by it I can now better discern the real character of my hearers and apply the proper remedy.

There are others however who appear humbly to embrace the Gospel. Early on Xmas morning I had a prayer meeting when according to my plan on such occasions I called on different Members and Candidates to pray. We were much struck with the manifest improvement of several. It is with much heartfelt satisfaction I state that all who addressed their Maker on that morning appeared to be spiritually enlightened – they begged for forgiveness of sins and future blessings only in the name and for the sake of that Saviour whose birth they had met to commem

One of those individuals was a man of whom I sometime last year reported as manifesting a decided enmity to the Gospel but now he is quite changed and by his walk and conversation appears earnest for his own salvation and that of his fellow creatures.

I will mention one instance more of

derived which has lately come to my knowledge. A member who from all I can learn was always quarrelsome and revengeful was offended with another member but after reflection led him to act the Xtns part as follows — He went to the other mans house and called out "brother we no hear in Church some Sunday back that we must not let the sun go down upon our wrath and so give place to the Devil" "I come therefore to make peace with you". He then acknowledged his fault begged forgiveness and they were reconciled. I mention these circumstances because they give me great encouragement. When we consider the salvation of one soul is of more value than the wealth of the world surely we ought not to despise the day of small things. God grant we may see greater things than these!

Believe me
Revd Sirs and Gentlemen
Faithfully yours
Josias Cork

Woodford. Jan 1/44
Mr J. Cork's Report

C W/o 28/6

Recd Dec 8/41
A

Woodford October 27th 1841

My dear Sir

Were it not for your official situation as Secretary to the C. M. Society the want of a personal acquaintance would make me backward in writing to you; and even as it is I feel some little reluctance seeing I have not received any communication from you altho' I have learnt that the Missionaries generally have been favored with an Epistle; but the prospects of the Jamaica branch of our Mission compel me to break thro' all restraint that I may make known to you my desires and ~~A~~ ask the Comm.ee for their fatherly counsel and direction.

When I became an Agent of the C.M.S. it was my desire to spend my whole life as a Missionary — that feeling continues unabated. The bare thought of being disconnected with the Society fills me with pain. I feel it therefore to be a duty to appeal to the Parent Comm.ee whose willing servant I have ever been for their opinion as to whether they think it will be for God's glory that I should be compelled reluctantly to leave their service or be sent to some other field of labor. In making this request I beg to be understood as doing so with the feelings of a child desiring parental counsel. Whether I remain an Agent of the Society or not I trust it will ever be my sincere desire to employ every faculty, with which God has endowed me, in the cause of the Redeemer.

The Comt are well aware it cannot be gain that leads me to desire to continue in their service: Nor is it discontent — had the Come decided on carrying on the Jamaica Mission I should have willingly labored on till death as a Missionary here: Nor is it the failure of health; for, on the whole my health has been good — tho' I believe my good state of health is much indebted to the salubrity of the mountain air - Woodford being of a good elevation surrounded by hills and freed from the extremes of heat and cold.

If I might be allowed to express an opinion as to other fields of labor I would say relative to India that my abilities are of too mean an order for me, for a moment, to suppose that that would be a suitable sphere. As regards Africa I feel it to be my duty to observe that the heat of the plains of Jamaica always affects me greatly and I think would were I to reside in the lowlands soon incapacitate me for active duty. I do not feel therefore it would be right to tempt Providence by leaving a situation in which I enjoy a large measure of health for a climate which experience has taught me is obnoxious to my constitution. It remains for the Comme, such being the case, to determine whether they have a suitable sphere of labor for me. If they have I certainly shall rejoice to go forth, under their auspices, to preach, as I trust with simplicity and godly sincerity, "repentance toward God and faith in our Lord Jesus Christ".

My dear wife altho' a native of this Island would rather proceed to some other suitable field of labor than leave the banners of the Society. Our united prayer is that God will direct the Comme in their decision

I trust you will communicate the result of my application with as little delay as possible and thereby greatly oblige

Dear Sir,
The Committee's willing & obedient Servant.
Josias Cork

Revd — Jones Secy

Church Missy Hou[illegible]

Salisbury Square

London.

Packet)

Woodford. Oct 27/48

Mr J. Cork

KINGSTON JAMAICA OC 21 1848

CW/028/7

Recd Jan 3/43

To the Revds Henry Venn & Richd Davies & Dandeson Coates Esqr

Revd and dear friends

It was with sincere grief I heard of the pecuniary embarrassment of our beloved society and particularly as that embarrassment seemed likely to sever a tie which I had hoped when I left England was to last as long as life

I was grieved to the heart too to think that in all probability I should be called upon to part from a people to whom I had become endeared and an affectionate congregation be left as sheep without a Shepherd. That separation took place sooner than I expected. The very day after my admission, in the Providence of God, to Priests' Orders I received intimation of an appointment as Island Curate of St Dorothy – Somerset Hall Station having been taken up by the country. I returned to Woodford with a heavy heart but as I felt it my duty, under then existing circumstances, to acquiesce in the decision of my spiritual head I prepared without delay for the journey. All my things were packed leave taken of my congregation, and, with my household, I was on my way to my new appointment when I received intimation that it was cancelled. The Revd W Hylton who had outlived his popularity in Spanish Town being appointed Island Curate of St Dorothy – the Revd W N Ashby to succeed Mr Hylton as Island Curate in Spanish Town and I to proceed as a Missionary to Rural Hill. Soon after these events I received your circular and heard from indirect quarters that the Jamaica Mission was to be immediately abandoned. I of course was anxious to know particulars The only information I received from the Secretary after waiting some weeks was that the directions from home did not immediately concern me. Since which I have been told that in future I must draw bills on the Parent Comee for my stipend. A desire to know my real position made me defer writing you

Lately God has seen fit in his Providence to afflict

yself and family with fever – Mine was the first severe sickness I have had in the
land – that of my dear partner was occasioned in part, by watchfulness and anxiety
n my account – we are convalescent but our dear boy who has been a great sufferer
d a few days ago was given over by two medical men who were in attendance,
still very ill – but great hopes are now entertained of his ultimate recovery.
Probably our sicknesses have in some measure been occasioned by our not having
a suitable residence. We have but a small thatched cottage consisting of two
rooms in which to live and during nearly the whole month of September were driven
from the bed room and were obliged to sleep on the floor in the only dry corner of the
house.

I have lately heard with heartfelt pleasure that the funds of the
Society are again in a prosperous state – if the news be true and the Come have the
means of continuing to benefit this Island – it is my sincere prayer that they will not
abandon us. "Woodford is now, an old friend writes me, in ruins" – other stations are in
a worse situation for there is still a Schoolmaster a young black man entirely trained by
myself while there, who conducts a day school much to the satisfaction of Mr Byrne
who speaks of him as remarkable for his humility and attention to his duties. Another
young man from the quarter, one of my scholars, has lately offered himself for Africa
of whom Mr Byrne speaks in higher terms than of any other individual in the Institution
I thank God also for a firm persuasion that I could name a few others as real converts
who have reason to bless God for having put it into the hearts of the directors of the Society
to make Woodford a Station. The Bishop had he the funds and the desire, to supply
your Stations ~~cannot find men~~ cannot obtain Clergymen and most of those who have come
out are favorers of the Oxford Tractarians, without perhaps their zeal. Could you
not send us out a few Clergymen of evangelical sentiments and self denying habits
to fill ~~up~~ our ranks! In a human view the blessings likely to result from such a step
would be incalculable. Last week Bernier Wood was added to the establishment
Mr Lefroy appointed Island Curate. Mr Winckler and myself are therefore
the only Clergymen at present a drain on your funds. Mr Winckler would also have added
[illegible] provided a Chapel could be erected at his Station.

This is a very important sphere of labor I do hope the Comt will not allow it to
be abandoned - yea I hope they will not let their Missionary and family live in
no better than a negro house Europeans soon lose their health in this Island when they
to suffer great privations. A suitable residence is as necessary as a suitable
house of worship. £300 would be fully sufficient to make things comfortable
but even £100 would be a great boon and would do more, I am convinced, than
medical aid to preserve health. About £300 will probably be required
to complete the Chapel. I hope that sum may in time be raised indeed
I could do it were it not that I have to provide the means on the spot for
paying the schoolmaster

It grieves me much to think of the desolate state of my
late Congregation - O how would my heart rejoice could I learn that the Comt would
send some one to Woodford.

My own weakness of body and the precarious state of my
dear and only son prevent my writing a long letter now. I hope by the divine
soon to have leisure and strength to write again. I will then endeavour
more into particulars - Meanwhile it shall be my earnest prayer that
blessing may rest upon the Society and that whatever the Comee do may be for
the glory of God and the good of souls

It will be a source of great pleasure to me to be frequently in y
communications

I am
Revd and dear friends
gratefully and obediently yours
Josias Cork

Rural Hill
Novr 12. 1842

Pr first Packet

Paid

D. Anderson Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Island Postage
Paid

Island Postage not being
paid this letter cannot be
forwarded

JA 1843

Rev. J. Cork

Recd [illegible] Nov. 10/42

C M/O 28/8

Rec Feb 24/63

X

Kingston Jany 17th 1863

My Dear Friend

I feel it to be my duty to inform you that I have been lately appointed Island Curate of Clarendon and have to take possession of my new Cure on Saturday next. I intended going to Clarendon last week but my baggage which had not arrived from Manchioneal and I by no means regret it as Mrs Clark gave birth on Wednesday morning last to a little boy - only six days after our arrival here from Manchioneal Both Mother and child are doing well I shall now be able to leave her in Kingston for a time without feeling that anxiety which I must have experienced had I left her previous to her confinement.

Mr Cooper a young man lately come to the Island and who was admitted to Deacon's orders the Sunday before last has been appointed my Successor.

In a short time I hope I shall have leisure to write you a long letter I purposed doing so by the present Packet but was not aware of its being in Port till today and the Mail bags are to be closed at 4 o'clock

I leave the Society with regret if however an opening be thus made for another Missionary I feel that a benefit will be conferred on the Island. By making this a Mother Country Africa will be benefitted. My prayer is that Jamaica may not be abandoned by the Society

May God abundantly bless it and make

instrumental in converting many persons from the error of their ways.

Believe me

Dear Friend

Most sincerely yours

Francis Cooke.

Whait

Pr Packet

D Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Recd Jan 17/43
Revd J. Cork

CH/O28/9

Recd March 15/43

A Ansd March 15/43

Kingston February 2nd 1843

+ My dear Friend

I wrote you a short Letter by the last Packet informing you of my appointment to an Island Curacy in the Parish of Clarendon. I have now to request your assistance I have been to Clarendon and like my new Cure much - there appears to be an extensive field - the Climate good. Could I have taken my family from Manchioneal to Clarendon direct there would have been no occasion for this Letter as I should not in that case have been so beset with difficulties.

I left Rural Hill with my family on the 2nd January - On the 11th Mrs Cork was delivered in Kingston of a little boy and here she had been obliged to remain ever since. The little fellow is quite well and Mrs C is now in a fair way. Yesterday the Doctor lanced her right breast and he tells me today he hopes she will be well enough to be removed by next week.

I succeeded in procuring a house

near the Chapel but have had to buy every article of furniture necessary for housekeeping. Besides which the ~~great~~ cost of removal and long sojourn in Kingston has been enormous altho' we have lived at the cheapest possible rate. When I left Woodford I could say "I owe no man any thing" but in seven short months - owing to my being removed first to Manchioneal between seventy and eighty miles - and now to Clarendon full one hundred I am grieved to tell you I am full £150 in debt. Feeling assured the C M S would not for a moment desire that one who has for years been their Agent and who has left their service at their own request should be beset with difficulties occasioned by circumstances beyond his control and not lend a helping hand, I have taken the liberty to draw on you for £50. which sum I promise to repay. If the Comm. will allow one Quarter to pass over I will during each of the five succeeding Quarters put £10 into a Bank here By this simple process I trust, a kind Providence favoring me, soon to be able to clear myself of my present difficulties. So my dear Sir I entreat you honor the bill and if it be not possible for the Crown to grant my request which I can scarcely bring myself to believe — please write to my Sister. I shall inform my family of my circumstances by the present Packet. I have no doubt my friends would rather strain a point than suffer my peace of mind to be disturbed.

I have not received an answer to any one of my communications for a very long time — the slightest acknowledgment of this will very greatly oblige

Dear Sir

Yours with sincerity

Josiah Cook.

My sister's address is
Miss Cook
Woodford
Plympton St Mary
near Plymouth

Sanderson Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Kingston, Feb. 2/43
Rev J. Cork

FE 3 1843

1843

CW/028/10

Recd June 19/43

Mount Pleasant April 29th 1843

A

Dear Sir

I received your Letter of the 15th Ult by last Post. Its tenor induces me to reply to it without loss of time. I thank you for your candour and plain dealing. It appears my late conduct has called forth some displeasure. I am truly sorry that such is the case and hope this explanatory Letter will reproduce mutual good understanding.

I have first to notice what you say respecting the £50. I feel extremely grateful to you for not having "dishonored" the bill but am grieved that the acceptance of it has caused "much difficulty and embarrassment". This might easily have been avoided as if I remember rightly I mentioned that in the event of your being put to inconvenience by obliging me — My friends would on being written to remit you the money. I wrote them at the time I drew the bill requesting them to be prepared to settle with you. I received a Letter by last Packet from my Sister in which she observes "I have not heard from the Ch. Missy Society but you need not give yourself any uneasiness". I shall immediately write and request that the bill be taken up with the least possible delay. I shall then have the pleasure of knowing that one cause of unpleasantness will soon be removed. Difficulties occasioned by removals and sickness of myself and family were as you know the cause of my drawing the bill. I was perfectly aware at the time that I was "wholly unauthorized" but I decided on drawing on you because my friends live very far in the country and like myself are little accustomed to negociating bills and moreover I hoped that an old and tried Servant who was acting at the time as he believed in strict accordance with the expressed wishes of the Society would without hesitation be assisted in his difficulties if not with the loan of the money at least by the transaction of the business part of the affair. The very idea of my having acted in the matter in a manner to be reprehended by my old and much esteemed Patrons and Ch. friends causes real concern you may therefore rest assured I shall never again trouble you in like manner.

I have next to notice your expression of surprise at my having quitted Rural Hill. In order to your being made acquainted with what I considered my real position and thereby the motives which induced me to accept my present appointment it is necessary I should revert to several past events: It is now a considerable time since pecuniary difficulties led the Parent Comee. to issue peremptory orders for the contraction of the Jamaica Mission and to express the certainty of its gradual if not speedy abandonment. This fact made me aware that by remaining in Jamaica my connexion with the Society must sooner or later be dissolved. The very thought of such an event at that time gave me pain and I addressed a Letter to the Clerical Secretary expressing a desire to be continued an Agent of the Society and sent to a suitable sphere of labor in some other part of the world. To that letter I received no answer

I therefore concluded it was the will of the Parent Comt. that I should remain in Jamaica. Some time after Mr Panton told me he had been requested by the Jamaica Comt. to propose to me to exchange with Mr Byron of Somerset Hall. It was decided, he said that he must quit that Station as it was probable it would be made the second Island Curacy of the Parish of St Dorothy. I made known to him my reluctance to leave Woodford but said I would cheerfully obey the Comt. if after due and prayerful consideration they should believe the change adviseable. I heard no more of the matter for months but soon after the conversation alluded to I felt I could not do wrong in mentioning to my Diocesan the great probability there was of the C. M. S. being obliged to abandon Woodford and to entreat him should such be the case to continue religious instruction to a people who had become very dear to me. His answer was - You had better remain at Woodford you can be but useful. I was surprised soon afterwards to learn from Mr Panton that on his applying to the Bishop for a Stipend for Birnam Wood he said he could not accede to the request as he had but one Stipend to spare and that he had promised to Mr Cork. I certainly did not consider the answer he made me in the light of a promise and it afterwards appeared his Lordship did not either as when applied to he said he could not make Woodford a Stipendiary Curacy. Many plans had been proposed respecting Somerset Hall which fell to the ground and Clergymen particularly Mr Hylton had sought the appointment. On receiving a message from Mr Panton to the effect that the Bishop had decided on my being sent there I was not a little surprised as only three days before his Lordship had asked me if I was aware what were the intentions of the Society respecting me and on being informed I was not but that it was my desire to be allowed to remain at Woodford he immediately answered I have no wish to remove you. Though still very reluctant to leave Woodford I did not hesitate to comply with Mr P's request that I would proceed to Somerset Hall with the least possible delay. One week after I received intimation of my appointment I bid adieu to the scene of my first labors. The cord which tied me to the people was a strong one but I felt that under the circumstances the sooner it was severed the better. My moveables had been sent forward and I was as I thought on my way to St Dorothy when on calling on Mr Panton I was informed by Mr W Ashby whom I met at Wedcomb Hill that the Bishop had told him about an hour before that he intended to have my appointment cancelled and that it was proposed to transfer Mr Hylton to Somerset Hall and Mr W Ashby from Rural Hill to Spanish Town and I was to succeed Mr A still in connexion with the C. M. S. I certainly did not readily consent to the arrangement - First because I was aware of the very many and great privations my family were likely to suffer Secondly and principally because having asked Mr Panton if he had not received positive information that the Mission was to be abandoned owing to the great pecuniary difficulties of the Society and received an affirmative answer I perceived that my situation would be a very precarious one - and as I had been informed by Mr Panton some time previous that Mr Ashby had expressed a determination to live on Cocoas rather than leave Rural Hill and he being unmarried I concluded could better struggle with difficulties with which he ought to be acquainted than I a married man and a stranger could possibly do. I said I would call on his Lordship and state my objections. ✓ Mr P. told me Mrs Lipscomb was sick and on that account the Bishop would not see me that day which I certainly thought strange as he had seen Mr Ashby an hour or two before. Not willing to be considered obtrusive I deferred my visit till the morrow but went early - imagine then my surprise to find that Messrs Panton & Mr Ashby had already called on him and procured a Letter to the Governor desiring him to appoint Messrs Hylton and Ashby as above stated - which Letter Mr Panton informed me he intended taking immediately to Government House. He wished me to return without seeing the Bishop. I presumed however to differ from him and proceeded to the Lodge. A Letter I wrote his Lordship after the interview and his answer will best explain to you my views and feelings and the circumstances under which I went to Rural Hill (See correspondence No 4).

Before I left Kingston I wrote my friends respecting my movements and sent a copy of the Bishop's Letter mentioning also that I placed little dependence on the promise contained in it and begged them to interest themselves in procuring a recommendation from a certain influential quarter to the Earl of Elgin the Governor. I received a Letter in answer informing me that my friends would do all they could for me but that they had little hope of success. In that Letter was enclosed a Note from Mr Noel to my mother a copy of which I send (See Corr. No 5.)

You will no doubt have concluded from what I have stated that it was all along my intention to leave Rural Hill at the earliest opportunity and that therefore the letter of the 6th Novr praying for assistance towards the erection of a suitable dwelling house was unnecessary. I will explain what led to it. In October the Bishop's Secy informed me there was a vacancy in Westmorland which his Lordship wished me to fill. I enquired particulars respecting the place and found that the Church had been shut up fifteen months - that it was in a most unhealthy situation in the Savanna - that the nearest residence to be obtained was seven miles distant - that the cost of removal would be full one hundred pounds and moreover that it was only a Stipendiary Curacy - I should therefore have been liable to another and as expensive a removal any time the Bishop chose. Having considered the matter I respectfully declined going - resolved not to remind his Lordship of his written promise - take no further steps to procure an Endowment but continue as long as I might in connexion with the Society - hoping that should I be summoned to render my account while a Missionary - that the widow and fatherless would not be suffered toward. At the same time having been informed that any Ordained men then in connexion with the Society would only be retained till they could be provided for in the Island and believing that Mr Noel spoke the wishes of the Society I felt that should Mr Cooper arrive and the Bishop recollect his promise, or should my friends succeed in procuring the necessary recommendation I should be in duty bound to accept an Island appointment.

My friends succeeded in procuring a Letter to the Governor from an intimate acquaintance of his which had the desired effect and I was nominated Island Curate of this Parish in December last.

Should any thing I have said not be entirely satisfactory or should you wish to elicit information not contained in my Letter you have only to command and I will do all in my power to obey. Meanwhile believe me

Dear Sir
Gratefully and sincerely yours
Josias Cork

11/820/M7

Packet

J Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Mount Pleasant,
April 29/43
Rev J. Cork

CHAPELTON JAMAICA
MY
1843

X
18JU18
3 3

1/4

Recd Nov 20/44

A

Mount Pleasant October 17th 1844

Dear Sir

After having been informed by you that the step I took when I left Rural Hill was not in accordance with the wish of the Comm of the C.M. Society it is with some diffidence I venture to address you; however, as I have already informed you that I acted in ignorance of certain facts and consequently till I was made acquainted by you with the displeasure of the Comm. thought I had acted in accordance with their expressed wishes and therefore expected their approbation rather than frown, I cannot but believe that you will overlook the past and now duly esteem my feeble effort to lay before you a few facts connected with the spread of the Gospel in connexion with our venerable Establishment in this your once favorite mission field since our present active and truly pious Diocesan has entered upon his labors. Two points appear to be specially aimed at by him, viz. to correct the various abuses which former laxity of Ecclesiastical government had allowed to creep in - and - to add to the efficiency of the present establishment by an increase of Clergy. The first he secures by calling from time to time for minute information relative to the nature and extent of the labors of each clergyman and by demanding that, in the event of an intermission of the regular services at any time for one day through sickness or other causes, a report be made to the Rural Dean of the County within the following week of the cause of such intermission. The second is moved by the formation of a "Diocesan Society" and the urgent manner he calls upon the Clergy to form every where branch societies. It will I trust be seen in a short time that our Church in the hands of a gracious God, will become a mighty instrument in "pulling down of strong holds casting down reasonings (λογισμους) and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ."

Any information connected with your former stations will doubtless be peculiarly acceptable; as therefore, my esteemed brother

Mr Leſsing in a late letter gave me some cheering news respecting that to me much loved spot Woodford and interesting matter relative to other places I will transcribe considerable portions of his letter, as I feel convinced it will gladden you as much as it did me.

"Having something of interest to communicate I will not wait any longer but sit down to give you an account of the consecration of Woodford Chapel at which it gave me pleasure to be present with Mr Leſsing. First let me tell you however that Mrs S. myself and all the children are quite well thank God for this great bleſsing * * * * My Chapel is now finished with the exception of another coat of paint and hangings of the Pulpit &c. which are all ready and only require fixing. Mr Rose the Carpenter will soon have finished the belfry and Vestry, and thus you see my great troubles and cares are drawing to a close but my purse is not unconscious of it for I have already advanced at least £60 Stg in order to have this work done and I see more will be required to finish; but as it is a work of faith I hope the Lord will not put me to shame. My congregation is still increasing and my School is excellent having between 90 & 100 in the day and about 150 in the Sunday School. Michael Watson (formerly at the Grove) is my teacher, he receives £60 Stg per ann and the Clerks Salary £12 and behaves very well. — Thus much of ourselves and now to Woodford and other news. You know Mr Rowe has taken poſseſsion of it by whose permiſsion I know not. But there he is with his wife, three children and his old mother a widow. He has put the house into excellent repair. — All the rooms are ceiled and papered and painted, the back piazza is made into a sort of drawing room ~~he having built another~~ he having built another piazza a few steps lower than that * * * * The Kitchen is the same, the horse stable is boarded and converted into a nursery, and another Stable built above that I believe. The garden is just now clearing as also the other grounds about the house. A flock of sheep is grazing about, which Mr Rowe keeps as a neceſsity to get some fresh meat now and then in these Mountains!. I hope the Negro dogs will let them alone!. The Chapel is painted over and the yard or burying ground fenced in by an iron fence only a few feet high * * * * It is a mere nominal thing, for it will not keep out any beast, but yet it will serve the purpose of consecration at least. The internal arrangements are as follow: There is a pulpit and reading desk at the east side of the Chapel with a door between them to admit [illegible] It is a sort of vestry. In the Chapel it is screened by a

boarded wall extending from Pulpit to reading desk - The Bishop was so pleased
with the idea Mr Rowe said that he suggested the improvement of having the tables with
the commandments fixed in it - where formerly the Pulpit was there are now two new
pews for the nobility. The Clerks desk is on the left side. Mr Rowe told me he spent
in the dwelling house alone about £250 Stg. I suppose you know his family here, it
is he to whom Old England belonged. Revd J Williams is a relation of his. He is a
very pious devoted Minister, was a Curate in England for about 4 years and came
out here for change of air, I believe, being in a consumptive state, that is not
actually but in anticipation * * *. His wife is sister to Stone Rector of Portland
* * * * He is Chaplain to the Bishop and very intimate or rather confidential with
him, being absent from home and acting for him a great part of his time * * * *.

And now to the conversation. Rowe sent me a letter that the Bishop would
require my presence. In consequence on Sunday the 8th Mrs S and self left home
early and arrived at Woodford about a quarter before 9 in the morning. Here
we found a large company already assembled and just setting down to breakfast
amongst them were the Bishop and two daughters, the Governor and Lady Charlotte
with Captn Bruce. Mr Edwards, Receiver General, Captn Earl, wife and daughter
Miss Panton (Mr Panton being still sick with the gout and his wife nursing him
at Widcomb-hill) the commanding officer and other officers from Newcastle
and the camp with their ladies and a number of others whom I do not know.
Later came Hawkins, who is now living at Silver Hill in Port Royal moun-
tains - the Bishop requiring his living near his sphere of labor. This little com-
pany were very happy so long as they were together. The Governor appeared the
humblest amongst them. The interval between breakfast and 11 o'clock when
Service commenced was filled up in conversation and arranging the papers and
signing the petition which is made out and recommended to the different
parties for signature on the supposition that the Ch. Missy Society had on the
relinquishment of their mission here given up their Agents - all their Stations
and Chapels to the ecclesiastical Establishment perpetually!! and the Bishop
is consecrating on the strength of this - although no titles have been sent out
nor do I think the Comt. have ever communicated with any body on the subject
here. Now Woodford I consider more as a proprietary Chapel and therefore
the signature of the Governor, Captn Earl, Rector & Hawkins &c may do, but

fear this will not do with mine, it being an Island Curacy and as the signature of the Rector and Churchwardens is essential to its acceptation by the Parish, I fear my hope Rector May and his friends will not be taken in as I suppose those good people at Woodford were, when they signed. The Bishop appeared anxious to consecrate my Chapel perhaps more than myself as I wish to do every thing properly and put the place in better order than its outward appearance leads one to suppose it is, however I will sound the Rector on the subject and if he has no objection I will get ready too*** Jones is still Schoolmaster and Clerk.+ ——

"Taylor writes me every month, he is now in troubles and must leave Salt Savanna, whether he is going home or appointed by the Bishop to another Station I don't know. He had a disagreeable quarrel with the attorney and overseer * * * *

Revds. Brown and Osborne are to change Chapels or rather Curacies Osborne wishing for a mountain residence is to go to Moore town, which instead of Margarets bay, where there is no Chapel is forthwith to be considered the second Island Curacy of Portland and Brown is to go to Hope Chapel hitherto Osbornes curacy. The Bishop disapproves of Browns keeping the School at Port Antonio or of any one holding an office besides his curacy"

I will conclude this letter by giving you some account of my present sphere of labor &c. hoping the information will prove interesting – some how other I cannot divest myself of the feeling that I am still a Missionary although the connexion with the venerable Society under whose auspices I came out, is broken; and I indulge the hope that you will, dear Sir, not officially of course, but privately seek to obtain for me some slight aid towards the establishment of Schools and a Church in my District. The District of the Parish of Clarendon over which I am the accredited Minister contains an area of full 80 square miles! We have lately had a Census. That the number of the people of my District, which it is probable will soon be made a Parish, as indeed will every other Island Curacy, might be correctly taken and that I might individually aid all in my power towards supplying the means to [illegible] Church which is in a sad state I volunteered to become Enumerator provided I might be distinctly understood to pledge myself that the £50 to be paid me by the Country should be appropriated for repairing the Church &c and to which sum I added a further sum of £10 hoping that thus I should get some of the [illegible]

* A young man who knew nothing in training I being the humble instrument to bring him forth &c.

CW 025/12

[illegible] to aid by their means, but I was disappointed! I found the number of souls in my District to be 5096. When I had completed the ordinary duty and thus had become acquainted with the wants of the people I wrote to the Rural Dean and received the following in answer:— "Having laid before the Bishop your letter of the 15th Augt. I have been desired by His Lordship to thank you for the information contained in it, as well as for the Map of your District forwarded at the same time.

His Lordship regrets that he has no funds by which you can be aided in repairing the Church at [illegible], and he relies on your zeal in forming, as soon as practicable, a branch of the Diocesan Church Society, as you may then more confidently make application for assistance towards relieving the many urgent wants of your District."

I gave as my reason why I was behind hand in forming a branch society the fact that I had just previous to the Parent Society being formed called upon the Congregation to procure for themselves a Service of Plate for the celebration of the Lord's Supper — which was only partly paid for also that with the sanction of the Bishop I had erected a temporary place of worship in a very desolate spot at which I gave a full evening service every Sabbath and Wednesday but that I had travelled faster than the means of the Congregation would allow and that therefore it was my first duty to cancel the debt still owing for the building.

I have succeeded unaided in establishing one School and now it begins to be efficient; but altho' a Teetotaller and in every sense of the word economical and careful in my house and in which I am seconded by an affectionate wife who in every sense of the word is a real helpmeet — God be praised for his mercy — I have not left a spare shilling to give in aid of the western part of my District where a Chapel is urgently called for, nor have I the means of establishing one out of five schools still required. Indeed I do not know when I shall procure the means to repair my Church. The least cost will be £500 and I have only £110 to depend upon. I have lately by means of gathering continued to make it somewhat dry but previously in wet weather it was in such a flooded state it was scarcely possible to hold service in it. When I tell you it was an old Organ Manufactory and that all that has been done to it since it has been converted into a Church has been of the most temporary kind without any regard to convenience or look and that when I took charge ~~there~~ were only four small windows and an area of about 1800 feet which could be used and ~~that~~ within a few months of my taking charge the congregation increased nearly five fold, say to 500 for this space — you may judge of what a suffocating place it was. The building is in the form of a T and the Church was the foot. The school house separated by a dead wall three feet thick was comparatively light and airy. I therefore had this useless wall thrown down and thereby obtained light, air, and a space of about 1000 feet more; and could I now obtain the means to raise the roof construct a vestry and supply internal fittings and ~~throw~~ out a few windows I should make it a handsome church and ~~that~~ it will be well filled should my health be spared I make no doubt. God grant that I may be found in every sense of the word — faithful!

I hope dear Sir you will not think me too forward in writing as I have. In the midst of difficulties I know not to whom to apply for counsel and aid with a better prospect of success than to those I love and esteem. If you can only wish me "God speed" and will do so I shall indeed be thankful. If you can do more I feel persuaded you will do it. Perhaps you would not object to forward this to the Revd B Noel my old Pastor I have not unfrequently written to him but I fear from some cause or other my letters have not reached their destination. I will write him a long letter soon should I be spared when I will endeavour to give him an interesting account of matters here.

I am now the father of two healthy little boys and there is a prospect of an increase to my family in about a month from this. What cause have I for thankfulness to the giver of all good!

Hoping this when it reaches you will find you in the enjoyment of health and sincerely praying that the Society to which you belong may at all times be an efficient instrument in the hands of God for the promotion of his glory I subscribe myself

Dear Sir

Ever gratefully and obediently yours

Josias Cook.

8/11

[illegible]LETON
OC 22
JAMAICA

MT
19 NO 19
1844

D Coates Esqr. Sec. W.M.S.
12 Salisbury Square
London

1/2

Mount Pleasant, Oct. 17/44
Rev J. Cork

CW/028/12b

Rec Jan 11/50

A

Chapelton P.O. Decr 7th 1849

Revd & dear Sir

A letter from the Revd N. Ashby enclosing the resolutions of the Come of Cor relative to the Mission of the Society have afforded me much pleasure. When I joined the Socy I had hoped the connexion would have been for life but Jamaica having ceased to be properly speaking a mission field it was but natural the Society should withdraw its aid: yet the anxiety of the Come was doubtless great lest their stations should be occupied by men of other principles than those which actuated their agents; and hence their wish to transfer their men with their stations. To this day I cannot fully comprehend how it was that I should have been altogether severed from the Society in this transfer certain however it was that being ordered from Woodford to Somerset Hill without delay and as an Island Curate I was stopped in the way and told to go to Manchioneal. It was after this I took one step myself when informed the Socy would not be able to continue my maintenance, viz, I asked my friends in England to seek for me an Island Curacy. The late Bishop only three months after I left Woodford having desired to send me from the extreme east to the extreme west end of the Isle and as I saw in the event of aid from the Socy ceasing and I remained in the Island without obtaining an incumbency I should have no certain cure and moreover have to bear individually all the expense of removals which in this country are positively ruinous, when six months after I had arrived at Rural Hill I had the offer, through the instrumentality of my friends, of my present appointment, certainly a more destitute spot than any one of the mission stations I have visited, Burnam Wood excepted, I believed it to be my duty to accept it particularly as my family had suffered much from sickness in Manchioneal. I had feared that all these circumstances were not fully known to the Socy and hence my concern lest the Comee should have thought me blameable in the matter. You may readily conceive then, dear sir, how welcomely the appointment conferred upon me was received as it evidently implied that confidence renounced.

I have not been idle since Mr Ashly wrote me. By his request I have already taken a ride of one hundred miles, no easy task in this Isle, and have visited and reported on, the late stations of the Socy in Manchester.

I fear much the Comee appointed will have considerable trouble in arranging finally all matters for the Socy here, but I doubt not all that can will be done. I deem it unfortunate however that so ~~[illegible]~~ experienced a brother as Mr Seſsing whose sphere of labor during his whole stay in Jamaica was so near Kingston, should now be with his family, in Germany. His matured judgment combined with his knowledge of Miſsion affairs here would have been invaluable to us; as it is I fear we shall have to act without him as some eighteen months of his leave of absence have yet to run.

It will be my endeavour to act with perfect courtesy to all parties yet I trust I shall not shrink from seeking to settle matters with full justice to the Society.

I am ignorant, and I believe parties generally here are in the same position, as to the real terms of transfer offered by the Society. I shall therefore feel much obliged if you will inform me with as little delay as poſsible whether or not the Comee are to consider that all the property of the Socy, excepting furniture and books, at those stations where a ministry is maintained by the Island, or the Bishop through some other Society or the English Treasury, was included in the offer of the Comee. If not houses and lands of considerable value are still the property of the Society and must by contract after, and rent, or purchase money procured. This information I of course ask privately indeed I wish the whole of this letter to be considered private. On account of Mr Seſsings absence and my central position it is probable the Secy and myself shall have to transact most of the active busineſs.

Aſsuring to you that my love for the Society is not one jot abated from what it was the day I entered the Miſsion; and as a proof aſsuring you that very recently having seen in the Society's publications, I do not always get them of very recent date that there appeared to be a lack of men, I wrote a letter offering my services afresh to the Society; but destroyed it after prayerful consideration, as I could not, burdened with my present family and the prospect of continued usefulness here, make up my mind *fully* that any duty which I should myself seek would justify my leaving my present cure.

I conclude my present communication with reference to one matter of much concern to me relative to the final closing of the mission.

In Manchester I saw that man of God, Mr Brown. The Secy had informed me that after Lady Day next all aid to him was to cease. I send with this that portion of my report which relates to Mr Brown personally. Do, dear Sir, give it consideration and present it to the Cor. Com:ee ere a final resolve be made respecting him. I fear without aid from some quarter he will notwithstanding his devotion be compelled to seek a livelihood for himself and family elsewhere.

It is probable I shall write you again shortly and give my views respecting the state of religion in Jamaica and the prospects of the Country generally. It will be my endeavour to prove that the Ch. Miss. Soc. did a work in the Island which will be lasting in its effects; and as to the prospects of the Island generally, as I believe most sincerely that *real* prosperity in it is *only now beginning* but is certainly in view I anticipate that my communication will be full of hope. So satisfied am I of happy days for Jamaica that I am perfectly content to make this *my* home and the Island, if in the Providence of God it should be so, a suitable abiding place for my numerous young family.

I shall esteem it a favor if you will direct that the new publications of the Society be sent by post to me and if any friend will have the kindness to post the Record newspaper charging me with a part of the cost only I shall indeed be thankful. I once paid the full price but lately I have given up the paper not being able to afford to bear the full burden of it.

In the event of the publications coming to me as I request ask a friend the cost will be promptly met by me in the way found most convenient to all parties. It will be my endeavour also to obtain subscribers to the Missionary publication

Revd & dear Sir
Very sincerely yours
Josias Cork.

The Revd Mr Venn M.A.
Secy. C.M.S.

Extract from my report; promised in the letter above.

"I found the humble and zealous teacher much altered and in the conversations I held with him it was very evident that God's Holy Word had been his solace in the midst of his very severe afflictions - his rapidly approaching hoary head, is rather the effect of these afflictions as a husband and father and his own severe illness - than the effect of age. The people of Manchester, owing to the Parish having been principally given up to Coffee growing, are poor - but little money circulates among them - their noble exertions therefore on behalf of their beloved and venerable teacher are deserving of the highest praise - no sooner did they hear that the cause of all the sickness had been traced to the unhealthiness of the residence so far as human skill could determine than they resolved to erect another residence on a healthy spot a few yards distant - that building is now in a state of forwardness and will be a fit habitation for Mr Byrne and his family in a few weeks - seeing all these things my heart ached when I reflected that I could not do less as an elder brother than make known to him all the Socy had revealed to me as to his actual prospects and position at Prattville. While performing this duty however my prayer was that an All Merciful God would so order things that so beloved a teacher and so beloved and interesting a people might not be called upon to part

CW152/113

nd I resolved that I would at least do my part to avert so great an evil to all arties. Twenty four hours had elapsed from the time I first stated to him the object of my visit ere I had fully imparted all I knew - the result of the interview and all I agreed to propose to the Com^{e} respecting Prattville keeping the resolutions as much as possible in view and earnestly ask their cooperation I now feel it to be my duty to make known.

"Our poor brother made to me the following statement - that when he joined the Society it was known that after a lapse of five years he would have been entitled had he remained attached to the Army to a pension of 2/6 per day for life and being the Senr non-commissioned Officer also a prospect of speedy promotion - that he has letters to shew that members of the Jamaica Com^{e} made him to understand that the Society's provision if he remained faithful was also for life - that he never took one step nor did one thing without the direction or order of persons authorised by the Society to do so - that he had grown gray in the service of the Soc^{y} but that nevertheless if required he would go, if it must be to another part of the world as their Agent; but that his earnest desire was to live and die amongst the people at Prattville - that when the Parent Com^{e} knew all he could not believe they would cast him off: but if they did then all this meek and devoted man of God asked was, that he might be permitted to occupy the Station and have the use of the furniture and books so long as he performed the duties, and he would trust to the Providence of God for food and raiment for himself and family. Rather than leave his people he had declined an offer of more than two hundred a year with advantages although his own stipend had been reduced one half - this he had hoped would ha been continued to him and he yet trusted the Com^{e} appointed would do what they could to obtain, in some way or other, assistance, that his people might not be left destitute.

"It was to me a source of joy to declare that I would do wh I could and I trust that notwithstanding the present unsettled state of things and consequent difficulty of raising the smallest sum that we may in some way or

be able to afford aid. If the resolution of the Parent Commee be final as regards recognized aid for Jamaica might not some friends of Missions in England be yet got to assist privately or might not the Commee be at least induced to afford to an old Agent a retiring pension equal to that to which he would have been entitled in another walk of life.

"It is hoped the Secy on his part will not delay to obtain the opinion of the Commee and as soon as practicable hasten to impart to Mr Byrom, if a prospect of any the least aid may be afforded, what will cause hope to predominate in a heart where the thought of approaching penury must greatly oppress a brother already partly broken down by years of arduous service, cutting in half his former income, and the suffering occasioned by much family and personal sickness."

CW/073/13

Rec June 19/50
3 A

~~Chapelton~~ P.O. May 20th 1850

Revd and dear Sir

Some time ago Mr Byrne informed me by letter that I might expect an answer to mine addressed to you in December last. I have consequently made anxious enquiries of late at the P.O. on the arrival of a packet and have felt disappointment at finding no letter for me.

The work assigned me by the Secy. I soon performed and when I sent my report I mentioned Somerset Hall as within a moderate distance and that unless he intended visiting the place I would, if agreeable to him, undertake to go there. I received an answer requesting me to do as I had stated but I have postponed going partly in consequence of the drought and partly from an expectation of hearing from you. It is highly probable however that I should have gone to Somerset Hall last month had the means been at hand. I have lately lost two horses and the utmost caution was requisite to prevent further loss. For the last two days we have had fine rains so that at no distant period I trust my poor beasts will have so far recruited as to permit of their use for the journey.

Mr Ashby has informed me of his writing to the other members of Comm.e and to Archdeacon Paxton and one or two others and that my report of the late Manchester stations had been forwarded to England.

I do not know what the other members of Comee may have done or of their opinion or determination in any matter but should suppose as I have not been once consulted or been advised of any meeting or decision that nothing can have been done regularly.

I have heard from Mr Byrne and was rejoiced to find that the Parent Comee had sanctioned his remaining at Prattville and that he was still to draw for £100 per Ann.

It appears that at last even the Bishop has fully appreciated the worth of Mr Byrne for he has ordained him and added £50 per Ann to his income. Mr B. will I make no doubt write you particularly.

The Bishop I find has gone to England and it is highly probable that he will communicate with the Society.

I do not know if the ordination of Mr Byrne will lead the Comee to change their plans. Certain it is Mr B occupies a very different position now to what he did when I wrote – his ordination was totally unexpected, I believe even by himself, not long ago. The first hint he had of it was I think when the Bishop was informed that the Society intended to withdraw his stipend. A few days ago I received a letter from Mr Byrne from which I find that on his calling on the Bishop some time in January last – he was told on his salary ceasing he was to be removed from Prattville. Mr Byrne has also given me the following information "The Society's letter led him to change his plans and he has appointed me Stipendiary Curate of Prattville. I am to draw on the Society for £100 agreeably to their letter, and he increases my salary £50 more from funds at his disposal. But should the Society withdraw their grant I look to the Bishop for the £150 and then the probability is he may think proper to remove me from Prattville"

As Mr Byrne has informed me that my letter had the effect of inducing the Committee to continue his stipend I feel it is my duty now he is differently circumstanced to write such particulars as I know, that the Comee in the event of the Bishop's calling on the Secretaries or communicating with them, may have it in their power to decide in accordance with the true state of the case. It is my fervent hope however that Mr Byrne for the Publics' sake may be allowed to remain at Prattville unless the Comee should see fit to command his services elsewhere as a Missionary.

I will conclude my present communication by observing that as I have not been at all consulted in any matter further than in being requested to visit the late stations in Manchester Sq, if business has been transacted I know not, — I must beg to be considered as neither subject to censure nor praise for any thing that may happen.

Hoping a line ~~that~~ I may soon hear from you

I remain
Revd & dear Sir
Yours sincerely & obediently
Josias Cork.

CH/028/14

Rec Aug 4/55

Chapelton P.O.
Jy 10th. 1855

To — Straith Esqr

Secy Ch: Miss: Socy.

Dear Sir

An unanswered letter of yours must be somewhere in my possession. I know I put it by to answer but not long after the Cholera broke out and from that time to this many have been the trials through which it has pleased God to bring me. No sooner had the first Cholera Epidemic passed away than the Measles and Small Pox passed through the land, and no sooner had the small pox passed than another outbreak of Cholera overtook us. Times these, trying to the pastor's wife, as well as the pastor, it pleased God to bear me safely through all, but he saw fit to remove from me a beloved wife, and I was left a widower with eight young children. Such was her life and such her death however bereaved I dared not mourn — her work was done, she was matured for Glory

There was one matter which grieved me very deeply indeed, viz, the conduct of Mr Byrne. When I went to Prattville by request of the Comee. I saw so much, and heard so much I believed I was doing God service in urging upon the Comee to retain the services of Mr B, the ultimate result of my letter I know was the ordination of Mr Byrne.

It is, doubtless, sometimes the case that men cannot bear elevation. I heard very soon after he was a changed man; but little did I expect a fall such as his was. Time only enables me to write on the subject. That he is not a man of God I cannot even now bring myself to believe. As in David's case I trust he will retire and bow himself on the Lord's side.

You will be glad to learn that my work still prospers. I have now five schools and nearly four hundred children under instruction, and additions to my Congregation have even gone on and I hope amidst much evil good has been done. I have seen the abandonment of all but one sugar estate in my Incumbency only to see the people rise gradually to better things. we have now many small sugar mills and large cultivation takes place, and but for much land lying idle which the people would gladly rent or buy, the general advance would be much more rapid. And yet it happens that many now are worse than they were on the day they became free these are the lazy ones and such young men and women as were children under 6 years of age at the date of the apprenticeship, these were free without the control of parents who had to go to the fields man and wife alike, the few schools that there were, availed little the worst of Jamaica's present inhabitants are this class who ran riot from 1834 to 1838. They ran as wild asses and have remained such to a greater or less degree.

I have begun for my people a library and lectures. I find you have procured the publication by the working mens society of Missionary Scenes I have joined another society in the purchase of diagrams on other subjects, and by the present packet a further order will be sent to England but means are not at hand to procure all we wish. I promise if the Committee will forward to me the diagrams published by their request I will lecture and remit the cost at least of them and will lend the diagrams or accompany them, if desired, and lecture I send them.

As no small good may result I do hope the Committee will lend so far a helping hand as to send those three sets of diagrams, a gift of the Missionary map would be much esteemed, if sent with them.

The Revd W J Gardner is about to get a box out, if then you would kindly send the parcel to the House of the London Missionary Society to be enclosed in the box to be forwarded to the Revd W. J. G. of Chapelton for whom I lectured last week and who will lecture for me when we can complete arrangements you will confer a favour and at the same time I trust advance the missionary cause.

My school expenditure is very heavy and I have still an unfinished Church, although therefore I collect twice a month home objects swallow up more than I can gather.

To me even now it almost appears mysterious how with so small an extraneous aid as I have received £200 I have succeeded in nearly doubling the size of my church and have of the old walls of a thrown up sugar property obtained a commodious and already in part handsome Church, the addition containing two pretty lancet windows, and a good school house. Much yet remains to be done but my greatest difficulties are over.

Dear Sir, [illegible] yours Isaac [illegible]

J.W./028/15

CW/026

Recd Sep. 30/39.
A

X 1

Journal

Commencing Jany/39

Josias Cork.

1st At the Grove very low spirited - can find no comfort in reading meditation or prayer Can no longer attribute my indisposition to my want of society alone for now I am with friends without feeling better - Mr & Mrs Taylor here how congenial to one's feelings to be with kindred spirits!

At about Eleven left with Mr Taylor for Kingston - saw Revd W. G. Bitty at the Mission House found that he had not called at Salt Savannah stations during his late tour obliged therefore to write a Letter to Brother Lesly relative to the affairs of our late dear brother Witty - for it will occasion me no small share of anxiety to settle his affairs

In Evening visited Miss S—— have reason to believe that she is in every respect a suitable person to become a partner in my labors - May I be directed aright in so important a matter!

2 Returned to Grove very early with Mr Taylor expecting to go with him to Orchard as I have a particular wish to see the Station - Still very low spirited. Finding that Mr & Mrs Corner did not wish the Taylors to leave, made up my mind to defer visiting the Orchard for the present - Mr Manning coming to Grove I accepted an invitation to go to Papine for a short time - Mr Manning once belonged to C. M. S. the occasion of his leaving I know nothing of; he appears however to possess little of the Missy Spirit

Thursday 3 Mr Manning having occasion to go to Kingston accompanied him thither - remained for some time at Mrs M's found Miss S suffering from severe head-ach - still very low spirited - left Kingston about 6 P.M.

Friday 4th After breakfast left Papine - called in at the Grove and was very sorry to find Brother Corner in bed - very sick of fever

much grieved to hear that he would not take ca
May he soon be restored to his interesting and important charge! — Soon after leaving Grove was overtaken by - Hicks Esqr - who told me that they were putting all things in order at Middleton, even flooring the room in which I am to sleep - this was good news & shews that the decided manner in which I have acted has done good

Called in at Mr Wiles' and took dinner with him - had another conversation respecting his Latitudinarian principles - he appears also to have some curious opinions respecting what the Negros ought to be taught - "teach them - not to lie - swear - nor steal" - but go no farther they cannot understand the Doctrines of the Bible - Strange notion! Will the people leave off these sins of which he so much complains without a radical change of sentiment and heart?

Sat 5th After Breakfast rode to Peter Rock to pay the wedding visit found that the birds had flown - must therefore go again — oh how sincerely do I wish that other overseers would follow Mr T's example! - rode on to Bordeaux hoping to see the Proprietor - don like seeking subscriptions but feel it to be my duty to do all I can to assist the Society in the erection of the contemplated School House - no one at home - On my way home my spirits quite revived while meditating on the passage "and after three days they found him in the Temple" God hides his face from his children for a short time only. Quite delighted at the thought that the holidays are over - Messenger arrived with the sad news that Brother Corner is rather worse than better.

Sunday 6 A good and an attentive congregation but many came late - had but fifty remain at School continued to derive much comfort from the passage which occupied my thoughts yesterday

Monday 7 Awoke about ½ past 3 by the discordant yells of Negros - could not for a good while make out the cause of their distress, on going out however found that their houses were on fire - soon on the spot - Shells blown in every direction and a vast concourse of people assembled - there was a very strong Northerly breeze blowing at the time - three houses were on fire before I reached the spot altho' other cottages were near we succeeded in preventing the devouring element from extending farther. The fire was discovered

CW/028/16a

providentially just as it broke out by a person whom Nature called thus early from the arms of Somnus No lives lost and but little property.

In England I should have been delighted with such a conversation as I had with the people after the fire - we must thank God Massa - it was God that prevented the fire from burning the other houses - The English in using such language would be ascribing the extinction of the fire to a Special Providence but the Negros I fear like the Mahometans to fate - It has always appeared to me that Antinomian Doctrines would be eagerly listened to in this Country. Just at day break it commenced raining - Children came late - opened school and hoped to have gone on regularly without any more interruptions but about eleven I received a note from Mr Taylor stating that Mr Corner was worse and that I was required at the Grove - obliged to dismiss the School and proceed thither with fearful forebodings, as I well knew that Brother C took but little exercise and labored beyond his strength

Tuesday 8th Rose at four and walked in the cool of the morning as far as Papine, on my return found providentially just as it broke out by a person whom Nature called thus early from the arms of Somnus No lives lost and but little property

In England I should have been delighted with such a conversation as I had with the people after the fire - we must thank God Massa - it was God that prevented the fire from burning the other houses - The English in using such language would be ascribing the extinction of the fire to a Special Providence but the Negros I fear like the Mahometans to fate - It has always appeared to me that Antinomian Doctrines would be eagerly listened to in this Country. Just at daybreak it commenced raining - Children came late - opened school and hoped to have gone on regularly without any more interruptions but about eleven I received a note from Mr Taylor stating that Mr Corner was worse and that I was required at the Grove - obliged to dismiss the School and proceed thither with fearful forebodings, as I well knew that Brother C took but little exercise and laboured beyond his strength

Tuesday 8th Rose at four and walked in the cool of the morning as far as Pabina, on my return found no moment out of bed - enjoy only using much - kept the N. Boys all day, altho' with much difficulty, at their Lessons - in Evening received a note from Mrs Corner in which she stated that Mr C was a little better - feel unsettled at being away from home, continued however to read a little Greek.

9th Wednesday Up at the usual hour and walked as far as the Botanic Gardens - found great difficulty in getting the Normal Boys to attend to their Lessons - In afternoon received a letter from Mrs Corner telling me that Mr C was much better - in the Evening held the usual Meetg in School House but few attended.

10 Thursday Mr Taylor arrived about eleven which gave me an opportunity of visiting Kingston to my surprise and sorrow found Mr Corner very much worse - On going to the Mission House in Evening was told by Revd W. H. B that my application for leave to marry had received the sanction of the Comee - on my return called on Miss S——d and informed her of the happy result of my application - arrived at Grove a little after clock

11. day Mr Taylor, two of the Normal Boys and self went

to the top of the hill opposite this, a differen taking but as soon as we reached the summi well repaid by witnessing a most extensive an splendid view. Sent Whittle to Kingston wi Edward Corner as his Father wished to see hi more at ease to day while teaching the Normal Boys – quite delighted with Ch Dan sent by Brother Newman should he becom the subject of converting grace think it likely he will be [illegible] a most devoted and useful Laborer

After school duties over was walking with some of the boys on the pathway which leads to the Bridge watching for the return of Whittle – as soon as we saw him coming we united in exclaiming we hope he brings good news – but o! how differen were our feelings when he reached us with the melancholy intelligence on his lips "Master is dead" another voice from our little band admonishing "be ye also ready" may I be found watching and praying!

From Whittles account thought the C must have died bearing triumphant testimony to the truth of Religion – Dispatched a Messenger to Mr Taylor with a note conveying the distressing news that Brother C no more — Made the necessary arrangements for going early the next morning to Kingston accompanied by the R. Boys to be present at the funeral - went to bed with an aching heart

12 Saty At Mission House saw Miss Elliott just landed from the Bronte; soon I find to become the wife of Brother Gilly - do not like to form hasty opinions but think from the little I saw of her that she is a suitable person

— Corpse carried from Miss Kelly's a little before five - a large number of friends attended - Did not arrive at the Grove till ½ past eight - did not however mind it much as I was accompanied by Misses Paul and Taylor. — distressing head-ache

13 Sunday Still had head-ach, took therefore a strong dose of medicine - The Revd W K Betts accompanied by Mr Smith arrived about ½ past eight, as I had lately undergone a great deal of fatigue, and felt very unwell I judged it prudent not to ride to Moreland thro' a hot sun, remained therefore at the Grove - very few attended

the Morning school - learnt from Normal Boys
that since the first of August there had been
a great falling off in the attendance -
heard Mr Betts preach from 12 Heb 11 v Subject
Trouble. 1st. Source 2 Design for which it is
sent 3 Spirit with which it should be
borne - was surprised to find he made no
direct allusions to our late bereavement
The Revd W. K. B. accompanied by Mr Smith
left the grove about 5 o'clock.

In evening read to and conversed with the
Normal Boys fear they do not all possess
that spirit of devoted piety so essential
to make them useful Laborers.

14 Monday Sent Panton to Woodford to lock up
every thing as the house was about undergoing the necessary repairs - discharged
all the grove servants as I found they were
not to be trusted and sent for my own
psman and his wife, in whom I had more
confidence, - by so doing left every thing
much exposed at Woodford - In Evening
Mr & Mrs Taylor and family arrived at
Grove on their way to the Annual Meetg
- quite a refreshing season - never felt more
the need of Xtian society than before they came

nesday Rose early and sent off the Normal Boys to the M. House as it was judged best that they should be in Kingston during the Annual Meeting - arrived at Mission House myself about a past nine spent a happy day - heart stirring to be in company of so many friends — Evening Discussion — Best method of promoting true Piety among our people and of giving stability to the Miss'y work — Divided into 1st Preaching 2 Catechising 3 Prayer 4 Discipline

1 Said by some that Public Preaching of little use because the Negros cannot digest a Methodical discourse - Answer - but it is of Divine appointment and therefore necessary

Expository preaching recommended as being the best.

My own opinion is that the fault is more in the Preachers than people - simplicity and godly sincerity would I feel persuaded be both understood and appreciated

2 Catechising - by all considered as an admirable means of imparting religious Instruction

- The Revd R Panton observed that as Catechising was allowed by all to be so necessary we should make it the object of our particular study and attention.

3 Prayer 3 kinds Closet, Social Public
Instance mentioned by Revd - Woodcock of the power of social prayer - A man and his wife who had been quarrelling came to him each accused the other as being the cause of the disagreement. Well my friends let us first kneel down and offer up a prayer to God - he knows the heart - he can tell who is in the wrong - When the prayer was ended the man came forward and candidly confessed that he had done wrong by this means Mr W observed I had the satisfaction of seeing the man and wife go away good friends.

4 Discipline Acknowledged by all that the Negros have little moral perception in a thousand instances call evil good and good evil - the fact was notorious also, that, Parents taught their Children positive evil

- Greater facilities for enforcing Discipline since the first of Augt as the people can now be visited any where, but it is lamentable to perceive that the people do not turn out so well as previous to their obtaining their freedom.

Common honesty ought to be enforced the

people do not act up to their agreement - great caution however necessary at this particular tim the people being so jealous

16 Wednesday The whole evening taken up in discussing the Leader System. Can it be that good men persist in continuing a system fraught with so many evils? O! what a root of evil is money! May the C. M. S never submit "to do evil that good may come".

17 Thursday Reports read

18 Friday Subject - Is it right on Xtian Principles to encourage Emulation

A great difference of opinion existing among the Bretheren majority however in favor of Emulation

All were of opinion that altho' difference of ~~opin~~ sentiment existed yet that great good had been gained inasmuch as it would set all thinking and would make us cautious in carrying out either system to its full extent.

20th Sunday Still in Kingston felt happy in the opportunity of attending Public Worship - Revd - Woodcock preached from 15 Luke 10 v 1 nature of true repentance 2 Reason why Angels rejoice 3 Some practical remarks - An admirable sermon - forcible appeals to the conscience.

CW/028/16c

His argument that Angels carry the wicked to place of torment as well as the just to Heaven new to me.

In Even'g heard Mr Seldon preach from 12 Heb 1 v. On the whole a good sermon but evidently but little studied - sermon much too long for a young Minister.

21 Monday
Obliged to leave Kingston but very reluctantly as I wished to hear the address to be delivered in the Evening. Arrived at the Grove about one and began to set things a little in order - On my way met some of Mt Industry people they appeared quite delighted to see me but complained much that I had deserted them - Massa go far far away first come ~~to se~~ spake us love de word den no come again. I told them it was impossible that I could visit them from Woodford but I hoped some one else soon would as there were two appointed to the Grove.

22 Tuesday
Began with Normal Boys as soon as breakfast was over - about ten Mr M Ashly called on his way to Kingston highly delighted at the thought of having a Station of his own

Mr Manning also called and remained till four - read some Greek with him

About nine Mr & Mrs Taylor came accompanied by
dy their little Daughter – poor little girl how great
an affliction to be blind! As Mr Taylor promised
to remain a few hours at the Grove I embrace
the opportunity to visit Woodford – found
things there in sad confusion – rode to
Peter Rock and saw the new married
couple – wish other Overseers would become
respectable as Mr T has – Arrived at
Grove about ½ past three – very low
spirited on account of J very delicate
situation here and the confusion my absence
has occasioned at Woodford – made
up my mind to visit Kingston to consult
with the Revd W H Betty

John Prince sick think it Diarrhoea

24 Thursday Arrived in Kingston about ½ past one
lodged the £50 handed over to me by the
Treasurer on a/c of late Bro Withy in the
Bank. Afterwards consulted with Mr Betty
respecting the state of things at the Grove

Prince and Barnes to be sent to Kingston
– It is distressing to think that, after so
much money and labor has been expended
and I may add on a/c of those who have instructed
painful anxiety, all has been in vain

may their dismission work good on the rest.

25 Friday After prayers Mr Campbell called. glad to find that there is now a prospect of having my house shingled as he promises to proceed with it without delay.

In Evening a gentleman called and introduced himself as Michael Watson's brother - it certainly would be desirable if such were practicable to get Students from a little higher walk in society than those lately dismissed such for instance as Watson

26 Saty Mr Jessing sent a note requesting me to send Mr Corner's gown - feel delighted at the prospect of his being able to Marry and Baptise a great acquisition in St George - also requested to write Mrs Taylor desiring her to come to Grove to meet Mrs Corner - this consoling as I hope very soon now to be released from the trying situation in which I have been placed - how the affair will be settled I know not my conscience bears witness that I have kept as safely as possible the little I found here - but little indeed that is valuable I fear poor Mr Corner's Creditors will come badly off -

7 dy Mr Batty having made up his mind to go to the ordination obliged to remain all day at the Grove - sent a Letter to Woodford explaining the occasion of my absence

At Morning School - examined the Prayer Book class found they had not improved so much during the last few months as might have been expected - Revd Rd Panton came and preached. - In afternoon had an excellent School - took the Bible Class - 20 ch of Genesis read - was deeply grieved to hear one of the most intelligent in the class say that he firmly believed ~~that~~ all dreams were from the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit - hope I convinced him and the class generally of the falsity of such an opinion. It is in this way the Revd G G Griffiths accounts for the amazing influence the Leaders possess - they talk he says of the wonderful events recorded in the Bible and excite the people after which they dream believing themselves under the immediate influence of the Holy Spirit. & when will this ignorance be overcome!

cw/028/16d

28 Monday Received a letter from Miss Shepherd informing me that Mrs Corners little Daughter was dead and buri

a most happy release for the poor little creature

Horse found and brought to me in a sad condition after being away nine days will send it back to Woodford and be at any inconvenience rather than keep it here

29 Tuesday Surprised to see so few attend the day school as however I am to be here but a short time I leave it to Messrs Betts and Reynolds to reorganize it after their own plan. The Normal and Day Schools too much for any one man be he ever so devoted feel happy therefore that there are two appointed to the Grove.

In evening went to Kingston — on the Race Course met Mr & Mrs Lessing and Mr Manning. God grant that brother Lessing may be eminently useful as an ordained Missy

As I am a catechist perhaps it may be thought presumption but I cannot help expressing my conviction that the Society would act wisely in sending none but Ordained Men to the W. I.

30 Wedy. At seven a. m. went at Mrs Corner's request to Mrs Jeyes to borrow her chaise that Mrs C might be driven by the Revd W. H. Betts to the Grove — employed during the morning purchasing stores for the Normal Boys. Left Kingston a little before two and arrived at the Grove some time before Mr Betts left. Sorry to find

Mrs Corner had determined to remain at the Grove.
The religion I profess however bids me be patient
- In Evening conducted the usual prayer Meeting

31 Thursday Uncomfortable all day - Mrs Corner from Morning
till night looking over her things - did what
I could in the way of packing for her -
- sorry to see that that Spirit of Pride
which for so long a time had shewn itself
in Mrs C not at all broken by her late
afflictions - sorry to hear Mrs C say that
Mrs Lessing had acted in an unchristian
manner towards her. O how lamentable it is
that in our own little number there should
be such heartburnings - such bickerings
- such dissentions. The instance mentioned
however in my judgment evinced a Ultra rather
than an Unchristian Spirit in Mrs Lessing
Mrs Corner had informed her friends at the
Mission House that she intended to be
a Spectator of the ordination at Half Way tree
this certainly could not be prudent her
Husband having been dead so short a time
especially too as her little baby was then
dying - surely Mrs Lessing could not be considered
Unchristian for saying she thought Mrs C had
under existing circumstances better stay
at home   How afflicting a Providence

prevented Mrs C.: her poor little boy died just two hours before the time for going to the Ordinance of necessity therefore she was compelled to stay at home.

Feby 1 Friday About 8 o'clock Mrs Corner having made up her mind to go to Papine - rode with her - taking her son Edward before me - poor little fellow he has been sadly neglected altho six years old he literally knows nothing. May Heaven be his protection! On my return - got Mrs Corners things put together to be ready to send to Kingston the first opportunity - Went to bed quite tired but with a light heart - happy at the thought of having my very painful duties at the Grove soon over - May I have strength to bear all things!

2 Saty About 7 Mr Potts arrived, wondered that my servant staid so long - a Messenger however sent by him informed me that ~~his~~ my horse had been sent to the Pound and that he was gone for it. Could not go to Woodford till the afternoon - on arriving found the house in a state of forwardness but could not sleep in it - kindly accommodated with a bed by Mr Wiles - After evening prayer Mr W observed how good it would be if family worship were kept up. he is Master

in his own house - nothing but inclination on his part is wanting

3 Sunday Much gratified at seeing a large Congregation altho I had been absent 3 Sundays and the people had a very short notice of my arrival

During the service a dog which had entered the place was carried out in a fit - thought to be mad - fortunately it bit nobody - it was immediately shot by the Overseer. In the Evening returned to the Grove

4 Monday About twelve left for Kingston after partaking of a little refreshment proceeded to business

Spent the Evening with my dear Pauline.

5 Tuesday Very early wrote a letter to the Revd Mr Jowett
1 Telling him in future I would send Journals
2 Mentioned my anticipated union with Miss
3 Thanking him for cautioning me to act wisely during the present unsettled state of affairs
4 Mentioned my having obtained the sanction of the C.C. to prepare for Orders -

Arrived at Grove in time for Breakfast
- About 4 Revd W K B left for Kingston

6 Wedy About seven the Dray Man arrived for Mrs Corners things sent what he could take about eleven left for Woodford found that the Shingling was not quite completed

CN/028/162

returned to the Grove about three

8 Friday On Mr Betts arrival left the Grove, on arriving at Woodford found that the House was not quite completed - rode to Mr McDonalds found him willing to go, with his wife as servants, to the Grove, hope therefore to get my own servants soon.

9 Saty In morning went to store to take out some beef - found all spoiled - sent a note to Revd W K Betts asking to be excused going to the Grove next Week. House finished excep the Comb -

10 Sunday Rather smaller attendance than usual - also small school - 4 of the lately liberated Africans present - for a short time they paid great attention but soon grew tired and went away - they have been but a few days in this neighbourhood

11 Monday Busy all day getting the house put into some sort of order. how much more congenial to my feelings to be engaged in Miss'y work

12 Tuesday In Morning rose at four - studied Greek till six then took a walk to Peter Rock - after Breakfast went to see Mr Wiles whom I foun a little better - still very busy putting the house to rights - about four Thomas arrive with a note from Revd W K B requesting ~~that~~ me

to be at the Grove on Thursday morn early - Not willing
to disoblige him got ready immediately to go to
Kingston to see my dear Paulina - arrived there
a little before seven.

13 ednesdy All day in Kingston

14 ursdy Left about six on my way to the Grove met
the Revd W K Betts - instructed the N Boys
- very much pleased with Chas Dunn

15 iday Mr B not returned not able therefore to
to proceed to Woodford - after school to divert
myself a little went with the Normal Boys
fishing caught sufficient for Dinner and
Breakfast next morning

16 Saty The Revd W K Betts arrived and with him
Mr Reynolds - at length free - left about
10 A M - Called on my way at Monmouth
mount - found Mrs Wiley very unwell

17 unday An attentive Congregation. Mr Brown commander
of a vessel a friend of Renton East Coast
present - from a conversation I had with him
thought him an intelligent man and I hope
also pious

18 onday Rose at four at ½ past five rode to Ireland
Penn not being able to settle things there
the Revd Rd Panton drove me to Kingston
where all things were arranged to my satis-
faction in the Evening there evidently being

much rain in the Mountains went to see my da
whom I found sick in bed.

19 Tuesday Q Left Kingston at 3 A M beautiful moonlight arrived at Woodford at six but little fatigued having forestalled a burning sun - In the Evening a strong North Wind made it so very cold obliged to close all the window shutters

to 24 Very busy obliged to work hard - finding my Servants so unwilling to be put out of their way a little.

24 Sunday Large Congregation - felt much the want of benches. there not being near enough for the People - Went in Evening to see Mrs Wiles whom I found very ill - notwithstanding all that has been said she appears totally ignorant of the way of Salvation through a Crucified Saviour - The work is of God else how should I despond - May he in his own good time enlighten her dark mind and o may I have grace to persevere to the end!

25 Monday Mrs Wiles taken to Kingston for change of air - she certainly will not need Diaphoretic Medicines there however as the change is great it may do her good - Painter arrived a very lazy fellow - out buildings proceeding [illegible] but

slowly.

26 Tuesday Sent for by Darby Stickpole to see his little son - suffering from a swollen knee found he had been getting worse for a fortnight - Could not help blaming his Parents for not sending to me sooner. Commended the little fellow to God - by a liberal use of Goulard's extract soon reduced the swelling

The indifference with which the people view sickness is to me truly distressing. they will see their nearest and dearest friends die rather than employ a Medical man - it is a pity that the medicine chest is fitted up with medicines little suited to the Country

28 Thursday While on a visit to the sick child. The Revds Panton & Williams and Mr King called they had not been long here before I returned - they expressed themselves much pleased with the prospects of the station - they staid but a short time being on their way to Brinham Wood and there was an appearance of rain

Advised by Mr Panton to settle as soon as possible the important affair as he said "going to get married was a bad state of

CW/028/164

things"

March 2 Satd On my return in the Afternoon from marking the trees to be felled for the Stable - saw a white man sitting in the yard - he introduced himself as being in distressed circumstances on his way to Buff Bay where he had obtained a situation - he said he was very tired and desired a nights lodging - I did not at all like his appearance - but nevertheless told him I would give him the best accommodation I could. I learnt from a person that knew him that he was a Dr McNeale - that some years since he had had an extensive practice but that drink had ruined him - it is said that he has an accomplished wife and a fine family in the Island but that he has deserted them - how true I cannot tell - he betrayed great enmity to all that's good - On going to bed I took the precaution to lock my room door

3 Sunday Congregation much smaller than I expected was pleased however to observe great decency of behaviour in those present.

4 Monday Rode to Kingston to visit for the last time dear Miss Shepherd as such - found brother Byrne in Town, had much edifying convers with him -

ly All day in Town
6 Left early that I might be present at the
dnesday Quarterly Prayer Meeting held at Orchard
Arrived at the grove just as friends there
were starting - a delightful season - The
Revd L Dixon and Sister were present - he
appeared much delighted and promised to
to endeavour to establish similar Pr Mtgs
in St Elizabeth

Afterwards walked with Messrs Dixon Reynolds,
Byrne & Taylor, to the top of the Mountain behind the
Orchard a difficult and precipitous pathway of
three or four miles from the summit we were
given to understand ~~xx~~ we should have a most
extensive view - on arriving at the top found
that a thick mist had set in so that we
could scarcely see a hundred yards - the
journey not unprofitable however as we took
much delight in discoursing on and admiring
a Wonder Working God as displayed in the
Vegetable Kingdom - enraptured at the sight
of a few plants common in the fields in England which
have become naturalized to the cool Mountain
regions

hursday Awoke at ½ past two and went in search
of my horse - left the Orchard at about ½ past
four accompanied by Mr Byrne - had a most

delightful ride — after parting with [illegible] on what had happened the preceding day — could not help reverting to the scenes of bygone years occasioned by the sight of the Creolized English Plants with mingled feelings of pleasure and pain — painful to reflect how misspent my walks had been wherein I became familiar with these Plants — pleasing to hope that those I love still ramble amidst the same scenes and with the sweet assurance too that many of them are happy as I have evidence of their being Pilgrims travelling to a better Country. House all in confusion occasioned by the work people — how glad I shall be when I have again the opportunity of proceeding with my work.

8 Friday Busy all day inspecting the Mason work for the School House and urging on the work people about the Dwelling House

9 Saty Visited Hinton East Esqr from whom I rec £50 as the donations of his Brother and self to aid in erecting the School House

10 Sunday A larger Congregation than could be accommodated. How delightful it will be when I have my own commodious Buildg to hold service in.

11 Monday About seven started for Kingston a most eventful season — mind ill at ease. Called in at Grove and found that Mr Betts had left some time — made the necessary calls and arrangements for the

morrow - Spent the evening with my dear Paulina

12 esday About seven drove Mr Betty to East St to Breakfast - after which proceeded to St George Chapel were the indissoluble Knot was tied by Mr B - a number of friends present - waited in Chapel a short time to hear some favorite pieces played by Mr Dixon and sung by Mr & Mrs Liddon and Miss Paul - about ten left Kingston with my dear Paulina happy at the thought of my not being able to visit Kingston very often also at the prospect not only of my settling down at my station but also of having a help meet. As Piety was the first thing that influenced my choice and as there are other very useful accompaniments a good education, and a powerful intellect and moreover I have reason to hope strong mutual affection I trust no disappointment will ensue - and that God will bless our feeble labor of love for the good of the people committed to our charge

13 to 17 Novelty of my new situation has precluded my doing much

17 Sunday A much smaller congregation than I expected

Obliged to break up school early on ac of the rain setting in early.

OH/028/169

20 Wednesday Horse fell down a Gully but did not sustain any
injury - a great inconvenience in this Country
not having enclosed Pastures.

21 Thursday Mr Campbell arrived early - visited with him
the site of the intended School House - The Mason
he employed to build the Cellars not competent
to the undertaking - Mr Campbell therefore obliged
to sustain a loss by paying an extra sum
to a Mason of my recommending - his own
fault as he knew nothing of the other man
and made no enquiries about him - sorry
for it as it will occasion some delay.
Hinton East Esqr and Mrs East called
to pay the Wedding visit

24th Sunday Not a large but a very attentive Congregation
My dear wife took the first Testament class a
great relief to me as well as assistance
I shall now have an opportunity of directing
a more particular attention to the other
Classes

25 Monday Feel thankful that this is the last week I shall
be without school - being determined how great
soever the inconvenience to commence with April

26 Tuesday Horse like to have been killed by being
suspended by the body and not able to
move forward or backward - there is sufficient

Land not too precipitous had I the means of fencing it.

27 Wednesday James Wiles Esqr Mrs Wiles and Mr Jas Wiles Junr also — Hicks Esqr and Daughters called to day — good to have the goodwill of the Proprietors ~~Other~~ Were they willing to oppress; their efforts would now be impotent in this neighbourhood I feel happy at seeing so much desire on their part to act with openfairness.

28 Thursday Busy all day preparing Journal, Report, — a/c &c. Every one in this district delighted at seeing a very fine coffee blossom — some have their fears however that the strong cold North wind will prove injurious — The Negroes when they wish to convey the idea of a very heavy crop say "big-all-to-pieces," which they say will be the case with the coming crop

A coffee field in full bloom one of the finest sights I ever saw.

29 Good Friday} Agreeably surprised to see a very large Congregation enjoyed the service much — may that Saviour the subject of our meditations be a saviour of life to all who were present!

30 Saty Busy all day making out the current a/c of Station for the Quarter and giving an account of the present state of things here

Journal
commencing January 1st 1839
Ending 31st April

Jos Cork

143

Mr J Cork's Journal,
Jan. to April/39

Report Woodford

Cork March/39

CH/028/161

Rec June 1/40

Journal &c — Jonas Cork

Apl 8th Monday

Recommenced School to Day only 23 present a small School but quite as good as I expected I fear I shall have more difficulty in reorganising my school than to begin a new one as I fear the children have become discouraged from the many interruptions — Much grieved to find that many of the Children had forgotten nearly all they learnt last year.

Received a Note from one of the most intelligent of my Sunday Scholars If such be the best performance of the most intelligent some idea can be formed as to the knowledge of the majority. I fear too many speak to the people of this Country — a language they cannot understand I feel that I do altho' I try to be very simple Friends at home are little aware of the difficulty labored under in this country altho' the people speak a broken English.

uesday 9th Glad to find my School increased to 33 to day — Obliged to turn a boy from the First Class to the 2 Letter Do — he learnt to read in a little more than three Months and it appears has forgotten again as quickly — I hope the best but I fear he will not acquire what he has lost very quickly as he appears to have lost his former desire for learning

Wednesday Have at length succeeded in getting the School into something like good order

Thursday 11 Left early and breakfasted at the Grove — found Brother Reynolds in bed on arriving in Town found the ~~the~~ things of the late Mr Witty not arrived disappointed therefore in one particular object I had in going to Town

Friday 12 Left Town at 7 breakfasted at the Grove arrived home about 12 —

Saty 13 Left early for Ireland Pen to consult with Mr Panton relative to the affairs of my Station and ordination — he had gone to Kingston

rode on to Halfwaytree to see the Rector
- disappointed to find that he had not
succeeded in getting any subscriptions for
me - he however put his own name
down for £10 - don't like asking
subscriptions at all I must however
try to help the Society all I can
arrived home quite exhausted
at about ½ past four.

Sunday 14 A very good congregation but a thinly
attended school compared to what it
formerly was there being only 72 present
- fear the people do not benefit as much
as could be wished from the circumstance
of their being so ignorant of the meaning
of the most simple words. Have for
some time past endeavoured to explain
the meaning of words to them but I
am discouraged to find that I am
obliged to explain the same words
week after week - there is the promise
however that in due time we shall
reap if we faint not

The Old Man Wily of the first class taken
very sick during school Mrs C who was

Teaching it much alarmed
15 Monday Old Wiley better 40 children to day hope soon
to have as good a School as formerly
- Saw Mr East who has just retd
from St Mary's - happy to learn that
there as well as other parts of the
Island the people are settling down
to their work.
Disappointed to find that Mr
Campbell did not come according to promise
to commence putting up the School House
16 About four oclock Mr Cosey
called but did not stay long glad
to hear that Burnham Wood
Chapel is being completed
Wedy 17 Mr Campbell arrived with his workmen
a little before twelve. Some prospect
now of having a School House
18 Mr C with eight men completed
the whole of frame work of the School
House today - He astonished the
whole neighbourhood

Friday 19 Experienced more difficulty today in keeping the Children in order than ever I remember – the School House proceeding with rapidly horse brought home for which I had 3 8 to pay I must certainly petition the Comt to put up fences for me

Friday 20th Very unwell not able to go to Maryland shall be exceedingly glad when the school House is completed

21 Sick head ach all day

22 Sunday A large congregation – it rained during service & I was obliged to change my position and the people were much inconvenienced – head ach very bad –

Monday Very poor school owing to the rain Mr Campbell not able to do a stroke of work all day on account of it

Tuesday A little before twelve Mr & Mrs Panton Mr Griffiths and Mr Williams called Mr Panton examined the School House and expressed himself highly pleased with the plan and site.

to 26 School as usual

28 Congregation small on account of rain I have always been much pleased at the orderly behaviour of the people during service they appear to pay great attention - God grant they may not only hear but obey the truth.

29 Left early for Ellerslie being invited with my dear Wife to be present at the marriage of her friend Miss Dally left her there and proceeded to Kingston to try to get Mr Withy's affairs settled found that the boxes had not arrived Very painful to ride on account of a large boil with which I am troubled

Saw Revd Hilton he can now understand why it is so difficult to labor amongst a population professing to be Baptists altho he petitioned the Bishop to remove him I think he would

like to return to his old Station - arrived
at Ellerslie about 6 P.M.

Tuesday 30 Saw the ceremony performed could not return
home on account of the boil

May 1st Wednesday Left early and arrived home about 8 o'clock
obliged to go to bed the boil causing so
much pain and being too in such an
awkward place the friction of the clothes
being very painful

2 Scarcely able to move - weak also from
the effects of medicine taken to prevent
the bad consequences of other incipient boils
people say there is this consolation for
you boils are conducive to health
such may be the case but I doubt it much

3 Boil discharging - feel much easier

5 Sunday As soon as day discovered that my horses were
in the negro grounds of the neighbouring pro-
perty - sent for them immediately - soon
afterwards a man came to me in a great
rage - paid the man 3 $ for dammages done
on friday last - cannot possibly afford to
pay what I have been doing of late must
therefore again petition the comr. for fences

It is painful to have to do with such things on any day but more particularly on a Sunday I was particularly grieved at the man's conduct it must certainly have pained him to have seen his things destroyed but notwithstanding he might have been less abusive When he left he declared that altho' he was quite aware that he should get a bad name if he pounded any horses he was however determined to pound them the very next time he caught them in his grounds or the Devil should pound him

Felt distressed the whole day - after my duties were over - went and cut grass and brought to the horses which I kept tied under a tree - having no stable

It is painful to reflect that being sent here to do all the good I can in every possible way I should be the cause of much temporal mischief to any one in the Neighbourhood

When service was over there being an appearance of very heavy rain - left Maryland and each of my scholars who lived my side of the river - came to Woodford —

6 Monday Left Woodford very early to visit Mr Panton on arriving at Ireland Pen found that Mr & Mrs Panton were in Kingston - obtained leave to fence the Property also to proceed with the Stable - saw Mr Anderson who recommended me to see Mr Forbes the Proprietor of Bardowie to try to get him to join in erecting the Fences - he promised to visit me on the Thursday - arrived home about 6 P.m.

7.8.9 But a poor School on account of the very heavy rains - Carpenters much ~~injured~~ hindered.

10 Received a letter from Revd - Dixon respecting the erection of a Tomb over the mortal remains of our late dear Bro. Withey

Recd also a note from Mrs Jeyes stating that she would visit Woodford and requesting me to come part of the way for her.

11 Wm Martell again disappointed Mr Betts being in Kingston - promised him that I would speak to Mr Betts and if possible get Mr B. to marry him on the Sunday

route to the Grove for Mrs Jeyes on arriving
there found that she had not arrived went
on to Kingston found on arriving there that
she feared bad weather returned home
about 2 quite tired

12 Much gratified to day to observe great
attention in the Congregation - Wm Martell
at length married. In the Evening Wm Johnson
a candidate for Communion came - his religious
knowledge is encreased and what is still
more interesting he appears much in earnest
and expresses with heartfelt simplicity
his state of mind and feelings

13 Heavy rains which occasioned the staying
away of many of my scholars
Elizabeth Williams a communicant examined
by Mrs Cork - they had a very long conversation
of a very interesting nature her knowledge
of the Doctrines of Scripture is good -
Mrs C began with the fall of man
and concluded with the atonement
made by our blessed Saviour for
sin after which the poor old Woman
said that she many years ago saw in a
dream exactly what she had then been told

but that she found it difficult to express
what she saw and felt.

14 About half past six Mrs C received a letter
stating that Mrs Jeyes would meet me at
seven at Dunsandle - left immediately
found on arriving at Dunsandle that
Mrs Jeyes had been waiting a considerable
time - On arriving at Woodford much
disappointed to find that none of the
workmen were arrived.

Thomas Hynes called for a note to
Mr Betty to get married - feel grateful
to God that he is putting it into the
hearts of the people to leave off fornication

15 Wedy More than usually fatigued by my school
duties - how delighted I shall be when my
School House is finished

16 Very wet all day which precluded
my doing much

17 Very wet - only nine scholars

18 Much delighted today reading Milner's
Ch History

19 Went to Slope to receive the Sacrament
my dear Wife and Mrs Jeyes staying at home

on account of the weather — on my way thither
overtook Elizth Williams — It is delightful
so old a person and so infirm travel
being eight miles thro' a hot sun to
commemorate the death of her Saviour

20 Monday Sorry to find none of the Carpenters at work
- fear it will be a considerable time before
the place is ready.

21 22 23 24 Workmen discontented on account of the
scarcity of provisions — quite delighted
and I trust stirred up to more diligence
by reading Milner —

Like Mrs Jeyes much - would to God that
I had a few neighbours like her, or even one
- of devoted piety - an extensive knowledge
of Scripture, and great mental qualifications

25 Saty Accompanied Mrs Jeyes and my dear Wife
to Monmouth Mount ~~after school~~ — it
grieves me much to behold Mr Wills and
family in such a state of darkness respecting
their immortal souls. O Lord bless some
word in season to their soul's good

26 Sunday Very wet - Mrs Jeyes not able to go to

Maryland to service⁴ - had a very small congregation
- as soon as service was over rode home as
fast as possible on account of the rain
just as I got within doors it poured
down in torrents as it was I was quite
wet and obliged to change all my
clothes - Taught a few of the Sunday
scholars in my own house.

27 Very wet - a very small school

28 Finished Milner to day - have still
Tuesday a small school occasioned I doubt not
by the rain

29 At half past five accompanied Mrs Jeyes
to the Grove - from thence rode to Papine
on my return to the Grove the rain set in
- about ½ past ten however as it appeared
to clear we left the grove but when about
half way home the rain came down in
torrents - got a very severe wetting - as
soon as I arrived home I went to bed

30 Head-ach attended however to my school
Very wet but 12 scholars present

31 Friday felt very unwell all day -

1st Saty. Felt very grateful for a day of rest - headach all day but not severe

2 Sunday. Taken worse during service - remained however and conducted school as long as I could - felt better after I arrived home towards evening however violent head ach came on again obliged to go to bed and at last brought myself to take strong medicines

3 Fever the whole night - quite distressed to see Mrs Cork so much alarmed - did not allow her to send for a Doctor as I hoped the Medicine would after a time have effect - 12 oclock - better the Medicine having operated

Our English friends can scarcely imagine the difficulty labored under respecting Medical Men since the first of August in this Island. A Doctors charge to come here I expect would be two doubloons and the distance of the nearest is so great that if the utmost dispatch were used six or eight hours must elapse before a Doctor could arrive

4
5
6 Confined to the House - found much comfort by meditating on Gods goodness in only afflicting

his Children for their good. God be merciful to me a Sinner.

7 Friday Much better - able to go about - but still very weak

8 Much perplexed to day in examining Sponsors - the Majority of those who offer to stand are Baptists - sorry that some Ministers are careless on the point as it makes the people discontented if questioned closely - determined however to recommend none but such as I consider suitable - obliged to refuse one of those who came to day - very weak still

9 Sunday Surprised to see a small congregation as it was a fine day - soon however learned the cause - the night before was what they call a "sit up" i.e - the people meet in large parties and continue till daylight singing and feasting - explained to those present the fourth commandment before service - all present appeared to see that by unfitting themselves for the duties of the Sabbath by sitting up the night before, they were breaking the fourth Commandment. God grant they may

be lastingly impressed with this truth!

10 Monday Being very anxious to settle the late Mr Withy's affairs - went early to Kingston - arrived about 8 o'clock very much fatigued - Mr W's boxes not yet arrived - looked out School supplies - left a little after two it being then cloudy - a pleasant ride all the way to the Grove where I remained till evening

11 Still very weak

12 ✓ Much stronger today - Paid Mr Bogey for the Stable a new boy come who can read well - if steady I trust he will be very useful to me - His father is about to reside in the Mountains I hope therefore that I may be able to calculate on the boy as a Monitor

13 Could not go to Maryland till late on account of the rain - a very small attendance

→ 14 Friday Went to Dunsinane with some of my Scholars for the school books - Saw Mr Ashby there - glad to find that he has passed his examination - we ought to have more ordained

Men

In even young man's class — trust in a little time to be able to recommend two of them which I like much as candidates for the Normal School

16 Congregation not large — had school at Woodford on account of the rain — how rejoiced I shall be when the School Room is completed!

Received a Note from Mr Mortelle one of my scholars asking for medicine

In Evening Young Mr Johnson came to me — delighted to find that his knowledge is much greater than it was — he appears very humble — no longer think it my duty to keep him from the Lords Table shall therefore recommend him to Mr Betts — he appears to feel a just sense of the guilt and malignity of his sins and to just views of his need of a Saviour

Monday 17 To prevent my taking so much fatigue during the heat of the day commenced school in the Stable — it is small but I hope it may answer till the schoolroom is completed — bad head-ach all day in Even wrote a complaint Letter to Mr Campbell —

18 One of Campbell's men arrived with the news that Mr Campbell and all his men would soon be here

19 Mr C and men arrived glad to find my Letter has had the desired effect - Went to Mr Wiles to Dinner where Mrs C had gone after breakfast - very wet afternoon - Hoped Mrs C would have had an opportunity to have spoke to Mrs Wiles on the all important concerns of Eternity but was disappointed some tracts were left which I hope may do good.

20 Thursday Very wet Morning but few Scholars - only two of the Young Mans class present - In all my Plans for doing good I am greatly thwarted by the irregular attendance of the People and Children & Master.

Friday 21 Very wet.

Sunday 23 A very good Congregation - left Marysland however after service on account of the rain and held school in my own house

Monday 24 Mr Campbell getting on rapidly with the School House I trust a few weeks more will complete it

25 Awoke early by a person who came to beg Castor oil for a man sick in one of the Cottages

above my house - went at half past five to see him - as also to Mt William to see another sick man - glad to find that neither of them were so bad as I expected.

After school rode to Ellerslie for Mrs C who had gone to wish her friend good bye before sailing to England - wish much I could call my neighbours brethren but I fear that if I searched from hill to hill and house to house I should find but few real Disciples of Xt. Can these dry bones live? God grant they may be vessels of Mercy. I don't know why it is but I feel more distressed to behold the form of Godliness without the power than open irreligion and have better hopes of the altogether careless

Wed 26 Planned out the Childrens Gallery - Mr Campbell promises to finish in about two weeks more how rejoiced I shall be! Suffer much from the heat in the Stable.

27 Sent for early to visit James Banner one of my Scholars - found him dying - he did not know me nor did he appear to understand any thing I said at which I felt much disappointed as I could not speak to him of a Saviour - It appears that some time once playing with some other boys he was

thrown down — on calling his name day after day I was told on enquiry that he was sick — but of this I took very little notice as it is a frequent excuse for absence nor was I at all aware that he was dangerous till this morn —

While there is life there is hope I therefore put a blister on the bruised part hoping to draw the pain from the bowels — he had been bled two days ago — I then left promising to return after school.

One o'clock informed that Banner had just died another of my scholars gone how distressing it is to witness such apathy as is manifested in the Negro character Can't help it Massa — too late now Massa — true But why was it left till too late? God grant it may have been gain for the little fellow to die?

Medford:
B. J. Forks Journal
April to June 1839.

CW/028/17

10 Rec June 1/40

Woodford
June 28th
Friday

Continuation of Journal

Josh Cook

June 28th Friday — As usual on Fridays, but few scholars present to day. At 12 went to Monmouth Pt and buried James Banner whose death I mentioned in last part of Journal - there were many people present - addressed to them a few words on the uncertainty of life. - quite overcome with the heat which during the time of committing the corpse to the tomb was excessive - resolved to exert my influence in trying to get the people to bury their dead either in the Morning or Evening.

In Evening had the pleasure of Miss Paul's and Mr Reynolds's company.

29th Saty — About 7 A M Miss Paul left for Bircham Wood accompanied by Mr Reynolds

30 Sunday — Went to Maryland to hold Service, this is the first Sunday for some time that I have been able to hold school at Maryland

July 1st Monday — Finished my accounts &c for the Quarter - hope this will be the last week that I shall be compelled to have school in the Stable - fear however that as none of the Contractors men are arrived that he is going to play

another trick O! how will men belie themselves
for the sake of a little gain.

2nd Tuesday Left home early - remained at the Grove till after
Breakfast - then proceeded to Kingston - this my
fifth visit successful - the late Mr Withy's
things at length arrived - opened the boxes
repacked what was to go to England and
shipped the box for Bronte quite rejoiced
at being able at length to proceed with
Mr Withy's affairs. Saw Mr Orgill the
new Treasurer. Left Kingston as soon as
I could and arrived home just as it
became dark exceedingly tired.

3. Wedy Busily occupied attending to the school and
visiting the workmen about the School House

4 Thursday After school went to see a small Lake
about 4 miles from here situated in the
higher mountains - enjoyed the ride much
- was also quite delighted with the Lake
Busily but delightfully engaged all the Evening
with the young mens class in which I take
a great interest

5. 6 Friday Saty. } My dear wife sick

7 Sunday My dear wife so much better that she was able to accompany me to Maryland.

8 Monday Commenced School in the new School house had not so many as I expected owing I dare say to its not being yet well known that it may ~~not~~ be used

9 Tuesday Very busy in my new School House – hope soon now to see a marked improvement in my scholars – quite over-come by the smell of the Paint.

10 Wedy One of my scholars a boy about 12 fell off a Mango tree, between the school house, and dislocated his wrist; fortunately I was near and succeeded after causing a great deal of pain in setting it. About 4 Mr Hindley called on his way to Kingston. In Even rode to Middleton to look after some of my Scholars as & also to tell the people in that Neighbourhood that the School House would soon be opened as a place of Worship.

11 Thursday School more orderly – another sick man came to me gave him the best advice I could how much I wish the people would not be so fool hardy as to refuse to have a Doctor – I fear many deaths will be the consequence. In Even young mans class.

12 Friday No School the Painters being about the last coat inside wrote to the Revds Pitts Sessing Messrs Taylor Smith and Orgill inviting them to be present at the opening of the School House for Public Worship.

Mr Findlay slept here

Saty 13 Mr Findlays horse got away - found about 9 A-M. This day of rest a great comfort to me. In evening rode with my dear Wife to the Gap.

14 Sunday Went accompanied by my dear wife to Maryland - Mr Smith the Senior Magistrate for the Parish present. Bid adieu with a willing heart to old Hospital - every one present appeared quite delighted at the immediate prospect of having a comfortable Place of worship.

15 Monday In the Morning wrote to Hinton East Esqr asking him if, having no use for the benches we had been using at Maryland, he would give them to the Society, received an answer purporting that he greatly wanted them as he had no timber. School as usual. In Evening rode to Rose Hill to pay the people there a domiciliary visit. Those visits do good

2

Woodford
16 Tuesday

After School rode to Bardawie - saw a young woman very sick, she has been ill ~~six~~ three weeks understood that she belonged to a Congregation in Topon she could speak but little and what is more lamentable her mental vigor appeared quite gone - she did not appear to pay any attention to what I said to her respecting her immortal soul. O how much it is to be deplored that the people of this Country care so little for their sick. here is a poor woman who has been three weeks very sick and no Medical Aid sought

Wedy 17

At ½ past five A.M rode to Bardawie the poor woman appeared a little better but still in the same lethargic state about 12 o'clock Miss Paul arrived from Birnham Wood. Dismissed the Children at two and put the School House in order for the Evening - About ½ past four the Revd W. K. Betts and Mr Taylor arrived and soon afterwards the Normal Boys.

- A large number of people attended the opening of our new place of Worship

they were addressed by the Revd W H Betts
and Mr Taylor.

18 Thursday The Revd W H Betts accompanied Miss Paul
to Burnham Wood. Mr Taylor and boys setd
early to the Grove - not a large School -
rode to Bardawie the poor woman appeared
a little better - on my return learnt that
James Wiles a constant and attentive
hearer was sick - called to see him - advised
him to take a powerful dose of medicine 22
which, I prepared for him.

19 Friday No School, having occasion to go to Island
Pen relative to some affairs connected
with the Mission. Mr Taylor accompanied
me from the Grove

20 Saty. The Revd W H Betts called on his way
to the Grove - he was obliged to remain till
twelve on account of the rain.

21 Sunday For the first time performed service in the
School House - a much larger congregation than
I expected there being no benches.

May God grant his blessing on the undertaking 23
May "his eyes be open upon this house day and
night" and "his ears be attent unto the prayers
that is made in this place"

Managed pretty well with my School
which I trust will now be soon in a flourishing

state. In the Evening altho' much fatigued rode to Bardawie – found the poor woman much worse – the vital spark is evidently ebbing fast. O how do I wish I could speak to her of an all sufficient Saviour!

On my return home called on Henry Wiles found him much better.

Agreed with my dear Wife that on the morrow we would both endeavour to go to Bardawie as I hoped she might be able to be of some service.

22 Monday Commenced the pay System 38 brought their money the rest I was obliged to send away – about 10 A M a Messenger arrived from Bardawie with the information that the poor woman had just died and that her Mother would much like to see me – after School went thither – the poor old woman appeared to feel her loss more than I have observed a Negro before lament the loss of a relative. – appointed 7 o'clock tomorrow as the most convenient time to bury her daughter.

In Evening wrote an Answer to Mr Panton's circular respecting selling part of the land

23 Tuesday Obliged to wait till near seven as my horse could not be found – buried the poor woman a little after eight I intended to have afterwards spoken to the persons attending the funeral on the uncertainty of life

and the necessity of their preparing for eternity
but the heat of the sun had caused a head
ache and I was obliged to leave the Grave as
soon as I had read the burial service
- arrived home a little before nine
- Six more Children brought their money
to day. I begin already to feel the
benefit of a School House. God grant
that the Children may not only acquire know-
ledge which may be useful for them in
this life but also learn to love that Saviour
who died for them.

After Dinner rode to Rose Hill on
my way met the Revd J Lessing went on
to Rose Hill and spoke to the people and
arrived home before Mr Lessing left -
Sorry to learn that he had been so unwell
his chest even now appears much affected

Mr L examined the School House and
appeared much pleased with it

24 ~~Tuesday~~ Wednesday Never felt more fatigued with school duty
than to day - came home with a very bad
head ach

25 Thursday Better to day but do not feel well
a smaller school ~~to day~~ than I expected
the irregular attendance of the children
is much to be lamented. I do hope that now
the Parents have to pay they will send their Children better.

Woodford
6 Friday

As usual a small school to day - soon after ~~school~~ I came up from the School House as I was sitting in the Piazza reading - my dear wife called out that the Kitchen was on fire - I instantly ran out and at once ~~instantly~~ saw that it would be impossible to prevent its being burnt down I directed all my attention therefore to the preservation of the other buildings - never felt more collected altho' my dear wife was running about quite distracted I saw the necessity of exerting myself to the utmost before the fire extended - In the yard my servant saw a Shell which I suppose has been used for other purposes many a time but now happily is only used in case of fire - he instantly blew it - and in a few seconds it was answered by shells being blown on all the Properties for a considerable distance In a very little time crowds of people in every direction were seen hastening to our assistance. I now gave over working myself and directed the people. At the fire which I witnessed before I saw how desirable it was to throw down the building - this we soon effected by battering with the rollers of stones - accor

as it fell in there was but little danger.
The Kitchen was a little thatched place distinct from altho' near the other buildings ~~It~~ - it is certainly very injudicious to appropriate such places for culinary purposes - altho' it be cheaper we nevertheless run a great risk - providentially there was no breeze or the Dwelling house might have been consumed - as it was the Shingles had become very hot before water could be thrown over them. It is a great misfortune not to have water near a Dwelling House we have to send a considerable way for water

27 Saty. Fire still among the ruins - Left home early to visit Mr Panton - called in at the Grove and saw Mr Taylor was informed by him that he was appointed to the Grove - told Mr P of my misfortune he says he can only allow £5 a small sum to build with but I must do the best I can.

28 Sunday Service well attended - informed the people that on the 1st of August I purposed having a meeting at 4 a.m.

29 Monday Carpenters making benches - but few scholars to day, this I expected on account of the 1st of August being so near

Tuesday Sent a letter to the Revd Mr Panton and

enclosed one for the Revd Mr Jowell – Mrs C
received a note from Mrs Panton purporting
that she would be with us during Mr Panton's
absence

Wedy Early this Morning Adam Lender came to me
with the information that Mr Wiles would
not sell him the land for which he had
some time past been in treaty, the money to
pay for which Adam had lodged in my hands
– From what I can learn the reason why the
Old Gentleman will not have Adam for
a purchaser is because he is a black man

Had but few scholars today – in Even
fitted up the School House with lamps

August 1 Thursday Rose a little after three and prepared for
the prayer meeting – commenced at four
the meeting was largely attended and
every one appeared delighted with it.

At ½ past ten began service had
a crowded congregation

In the afternoon paid our friends at
Mormouth Mount a visit – while there
a woman from Rose Hill came to me desiring
that I would visit that property without
delay as the people were quarrelling – on my
arrival I found that the affair was not
so bad as I had expected – two young
men had been fighting and the confusion

was occasioned by others trying to part them – they appeared quite ashamed that I should know of their disagreement – and as both parties appeared sorry for what they had done I found it no very difficult matter to reconcile them – arrived home just as it became dark greatly to the comfort of my dear Partner who was very anxious about me, and out watching.

With this one exception I must say that the people spent their holiday in a very becoming manner.

2 Friday There being no more school this week my dear wife and I left at ¼ after six to pay a visit to our Friends at Burnham Wood found them all well. Saw the Chapel it is now in a forward state like the plan of it much – was quite grieved to hear Mr Lessing describe the irreligious state of the people there. Mr Tindley called he did not appear to feel being disconnected with the Mission

3 Saty Rose early left Burnham Wood about 6 A.M – pleasant ride home – soon after which it became very stormy. George Monart came for a paper to get married – glad to find that at length he is ashamed to live in fornication

Woodford 4

4 Sunday Had a large congregation – introduced Ince's Catechism in the Sunday School.

Monday Heard this morning of Miss Crosby's death late Proprietress of Woodford – poor woman I fear she loved too much the things of this world. God grant her last end may have been peace!

Tuesday About 3 Miss Paul and Mr Taylor came but left soon after for Birnham Wood after dinner rode to Rose Hill had a very interesting meeting – Subject of my address The fall and its consequences.

7 Wedy Held weekly evening service for the first time to day – Many more present than I expected considering the rain had been so heavy. May God grant an abundant blessing on this our weekly assembly!

8 Thursday School as usual – engaged all the evening with the young mens class

9 Friday John Bry came to offer himself as Sponsor will willingly recommend him

Saty At last the parents of two more children have found suitable Sponsors gave them papers for Mr Betty

11 Sunday This day barren of any thing remarkable

12 Monday Recommended three more parties to Mr Betts to have their Children christened — our Friends at home will readily believe that we have much trouble in getting suitable Sponsors when I inform them that I have now been for a whole month in communication with the Parents of the Children this day recommended - have spent much time with the persons recommended by them in explaining their responsibility and the nature of their engagement and refused several.

About 2 P.M. a very singular Phenomenon happened. Being a poor Singer, and my dear wife an excellent one she has kindly undertaken to teach the children singing she had just come to the School House for the purpose when the Heavens became black with clouds and we expected an immediate and heavy fall of rain - all at once we heard an unusual and loud noise on the shingles and on looking out we perceived a quantity of large and perfectly transparent hail - it was the

first. time my dear wife had seen such
a thing altho a native and but little off
the Country.

14 Wedy Very few at service to day on Sunday I
gave out that I would have an old persons
class before service - only females came whom
my wife has claimed as her class. I feel
assured that in a little time it will
be a very interesting one.

15 Thursday After school went to see the Revd W H Be
relative to the baptism of the children
I had recommended.

16 Friday As usual a very small school - but
24 children present..

18 Sunday A very windy unpleasant day - not a large
congregation

19 Monday Good school - glad to see new faces -
obliged to send several away because
they did not bring their money - rain
very heavy from three till five

20 Tuesday More new scholars - In Evening rode with
my dear wife to Rose Hill - held a meeting
God grant that the many means of grace
the people of this neighbourhood now
enjoy may tend to their everlasting
welfare. my wife told me after I came
home that she saw one of the men in

tears nearly the whole time I was speaking
from the attention paid by all I could
perceive that the subject was to them
a very interesting one — as in fact are
all the Old Test events — I endeavoured by
God's help to expound to them the sixth
chap of Genesis.

On our way home my dear wife very
narrowly escaped being thrown down
a very dangerous gully but thank God
she escaped with only a fright.

27 Wedy Very few at service but I can account
for it the rains have been heavy today

27 Thursdy After School rode to the Grove with
Paulina on our way to visit a sick relative
of hers — the rains had been so heavy and
continued so late that it was rather
dangerous to ford the rivers — On our
way I had a narrow escape — a little
before some very ~~heavy~~ large stones rolled into
the pathway had I been a few yards
farther on I could hardly have escaped
being killed — this however was not the
only danger — my horse became frightened
and in turning round suddenly nearly
threw me into the river — running with
fearful rapidity just below the pathway

Woodford but thanks to a gracious Providence I escaped
both dangers - arrived at Grove just
as it got dark

23 Friday The Revd W. H. Pitts kindly lending us
his chaise drove to Town - found the
old Lady somewhat better but I fear
quite devoid of that consolation which
it is in the power of religion to give
- returned to the Grove in the evening.

24 Saty Left the Grove about eight o'clock - rested
the remainder of the day.

25 Sunday Very good and attentive congregation

26 Monday Very wet - not so many scholars as usual

28 Wedy Exceedingly wet all the Eveng. so much so
that no one could come to service

30 Friday Obliged to send away two of my scholars
on account of bad conduct - hope however
that they will see their error and ask
to be readmitted for then I should hope
they would behave better for the future
It has been with great reluctance that
I have taken the step I have

1 Sunday Had an early Breakfast then rode to
Maryland and buried a little girl arrived
home about nine - soon after which the ra

set in very heavily - had only fifty at service
- most of those were quite wet - did not
keep those who were wet who belonged to
the School after the service

2 Monday Very heavy rains - but few children came and
those few very late.

3 Tuesday Fine Morning - larger attendance. About Elev
the Revd W H Butts arrived - very wet
in the afternoon and evening could not
go to Rose Hill.

4 Wed.y. Much rain in the Morning, about eight
it so far cleared off however as to lead
us to hope that our friends would be
able to come to the prayer meeting we were
not disappointed for soon after nine
Mr & Mrs Taylor - Mr Byrne, the Revd J H
Lessing and Miss Paul arrived all were
however more or less wet - felt
very low spirited all day and could
not join my friends with that simplicity
and heartfelt devotion which I desired
how feeble is the arm of flesh I had
been so benefitted at a previous prayer
meeting that I looked forward to this
with the fondest anticipations but God

saw fit to disappoint me God grant that
those solemn and comprehensive petitions
which were put up for our mission
may be abundantly answered!

It is probable that my being so
low may have been in part occasioned
by my having suffered severely lately
from a spasmodic complaint - enable
me o God to bear thy chastening hand
with humility and patience yea grant
that it may be for my good.

Altho' a great deal of rain did not
fall it proved a very unpleasant day

In Evening a good number of people
came to Service altho' not so many as
I expected owing I have no doubt to
the unfavorable state of the weather and
the darkness of the night. Mr Taylor
read the Prayers and the Revd W H Betts
expounded the fourth ch of St John -
when the Service was over it was so
dark that we found it no easy task to
reach the dwelling house.

The Revd W H Betts and Mr Byrne
5 Thursday left early - Mr Taylor's horse had strayed
he therefore could not leave so soon - about
night rain returned with great violence

but soon wore off. Mr and Mrs Taylor left
soon after nine - opened the school and
for an hour felt pretty comfortable
but after that the pain returned with
such violence that I was obliged to
go to bed. My dear wife applied a cata-
plasm which for a time made the pain
almost intolerable but after a time
I felt much relieved.

6 Friday Felt somewhat better to day but very
weak - had but a poor school

7 Saty A day of rest - felt no severe pains but ~~so~~
notwithstanding very weak.

8 Sunday A very thin Congregation to day - felt much
better and went thro' my duties with
tolerable comfort

In the evening went with my
dear wife to see one of my congregation
who is very sick but somewhat better
than he has been - he appeared to join with
fervency in the prayer which I put up
in his behalf - he is more intelligent
than many and I hope is sincere in his
profession of piety.

9 Monday Wet - not a large school - better
but still far from well - it is
with great difficulty that I attend

6

Woodford
0 Tuesdy being wet all day - had but a small School - Mr Campbell came into the School House showed him the gallery and requested that he would get it mended for his own credit sake as also the places where the rain came thro' the shingles. I was afraid that as he had already been paid he would not do it - he promised me however that he would and that speedily

11 Wedy Mr Campbell and two of his apprentices came and mended the gallery and roof - could not open the school till a late hour

12 Thursday Mr Taylor came about nine but left soon after for Birnham Wood In evening had young mens class much interested with it

13 Friday At seven went according to appointment to Peter Cock to bury Robert Kerr a young man who had been about six months married - his wife did not appear to be in much grief did not know of his having been sick

or I certainly would have visited him
and what appeared strange many of
his friends knew nothing of his sickness
till summoned to attend his funeral
-intended to have spoken to the people
congregated at the grave but as the
sun had grown warm and I had
lately suffered much from spasms
and had then a headach I thought
it prudent to desist - arrived home
a little after nine

About ten the Revd Mr Panton and Mr
Morgerson came - they viewed the Sch House
and appeared much pleased with it
as also the fitting up which they said
was very neat - they staid but a short
time only allowing themselves time to
partake hastily of some Breakfast.
There being a great appearance of rain
they were anxious to proceed to Birnham
Wood - unless they rode fast they could
not have reached it before the rain
came on severely. - But few scholars
to day.

16 Saty Suffering but not severely from spasms

15 Sunday Still suffering - not a large congregation today

16 Monday Very wet.

17 ~~Wedy~~ Tuesday Very quiet - had nevertheless a tolerably good school could not go out in Evening.

18 Wed y. About eleven a Messenger came to request that I would be at Maryland about four to bury a man who had died the day before - On arriving there found that the corpse had been carried to the Meeting House - the first time I have been in it I immediately resolved to become a spy - I was quite disappointed at the appearance of the Place - saw but four Benches and the emptiness of the place altogether indicated I thought a very bad state of things as the Methodists are by far the most numerous on this Property. As it is usual to sing on those occasions I told the Leader he had better sing one of his own hymns - he then took up - not a Hymn Book but a small Bible and gave out the first verse of the Hymn "Come let us join our cheerful songs" pretty correctly after which he said to a person stand near that he could not find the Hymn in the Book he had - he then took a Hymn Boo (Watts collection, and gave out another verse with tolerable accuracy - but his re

attempt was quite a failure for he gave
out parts of two or three other verses –
not of course rhyming nor the lines or words
in any way connected – in fact nonsense
and as to the tune it was as bad as the words
a medley of three or four melodies but
which combined made discord. The Leader
then shut the book saying they had sung enough
We then proceeded to the grove distant from the
place where I a short time ago buried
a little girl – on enquiry I was told that
I was now burying a Methodist and that
the Methodist Burying Ground was distant
from the Baptist. I certainly was not before
aware that the people carried their party
spirit to such ridiculous extremes and
that too without knowing the peculiarities
of their own Sect; which I have ample testi
for saying.

Woodford
Mr. J. Cook's Journal
June to Sept. /39

19 Thursday One of my most useful Monitors sick

20 Friday The longest Friday's school I have had
for a long time

21 Saty Busy making up my a/cs and writing
my Report &c –

C W/628/18

Rec. Sept. 10/40
34 J Woodford
A

Journal

Commencing 1st. Jany 1840.

Jan 1st. Wednesday Very unwell had given out that there would be no service as I wished to rest, as much as possible during the two weeks vacation hoping thereby to get rid of my frequent and bad head aches. I was told by many that it was quite a disappointment to them. In the Evening Mr. Jas. Wiles paid us a visit.

Thursday 2d. Spent the day at Monmouth Mount head ach not near so bad today.

Friday 3d. Went after Breakfast to Peter Bick to inform Mr. Tenlonge that the Overseer at Maryland intended leaving his situation and I thought Mr. T. might do well to apply for it but he told me he did not again intend to take an Overseer's Situation. I am very sorry he is going from the neighbourhood few Overseers act so uprightly as he does.

Saturday 4th. Head ach returned today.

Sabbath 5th. Poor class before service, but good Congregation. Very few staid to the afternoon School this however I expected as every one appears to think this holiday time.

Monday 6th. Reopened the Day school 38 ch present. I did not calculate on so many coming. About half past twelve Bros. Sessing and Taylor came from Birnam Wood. A note that Mr. Taylor got on his arrival here informed him that Mr. & Mrs. Woodcock & Mr. Betts had purposed visiting Woodford today but were prevented doing so by Mrs. Woodcock's having fever. Being particularly anxious to see Mr. W. I dismissed the children an hour earlier than usual and with my dear wife accompanied the party as far as the Grove & then rode on alone to Papine. Mr. W. looks much better than I expected in fact his appearance betrays any thing but a broken constitution. Mrs. W. was suffering from very strong fever. Slept at Papine.

Tuesday 7th. Left Papine at ¼ past 6 and took Breakfast at the Grove immediately after which returned home. 45 ch present. No one came to the [illegible] Wrote a letter to Mr. Panton telling him what I had heard respecting the Bishop's leaving the Island and requesting to be allowed to take advantage of the Special Ordination to be held in March. Also explaining the reason why I have not prepared any of the people for confirmation.

Wednesday 8th. Mrs. Wiles spent the day with us. She requested my dear wife to allow her to be present at the Old Women's class. I fear however she is dead to every thing Spiritual. Not a large attendance at the Evening service. As the day closed there was every appearance of a fine night, but before concluding the Prayers it began to rain very heavily and the night was so dark that I lent the people 2 lamps fearing they would not reach their homes in safety. Received a letter from Mr. Betts begging to know if it would be convenient for us to receive all the Missionary friends now in the neighbourhood and to have a substitute [illegible]

Jan 7: for the Annual Meeting.—

Thursday 9th Got my wife to write Mr. B. telling him that we should like much to have our friends at Woodford. — Received a note from Mr. Taylor in which he said he thought Mr. Betts ought not to be offended with him for deciding not to allow Mrs. Taylor to take all the domestic duties of the Grove after Mr. B's marriage as Mrs. Taylor has already two children and is in almost daily expectation of a third. I think with Mr. T. that Mr. B. is rather unreasonable. Obliged to be severe with several children today for late attendance & inattention — Only 4 came to class in the evening.—

Friday 10th Very poor School — No Communicants Class in the Evening the weather being too wet and stormy to admit of their coming.—

Saturday 11th Only old Adam Pender came and he to be excused as his Busha had given him a letter to take to Half way Tree.—

Sabbath 12th Had about half my usual Congregation — Before the service was over my dear wife left — After service I hastened home fearing she was ill & found her suffering dreadfully from Spasms. Received a note from Mr. Betts saying some difficulties had arisen to prevent our having the Meeting at Woodford but that it would be held at the Grove the next day. Did not feel half so fatigued from my duties on this day as I have done for a considerable time past.

Monday 13th Left home at 8 A.M. and was the first who arrived at the Grove but Brother Lipping who had been staying there for a day or two preparatory to his taking Priest's Orders. Mr. & Mrs. Woodcock & Mr. Pollet soon after arrived — waited till a late hour for Mr. Smith who did not come — had a very interesting Meeting after which we discussed the subject of God Parents — undecided whether it be proper for the resident Missionary to stand for the children of married people — it was however thought very desirable that where suitable sponsors are not to be obtained that the Missionary should take the responsibility on himself — Every one present expressed great regret that there was no Annual Meeting and thought the Comtee had acted injudiciously in giving up the Mission House as they are likely to save nothing by it and it causes much inconvenience and trouble to the Brethren. — Heard that my application to the Comtee was not liked as however I cannot on reviewing the matter discover that I have acted contrary to the Spirit of the Gospel — feel consoled — Grieved to hear that it had been stated by one of the Comtee that the reference home respecting Ordination was unnecessary and therefore merely done to waste time — Can such be really the case!! I do hope I may have been misinformed on the point. — Heard that Mr. Betts was to be married on Friday 17th. hope he will be happy & more extensively useful.—

Tuesday 14th Received a letter from Mr. Panton informing me that the Comtee thought the class I spoke of as being candidates for the communion might have been recommended for Confirmation since the same instruction necessary for one is applicable for the other; but as I do not consider them [illegible] in knowledge or stability such as I can recommend for communion

Jan 7 think I may be right in not recommending them for Confirmation. — Sorry to learn also from Mr. R's letter that Woodford is not to be privileged with an Ordained Man for without ~~that~~ the Station will never be what it ought ~~[illegible]~~. — Arrived at Woodford ¼ before ten — found the ch waiting — No class in the Evening on acct. of rain. — Heard that Collin Mr. Lastyl's absence from the means of grace was attributed to a bad foot occasioned by dancing during the Xmas holidays — he told his friends that he saw a vision which troubled him much — a white man appeared to him and told him if he did not take great care of the foot it would give him a good deal of trouble as it was the way in which he was to be flogged for doing what was wrong. —

Wednesday 15th About 11 o'clock headach came on which prevented my being very active the remainder of the day — Mr. Betts arrived in the Afternoon but he appeared surprised when told that Mr. Hylton had not called as he left the Grove in the Morning saying he intended to do so — Pollet he said had lost his horse & therefore could not come as he had promised. — Only 25 at Service in the Evening. — Thankful to hear today that an old woman who (from her own account) must be nearly a hundred years old, and for whom my wife sent that she might gently admonish her for being a blasphemer is to all outward appearance quite a changed woman — I am told that her voice which formerly was a nuisance on the Property is now scarcely heard — God grant that my wife's feeble efforts may by the Divine blessing be the means of effecting an inward as well as outward change

Thursday 16th Mr. Betts left early for Birnam Wood. — Read a chapr. of Grotius. — A very wet disagreeable Evening. — No class — Mr. Sessing told me a short time ago that in speaking of the difficulties I had to contend with here I should mention that Woodford is the real Station to Birnam Wood — the difficulty occasioned by wet weather might then he said be understood. —

Friday 17th Only 22 ch present — can never get a good School on Fridays as however there was every appearance of much rain in the Morning I did not expect so many. — The two Bogey's came to class in the Evening and some of the Thursday Class for copies. —

Saturday 18th A very Stormy disagreeable day. —

Sabbath 19th Very wet — only 20 at Service — Most disagreeable Evening. —

Monday 20th So extremely wet no ch came — A North wind added to the rain brought English November to my recollection

Tuesday 21st Very cloudy Morning 36 children present — About 12 o'clock it began to rain very heavily — At ¼ past twelve Mr. & Mrs. Betts & Mr. Sessing arrived quite wet — the latter left for the Grove after dinner — heard from them that Mrs. Taylor had a few days before presented the Mission with a female member and that both were doing well — Headach all day.

Wednesday 22d Small School not more than 28 present — Gallery lesson — Sin of mocking illustrated by the children who mocked Elisha and the men who met Archbishop Leighton on the common — The ch paid great attention — Only 18 at Service in the Evening — Mr. Betts kindly took the duty for me He explained the Parable of the Marriage Supper After Service

Jany was with difficulty we groped our way to the Dwelling house I do not wonder at so few people coming on dark nights as the Mountain roads are certainly dangerous even in the day time.—

My dear Wife suffered much all day from Spasms tried various remedies without Success till about 9 P.M. when a little Brandy caused sickness & consequently relief

23rd Thursday Mr. & Mrs. Betts started early for the Grove.— About eleven o'clock My dear Wife taken much worse— gave her 40 drops of Laudanum which relieved her for a little time but as she continued very weak & unwell I did not like to leave her & got the Eldest Girl in School to do the best she could with it the rest of the day.— The Overseer of Bardowie called to say that my horses had been on some of the peoples grounds & offered the Labour of two men for one day to repair the fence— such a proposition useless as it would take them a month to do it properly.— Two men & 3 women came with 2 children whom they wished to have Baptised but as there were but 2 of them that attended Service here could not recommend them to Mr. Betts.— Very wet Evening had 4 of my class however.—

24th Friday Only 15 Ch. came did not keep them a great while as my Wife had had another violent Attack of Spasms in the Night and continued extremely weak & nervous.— Very wet Evening none of the Communicants class came.—

25th Saturday My dear Wife better but feel very unwell myself probably from want of rest.

26th Sabbath My Wife too unwell to leave the house.— Good Congregation— Immediately after Service the rain fell in torrents.—

27th Monday 41 Ch present— Admitted one from Maryland.— Mr. & Mrs. Lesulonge called to bid us good bye— hope as his successor is a married man he will be favorable to what is good he is I am told a Roman Catholic— Dismissed the Ch early— soon after doing so the rain fell heavily.— In the Evening rode to Cottage Ridge to see one of my Scholars— found her very sick— sent her some medicine.

28th Tuesday 51 Ch. present— under the painful necessity of flogging one of the boys severely for being obstinate— hope it will have a salutary effect on the whole School.— Received a note from Mr. Taylor informing me of a Special Meeting of the Comm.tee and the report of many changes.—

29th Wednesday Heard from Mrs. Whittle that her Daughter was very sick & begging that I would go to see her— sent to say I would not leave home ~~till~~ during School hours but would visit her afterwards— found her not so ill as was represented.— Very dark night— only 20 at Service.

30th Thursday Heard today with great concern that a Revd. Gentleman claiming connection with the Society had been guilty of profane Swearing— hope sincerely the circumstance will not give occasion to the Enemies of the Lord to blaspheme. After School rode with my dear Wife to the Grove— before bed time felt a very uncomfortable sensation all over the surface of my body thought it was the prickly heat— in the night it increased so much upon me and caused such a burning pain that I got no sleep— in the morning discovered that I had the Nettle Rash very bad.—

day 31st. Having come this far for the purpose of going to Kingston and as I felt rather better after Breakfast I accompanied my wife to town — she was desirous of seeing her friends and I had business to transact there left Kingston about 4 P. M. and arrived at the Grove a little before dark — Nettle Rash still very bad.—

ly 1st. turday Got no sleep during the night — rose in a very uncomfortable state.— Horses strayed — brought back about ten o'clock — the servant had tracked them all the way to Woodford — even with them it appears there's no place like Home! As I thought the change would be beneficial to me I accepted Mr. Taylor's kind offer to go up and take the duty at Woodford for me and I remain at the Grove till Monday — my wife & I asked to be Sponsors for Mr. T's child — we promised to do so.—

2d Sabbath No sleep all night — far from well today — Chapel pretty full — after service spoke to Mrs. T's class of old people — Mr. & Mrs. Stanton at the much pleased with the large attendance and orderly behaviour of the Sunday Scholars.— Mr. T. returned from Woodford about 3 P. M. told me he had not had a large congregation but ~~very~~ attentive one — mine being a Catechist's Station a large congregation cannot be expected on the first Sunday in the Month since the people before our taking up the Station were professedly Dissenters and still go to town to receive the Sacrament and I fear will never heartily join the Church till they can have a Minister of their own among them — Mr. Taylor expressed himself much pleased with the intelligent answers the people gave when he catechised them after service — feel thankful to God that my labors have not been altogether in vain — I now take courage and purpose continuing with diligence the Categorical method of instruction — I think it admirably adapted to the pres state of the Negroes.— The Revd. W. H. Betts Baptised Mr. T's child in the School room — my dear wife and I by taking upon us the offi of Sponsors have added to our responsibility — God grant that we may constantly remember it.— In the evening saw many of the people returning with loads on their heads — spoke to them but found them hardened in their ways "can't help it Massa been to Kingston to Sell today" was the universal reply — Is not such conduct proof that they are trying to serve God and Mammon?—

3d Monday Much better — had a good night's rest — left the Grove at ½ past 8 and reached home at ½ past 9 — had not so large a School as I expected — heard soon after arriving that old Samuel of Maryland was dead — about 5 P. M. a messenger came to inform me that all was ready for his interment — rode over and committed his mortal remains to the Tomb — wish I could say he was an old Disciple — It is lamentable to reflect that with but few exceptions the old people appear quite indifferent to religion! — Called to see John Vest

Feby — Wife who has been bed ridden more than four years. She is so deaf that it was with difficulty I could make her understand any thing I said — She appeared indifferent to religion — Her husband seemed surprised when I expressed doubts of her soul's salvation — "She quite safe massa for years she has been a member of a Church"! How common is self righteousness every where! The blacks are invariably dirty in their habits but without exception this is the most filthy place I have met with in the Island and the stench was so great in the room that I could not remain long

4th Tuesday — Better School today — About 1 P.M. Watson arrived on his way to Birnam Wood to take charge of the School there he brought a note from Mr. Betts begging that I would do what I could to forward him on his journey — lent him one of my horses and hired a boy to go with him and bring back the horse. — Wet Evening. —

5th Wednesday — Rain nearly the whole day — did not expect many Ch. however 35 came. — The boy did not return from Birnam Wood till ~~to~~ 5 P.M. Said rain had detained him — A very stormy wet and cold Evening. No service

6th Thursday — Received a note from Brother Taylor in which he mentions Mr. Betts having been ordered to Pedro Plains & Mr. Manning appointed to the Grove — think I was never more surprised at any intelligence in my life — O tempores! — O mores! — May God overrule all things for the benefit of his Church! I shall be agreeably surprised if Mr. Manning is successful — Could two questions be answered satisfactorily I should hope well — Is he industrious? Is he pious? — Much rain had only 3 in the Evening Class. —

7th Friday — Very wet — only 5 Ch. came — in the afternoon it cleared off — Several Adults came thinking this was the day I had appointed — instead of next Friday — for opening an Adult School — Gave them lessons. — Only 3 came to the Communicants Class — heard today that an absentee was very sick. —

8th Saturday — Only 2 Old people present

9th Sabbath — Mr. Betts arrived at 9 A.M. he baptized two Children — Not so many as I expected at service today — two communicants being absent from sickness and two admitted the same number as on a former occasion commemorated the death of our dear Redeemer — God grant that all may be made meet for the inheritance of the Saints in light — Altho' at present I have reason to believe those I have recommended sincere, still I tremble lest a Judas may have crept into our little company! Mr. Betts appeared very low spirited — he does not seem to like going to Pedro Plains — I perceive however that he does not wish to go to England — it is to be hoped therefore if the Com^{tee} see the necessity of his removal they will appoint him to a more healthy Station. Mr. B. left us about 4 P.M. — Obliged to keep up my horses all night without any thing for them

Feb 7 to get] I trust the Comtee. will supply me with the means to enclose & Grass
Piece – two great evils exist at present – 1 I have to pay more tha
I can afford for damage done to the Grounds 2 I fear my
coming into unfavorable collision with some of my neighbours
may be a hindrance to my work. –

10th Monday Much smaller School than I expected only 45 ch being present. –
Heavy fall of rain in the Afternoon. –

11th Tuesday Brother Taylor breakfasted with us but left immediately after for
Birnam Wood to wish the Lessings Good bye – Accompanied him
as far as Rose Hill arrived home at ½ past 10 found my dear
Wife very busy in School – At 11 Mr. Forbes, proprietor of
Bardowie and Mr. Candler a Quaker Gentleman lately come to
the Island to enquire into the real State of things came. The
latter appeared much pleased with the Station – Accompanied
them to Bardowie and had a long conversation with Mr. Candler
he appears anxious to get all the information he can I promised to furnish
him with some Statistics relative to the extent production & value
of the Negro grounds. –

12th Wednesday William Martell sent to say he was very sick and would be glad to
see me – sorry I could not go my wife being too unwell to take my
School duties and in the Evening Service. –

13th Thursday Brother Taylor returned from Birnam Wood took dinner with us and
then proceeded to the Grove – he appears now to like going to Church
Hill much – but dreads the thought of leaving the School to Mr. –
6 came to class in the Evening – As the day closed saw a fire
raging on the opposite hill – thought Raymond Hall the resid
of Captn. East would have been destroyed – just as I thought of
going then to see if I could render any assistance – saw another
fire raging at the back of Woodford – the usual method of
calling the people together on such occasions soon mustered a
great many – no houses burnt altho' 3 or 4 were in imminent dange
both fires were caused by the negligence of the Negroes burning the
grass to prepare their grounds for cultivation – having allowed the fire
to get to the Standing grass it could not be stopped until it had
travelled the whole mountain. –

14th Friday Very stormy only 14 ch came – At 12 o'clock rode to Strawberry Hill
to see Wm. Martell – found him very ill – he appeared more alive
to Spiritual things than I anticipated – On my return home
sent him some medicines. – Opened the Adult School
7 present not disappointed however as the weather was so storm

Apl 15th Saturday that I did not expect any — Only one came to the communicants class.— A man from Burdowie came to me complaining of the damage done to his ground by my horses — he evidently expected money — told him I would go with him to the spot and examine the road by which the horses entered feeling convinced (as I knew the situation of his ground) that it was his own fault — 2 sticks placed across the path way by which he entered would have effectually kept them out — he appeared quite ashamed when I reasoned with him on the subject and said "Massa black man too bad — bad at heart Massa — dem eye too big (avaricious) dem no care if dem can get plenty money dem tief plenty — Massa black man neber be like buckra — if black man do one someting an you no see him — him go kiss book him no do it — black man too bad Massa". — I hope the case is not quite so bad as he represents it is however too visible that the negroes have very little regard for truth.— Old Adam Fender brought a man today who appears much to wish to become a communicant his knowledge is very limited.—

16th Sabbath Very stormy — A better congregation than I expected — the owner of Rose Hill at service today for the first time — Had a very bad headach all day.—

17th Monday Tolerably good School — busily employed all the evening writing an essay on the Fall by appointment with Brother Taylor who promised to do the same

18th Tuesday Feel more persuaded than ever that the gallery lessons are productive of good — The history of Joseph the lesson appointed for today. Quite delighted to find that the ch improve in Scripture history About 11 A.M. Mr. Manning arrived — In the afternoon Mr. Lessing called on his way to the Grove — both left after dinner. Mr. Lessing told us that his wife had no female servant and that the Missionary work when he left was washing clothes — She must be sadly off with two young children — In the even.g had a Missionary Meeting but as I expected not a great many present the weather being very unfavorable — All present seemed interested and expressed their willingness to become regular subscribers to our Society.— An idea of the weather may be formed when I mention that altho' the doors & windows were shut & the lamps protected by glass shades yet the lights could not be kept burning.—

19th Wednesday Left Wright (Parker came up from the Grove for that purpose) with the School and started with my wife at 8 A.M. for the Grove to be present at the Prayer Meeting — Mr. Betts we found had gone to St. Elizabeth's on a very affecting errand — a letter having reached him by the last post saying that Mr. Dixon was so ill as to have been given over by the Doctors — Had a very interesting meeting after which we talked of the affairs of the Mission with heavy

Feby Grant O God that all things may work together for good! — Much gratified to hear from brother Smith that his School had greatly increased. —

20th Thursday Left the Grove at 7 A. M. took breakfast with Mr. Wilcox & arrived home in time for School — Sent away Wright — How much more effectual my labors might be would the Comtee only send in turn the Normal boys to assist me in my School duties — No extra expense and great good might follow. — Six came to the Class altho the weather was very Stormy. Bad head

21st Friday Sent to the Grove to enquire for Mr. Dixon — before the messenger returned Mr. Lessing who was on his way home called — he informed us that Mrs. B. had received 2 letters both conveying the pleasing news that Mr. D. was recovering — God grant his affliction may be sanctified to himself and family — Very cold Stormy Evening obliged to have the few adults that came to School in the Dwelling house — Suffered much from Severe head ach nearly the whole day.

22d Saturday Very Stormy — made this my day of rest found it quite refreshing. —

23d Sabbath Stormy morning — poor Congregation this I expected since the rain tho' not heavy was continuous which connected with the strong North wind made it very disagreeable & cold. Headach all the day

24th Monday 49 ch came many however without their money — About 11 A. M. it began to rain and continued with short intermissions till 3 P. M. In the Eveg. read Homer. Introduction. —

25th Tuesday Nothing worthy of note today. —

26th Wed.y About 1/2 past 10 A. M. Mr. Johnson Bourne came who brought him After School my dear wife and I rode to Rose Hill — road in a dreadful state

27th Thursday Mr. Bourne left us after breakfast — Felt very unwell in School obliged to recline on a bench part of the time. — 4 came to class in the Eveg. — The attendance at classes is worse at this time than any other planting season is the most busy one with the people in this country. —

28th Friday As usual on Fridays only a small number of children came — In the afternoon had a much better Adult School — After teaching explained by use of the Terrestrial Globe the twofold motion of the Earth & consequents — seasons & day & night — All appeared surprised and delighted — one remarked "me no know me travel so far when me sleep." — In the Eveg. only three communicants came. —

29th Saturday Rode to the Grove to bid the Gaylors good bye — arrived about 1/2 an hour before they left. —

March 1st Sabbath A good congregation for the 1st Sabbath in the month. Bad head ach

2d Monday Received a note from Wm. Martin — his illness seems to have wrought some good — he expressed great thankfulness for my kindness in supplying him with proper medicines — but more to God for making him feel what I had said to him — The least encouragement makes me feel grateful to Almighty God — may the writer be sincere in his expressed desires after holiness! — Very good School. —

6th Friday Good Adult School — After teaching talked of the difference of a civilized and savage life. — Only 2 came to communicants class — Conversation the necessity of a real change of heart & ... endeavored to illustrate by a comparison of their present former

8th Sabbath Left home at 7 A.M. rode to Free Town to bury a little boy who died the day before — returned at 9 took my breakfast prepared for active duty — had a tolerably good Congregation — felt quite fatigued before School was over — did little more the rest of the day than recline on the Sofa. —

10th Tuesday Children more troublesome today than I have known them for a long time. — Much rain all day. — This morng. our Neighbour J. Wiles Esqr. had a wonderful escape from immediate death — he described the accident as follows — In riding his horse slipped & both fell on the Gully side — the horse not being able to recover itself rolled over several times and consequently over Mr. W. but owing as he supposes — to some inequality in the ground he escaped unhurt. —

This the morng. a woman said to be deranged came and swept the School yard very clean and brought water to wash out the house could she have got in — I don't remember ever having seen her before.

11th Wednesday On my way to the School met Robert Bennet formerly one of my Scholars — on my enquiring the reason why he had left School he told that his Mother would not pay 2d a week for him. — About one o'clock it began to rain heavily and continued till late — the Children were obliged to go home through it! —

12th Thursday 47 Ch present — Very heavy rain all the morng. — Julia Crossley an old woman came to complain of the bad treatment she received from her husband — She said that if she did not feel very anxious to be where she could attend her class regularly She would leave him and go town to live with her Daughter.

13th Friday Gave the Ch holiday — left at 8 A.M. for the Grove — Sorry to find Mr. Betts had just started for Kingston as I wished to see him on particular business. — Hearing that Mr. Jas. Woodcock were at Ireland Pen rode thither — Mr. Panton had gone to a Provisional Comte. — Saw Mr. & Mrs. W. & Miss Fuller their sister — Had a long conversation with Mr. W. surprised to hear that Mr. P. had expressed his conviction that my Salary was more than sufficient. — On my return to the Grove found Brother Smith there. — Mr. Betts told me today he would not have gone to England had not the Comte. ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] upon him. — Did not arrive home till after ~~dark~~ night fall but as there was a good Moon light did not mind it. —

15th Sabbath The most disagreeable day I think I have witnessed in this Country only 130 at Service. —

16th Monday Very busy reorganizing the classes — adopted a new plan with the Inspector viz. Selecting from the 3 higher classes instead of the highest only. —

17th Tuesday House in D. Stackpole's ground – he says he cannot pay for his
children Schooling. – Sent for John Nash the head man of
Maryland and told him how concerned I felt that the ch of
that Property did not attend School – he promised to say all he
could to persuade the parents to send them. – School duties
completely tired me today. –

18th Wednesday Sent the Revd. Rd. Panton a letter in which I think I clearly proved
to him that instead of "saving money" I had not sufficient to procure
me absolute necessaries also begging to know what provision was made
for Woodford with regard to Baptisms &c. – In reply he told me I had
been misinformed as regards what he said about my Salary – he also
said he could say nothing of Services at Woodford just now – I am
sorry for it – for as the people have lately had a Minister here one
Sunday every second month I think they will be greatly disappointed.

19th Thursday In Eveg. had a Missionary Meeting not more than 30 present. –
All the young men of the Class present. –

Friday 20 Only 25 Children came. – The Adult School not large but I rejoice
to find that those who attend are making considerable [illegible]. –

22d Sabbath It being a fine day I expected a larger congregation – not more I should
think than 130 present – An irritation in my throat made speaking
very difficult today. –

23d Monday 61 ch present – they behaved well today. – In the Eveg. read an acct.
of the war and treatment of some of our Missionary friends in New
Zealand – feel thankful I have as yet escaped such sights as
there described. – Received a circular from the Secy. informing me
that my Report Qrs. &c. must be forwarded without delay. –

25th Wednesd School as usual – rain in Eveg. and very dark – no service – busy
with my Journal &c. –

26th Thursday Only 47 ch present – great appearance of rain suppose that the
reason of their absence – Surprised to see Mr. Betts he came
into the School about eleven – he is evidently very partial to this
Station – he left us at 4 P. M. 5 at Eveg. Class. –

27th Friday Only 23 ch present – Tolerable Adult School in the afternoon.
Only 2 at Communicants Class – At 5 P. M. it set in to rain &
the night so dark that I was not surprised at the others
not coming – very busy getting my Qrs. Journal &c. ready to
send off tomorrow. –

Josias Cork

Woodfor

M. J. Hork's Journal
Jan. to Mar. /40

3 Nov J S 11/38
A

X March 29th. 1838.

To the Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Society.

Revd Sirs and Gentlemen, For the first time it becomes my duty to give you an account of my proceedings

The Committee are aware that I have two distinct branches of labor. 1st My duties with the Normal Scholars. 2d My duties as a Catechist in the neighbourhood of the Grove.

1st My duties at the Grove. On my arrival here it was determined between Mr Corner and myself that I should instruct the Scholars in the following branches of Education – Geography Spelling, English Grammar, Writing and Arithmetic.

It is probable that in my first report some opinions may be stated respecting the Negro Character which are not strictly true: for, I am well aware that first impressions are generally too strong. I may have formed a wrong judgement respecting some of the Normal Scholars: of this the Committee will be able to judge from Mr Corner's report.

With reference to my labors at the Grove before entering into a detail of them I beg to observe that, Felix Neff, when giving an account of the progress of his Catechumens, states, that Geography greatly tended to expand their minds. Like Felix Neff it is a branch of Education in which I take a peculiar interest. If I have any favorite branches amongst those I teach they are certainly Geography and Arithmetic. I think some of the boys are taking a lively interest in Geography. If there were two good Globes here I have no doubt their progress would be much more rapid as I should then be able to illustrate many things which I cannot without them. There is a small Terrestrial Globe here but too small to be of much use

I will now proceed to give some short account of the character and acquirements of each of the scholars.

1st John Prince. This boy till within the last three weeks has learnt nothing; for a very considerable time he has complained of badness of sight. I believe he has weak sight yet I cannot but give it as my decided opinion that he made more ado about ~~them~~ his sight than he had occasion. For some time after I came here he did little more than lounge about, exceedingly ill tempered with every body and every thing; but a determination on the part of Mr Corner to make him work if he would make no effort to learn soon brought him round. As might be expected he soon shewed his very bad temper; so much so, that once when Mrs Corner desired me, in Mr Corners absence to tell him to do something which she required; he began to bemoan his hard fate bitterly and said that he wished he was dead. The plan succeeded well for in a short time he came to me desiring for something to learn: he soon convinced me by what he did that his sight was not near so bad as he represented.

2 Thomas Nichols. This boy's study has also in some measure been interrupted: owing to sore feet, not however to any great extent. Of this boy I am happy to state that I can report favorably. He appears to take an interest in Geography and what he has learnt I believe he has learnt well — with Spelling and Grammar he is also making a satisfactory progress. He stands first in Arithmetic and appears to be fond of it — he is now doing Compound Interest. On the whole I have cause to hope that Nichols will at no very distant period, become a very valuable Teacher.

3 John Tollemache. In character the very opposite of the boy preceding; the former possesses all the gravity and seriousness of a man of thirty; the latter, all the playfulness and gaiety of youth. Tollemache has good abilities and if he could be got to apply himself a little more earnestly he would make a very rapid progress. In Geography he does pretty well — he is a good writer — spells better and knows more of Grammar than most — he is getting on rapidly with Arithmetic — he is at present doing Contracted Multiplication of Decimals. There is much levity of Character but we may hope that as he grows older this

will wear off

He appears to delight very much in teaching: An exceedingly good feature in the characters of those who instruct for unless there be a lively interest, what ever may be the ability, little good can be expected

4 John Panton Osborne. A decidedly good young man, his life and conversation shew that he is desirous of doing his Master's will. He is not gifted as some of the others but he possesses a rare qualaty in this Country. Was it not for Panton I should almost have believed that indolence was indigenous to the natives of Jamaica. he certainly possesses perseverance to an eminent degree - he is to be seen reading before five o clock in the morning. Arithmetic appears to be a greater burden to him than any other branch of his education: he is in Practice and has been ~~there~~ in it ever since I have been here. He says sometimes that there certainly must be some truth in the Proverb that Practice makes mad. He also gets on very slowly with Geography which I rather wonder at as he appears to like it, and may be seen studying it when out of class. In other things he is advanced - he writes a good hand, spells well and is making a very creditable progress in Grammar - he returns very sensible answers to questions which are put to him. His application is such that I have no doubt he will get on notwithstanding his want of ability.

5 Simpson Mc Kensie It is my painful duty to report of him, that he is in many respects a very different person from what we could wish in one intended for a Teacher. He is very indolent and possesses scarcely any Talent. I should feel happy if I could state that he is making any thing like a creditable progress in any one branch of study; but I cannot. He has been doing Compound Multiplication ever since I have instructed him. It I have had very great difficulty in making him understand the farthings. he appears now to have overcome that difficulty but I dare scarcely hope it having been befor

disappointed. It must be acknowledged that considering that he had before passed through Addition and Subtraction and in those rules must have had constant examples of the farthings that his apprehension of Arithmetic is of the very dullest kind. He is also a very poor writer. I do not think that I have succeeded in getting him to improve his hand in the least. He is also backward in the other branches which I teach. One great obstacle to his improving the very limited ability which he possesses is his self conceit. He fancies he is very clever and does every thing well, and therefore frequently takes with an ill grace any thing said to him even in the kindest manner, by way of reproof. I do not entertain the most distant hope of his becoming a qualified Teacher.

6 Joseph Barnes. Like most boys of his age is exceedingly playful: he is continually teazing the bigger boys. He possesses talent but is very lazy: he appears to like any thing better than his books. He makes a creditable progress, what I could not do by encouragement I have at last for a time succeeded in by making him ashamed. He understands Grammar better than most boys of his age and is making a rapid progress in Geography - he also improves in writing - but makes very little progress in Arithmetic. He is doing Long division but does not understand it very well.

7. Robt M Whittle - Makes a very rapid progress in Arithmetic. When I arrived here he had not commenced Multiplication he is now in Compound Subtraction; he appears perfectly to have mastered the rules he has gone through, - he is also making a satisfactor~~ily~~ progress in his other studies. This youth possesses an excellent disposition: his evenness of temper, and his cheerfulness will greatly recommend him as a Teacher.

8. Michael Cuff Watson This boy has certainly been much injured by having been too hastily advanced from the first elements of Education. He can repeat much of the English Grammar but can scarcely apply a single rule. Not having been well grounded in any thing, a slovenly disposition shews itself in almost every thing he does – he spells badly – has a very careless way of writing, of which I fear it will be difficult to break him. Arithmetic. He is now doing the Rule of Three Direct but in this also the same carelessness manifests itself. I scarcely ever remember his having done a sum right the first time: he understands the rule pretty well as to the principle of working it, but almost invariably makes mistakes either in Adding, Subtracting or Multiplying. There is another feature in his character probably in part to be attributed to the same cause – he is far too proud of his attainments.

9 Nathaniel Henry – This boy arrived here only on the 17th of this Month. I have therefore little to say respecting him. He reads well, and his answers indicate piety. He finds it as yet, very difficult to do the most simple sums in Simple Addition. He told me that he had been accustomed to write small hand. I therefore thought that he must be a fair writer; judge then my disappointment in being obliged to put him into single letters.

I have been accustomed to spend two hours in the Morning from 6 to 8 o'clock with the scholars in manual labor. Their gardens are now fenced in and they have a variety of things growing in them; the profit derived we hope will be the means of providing them with some good books. We have also fenced in and planted a plot of ground with grass.

2ndly I am now come to a very interesting part of my Report — My duties as a Catechist in the neighbourhood of the Grove

In compliance with my instructions I began my visits as soon as I could obtain a suitable horse — no small difficulty in this part of the country.

1 Ross' View was the first place I visited. At this place I succeeded in getting two or three Children to come to the School. I also learned that there was a gentleman living at no great distance, who was favorable to religion I therefore proceeded to his residence (Belcoh). He was quite delighted and immediately offered me his Hall in which to hold a meeting. I appointed Tuesday Evenings which I have ever since regularly kept up. There is not a large attendance owing in part to there not being a great many people in the neighbourhood and also to their having to cross the River two or three times on their way thither.

2 Prospect I visit the Negros on this Property on Thursday Evenings. From the very first the people here appeared quite delighted with my going amongst them. The first time I went there I could see but very few people owing to many of them being in their grounds. Those who were in their houses appeared both surprised and delighted Eh! Massa come to visit de Negro in de Negro Hut, me no see like dis before; hope God will bless massa for coming to de Negro Hut. I then told them that it was my intention to hold a meeting amongst them every Thursday night. I have a very large attendance nearly every one on the Property being at the Meeting — some also come from Mr Daloss and from Irish Town.

I found here a house which they call their Meeting House

I had understood that they were accustomed to meet twice in the week, Thursday is one of those nights; which was the reason why I fixed upon that night for visiting them. The Meeting house is too small for the number of people who attend, many being obliged to remain outside. I expect from what I hear them say that they will soon build a larger house; in which to meet.

I conduct all my week day meetings in the same way. We commence by singing a hymn — then prayer — I then read a portion of scripture which I endeavour to explain and apply in the most simple and pointed manner I can: unless there be a direct appeal to the conscience a Negro appears to feel little. It is said that the Negros are soon excited; and therefore, excited feelings are not to be taken as a criterion, to judge of their spiritual state. If it be true that they are thus easily excited I think we may plainly infer that if they are not affected we cannot expect to do much good.

3 Mount Industry This Property I visit on Friday Evenings. Nearly all the people here are either Baptists or Methodists. I had to act with much caution on first going amongst them. Their enquiry was. Did I come to take them away from that body of Christians which they had joined? I answered that I came for the simple purpose of instructing them in the Gospel, and to get them to send their Children to school. There are many Children on this Property who do not come to school. I have more than once urged ~~it~~ upon the Parents the necessity of sending their Children to school. Their excuse is they are not big enough to cross the River which they have to do twice, and we have no grown person to send with them.

They appear to have become fond of their Sunday's meetings as they attend in large numbers.

4 Dublin Castle I visited this Property for the first time on Monday last and altho' I arrived at the Negro Village soon after shell blow, yet I did not see many of the Negros. I find that the only way to secure them at home is to give out that I intend to hold a Prayer Meeting. I have engaged to do so for the first time next Monday Even. I expect many of them will attend the Grove, some of those to whom I spoke said that they wished to attend but not having any acquaintance with massa they did not like to be there. I expect also that many of the Children will attend the day school.

My labors would have been much more efficient had I known the directions and distances of the different Estates and also the number of Negros on each property.

I found things rather different at Dublin Castle from what I have experienced on the other Estates. The Negros have two meeting houses the one Baptist the other Methodist they meet three times every week, I understand at the same time from which it appears that there is a little jealousy existing between them.

The Negros generally are so ignorant and so superstitious that I fear those Meetings among themselves are frequently attended with much evil. Altho' the Baptists and Wesleyans have had them so long in their Societies scarcely any of them can read and even those who can read a little did not learn either from the Baptists or Wesleyans but at Mr Bournes, the Special Magistrate's, school

Their holding meetings amongst themselves is one cause why

I am so anxious to be with them sometimes that I may if possible lead them to conduct themselves when alone wit decorum

5 Hope Estate Soon after my arrival here I visited the Overseer on this Property to ask permission to visit the Negros. At first ~~they~~ he flatly denied; before I left hi however, he promised to write to the Attorney and said he would inform me of his decision if I would wait a Month. He did not do so. Some time since I wrote him a Letter. He returned a Verbal answer that he would write me as soon as he had an opportunity. Another month will soon have passed

I feel anxious for the People on this Property because they are a large number and but few of them attend the Grove There are also but few Children who attend the School.

I am informed that he has not the power of denying my visiting the Negros at their homes in their own hours

I shall be glad if the Committee will decide how they wish me to act in this case. If I consulted my own feelings I certainly would rather not go in defiance of the Overseer but should the Committee think it to be my duty to go, my own feelings shall not keep me away. I have all along gone to the other Properties without asking the consent of any one. I was recommended so to do.

6 Maryland About five weeks since I first visited this Property thinking from report that it was no great distance from the Grove. I found the distance much greater than I expected, which at once accounted for the non-attendance of the Maryland People at the Gro

Having but little to do on the Sunday I offered to visit Maryland on that day; at which Captn Cost who visi on the Property was quite delighted; he has appropriated for my use a large loft over the Hospital. I read such Prayers as a Layman may read, and afterwards endeavour to explain to them the Gospel for the day. after which I have a Sunday school. The attendance last Sunday altho it rained much was one hundred and twenty.

It cannot be expected that I have succeeded in establishing much order as yet. I have however succeeded as well as I expected and hope in a little time to have an orderly school notwithstanding the disadvantages I labor under in living distant from the property and for want of good Monitors. Last Sunday I was greatly assisted by three house servants of Captn Casts who can all read well

I understood from the Overseer that many of the People might be seen working in their grounds all the Sunday. If true it shews how necessary it is that some religious Teacher should be there. The People appear very anxious to be taught.

I believe an unlicensed Catechist is allowed to read some of the Church Prayers. I have done so for two reasons 1st If I prayed extempore I should in principle altho not in profession become a Dissenter 2ly The Negros, those of them who can read are very fond of using a prayer book and all appear to join in the responses with much devotional feeling.

In concluding my first quarterly report I beg with all due submission to say that it is my decided opinion, that the Plan of visiting the Negros at their homes is calculated with Gods blessing to do an immense deal of good. The Negros then see that the Missionaries have a real interest in the work they are engaged in.

It is to be hoped that if one evening in the week a meeting be conducted with proper decorum and solemnity their meetings also among themselves may turn to good account. Judging from the state of things here I am fully persuaded that it is the best way of benefiting the bulk of the people. A larger number of people attend from Prospect than from any other property, yet I do not consider that more than one third or at most one half of the people even of this Property attend the Grove school: from all other estates the proportion is very much lower; so that it may easily be seen, that the majority of the people in the neighbourhood of the Grove; though not perhaps entirely destitute of the means of grace yet are far from enjoying them to the extent we wish. Another advantage to be gained is that many will by this means be encouraged to attend the sunday schools and learn to read that word "which is able to make them wise unto salvation" who would otherwise have remained in ignorance.

There is however one great objection. The person thus employed must necessarily be much exposed to the evening air, which is by every body allowed to be very injurious; I have not as yet felt the least inconvenience from it. From the encouragement I meet with I feel it to be my duty to persevere to the utmost of my ability trusting to him in "whom are the issues of life and death" being determined to spend and be spent in the service of God.

Believe me ever to be,

Revd. Sirs and Gentlemen,

Your sincere and obedient Servant,

Josias Cork.

Grove, March 29/88

Report of J Grove &c
by Mr. Cork

CW/028/20

Rec May 1839
A !

To the Corresponding Committee of the C. M. Society.

June 21st „ 1838.

Revd Sirs and Gentleman,

My duties during this Quarter have been nearly the same as I reported of the preceding Quarter. The time which has not been devoted to the Normal Scholars has been spent in visiting the Negros within eight miles of the Grove.

Sometimes when I have met with discouragements, I have been tempted by the great enemy of souls with, "you are only stationed for a short time at the Grove and therefore it can matter little whether you are persevering or not": It has been a source of grief to me when at different times I have taken a retrospective view of the work done since I have been here to discover how much selfishness reigns within my breast. I have also at those times discovered another grievous evil, viz the mechanical manner in which many of my duties have been performed. Oh! how much do those engaged in Missionary work need the encouragement and prayers of the Christian world. How comforting it is to the Christian and more particularly still the Christian Missy in those seasons of gloom and disquietude to be able to lay hold of the promises of God, to be able to say "God is my refuge and strength a very present help in every time of trouble". There are many very many, things to try, nay sometimes to cast down, but nevertheless I would not give up the privilege of laboring as a Missy for all the honors or riches that could be bestowed upon me, for I trust I can trace the hand of God in bringing me to this Island. The work is of God. I have therefore the comforting assurance that if I cast my burden, be it ever so great, upon the Lord, he will sustain me. "Work while it is called to day" I am determined through him by whom we can do all things, to make my motto "through evil report and good report." and may it be the will of God to prosper his word taught by his unworthy servant.

It is with heartfelt gratitude I report an uninterrupted state of good health; in part I have no doubt to be attributed to the absence of the corroding care of Domestic concerns, which I must confess I much dread.

I will now endeavour to give a succinct account of my labors during the Quarter.

1st The Normal School. I have continued to instruct the boys of this school in the branches of Education I reported to the Committee last Quarter and during Mr Corners absence preparatory to being ordained I had the whole charge of their Education.

Geography. – In this there is a decided improvement; all appear to like it but more particularly Nichols, Barnes, and Whittle who appear to be really in earnest about learning it. They would however have made a much more rapid improvement in this Science if there had been a good Globe; they would also have understood many things much better; for, ocular demonstration is much better than the simplest explanations in the absence of it. We have twice traversed the Globe, and I really do believe that some of the boys have learnt sufficient to enable them to comprehend in one view all the principal countries of the ~~Globe~~ World.

Grammar. – There is great difficulty in teaching the Grammar. The Scholars have been so habituized to talk badly that it is only by perseverance that they are made to speak better English. They can for the most part learn the rules with tolerable ease but they have but a poor idea of applying them to practical use. – I have often been surprised and sorry to see the boys so soon give in when they meet with a difficulty, a feature much to be lamented in them. It is more particularly observable in them with those lessons which it is necessary for them to get up by heart

Spelling – All spell badly ~~but~~ it will be a considerable time before the most forward will be able to write a letter correctly; I hope however they are improving. Spelling is a lesson which none of the boys appear to like; I have invariably found that they are anxious to have their Spelling Lesson over. There is also a Dictation class so that they ought to get on in this branch of their learning. Panton shines most in Spelling but even he is frequently incorrect

Writing. Improvement is not so perceptible after having acquired a tolerably good hand. I can see but little difference in Pantons and Tollemache's writing now and what they wrote some months since: attributable I have no doubt to the reason I have stated. Prince does not write well but there is every excuse to be made for him, since his eye sight is so bad that he cannot see the lines on his Copy-book. Nichols I am afraid will never write well; his excuse is that he did nothing with his right hand till he entered the Normal School. Nathaniel has not improved to my satisfaction but, Whittle is improving rapidly I have no doubt that he will very soon, if he continues to take pains, write an excellent hand.

Arithmetic – Prince is at present doing Interest on Accounts Current and I am happy in being able to state that he understands it; he makes a very slow progress however from the frequent mistakes he makes in working his sums, he tells me that he sometimes mistakes his figures and I am inclined to think that such is the case.

Nichols – is at present doing Allegation Medial, he does the sums in this rule very reddily but the last rule he did (Partnership) he found very difficult. He still continues to take the lead in Arithmetic and I think he is very fond of it; he is more advanced in Arithmetic than in any other branch of study.

Panton is still in Practice; he has now arrived at the last case but I fear he knows little of Practice even now, he certainly has no gift for calculations. I have no doubt it is entirely for want of talent that he does not make a more rapid progress for he perseveres, as much, or more with Arithmetic than any other thing, and he shines in his other studies

Tollemache, – is at present doing Discount. He is the most correct in the School in working sums when once he sees his way, but it is a long time before he understands the Questions given under each rule

Barnes, – is far less skilful in Arithmetic than he is in other things, he is at present doing Long Division.

Whittle – is getting on well with Arithmetic he is at present in Compound Multiplication he understands the rule well

Watson is in Practice, he does not appear to have any great gift for calculation, but I hope he has learned to work his sums more correctly.

Nathaniel Henry is in Simple Multiplication but has done little for the last Month owing to his having a very bad leg.

In taking leave of the Normal School, or at least I suppose so for the object is now accomplished for which I was stationed here. It is with regret that I state the fact that there has not been the rapi progress I fondly anticipated when I first entered the Normal School. This is attributable to the indolence of the Scholars for altho' they are with the exception of one old enough to know that it is their duty to be diligent yet they will do no more than they are actually compelled to do. If they should happen to have the finger ache or a scratch they think they ought to do nothing and if found fault with they consider you cruel for wishing them to learn.

It is much to be feared that two or three of the boys are not pious, we must however hope and pray for the best. They have now religious truths constantly sounding in their ears and Mr Corner is never backward in enforcing by plain and heart searching language those principles which are the rule of his own life.

2 The different Estates which I have visited during the Quarter.

1 Dublin Castle. I visit this property on Monday Evens I fondly hoped to have induced many of the D.C. people to become Sunday Scholars and their Children ~~at~~ Day Scholars but in this I have almost entirely failed ~~owing~~ this I have no doubt ~~to~~ is it in part owing to the jealousy which exists among them - they are all either Baptists or Methodists and each party has its black leader - In part also owing to another circumstance. Mr Gardener not long before his death opened a Chapel about three quarters of a mile beyond the Grove and as the people for the most part are members of the Chapel of which he was Minister, it could not but be expected that they would prefer that place of worship to the Hope Chapel. Mr Gardener also opened a School one evening in the week - thereby preventing there coming to the Grove.

It has always been my anxious desire to fulfil my instructions and altho' I have not succeeded to the extent that could be wished, owing to circumstances over which I had no control, it is a source of consolation to me to look back upon my labors; for, I trust there is the evidence that "I did what I could"

I am fully persuaded that whatever may be the beneficial results of the Ticket System in England, - in this Country, owing to the great ignorance and superstition of the People, it is, in many instances, prejudicia to vital religion. Many of the Negros possessing Tickets I am afraid think that they are sure of Heaven. Superstition is in every part of the world found to be the concomitant of Ignorance and it must be confessed that the Negros for the most part are lamentably ignorant. The conversations I have had with different individuals respecting their Tickets have fully convinced me that they hold them in superstitious veneration.

I will give one instance of the evil resulting from the System.

When Mr Griffiths the Surveyor was at the Grove I entered into conversation with one the men whom he had hired to assist him. I began by telling him that I did not remember his ever having been at the Grove School, or at the Hope Chapel. He replied. I am a Methodist I go to town on Sundays. But not every Sunday? No every other Sunday. Well but what do you do on the Sundays that you do not go to Town? This took him a little by surprise and he did not appear to be willing to answer the question; at this moment Mr Corner joined in the conversation. You must do something on the days you do not go to Town. Do you sleep away the time? No, I go to see my friends. O! so you think that you may serve God one Sunday and your friends the next. After telling him of the inconsistency of such conduct he was asked if he possessed a ticket. Yes; and so then you partake of the sacrament? Yes. You are not married? no. But you live with a woman? Yes. And how many children have you by her? four.

This was an instance of a person living in open violation of the laws of God, enjoying all the privileges of Gods peculiar people. When we told him that we did not believe that he would derive any benefit from his ticket he appeared not a little surprised, and when asked what good he thought it could do him; answered - that it was given him by his Minister, and his Minister knew better than he did. If his Minister had not thought that it would ~~have~~ do him good he would not have given it to him

2 Belcole and Mount Industry. These places since the time I gained admittance on the Hope Estate I have visited on alternate Tuesdays. At Mount Industry there is a great change in the people The Comme will probably remember that I reported last Quarter how much the people on this Property suspected my motives and that I was obliged to explain the reason for which I visited them. - Now I am not at all suspected. All the people on the Property gladly come together to hear me; and appear quite disappointed if I am from any unforseen cause prevented visiting them. When I gained admittance on the Hope Estate I changed the day for visiting them from friday to every other Tuesday. They said it was quite right that I should visit all the Properties I could and therefore readily submitted to the change. Owing to changing the day and the rains I could not visit them for three weeks, and from some mistake about the day I was not expected on the day I visited them. The news however soon spread that I was arrived and many of the people flocked to me. They all thanked me for coming, and said they had almost given me up. Massa first come make we hungry - den Massa no come for dis long time; we quite hungry Massa. Every time I have visited the Property since then I have had crowded and attentive meetings.

There is one thing observable in the Negros of this Property which I have to a certain extent encouraged. They all put on clean and neat dresses and that too before I arrive. The Negros generally are far too fond of finery but here as I have only seen neatness I have said nothing to discourage them.

3 Prospect. The people of this Property are very encouraging I hold a weekly Meeting on this Property weather permitting, there has been no falling off as I was led to believe there would be from various reports I heard respecting the Negro character; on the contrary there is now a greater attendance than when I last reported for people from the

adjoining properties attend. The attention of the people is very encourag and their answers at different times to Questions which I have put to them have convinced me that they have understood much of what I have said to them. The people here, as in fact all the Negros I know are very fond of scripture Biography; I have at different times read some striking chapter of the Old Testament and explained and applied it to our own case. The People cannot as yet read their Bibles and therefore this is the only way I have of bringing them acquainted with Scripture history. When reading any such chapter I have observed the deepest attention.

One circumstance has come to my knowledge this Quarter which evidently shews that the labors of the C M S's agents have not been in vain. It is not an instance of conversion indeed I feel very reluctant to admit very clear evidence or rather what appears to be such, for I have too much reason to fear that duplicity is the besetting sin of the Negroes. It is only an instance of the moral reformation which is observable amongst them. Just as I was about to leave the Property one Thursday Evening, a woman brought her little child to me; she said that a Doctor had not been on the Property for sometime and she thought it likely that I might be able to give the child such medicines as were likely to do it good. I promised she should have some and accordingly as soon as I reached home I sent what I thought the best. On the Monday I learnt that the child was not at all better. The Mother was much afraid her child would die and wished much to have ~~her child~~ it Baptised. I asked why she had not, if that were the case, carried the child to the Hope Chapel to be baptised by Mr Betts. The reason I found to be this — The Father of the child was dead but the Mother had been living with him in an unmarried state on which account altho' the poor woman was pit~~[illegible]~~ied by the people; yet, not one of them would become Sponsor. Could we but see this every where acted up to, that fearful state of immorality and open licenciousness which is now so prevalent would soon be rooted from the Land.

4th. Hope Estate. Soon after I was brought acquaint with the opinion of the Committee respecting my being refused admistance on this Property I paid the overseer another visit. I told him that I had come respecting an old subject. It was now my duty to be bold. I mentioned to him that I had asked the advice of the Committee and that there opinion was that I was at full liberty to visit the Negros during their own hours. At this he appeared quite indignant and demanded where the Committee found such a law. I told him they had it from a source which convinced them that such was the law for said I it is the opinion of a Special Magistrate whom they consulted. To this he answered that the Special Magistrates were not sent out to make laws their business was to enforce those already made. Seeing I was determined to visit the people, he quite changed his manner. At what ~~time~~ time in the day would you like to come Mr Cork? I told him that I had distinctly stated to him before that I did not on any account wish to see the people during their hours of labor. O! if that be the case, speaking as if he had misunderstood me before, I shall not object to your coming on the Property. You will take some refreshment before you leave. Would you like a glass of brandy and water I have some nice brandy in the house. I answered that I never drank Spirits. Well then a glass of malt? Had I not been a member of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, or as it is vulgarly call Tee-total, I should have been too wise to have allowed him to kidnap me securely. ~~but~~ When I left he sent a boy to open the gate for me. I have only given the substance of his answers for his language was too coarse for me to repeat.

The day after I saw some of the people and appointed Friday Evenings for visiting them. There are a great many Negroes on this Property, few comparatively however come to the Grove School and the Hope Chapel. There are three meeting Houses on the Property - two Baptist and one Methodist. The Hope is within six miles of Kingston so that the people can if they wish go there on the Sabbath where it is to be hoped the Gospel is preached to them: I have not on this account said so much to them about coming to the Grove. The people of other properties more distant from Kingston but seldom go to town I have therefore altho they belong to different denominations urged upon them the necessity of attending the Grove for when at Mansfield I shall not be able to visit them.

In taking leave of those estates also, I record it as my firm conviction that where those class leaders have the sway it is necessary that some one should visit the properties, for I much fear that they often lead the people astray. It has rarely happened that I have met with an intelligent leader: for the most part they are as ignorant as the people they pretend to teach, and if "the blind lead the blind" our Saviour has warned us of the fearful consequences.

The people of all the properties in the neighbourhood of the Grove, except Prospect, are almost all either Baptists or Methodists. t will therefore be a work of time to overcome their prejudices. God grant that numbers of them may be converted from the rror of their ways and then it will matter little whether they elong to the Established Church or not.

I much fear that the reports in circulation amongst ligious people in England respecting the wonderful success of the ospel in Jamaica are not true, as far as my observation has tended, for I have seldom met with a Negro who has given me satisfactory evidence of a new birth

5 Maryland, I have gone to this place regularly on Sundays and am happy in being able to report very favorably, notwithstanding the rains the people kept steadily increasing in number, at first Mr East set apart a coffee store for me but this was soon found to be too small to accommodate the people, he then consulted the Doctor about removing the patients in the Hot-house to another place. The Doctor having said that such might be done without danger the partitions were knocked away whereby a place was provided capable of holding about four hundred persons; the Sunday school after service is large in fact much too large for being there only on Sundays and having poor monitors I have had great difficulty in maintaining any sort of order, I hope now however that as I am to be shortly on the spot that I shall be able to train good monitors in the day school. The people here appear to be very anxious to have some one amongst them — they have all offered to give time and even money towards defraying the expense of building a schoolhouse. The house I at present have the use of will do well to commence in but I do not consider it in the most favorable situation; after having been some time on the spot I shall be able to speak more clearly than I am at present. There are a great many [illegible] on the properties near where I am to be stationed who sit at home doing nothing about three Sundays out of the four* I hope by visiting them to bring them also under the sound of the Gospel.

Let me earnestly entreat the prayers of the Com on the New Station to which I am going. Oh! may it be God's set time to favor the people committed to my charge —

Believe me to remain
Gentlemen
Your very obedient humble servant
Josias Cork.

— P. S. Miss Crosby has engaged to allow me to occupy her house for three pounds a month. Mr Betts authorised me to take it at that sum which I have done and hope to occupy it very shortly.

* They go to Islington the first Sunday in the Month to partake of the sacrament and receive their Tickets.

made: Seeing I was determined to visit the people, he quite changed his man-
ner. At what ~~time~~ hour in the day would you like to come Mr Cook? I told him
that I had distinctly stated to him before that I did not on any
account wish to see the people during their hours of labor. Oh! if that
be the case, speaking as if he had misunderstood me before, I shall not
object to your coming on the Property. You will take some
refreshment before you leave. Would you like a glass of brandy and water
I have some nice brandy in the house. I answered that I never drank
spirits. Will then a glass of malt? Had I not been a member
of the New British and Foreign Temperance Society, or as it is vulgarly
call Tee-total, I should have been too wise to have allowed him
to kidnap me so easily. ~~but~~ When I left he sent a boy to open the
gate for me. I have only given the substance of his answers
for his language was too coarse for me to repeat.

The day after I saw some of the people and appointed Friday
Evenings for visiting them. There are a great many Negroes
on this Property; few comparatively however come to the Grove
School and the Hope Chapel. There are three meeting Houses
on the Property - two Baptist and one Methodist. The Hope
is within six miles of Kingston so that the people can if they wish go
there on the Sabbath where it is to be hoped the Gospel is preached
to them: I have not on this account said so much to them about coming
to the Grove. The people of other properties more distant from Kingston
but seldom go to town I have therefore altho they belong to different
denominations urged upon them the necessity of attending the Grove
In taking leave of those estates also, for when at Mansfield
I shall not be able to visit them. I record it as my firm conviction
that where those class leaders have the sway it is necessary that
some one should visit the properties, for I much fear that they
often lead the people astray. It has rarely happened that I have
met with an intelligent leader: for the most part they are as
ignorant as the people they pretend to teach, and if "the blind lead the
blind" our Saviour has warned us of the fearful consequences.

The people of all the properties in the neighbourhood of the
Grove, except Prospect, are almost all either Baptists or Methodists
it will therefore be a work of time to overcome their prejudices.
God grant that numbers of them may be converted from the
error of their ways and then it will matter little whether they
belong to the Established Church or not.

I much fear that the reports in circulation amongst
ligious people in England respecting the wonderful success of the
ospel in Jamaica are not true, as far as my observation has
tended, for I have seldom met with a Negro who has given me

satisfactory evidence of a new birth

5 Maryland, I have gone to this place regularly on Sundays and am happy in being able to report very favorably, notwithstanding the rains the people kept steadily increasing in number, at first Mr Cast set apart a coffee store for me but this was soon found to be too small to accommodate the people, he then consulted the Doctor about removing the patients in the Hot-house to another place. The Doctor having said that such might be done without danger the partitions were knocked away whereby a place was provided capable of holding about four hundred persons; the Sunday school after service is large in fact much too large for being there only on sundays and having poor monitors I have had great difficulty in maintaining any sort of order, I hope now however that as I am to be shortly on the spot that I shall be able to train good monitors in the day school. The people here appear to be very anxious to have some one amongst them - they have all offered to give time and even money towards defraying the expense of building a school house. The house I at present have the use of will do well to commence in but I do not consider it in the most favorable situation; after having been so[illegible] time on the spot I shall be able to speak more decidedly than I am at present. There are a great many o on the properties near where I am to be stationed who sit a home doing nothing about three sundays out of the four* I hope by visiting them to bring them also under the sound of the Gospel.

Let me earnestly entreat the prayers of the Comm on the New Station to which I am going. Oh! may it be God's set time to favor the people committed to my charge -

Believe me to remain

Gentlemen

Your very obedient humble servant

Josias Cork.

P. S. Miss Crosby has engaged to allow me to occupy her house for three pounds a month. Mr Betts authorised me to take it at that sum which I have done and hope to occupy it very shortly.

* They go to Kingston the first sunday in the month to partake of the sacrament and receive their Tickets.

1110

The Revd W. H. Betts
Lacovia P.O.
St Elizabeth

KINGSTON
JU 23
18[illegible]

Cork

June 1838
Mr. J. Gorle's Report of
the Grove Normal School

35

CW/025/21

A

Woodford Station

No of Scholars

	No entered	Left	Remaining	Average
Day School	111	18	93	
Adult. Evening School	—	—	—	50
Sunday School	190	36	154	100
	301	54	247	150
Middleton Sunday and Thursday Nt School	—	—	—	70

10

To the Corresponding Committee of the Ch Missy Society

Woodford Septr 27th 1838

Revd Sirs and Gentlemen,

It is with feelings of gratitude to Almighty God that I proceed to draw up my third Quarterly report; for, with the exception of a local pain which proceeded from a decayed tooth I have enjoyed good health; I am also thankful that Providence has placed me in a sphere of labor where I have as much as I can well perform. "The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places"; the people here appear to be very anxious to receive instruction and I ~~now begin to see~~ already see that I am beginning to obtain their confidence. As yet however I know of no instance to which I could revert with the pleasing assurance that God is blessing my labors. God knows the heart: every day's experience confirms me more and more in the opinion which I stated last Quarter; viz that it is extremely difficult to discern the real character of a Negro. Nearly the whole body of people in this Island profess to belong to some religious sect. A plant of heavenly growth is therefore less likely to be seen. The way of life of many who profess themselves followers of the Lamb clearly shews that they possess not the Spirit of Xt; it is much to be feared also that others who do not openly lead scandalous lives, carry about with them only the leaves of profession. May God enable me to perform my duty through evil report and good report; with his blessing resting on my labors I do hope to see good done as regards civilization and morality this alone is enough to encourage me to go forward, but I do also hope for still greater good — the conversion of souls. I trust I can sincerely say (though God knows how feebly I do it) that it is my daily prayer and constant aim to win souls to Xt — The conversion of one soul (said an eminent Minister) is better than the civilizing of a thousand with him I coincide heart and soul. May God enable me to be faithful to my charge! Whether or not fruit to eternal life may appear during my sojourning here is known only to him who doeth all things well. The belief that the time will come when he that soweth and he that reapeth will rejoice together is the source of much comfort.

I will now proceed to lay before you Gentlemen — the nature and extent of my labors during this the first Quarter of my being to myself, and I do hope the Comt will advise me if they think that in any way I might be the means of more good. I see the necessity of well directed labor, and I feel that since I have been in this country much precious time has been lost for want of system.

I arrived here on the 2nd of July the house was then being painted. Some of my friends advised me not to occupy the house

le the smell of the paint had gone off; it to no purpose however, for I thought
t was my duty to be at my station as long as possible before the entire
bolition of Slavery (for the apprenticeship was certainly no other than slav
a mitigated form) that the people might see that there was every
robability of someone being stationed among them. During the first
eek I was busily occupied in getting some things, which I more imme-
diately wanted, transferred here.

On Monday Noon July 9th I commenced school, on which
ay there were 27 present. I commenced keeping School at Maryland
in the house belonging to Clinton Cost Esqr, which I still continue
to occupy on the Sunday, but I found that the distance from the house
was so great and from having no one at home in whom I could place
onfidence - my domestic affairs being in complete disorder, and
g not liking the manner of Mr French, Overseer of Maryland
I determined after the first fortnight to keep school in my own house
how great soever the inconvenience might be. At first the attendance
ot being large I could accommodate the children pretty well in
he Piazza; but unfortunately for me there are no steps in the front
f the house so that the children pass through the house to the School
and as it is a clayey soil in this neighbourhood the house is
ontinually dirty but I would much rather be put to any inconvenience
of this sort than be always away from home for I very soon found
that it would be impossible for me to live on the Salary allowed
as things were then going on

The School did not increase much till the latter end
of August owing principally to Parents going to Town and taking their children
with them, I entered many new scholars but the absentees were
numerous, as I expected however many Parents have been glad to
return to their old residences and the children have returned to their
school. Since I commenced school I have entered 110 of whom
I may consider 18 as having left there are therefore at present on
the list 92 most of whom attend pretty regularly. There are many
more children in the Neighbourhood and I have no doubt that
if the Parents were visited many more might be made to attend
I do not refuse any when they come but I do not seek to increase
the number of my scholars my school house being so small.
I have lately learned that there are many Parents about here
who object to sending their children to school. I hope however
in a little time to overcome their prejudices for the persons
I speak of are Baptists who do not attend either at Maryland
on the Sunday or here in the week and it appears are not
willing that their children should either. There is a Baptist
meeting house not far from here where I am told many of the
ople go but I fear they can learn little good for the leader is very

ignorant - he can neither read nor write)

Very few Children when they entered the School knew their letters - there are now about 40 whom I have not succeeded in teaching the Alphabet those who have learned their letters I am happy to say are making a creditable progress I have selected 22 possessing I consider the brightest intellects with the intention of training them as Monitors. I set apart a certain portion of time each day during which I am entirely occupied in instructing them. I begin already to derive a benefit for many begin to make good Monitors in the Sunday School

The only way by which I can report the real state of the School will be by giving the average attendance on different weeks for as the school has not been opened quite three months and the number of scholars has been gradually on the increase during the whole time it would not be a fair statement of what the school is and is likely to be by giving the mean average. The second week from its commencement the average was 23 Second Week in August 30 Second week in September 50. Thus it may be seen that there is a gradual increase. I am inclined to believe that there are two hundred Children in this neighbourhood old enough to attend School

There has been a steady increase from the first and I continue to admit children every week it is therefore impossible to say how many might attend had we a good School House here. Up to this time many people have been unsettled, some are now gone to work and it is to be hoped that others will soon follow their example they will I have no doubt when they get settled be more anxious to have their children instructed

I think the increase in attendance at this season of the year when the weather is so uncertain prognosticates a much larger attendance than I have hitherto had, during the fine months

I do not on any account wish to give too high a coloring because should the Society adopt this as a permanent station and it does not turn out to their expectations some blame may be attached to me at the same time I am as unwilling to touch too lightly on the favorable appearances of things because I feel convinced that by so doing I should be injuring those for whom I begin to entertain a very deep interest.

Had I sufficient room I should commence the system of circulating classes for I feel convinced it is by far the best if due attention be paid in training the Monitors. I have already adopted it in teaching the Monitors with evident advantage. By way of encouragement the Monitors are taught writing.

The School is opened at 9 oclock when I commence by rea hort portion of of a valuable little publication of the Tract Society titled Parables Explained. The Children go to their classes at 20 minutes t nine and remain till ½ past ten from which time till eleven I instruct them orally on the Infant System. At present I am describing e habits of the different useful animals of which I have prints and endeavouring to bring the Children acquainted with Scripture History he children then again go to their classes and remain for ½ an hour om ½ past eleven till twelve they are occupied in reciting hymns d singing. From twelve to one I am engaged in teaching the Monitors. t one the School is again opened and continued till ½ past two. In he afternoon after they have been about three quarters of an hour in lass I am teaching them Brown's Short Catechism alternately with a atechism in Rhyme after which they are exercised on the Abacus

I cannot forbear mentioning one circumstance connected ith my day School which at the time gave me pain. The very irst week of my keeping school I had been much prepossessed n favor of a little boy about 6 years old of this Property, named lexander Crossley. There appeared so much sweetness of temper d eagerness to learn as greatly delighted me and I fondly hoped that at no very distant period he would become an intelligent d useful boy. On the third of August I was told that he was dangerously ill. When I saw him I could scarcely believe him to be the same little boy that I had two days before seen running about in the full gaiety of childhood. When in health he was stout good featured and had a quick penetrating eye - now his countenance betrayed the marks of rapid disease - his eyes were sunk deep in their sockets his frame already emaciated, and a wild stare betrayed the near approach of death - he lingered two days more evidently in great pain when he departed into the presence of God. His death made a deep impression on my mind. I know that many others are slow to believe the reports that are circulated respecting the conversion of Children and while I write the Rev^{d} B W Noel's words, spoken to me not long before I left England, recur to my mind. He said ~~to me~~ - Be sure you are guarded in what you write to the Com^{d} at home - It has not unfrequently happened that some sensible expression of a child or some correct answer to an important Question has drawn forth language such as the following. I am glad such a child is made the subject of converting grace when in fact nothing of the kind had happened. Having had such a caution from so eminent a person and so close an observer of mankind and not myself being inclined to be too credulous I shall not nor could I with a clear conscience say that the little boy above named gave evidence of a renewed heart but I cannot help ntioning one or two circumstances which gave me much comfort

From the time he was taken sick till he died he was constantly talk about the School and wishing to be there. When I visited him on being told by his Mother that I was come to see him he appeared much delighted and with much earnestness desired that I would pray by him. I directed him to look up to that saviour who would be his comfort and support if he trusted in him. I do not consider that this little boy knew much of the nature of the Christian Religion still I cannot but hope favorably and I feel grateful to God that I had the opportunity of recommending him, both when well and on his death bed, to apply to that Saviour whose blood cleanseth from all sin.

On Tuesdays and Fridays I have an Adult evening School the average attendance is about 50. The Scholars pay for their own lights but as the attendance is large it does not fall heavy on them. The Evening Scholars have already made a perceptible improvement. At first the Alphabet class was large but in four nights I lessened it very materially by the following expedient. I made the class spell words with which they were well acquainted such as yams, peas, beans, corn &c they continued spelling each word till they knew the letters which composed it when I proceeded to another containing for the most part dift letters in this way I taught many their Alphabets in a very short time and with very little trouble I have tried the same system with the children but excepting the benefit naturally resulting from change it has entirely failed with them. After teaching is over in the Evening School I am reading short portions of the Pilgrims Progress clearing up the difficulties as I go and asking questions till they understand what I read. After this we conclude with a Hymn a short portion of Scripture and Prayer. I long much for a larger Place for my evening school I am willing however to be content and to do the best I can till a School House can be provided.

On the Sunday there has been a steady increase in the number attending divine Service but the people are still much inconvenienced for want of benches. The benches which are used in the day school I make some of the bigger boys take to Maryland on the Saturday and bring them back again on the Monday but even then there is not near enough; the deficiency is now however in part made up by some of the people bringing their own benches with them. During Public Worship the people are very orderly and I ~~[illegible]~~ am inclined to believe ~~[illegible]~~ attentive. I continue to conduct the service as I mentioned last Quarter Reading such prayers as a Layman may, altogether omitting the Communion, after which I endeavor, in as simple a manner as I can, to expound the Gospel. I can now address the Negros much more freely than I could when I first came to the country I am more anxious however to be prepared beforehand for I am daily more and more convinced of the absolute necessity of being very simple I have again and again read Todds Lectures Abbots Young Christian and some other little works published by the T.S. I have learned much from these little works both as to the manner of simplifying a subject and where to look for matter for illustration I am also much indebted to the work entitled the Children's Friend a selection of thirty Nos and one No for each month since I have been in this Country is all through if the Committee at home would supply me with the Vols of that work which have been published they would present me with a very useful publication which I have no doubt I could turn to good account. Many of the little stories in that work I find are very applicable in this Country to Adults as well as Children - but even if it be only for the day schools I hope the Society will not fail to supply me with what will be of real utility. I have also to acknowledge my thanks to the Author of two little works entitled the Xtn Visitor

My Sunday School at Moryland continues I am happy to say to prosper, I can also with much pleasure state that I have now reduced it to some degree of order. There are at present on the books 154 with the average attendance of 100 Rather a less number than I reported last Quarter. Many have left and others have joined. The number I have given above is taken from a reformed list so that I hope I can say that I have a much better school now than formerly. The Scholars attend with more regularity and I am not so subject to Visitors who just come for a Sunday or two to see what is going on and then disappear At first I could not get many of the Scholars to attend at 9 o'clock - now I have a much better school before service. Till very lately I found great difficulty in getting suitable Monitors for the different classes I still find a difficulty but I hope soon to overcome it as several of my day Scholars which I am training for Monitors are improving very fast and are already I hope beginning to interest themselves in teaching

For want of a better place I continue to use the Moryland Hospital on the Sunday but I really shall be glad to get away as soon as I can Mr French the Overseer has been behaving very bad; his conduct is notorious to all but Mr East his employer There is only one Barbecue between the Overseers house and the Hospital and as Mr French is a very officious person I have often come too much in contact with him I have told him plainly that as long as he continues in his evil practices he is not fit company for me, and had he the power I think he would throw obstacles in my way. Let what will come I consider that my duty is plain - The Revd W.K Betts saw when he was here how I was situated I cannot in any way connive at Mr French's doings if I did I should be doing violence to my conscience and throwing a stumbling block before the people. My Congregation too for the most part are anxious that there should be some neutral place for many of the people who come from different properties say and I think with some reason altho' I have done all I can to remove matters of complaint - that the [illegible] people consider others as intruders I have lately observed with regret that very few of the Moreland people remain at the school after servi

I am fully occupied the whole Sunday. At 9 o'clock I commence school at Moreland this with the service and school afterwa occupies me till 2 o'clock then as soon as I have taken a little refreshment I ride to Middleton distant about 3 miles but the road to it is very bad, the people however say they will mend it for me. I arrive at Middleton about ½ past 3 when I read the Evening service and expound the Epistle after which I have a school till night fall.

There are I consider at Middleton and its immediate neighbourhood about four hundred people. The overseer at Middleton has given up his house the partitions of which the people have knocked away so that now I have a nice house 45 ft by 16 well lighted and airy. Adjoining this house there is a little room which I occupy when at Middleton. I sleep at Middleton on Sunday and Thursday nights. On the Thursday I have opened an evening school. The present number of scholars is 70 mostly adults.

I will now relate a few things of a more general nature which have interested me during the Quarter. Before the first of August when I saw gangs of people at work in the fields I formerly could not suppress a feeling of terror for I thought I saw the remains of that wretched system which a few years before had made those people drink deeply of the cup of sorrow, and not without some fear that the people who had been so long oppressed by their masters would when they had a fair opportunity return evil for evil. Now I rejoice much when I see the people in the field for I know now that their laboring is the result of choice

During the month of August I heard continually the cry of despair from the Proprietors and Overseers - The country is ruined - Jamaica's sun is set. I used to say have patience the People will be at work in a little time. They answered we wish what you say may prove true but ~~I~~ we fear not - You have been but a short time in the Country - you have not yet learnt the Negro character. - They are a bad set of people - They shew no gratitude - They are thieves, and o sheer hypocrisy! they swear dreadfully and live in an immoral state - In many respects the character of the negro. But from whom did they learn many of these evil practices? Have the Proprietors and their Agents set them a good example?

On the near approach of the 1st of August hearing that the People were forming themselves into parties I thought it likely that many might be led into excesses I therefore proposed altho' late that I should have a party at my own house I had as many as I could well find room for there being about eighty present. They subscribed 1/8 each which sum with the little I could spare bought us a substantial Dinner and ½ a doz bottles of wine. The people were very orderly and when they went away they expressed themselves ~~so~~ in such a manner as led me to think they had been highly delighted - To me the time passed very agreeably we were occupied in singing prayers suitable for the day. I read the service appointed by the Lord in my own house it being too wet to go back to Moreland and afterwards I addressed those present on the necessity of being spiritually as well as temporally free. When about to sit down to dinner I was pleased ~~[illegible]~~ with the following circumstance. The Married people objected to sit with the unmarried. As however the harmony of the party would have been broken up if I allowed the Married People to eat their dinner first which I ~~[illegible]~~ discovered is the custom in this country: I sought to restore good order and I was happily successful. I said rising from the Table, for I had taken my seat, that I hated the ways of the fornicator as much as they and I entreated those whose ~~[illegible]~~ consciences pleaded guilty to leave off their bad way of life by getting married as soon as possible but as I believed there were many young persons who were not thus [illegible] I thought [illegible] innocent and guilty should both be treated in the same manner. I of course being single cannot allow myself to be excepted and therefore I shall wait till the Married People have finished their Dinner. This the Married People did not expect and rather than lose me they said they were willing that all should eat together. What made me pleased was the thought that marriage is now esteemed honorable and I do hope to see a great change in this respect before long.

The following circumstance will shew how superstitious the Negros yet are. Not long ago the head man at Monmouth Mount fell sick. He attributed his sickness to a woman living on the Property. It appears that not long before the ~~woman~~ man was taken sick he and the woman had quarrelled when she declared that she would not rest till she had killed him. She being considered by the people an Obea woman this threat was sufficient – the man was soon after taken sick. When I saw him his mind was much disturbed – he then positively affirmed to me that as he sat in his house he saw this woman approach him in a threatening attitude and that he had a long scuffle with her but that at length he beat her off – Soon afterwards the woman being near his dwelling he went up to her and tore from her, her pocket in which he said there was a horn containing a case with needles some eggs, sharks teeth and a variety of other Obea instruments – During his excitement he made a fire into which he threw the horn with its contents believing he said that he should be at the same time burning the Obea woman. In this fire he declared to me that he saw serpents Lizards Butterflies and a variety of other creatures – he also said that he firmly believed that he felt needles working out of his back.

I have had several conversations with him and on Saturday week he was here for about three hours after his return Mr Wiles told me that he was much better on the Monday after his being here he was well enough to go to Town but since his return I have not seen him I have since understood that he was advised not to come to me – he is I find a Baptist Leader I hope however that this charge against the Town Baptists may not be true. I heard on Sunday last that he was still far from well I have therefore made a promise to visit him soon. Believe me to remain, Revd Sirs and Gentlemen your obedient servant [illegible]

Mr Jones's Report

ay 11/39
A 1/0

To the Corresponding Committee of the Jamaica Auxiliary
Church Missionary Society.

Woodford Decr 31st 1838

Revd Sirs and Gentlemen,

It is with regret I inform you that my labors at Middleton are entirely suspended, my returns for this place also shew a much smaller average than the preceding Quarter: various causes have occasioned this falling off which I will mention. Previous to my doing so however I will state my reasons for having given up Middleton. I feel satisfied the Comme will see the necessity I lay under.

Mr Mais Overseer at Middleton promised previous to my going there, to have a room adjoining the Building where I held Service and School fitted up for me, this he did, and for some time I slept in it when I went to Middleton, but one day on my arrival I found the room all in confusion; not only had Negros slept in it, but they had actually wetted the bed cloathes — that night I slept in Mr Mais' house, being afraid to go home I afterwards visited the place more than once and found the room in the same condition. Mr Mais said I was always welcome to a bed in his house but this offer I did not chose to accept and I think I was justified in refusing. I discovered but not till after I had visited Middleton for some time, that Mr Mais was living in fornication: being an unmarried man myself and being determined to avoid the "very appearance of evil" I at once concluded that I had better not sleep in his house. Mr Mais told me he was very sorry for what had happened, but as he did not again get the room put in order I have reason to doubt his sincerity: he cares nothing himself about Religion I was invited to visit Middleton from mere selfish motives I do not so much wonder therefore at his after conduct.

The Middleton people did not like the arrangement Mr Mais wished to enter into with them- they were therefore scattered here and there wherever they could obtain higher wages than he offered them — this quite disconcerted him.

As I do not wish to blame Mr Mais more than necessary what I am about to relate may be some slight extenuation of his fault. When he first took charge of Middleton the Negros were sleeping in his house and it was some time before he could get rid of them, he assured me that for considerably some time he used to rise early in the Morning and visit every room in the house with a large stick in his hand. The overseer who had charge of the Property previously, now I am sorry to say too near me, appears to have had no regard to decency whatever - he used I have been told to encourage the people about the Premises, and where he now is he still continues to act much in the same way. I heard the other day that a Neighbouring Overseer calling rather late at his house and being invited to take a bed accepted the invitation: over them he said there were a number of people men and women lying indiscriminately on the floor. - The noise they [illegible] and the disgusting filthiness of the room he was shewn into was such that he was obliged to leave

Mr Mais assured me, and I believed him, that he did not know of the Negro's sleeping in my room till afterwards therefore of course he could not help it, but he certainly could, had he chosen, soon have put the room in order again.

There is yet another very cogent reason why I do not visit Middleton - the road thither is a private one it was dangerous to travel it before the rains, - now it is at the risk of life - once I was in imminent danger of being precipitated down a very dangerous gully, two of the horse's legs were over the narrow pathway; it was at a bend in the road. I had sufficient presence of mind to slacken the bridle and to force the horse - a powerful effort brought us safe across the bend. I have had three or four other very narrow escapes. I am by no means a timid rider but I do assure the Comee that I am now really afraid to go to Middleton. The people previous to my visiting them promised to repair the road I am afraid however it will be some time, things being so unsettled at Middleton, before they perform their promise if they do at all. I have this consolation - there is abundance of work for me here.

I will now ~~proceed~~ state some of the principal causes why the average attendance at the Sunday and Day Schools has been so low

1 As I have heard of the people of other stations so have I experienced here many who were drawn from the novelty of having a School near their own homes to attend for a time are now returned to their former slothful habit of spending a great part of the Sabbath in idleness and sleep.

2 The rains this Yr have been very heavy, and of longer continuance, many old inhabitants say, than has been known for many years. One Sabbath only 25 attended and I must say I scarcely expected that small number For weeks I had a very small attendance at the Day School and not unfrequently I felt it to be my duty to send the children away before the School hours had expired lest they should be deluged with rain - sometimes the rain came very suddenly and the children were obliged to remain till late. It may easily be conceived that what with the dirt children invariably make in wet weather and the rain penetrating in about twenty places through the shingles that my little cottage was in a sad mess

3. There is another cause which it is natural to suppose has tended much to make the average attendance at the day School so low. During the time Mrs Corner lay dangerously ill the Revd W H Betts desired me to remain at the Grove I was there nearly a fortnight and on my return home it took me another fortnight to visit the different Gentn in the neighbourhood and those residing in Kingston who had property in the District. I did not succeed to my wish I have however about £130 promised. The subscription list is at present with the Revd A Campbell who has promised to subscribe himself and also endeavour to get his neighbours to do the same.

4 Another great inconvenience felt on the Sunday during the rains was that the water soaked through the rotten shingles in many places making every thing damp and uncomfortable.

5 The Congregation also highly resented Mr Ffrench's conduct: for several weeks he kept a flock of about fifty sheep in the yard leading to the house in which I hold service, which was sometimes cleaned on the Sunday Morn at other times the people had to walk through the dirt - this inconvenience is no longer felt the sheep having for some time, been sent away.

6 One Sunday soon after my arrival at Maryland I observed a man on the Barbecue who appeared to be shunned by every body I soon learned that he was a Police man and that he had come to serve notices on the people who were not working - on that day I had only four of Maryland people and a very small attendance from other places. It being Sunday I was not at all sorry the Policeman lost his prey. I have not been able to ascertain if he did intend to serve notices had he seen the people he waited for on the Sabbath but during the week I saw some of the Maryland people: when asked why so few attended on the Sunday - the answer was, we were afraid of the Policeman.

It is quite evident that the Negroes are no longer an oppressed people. In many instances they have acted wrong since they became free I have not failed to tell them so - things are in a very unsettled state at Maryland - the people detest their Overseer - all will be glad of a remove from the place were service is now performed I look forward with much pleasure to the time when I hope to be on a more independent footing. Masters I consider have acted in many instances very indiscreetly very decidedly wrong. The People also resenting former injuries and just tasting the sweets of liberty have run into an extreme. The least act on my part even a visit to a Proprietor appears to engender suspicion

When any one comes to me for advice I give it to the best of my ability but it always has and I hope ever will be against my feelings to mix myself up too much with secular matters. I feel much the delicate situation in which I am placed and pray for strength to be enabled to act in the Spirit of the Gospel. More than once I had almost come to the determination altogether to abandon Maryland and hold service in my own house - a great many more would attend I am well aware but the inconvenience would be where should I put them?

I will conclude my report ~~by~~ with a few extracts from Journal

Novr 13th. Went to day with Robert the former Constable to traverse the bounds of the Property - he was particularly careful to shew me a rotten Post. I asked him if he was sure that that marked the line - he said yes. And ~~how~~ is it that you so well remember it after so long a time has expired? O Massa him, meaning the Survey catch me here and have me flog quite hard Massa - him make [illegible] down dere, pointing [illegible], me no forget dat post [illegible]

I was surprised and disgusted. Subsequent enquiries brought me acquainted with other instances of the like - I have reason to believe that it was a common practice during the days of Slavery and yet some Proprietors dare say that the negroes were far happier ~~th~~ at that time than they are now What! happier when they were liable from the wanton cruelty of their Masters, to be flogged severely merely to make them remember the bounds of the Property on which they lived? May there never be such a state of things again to make them happy! Did their frequent rebellions prove their happy state?

Decr 5 Went to Kingston to Quarterly Prayer Meeting - one of the happiest days I have spent in Jamaica for some time past how cold my affections! How stupified my conscience! But now what a happy change what comfort what hope - what joy - surely God was with us of a truth - previous to my leaving England, where the means of grace abounded, I scarcely thought it possible that a single meeting could be so beneficial. God grant that my present comfort may continue!

* On this the last day of the year it affords matter of heartfelt thankfulness to be able to say that since the 5th I have enjoyed more of Religion than the previous part of the Quarter And I cannot refrain from humbly suggesting to the Comee the propriety of recommending similar District Prayer Meetings throughout the Island.

Decr 9th Returning from visiting a sick person, since I am happy to say recovered, I met one of my scholars in the road chased by his Mother who had a large stick in her hand as soon as she saw me she dropped the stick I of course stopped and enquired what was the matter - the boy had committed a trifling fault. After cautioning the Mother against using too violent means - (a caution highly necessary for Parents in this country flog unmercifully, I was about to proceed - when the poor boy ran before the horse and seized the bridle and cried out the tears again beginning to flow O Massa Massa Mammy no forgive - beg for me Massa! I soon satisfied him by saying to his Mother you will forgive him this time. O yes my sweet Massa me no flog if you say it wrong.

I mention this circumstance as tending to shew that the Lambs committed to my care are beginning to place confidence in me - harsh measures &c are very repugnant to my feelings, I hope to make my children love me.

Decr 30th After service I was much struck with the following remark made by a man, I have reason to hope, who is setting his face Zionward: That Barbecue looks different from what it ~~used~~ did formerly - people used to be working hard on it on the Sunday. At the moment there were some of those on it who had just attended service [illegible] clothed and [illegible] enjoying the sacred day of rest.

CW/028/23

Isaac Cork

Sept. 10/40
13
A

Woodford December 30th 1839

To the Comee of the Jamaica Ch Misy Society

Revd Sirs and Gentlemen

For a considerable time past I have been very unwell and it has been with difficulty that I have attended to my ordinary duties I therefore hope a short report will be excused as I am trying to recruit during the Xmas Holidays that I may be enabled in a short time to continue my labors with fresh vigor.

Day School

On Books from last Qr	87
Admitted	7
	94
struck off for non attendance	20
remaining	74
Average Attendance	49
Sunday School	79

The constant heavy weather which we have had during the Qr has caused great irregular in the attendance at the Sunday School.

The Children of the Day School have attended much better than I could expect. At one time upwards of twenty were on the sick list from having got wet.

I have been waiting the whole Qr for the Deputation to form an Association, as yet I have not said a word to the people fearing it might spoil the effect of the meeting when the Deputation came. The Comee will have the kindness to inform me how to proceed as I think in the event of no Association being attempted I might get a few to subscribe to the Society.

Woodford: Dec 38
Report by Mr J. Cork

CW/028/74

Report of a visit of inspection to the late stations of the Church Missionary Society in the Parish of Manchester made at the request of the Revd N Ashby- Secretary.

[illegible] 1827
Feb 21
C M

Finding it practicable to leave home four days after the receipt of the Secretary's communication and enclosure of copies of resolutions from the Parent Committee I resolved at once to proceed to Manchester. My ride of one hundred miles has resulted in the following observations and suggestions and to which the Secretary is requested to call the attention of the other members of Committee.

1 I visited Old England keeping prominently in view the 4th Resolution of the Parent Comee and a suggestion of our Secretary- "the last may be sold- there is I believe a good lot of land which might be sold out in small lots."

On arriving I found the house occupied by a respectable looking woman named Eleanor Thomas. She informed me she had taken care of the premises ever since the Missionaries had ceased to occupy them- that the late Secy had employed her to look after the place and keep the furniture in order- that she had been paid a portion of her wages only, as agreed upon- and that since the removal of the furniture when she was told her wages must cease she had of choice occupied and taken the best care of, the premises. This my inspection made evident- the buildings being less deteriorated than many others I have seen after the lapse of a much shorter period of nonresidence. I asked when, for what purpose, and by whom, the furniture had been removed. She told me the Revd Mr Littlejohn had taken possession of the furniture by order she believed of the late Secy. and that he had sold the greater portion of it and had sent the remainder to Ellstree. She could give me no information whatever respecting the land.

I now proceeded to the residence of Mr Williamson the son of the late Proprietor hoping by this step to obtain such definite information as would enable me to suggest the most practicable method of fulfilling the wishes of the Parent Comee. This information I soon obtained and it was of such a nature as to destroy all my hopes of its disposal for the benefit of the Society. I found it was not Old England which had been sold to the Society- but only the dwelling house and 50 acres of land [illegible] the quantity of which he told me, and as I had examined the la thing while at Old England I at once knew its marketable value was very small

only I fear would find purchasers at a low price if offered for sale. Being on

I fear the late Com^e were neglectful unless the purchase involved a very moderate out-

indeed, the house and 50 acres of land conveyed to the society was conditional viz,

under the express stipulation that it was to be in trust for religious and educational pur-

poses *only*. If this information be correct, and I see no reason to doubt it, it becomes

obvious I think that the Com^e will have to deal with it as a whole under the 3rd resolution;

I would suggest, in this way, if possible. That advantage be taken of the bill now

before the House of Assembly for the establishment and sustentation of Schools so soon

as it becomes law to transfer the property to the Island for School purposes. A portion

of the surplus material the premises being large might be disposed of, and the land

the part might probably be apportioned in small lots on a lease for three lives each

lessee paying four or six shillings per Ann towards the expenses of the School. This plan was

found *to work well* at Rural Hill, and I would hint by the way that I feel persuaded

the Society is entitled to some pounds per Ann. from the parties thus located there as

the leases were I believe granted *in the name and on behalf of the Society*. If this

plan be practicable for Old England the supporters of the Society would at least have

this consolation - that the money paid for the place had not been altogether spent in vain

nor the delay in seeking to make it available a very great evil.

The money received for the furniture will it is to be hoped, be accounted

for by the parties to whom the Com^e will appeal under the 2nd resolution.

2 Ellstree - This place might I hope be made available in

the same manner as Old England only at this place there is neither spare land

nor material. The land I find was a present to the Soc^y. but it is stated the

giver had no ~~title~~ but be this as it may, the gift was for a specific purpose.

I was informed that a School had very recently been kept here but that the

Rev^d Mr Robinson the Island Curate by whom it was supported had taken away

the master, his services being more urgently required near his Church. The

buildings are by no means in bad condition and might at once be made available

for school purposes should the bill, as it is generally expected, become law. I could

which was the original or transferred furniture had been disposed of

I shall be willing, if it be thought desirable, to appeal to the former and p
Island Curate, or any other person likely to be able to give correct information in order to as
certain this but would suggest the Com^ee in its collective capacity through their Secy could
best do it.

3 Prattville. My visit to this station was full of deep interest
as well as anxious solicitude. Here as might be expected there is a moderate quantity of
furniture and some books. I took an inventory of neither. My occupation while there, whether
it will be so considered, was of more importance. Need I say that the neat and commodious
though very unpretending Sanctuary of the Most High – the large number of School Children 102
of Sunday Scholars 160, of Communicants 358, of Candidates for Co 80, of the knowledge of the
fact that the congregation generally must be very large to admit of this, and that there must
be a cause for all these were matters which occupied me.

I found the humble and zealous teacher much altered and
in the conversations I held with him it was very evident that God's holy word hath been his solace
in the midst of his very severe afflictions – his rapidly approaching hoary head is rather the effe
of these afflictions as a husband and father and his own severe illness than the effect of age
The people of Manchester owing to the Parish having been principally given up to co
growing are poor – but little money circulates among them – their noble exertions therefore on beh
of their beloved and venerable teacher are deserving of the highest praise. No sooner did
they learn that the cause of all the sickness had been traced to the unhealthiness of the
residence so far as human skill could determine than they resolved to erect another on
residence on a healthy spot a few yards distant – that building is now in a state of forwardness
and will be a fit habitation for Mr Byrne and his family in a few weeks. Of seeing all these
things my heart ached when I reflected that I could not do less as a Christian brother
than make known to him all the Secy had revealed to me as to his actual prospects and position
at Prattville. While performing this duty however my prayer was that an All merciful God
would so order things that so beloved a Teacher and so beloved and interesting a people mig
not be called upon to part and I resolved that I would at least do my part to avert so
great an evil to all parties. Twenty four hours had elapsed from the time I first stated
to him the object of my visit ere I had fully imparted all I knew. The result of
the interview and all I agreed to propose to the Com^ee respecting Prattville, keeping the com
lications as much as possible in view, and earnestly ask their cooperation I now feel it to b
my duty to make known

Our poor brother made to me the following statements – That when he the Society it was known that after a lapse of five years he would have been entitled he remained attached to the Army to a pension of 2/6 per day for life, and being 2nd non commissioned officer also a prospect of speedy promotion. That he has letters to shew that Members of the Jamaica Comee made him to understand that the Society's provision if he remained faithful was also for life - that he never took one step nor did one thing without the direction or order of persons authorized by the Society - that that he had grown grey in the service of the Society but that nevertheless if required he would go if it must be so to another part of the world as their agent but that his earnest desire was to live and die amongst the people at Porteville - that when the Parent Comee knew all he could not believe they would cast him off but if they did then all this meek and devoted man of God asked was that he might be permitted to occupy the station and have the use of the furniture and books so long as he performed the duties and he would trust to the Providence of God for food and raiment for himself and family. Rather than leave his people he had declined an offer of more than two hundred a year with advantages although his own stipend had been reduced one half - this he had hoped would have been continued to him and he yet trusted the Comee appointed would do what they could to obtain in some way or other assistance that his people might not be left destitute.

It was to me a source of joy to declare that I would do what I could and I trust that notwithstanding the present unsettled state of things and consequent difficulty of raising the smallest sum that we may in some way or other be able to afford aid. If the resolution of the Parent Comee be final as regards required aid for Jamaica might not some friends of missions in England be yet got to assist him, or might not the Comee be at least induced to afford to an old agent ~~[illegible]~~ a retiring pension equal to that to which he would have been entitled in another walk of life?

It is hoped the Secy on his part will not delay to obtain the opinion of the Comee and as soon as practicable hasten to impart to Mr Byrne, if a prospect of any the least aid may be afforded, what will cause hope to predominate in a mind Now the thought of approaching penury must greatly oppress a brother already [illegible] [illegible] down by years of arduous services, battling on half his former income, and the suffering [illegible] by much family and [illegible]

[illegible] Cooke

[illegible] 3. 1849

CWI/028/7

WEST INDIES MISSION.

C

W/O 29 ~~27~~

Rev. Edmund CORNER

(Jamaica)

Letters. 1837–8

Recd June 15/37 X

Grove, parish of St Andrews
Island of Jamaica
2d May 1837.

My Dear Sir,

Ere this I have no doubt you have been duly apprised of our safe arrival after a tedious voyage of ten weeks all but two days. – During this time we often recollected the Revd Mr Jowett's lecture on patience, and found the neceſsity of exercising it. – I believe we were all enabled to bow submiſsively to the will of God, and were resigned to this little trial. We felt very thankful when we arrived, and grateful for all the loving-kindneſs which had been vouchsafed to us.

Of course, it will be unneceſsary for me to say any thing in reference to my appointment to the charge of the Normal School, as you will have received official notice of that. – I write now to inform you that since my arrival here, it has pleased the Lord, no doubt in mercy, to remove from us the youngest of our children, and to take it unto himself. – This has been a severe trial to his mother as well as to myself so soon after our arrival, but I trust that it may prove a sanctified trial. – Drummond Bagot, as you are aware, was very ill when we left London, but his health improved during the voyage, and we had great hopes that he would have been spared to us. – After our arrival in Kingston, he again began to droop, and gradually became worse, till, on the morning of the 5th of April, the Lord removed him out of this wilderness of bitter waters; now I believe he is present with the Lord. — He was buried the next day (4th of April) on the Grove lands, the funeral service was read by the Revd. Messrs. Panton & Williams, and the Seminarists sang a hymn before and one after the funeral. — It was a commencement to the trials which we may expect, but we trust that the Lord will enable us to endure as good soldiers of Jesus Christ.

It will be unnecessary for me to lengthen this Epistle, as all other particulars will be conveyed to you through another and the proper channel. —

I think it my duty to inform you that the Mattresses which Mr. Coney said he had put on board for us were never found. — The Captn. of the vessel had put a double sofa into the Cabin with a mattress on it, which Mr. Coney thought might serve us instead, and on that account he said he had put them in the gun room; but after we were at sea two or three weeks, we found that we required them, and were surprised to hear that they were not on board. — Every search was made then, and on the unloading of the vessel, but in vain. It is possible that they have been left at the wharf, for the Captn. told us that he had to enter all our luggage himself, or we should have sailed without it, Mr. Coney not having done so in time. — I mention this circumstance, in order that, if Mr. Coney should charge them, you may deduct their price. — We had no mattresses or pillows except for the children.

I beg you will convey my most respectfu
regards to the Revd. Mr. Jowett, Dr. Doran and Mr. Woodwar
and to any other members of Committee to whom
I may be known. – We crave an interest in all
your prayers, that that work of the Lord committe
to us may prosper in our hands.

I remain

Dear Sir

Your Most Obedt. Servt.

E Corner

PS. If there are any parcels or letters lying at the Mission House for me, or at Mr. Young's, I should be obliged if Mr. Northover would forward them in a parcel first ship, addressed to the care of Mr. King, Church Missionary House, Hanover Street, Kingston.

Forwarded by
WK Betts.

I beg you will convey my most respectful
regards to the Revd Mr Jowett, Mr [illegible] and Mr [illegible]
and to any other members of Committee to whom
I may be known, — the same interest in all
good purposes, that the work of the Lord commits
[illegible] prosper in our hands

Single

2/2

Dandeson Coates Esqr
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street,
London

p Packet

KINGSTON JAMAICA

15 JUL 1837

[illegible] there were any papers or letters [illegible]
should be obliged if Mr Matthews would forward
them in a parcel by [illegible] ships, addressed to the care
of [illegible]

Grove, May 2/37
Mr Cornet

16

C W/029/1

8 [illegible] Sept. 1837

4

Grove, St Andrew's, ~~Jamaica~~,
19th June, ~~1837~~.

My Dear Sir,

I have just received a letter per post from Captain Anderson, of the Barque Tropic, at that date lying off Savannah la Mar, which entirely clears Mr Coney from all blame in regard to the missing mattresses. The fault is Captain Anderson's; for before I wrote you, I had waited till he had completely unloaded his vessel, when he assured me there were no mattresses of mine on board, neither had any ever been received for me. The following is an extract from his letter; — dated 1st June: —

"My Dear Sir, — I discovered by mere accident "yesterday that the missing mattresses belonging to "you were on board. My steward has always "been guilty of misunderstanding my directions, "not intentionally, but from want of intellect, or "some other cause, I cannot explain. In the "present instance he had taken it into his head "that I ordered him to unpack them and put them "in Dr Goodwin's bed, where they have been all along "laying snug. — I am truly glad that the discovery "has been made, as the poor man whom you "blamed was certainly innocent." — I

I feel sorry that such a mistake should have occurred, for Mr. Coney's sake; but I believe that I acted as cautiously as I could do, and wrote not till the veſsel had sailed from Kingston, and it appeared impoſsible that they could ever cast up from that quarter. — I trust, that this explanation may remove the blame which has so undeservedly been attached to Mr. Coney.

I suppose that you have received the mournful intimation of Brother Mc. Arthur's death. How soon he has been called from that field of labour on which he had so recently entered! We were for some time very intimate friends, and I believe we have no reason to sorrow as those without hope. He has entered into the rest which remaineth for the people of God. May I be "also ready."

I am as yet enjoying tolerable health, as well as my remaining child; but Mrs. Corner suffers much from debility. I trust, however, that by the good bleſsing of our God, she may soon gain strength.

I say nothing here on the subject of my labours, as my Report of the Normal will be sent you, I suppose, in due course through the Committee, and this letter is on buſineſs of a different description, regarding which it is neceſsary I should write direct.

I am My Dear Sir, Yours in the Lord

E. Corner

Per Packet, 26th June 1837.

D. Coates, Esqr

2/2 Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street,
London.

KINGSTON
JU 26
1837
JAMAICA

Grove, July 19/37
Mr. C. Corner

35

CW/029/2

Recd Sep. 25/37

A

Normal Seminary, Grove,
St. Andrew's, Jamaica,
30th June 1837

Reverend and Honoured Gentlemen,

Having completed the period of three months in the charge which you have been pleased to commit to me, I obey the instructions I have received from the Revd. W. H. Betts, in attempting to lay ~~you~~ before you a Repor of the present state of the Normal Seminary, and to give you some account of what we are endeavouring to do for the spiritual improvement of the surrounding neighbourhood. Before doing so, however, it may be well to lay before you some circumstances connected with my introduction to this important charge, from which you will draw the gratifying conclusion that the labours of the Revd. Mr. Haensel had not been in vain, but had been blessed to the apprentices of the property on which he resided.

When you, Gentlemen, intimated to me that it would be adviseable that I should see the manner in which the Institution was conducted by Mr. H., I took the opportunity afforded me of accompanying him to the Villa de Medici, the house then rented by you for the Normal Seminary. The first evening I was there I was much gratified by being present at a meeting of about 60 Negroes, of all ages, who met for the double purpose of learning Psalmody, and joining in Evening Prayer. This meeting was held twice a-week, and those who attended, of whom Mr. H. kept a list, had learnt 20 Hymns and suitable tunes. At this meeting, they were taught these hymns, and it was concluded by a short exposition of Scripture, and prayer. From the near vicinity of the Negro-houses to the Villa, he was able to have Evening Prayer always public, which seemed pretty well and regularly attended. You are aware that one very large ~~house~~ hall of that house was devoted to the sacred purpose of a Chapel, where he held divine service twice every Lord's-Day. I was privileged to be present on the last Sabbath of his connection with that station and my present charge. I believe the people were all aware that the Seminary was to be removed, and that that was the last opportunity they would have of meeting together in that place. About 10 o'clock the people began to assemble, and half an hour afterwards Mr. Haensel entered the Chapel and gave out that Hymn commencing with,

"Come, ye sinners, poor and wretched,
"Weak and wounded, sick and sore,"

which was sung as harmoniously as any European congregation could have sang it. At the conclusion of the singing, he attempted to commence the service, but his feelings choked his utterance: he was so much overcome, that he descended from the reading-desk, and begged of me to read the service. At this time the people were all in a state of excitement; — it was a scene of weeping among men, women and children. I retired from the Chapel with him, and begged him to summon strength to go through the service. He again ascended, and began to read, but when he came to "Dearly Beloved Brethren," his own feelings and those of the congregation seemed so to correspond, that all again burst into tears. He then entreated of me to read the service, and seeing it was not likely he would be soon composed, I acceded to his wish. After I had read the morning service, Mr H. read the Communion Service, and after he had given out another hymn, he commenced his sermon, his text being, "His blood be ~~up~~on us and on our children." – Matth. xx 25. — He concluded his discourse in a most affectionate and affecting manner, and when he began to pronounce the bleſsing the scene of grief baffles description. For a long time after we left the chapel, the sounds of bitter weeping continued for a length of time. In the afternoon, Mr Haensel read divine service, and presented the gift of the British and Foreign Bible Society to 12 persons who had learnt to read in the short period of 11 months. Four men had only attended two evenings in the week; three little boys had only attended two days in the week, two hours each day; five (3 women and 2 little girls) had only attended at the Sunday School, but all could read the bleſsed Word of God, of which they gave proof to the congregation aſsembled. The people seemed all aware of the cause of the Seminary being removed, viz, the Society having purchased a more commodious & convenient residence, and many of them expreſsed their willingneſs to attend whatever means of grace there might be at the Grove, although they would have a distance of 4 miles to walk. I have been thus minute, that the Society may know that the labours of their servant was not confined to the Seminarists alone. I trust the Lord will succeed those labours with his divine bleſsing, without which nothing is strong, nothing is holy.

And now, Gentlemen, I must turn to the more immediate objects of my charge. You are aware that the number is small, amounting only to six, but still I trust that this will not lead you to relax in your endeavours by this, as by all means, to extend the Redeemer's kingdom. During the short period of three months that I have been over them, I can say, that upon the whole, I have been well pleased with their conduct and behaviour. Certainly there have been instances in which their natural dispositions have obtained the mastery, but, upon being affectionately reprimanded and reasoned with, they have readily acknowledged their fault, and with one voice, asked my forgiveness. — I have lately spoken a great deal to them about the necessity of reading much and studiously, for the purpose of informing their minds, and all capable of doing so, have manifested their desire to profit by my advice. You will no doubt be surprised when I state, that one gave evident proof of a desire to profit, by requesting the loan of my copy of Burkitts on the New Testament, that he might read it through. I granted the request, but expressed my fears that it was rather a weighty volume to commence with; but on that score he seemed to have no fears, and accordingly commenced to the perusal of it. He has most faithfully read through Matthew, with all the explanations and reflections, and is now reading Mark. As a proof of his sincerity, he is taking large extracts as he goes along. It is necessary that I should state that all this he does in his leisure hours, which are very few. Another is reading the Commentary from Henry and Scott, as published by the Religious Tract Society, as studiously — also taking extracts. The others, except one, are also reading books through, though not of such a weighty description, yet of a description calculated to improve their minds.

It may not be out of place to mention here the course of instruction pursued in the Institution, which is similar to that adopted by Mr Haensel. At 7 we meet for morning worship, which consists of singing a hymn, reading the morning Psalms for the day responsively, and a few verses of Scripture in regular order, concluding with prayer. Geography and Grammar fill up the time till breakfast-time. After breakfast, and till 3 o'clock (except on three days of the week, when two hours are spent in teaching the day-school). they are engaged in composition, writing and cyphering. From 3 to 4 is spent in reading and spelling. We then dismiss till Six, in which interval they are engaged in learning a set task from a Catechism, and in dining. If they have any time to spare, they spend it in reading or dressing a little garden, which they each have entrusted to them. After six, we spend the time in reading and singing (except on two evenings in the week, when some Apprentices come to be instructed); - at 8 we have family prayer, conducted upon the same plan as the morning worship, which concludes the day. I expound the portions of Scripture read both morning and evening, as plainly and practically as I can, and question them upon it according to the Lesson System. Since I came among them, we have gone through in this way the last 10 chapters of the Acts of the Apostles, the Epistle to the Romans, and the 1st Epistle to the Corinthians. We are now reading the Book of Genesis in the Morning, and the 2d Epistle to the Corinthians in the Evening. They pay great attention to the explanations given, and recollect what is taught them at these services. - I shall now detail their progress and their abilities successively in the order of their standing in the Institution.

1. John Prince. - This young man is the oldest pupil, though not the oldest boy. He was the first the Society placed in the Normal Institution, and has now been here 17 months. His progress is respectable. He reads and spells very well, though he has not yet entirely overcome the predilection for sounding d instead of th. He writes pretty good large and half-text hands, and not a bad small hand, and I think a little more practice will make him a very ~~good~~ good writer. In Arithmetic he has proceeded as far as Simple

Proportion, and has a tolerably good notion of cyphering. He has a good knowledge of Sacred Music, and generally sings a third voice. His general conduct is good: at times he manifests that he naturally possesses a short temper, which, though it occasionally shews itself, he in general strives to keep under.

2. Thomas Nichols — the second pupil admitted into the Institution. He has been here since April 1836, a period of 14 months. He is a steady persevering boy. — Although he possesses not that quickness which I should like to see, yet there is a solidity and perseverance in his character which enables him to overcome all difficulties without the least murmuring or complaining. He is a good reader, and can spell well. He writes a fair hand, but requires improvement in small-hand. In Arithmetic he has proceeded as far as Practice, and has a most excellent notion of figures: he seems fully to understand all he does. He also has a good knowledge of Sacred Music, and sings Base. — His conduct is uniformly steady and consistent. I feel a very great regard for him and look forward in the hope of his becoming an useful and steady Teacher. I sometimes indulge the hope that the Society may consider him worthy of farther advancement. — He seems to be possessed of a mind well suited for study. He is reading the Commentary from Henry and Scott, published by the Religious Tract Society, and is making selections and copying them as he goes along. I have great hopes that he is pious, but he is naturally so still and quiet that it is difficult to say decidedly; — appearances are in his favour.

3. John Tollemache. — This was the third pupil received into the Seminary, and came at the same time as Thomas Nichols. He also is making good progress.

He reads and spells well. He writes a very good hand, and has a very good knowledge of figures. He has proceeded as far as practice, but in order to perfect him in what he had previously gone through, I have made him go back a little. He, too, understands Sacred Music, and sings a third voice. He is naturally quick. His general conduct is very good. He possesses a very good temper. — He has a good deal of boyish playfulness about him; but upon the whole I may sum up his character as a very good boy, and one whom I hope will yet prove an useful teacher.

4. John Panton Osborne. — The fourth received into the Seminary. He has been 12 months in the Institution. He reads very well, and spells better than any of the other boys. He writes a very good hand, and in Arithmetic he has proceeded as far as Reduction, and has a tolerable knowledge of figures. He knows a little of Sacred Music, and I think is susceptible of farther improvement in the science. His conduct is most gratifying. He is of an obliging and affectionate disposition. He is intelligent and pious. I believe he has a good deal to struggle with in his natural temper, but he struggles effectually, and succeeds, by the help of divine grace, in overcoming it. He is another of whom I have great hopes that he will prove a valuable acquisition to the Society, and will become an ~~[illegible]~~ useful teacher. — He is the one who, as I before mentioned, is reading Burki on the New Testament

5. Peter Smith — This is the fifth pupil received. He has been 7 months under the Society. He reads well, and can spell tolerably. He is not a good writer, but is improving fast. In Arithmetic, he is doing

questions in Compound Subtraction, but has a very poor notion of figures. It is quite a labour for him to understand some very simple questions. He has not yet learnt the notes of music, but sings very well by the ear. His understanding is good: he has a good knowledge of the meaning of words, and is fond of, and understands Geography a little. Indeed they are all fond of Geography, but it is difficult to get them to understand it well. In Grammar they make poor progress, but I hope I shall succeed in imparting a little knowledge of that to them. — Of his general conduct I cannot speak so favourably. He has not a good temper: he is rather obstinate, and frequently gets into disgrace — rather quarrelsome with his brethren, though, when he is reproved for it, he expresses sorrow, and promises amendment. He is just now under my displeasure for a serious fault, namely, for kissing the Bible, and imitating the form of an oath in a Court, in order to satisfy one of the brethren that he was stating truth, when that Brother did not require such a mode of proof. I consider it my duty to mention this, as it manifests a thoughtlessness which I had not expected. I have talked very seriously to him, and pointed out to him the want of reverence both for God and his word which such an act manifested, and have shewn him that truth should be such a prevailing grace among the Boys of this Institution, that all such things as oaths must be unnecessary. I hope it may have a good effect upon him, and that his future behaviour may be such as becometh the Gospel of Christ. If the Lord is pleased to give him grace to overcome these evils of the "natural man," he will yet become an useful and active teacher, possessing, as he does, a quickness of understanding in most things, which, if sanctified, will prove valuable.

6. Simpson McKenzie, – the last who has entered the Institution. He has been 5 months in the Normal School – two under Mr. Haensel, and three under myself. I am sorry that of him I cannot give a favourable account: In learning and in understanding he is very deficient, while he is filled with much pride and selfconceit. I have had much trouble with him on this account. He is a very bad reader, and as for spelling, I have been obliged to give him small cards from which to learn words of three letters; he is now only learning words of five letters. I have also exercised him well in the meanings of these little words, of which he was lamentably ignorant. In Arithmetic, he makes slow progress. You will think it strange when I tell you that he can understand short division, but all that I can do I cannot get him to understand long. I have put him back again to simple addition, and he has now got up to multiplication. He is improving in writing, but does not write well. Music he knows nothing of; he can hardly join in singing at family worship, and as for Grammar and Geography these are above his comprehension at present whatever they may be. Notwithstanding all these defects, I believe him to be a converted child of God, but the "natural man" has a continual struggling for the mastery, and too often succeeds. Being a Maroon, and the son of a Colonel of Maroons, he thinks himself a person of importance, and frequently acts as if he was so, and it takes all my argumentative powers to convince him that he is nobody, for he seems at times far above argument. Sometimes he humbly confesses his ignorance, and

acknowledges that he never knew his ignorance till I came and made him spell, and tell the meaning of little words. He is whimsical and fond of dress, though in reference to the latter, I think what I have said to him on that subject has had the effect of making him a little more satisfied. He has lately had what, in his opinion, has been a dreadful affliction, namely a sore foot: he thought there was no person so ill as himself. One proof of his superstition I must give. He ~~t~~ asked permission to dress his foot one night a little before the bell was rung for prayers. I refused, and told him he must wait till after prayers. He replied that he would like to dress it before the stars came out, as wounds must always be dressed before star-light, or they would not heal quickly. — It is hardly necessary to add that I took this opportunity of pointing out the folly and wickedness of such superstition, and of course refused his request. This is one of a number of instances which might be adduced as proofs of his great ignorance. I have thought it necessary to be thus faithful in my account of this boy, as I have little hopes that he will be of any great service as a schoolmaster, without much time, trouble and expence. He is now about 20 years of age. I shall not relax in my endeavours to make something of him, but if I fail, the Committee will not be disappointed by any hopes that I have held forth. If I should be deceived, and he should ~~be~~ yet prove useful, then may the praise and the glory be unto the Lord alone.

And now, Gentlemen, I think I have laid before you as faithful and particular an account of the Institution as in my power. As regards health, we have much reason to be thankful. One boy has been ill with measles, as well as with an eruption of the skin of an offensive nature. He is now getting better. The ailments of the others have been of a slight nature. Simpson McKenzie is at present labouring under a dimness of sight for which I shall have to get advice.

In addition to the duties devolving upon me in the charge of the Boys, we have a Sunday Schoo which meets at 9 in the morning, and continues till church-time (11 o'clock), and again at 2, and continues till about 4, having but one service in the parish church, wh is conducted by the Revd. W. K. Betts, when at home. — Dur his absence we have had service only once in the church. On the other Sunday I conducted a sort of family prayer, (as suggested by Mr Betts) in the schoolroom, on which occasion I expounded the Gospel for the day, and shall continue to do so while there is no service at the chapel. We had as many people present as filled the schoolroom and two rooms adjoining. — The number upon our Sunday School list is 100 — the average attendance about 80, consisting mostly of adults, about 57 of whom come a distance of 4 miles. Agreeably to a wish expressed by Mr Betts previous to setting out on his journey, that a Missionary meeting might be got up in this neighbourhood, I have made the attempt, and am happy to say that I have received encouragement. The first meeting was held on Monday the 26th instant, when upwards of 100 people assembled, notwithstanding that it had been raining a good part of the day, and looked very dull in the evening. I understood that many were prevented from coming by the fear of rain. I opened the meeting by singing a hymn, reading a portion of Scripture and prayer, and another hymn; then read portions of interesting missionary intelligence from other parts of the world, and concluded with prayer and praise. The greatest attention was manifested, and all seemed interested in the details I brought before them. — I intima the next meeting to take place on the 3. Monday of July; and took advantage of so many being present to give notice of a weekly meeting for prayer and reading the Scriptures. The first of these meetings I held on Wednesday the 28th, when 13 just gave me their names. The number was small, but it gave me encouragement to proceed, remembering that I must not despise the "day of small things." — We have a day-school on Mondays, Wednesdays and Fridays from 10 to 12, of which the Boys are teachers. The number on the list at present is 28, the greater part of whom I have obtained by visiting among the negro-huts within two or three miles round. — I hope to obtain more as soon as I can find time sufficient to pay another visit. We have also a few Apprentices, to the number of 12, who come on two evenings of the week to learn to read, and these remain to evening prayer, and thus I have an opportunity of telling them of Christ and salvation.

You will thus see, Gentlemen, that all my time is occupied in one way or another. The time I take for visiting the Negro-huts is either in the morning before 7 o'clock, or after 4 in the afternoon. I was sent for to visit a poor man, the other day, who lives about four miles up the mountains, who supposed himself to be under the influence of Obeeism. He had been raised by his master to the office of head constable over the negroes, and acted with faithfulness, and since he has been ill, he thinks that the cause of his illness is that the Negros have Obead him. He certainly is in a pitiable condition: he is all broken out into sores from a bad state of body, and as soon as one sore heals up a fresh one shews itself. I pointed out to him the folly of such an idea, and directed him to the Lord as the chastener, and tried to shew him the purpose of affliction was, frequently, to bring the wanderer back to God. He admitted what I said to be true; and I read the XII. of Hebrews to, and prayed with him. — I have heard since that he is living in fornication even at this time, for he has a female living with him to whom he is not married.

I intend again to visit him, when I will avail mys
of the information I have received

With reference to the grounds connected with this station, a great part of them has been cleared by the direction of the Revd. Mr. Betts, and at considerable expence, - they being completely overspread with bush. - I believe it to be the opinion of Mr. Betts, that in a little time, the expence the Society is at at present will be amply repaid by the produce of the grounds. I trust that by a little outlay at first, they will yield what will go a good way towards defraying the expence of the Institution, at any rate, they will yield provisions for the Boys.

I cannot close this report without ac=knowledging the comfort and happiness I enjoy in being so near to the Revd. Mr. Betts, and under his direction. - I shall endeavour to commend myself to him, the Committee and the Society by as faithful a discharge of the duties committed to me as health and abilities will allow of. I feel thankful that as yet I have enjoyed good health. It has pleased God to try my faith in his never-failing promises, in removing by death my youngest child, but "though he slay me, yet will I trust in him." - My wife has been rather in a debilitated state of late, but I trust that her strength may be renewed, and that we shall be able to labour together for the extension of Christ's kingdom so far as our present opportunities admit. - I feel thankful that my remaining child enjoys good health. - Trusting that the presence of the Lord may be in all your councils, to guide and direct you,

I am, Revd. and Hond. Gentlemen, Your Obedt. Servt. in Chr

Edmund Corner

Normal Seminary}
June 30/3}

M. E. Corner's Report.

c W/029/3

April 27/38

A

To the Corresponding Committee of the Church Missionary Society.

Church Missionary Grove, St Andrew's,
Septr 1837.

Reverend Sirs and Gentlemen,

Another quarter of a year has passed away, which brings me again before you to render an account of my stewardship in the charge committed to me. There are circumstances which would lead me to regret that this duty devolves on me so frequently, and there are circumstances which make me gladly embrace the opportunity: - the former is the little *visible* progress made by the Students, and the latter is the recollection that my work has not been *altogether* in vain. Putting therefore the *dis*couragements and the *en*couragements together, we must receive the former as a cause for humiliation, and the latter as an inducement to go forward, and raising our "Ebenezer", confess that "hitherto hath the Lord helped us." If the object of this Report was only to tell of the *great* progress made, then I might plead for liberty to make it more seldom, but as it is to state the *real* progress, perhaps the more frequently we take a retrospect the more humble we shall be kept, and have a stronger inducement for greater diligence and perseverance, - and for prayer that the Lord would prosper our work, and dispose your hearts to be grateful for, rather than despise the day of small things.

During the quarter, one boy has been received into the Seminary as a Probationer, upon the conditions stated in the 23d Resolution of the Cor. Commee of 5th April 1837. He is between eight and nine years of age, and was formerly a Scholar in the School under the superintendence of the Revd Mr Betts while in Hanover. - As I gave a short account last quarter of each boy in the Institution, with the extent of his progress at that date, it will be only necessary for me to state the progress made by each since then in his order of seniority, and afterwards allude to the general features of the Institution.

1. *John Prince*, - has improved a little in writing, and has proceeded steadily in Arithmetic, being now in the 8th Rule of Practice. He has improved in Spelling: His improvement in reading is not perceptible, though he reads intelligibly. I deeply regret the badness of his temper, for it is a cause of much vexation among his brethren, and calls for continual reproof from me. The worst feature is, that he himself does not know, and never admits it, and however I endeavour to shew it to him, he seems still unconvinced. This, the grace of God alone can soften down, and we who see it in him, must pray that he may see it in himself. I told him, two days ago, that however well fitted he might be in other respects, that unless I saw an improvement in his temper, I should never be able to recommend him for the office of a Teacher.

2. - *Thomas Clark Nichols* improves in reading, writin and spelling. He progresses rapidly in Arithmetic, and has an excelle understanding of the questions which he works. In the past quarter he has finished Practice, Commission, Brokerage, Insurance, Stocks, Simple Interest, and is now in Reduction of Vulgar Fractions, all of which he see

roughly to understand. When he gets through Vulgar Fractions, I thin
t will be better to let him spend only about a third of the time now given to ciphering, and use the rest for some other neceſsary study. He will soon be able to aſsist me in some parts of the education of others, and in the prospect of sickneſs laying me aside, it is a comfort that the other students will not be left without one to direct them in some branches of study. His steady, quiet, consistent conduct, free from the youthful playfulneſs of some of the others, points him out as a suitable aſsistant, when a neceſsity arises for one, which may be soon, as I cannot expect always to enjoy such health in this climate as will allow of my devoting from 7 in the morning till 9 at night to the education of these young men, which I now do: and, indeed, the occasional aſsistance of such a young man as this, if approved of by the Committee, may be the means of preserving my health and strength longer than it otherwise would. He seems to stand aloof from all the disputes and quarrels which at times arise among some of the other Brethren. — May the Lord fit him for a future sphere of usefulneſs! I mentioned last quarter that he had commenced reading the Commentary published by the Religious Tract Socy. He has persevered, and has read, during the quarter, as far as the XVIII. of Matthew.

3. John Tollemache has made improvement in writing. His progreſs in Arithmetic is satisfactory having a second time gone through Practice, once through Commiſsion, Brokerage, Insurance, Stocks, ~~and is~~ now working questions in Simple Interest. He still manifests the same good temper and obedience, and gives me satisfaction in his general conduct.

4. John Panton Osborne continues to improve in Writing and Arithmetic. In the latter he has proceeded during the quarter from Reduction to the Double Rule of Three. He is the best reader, and improves in spelling, and in his understanding of the English language. I have still great reason to think and write well of this boy. I believe him to be decidedly pious. I have overheard him engaged in prayer when he knew not that I could hear him, and when his brethren were all asleep around him. His conduct is consistent with his profeſsion, and his perseverance in his studies is commendable. I stated, in my last Report, that he had solicited the loan of Burkitt on the New Testament. He has continued the perusal of it, and has now read as far as the 10th of the Gospel of John, making extracts as he goes along. On account of the illneſs of the Clerk of the Hope Chapel, Mr. Betts applied to me for a Clerk, and both of us were of opinion that J. P. Osborne would be the most suitable among the boys. He has accordingly officiated in that capacity for the last four Sundays, to the satisfaction of Mr. Betts, reading with an ability and distinctneſs much superior to the regular Clerk, and with a modesty exceedingly becoming. I must repeat my former opinion of this boy, that he will be a great acquisition to the Society; and I trust that the bleſsing of the Lord may continue to rest upon him.

5. — Peter Smith has improved in writing a little. — In Arithmetic he has proceeded no farther than Compound Multiplication with no better notion of figures than stated in last Report. His general conduct is not improved. I have had to punish him for neglect of his person, and for not taking proper care of a cutaneous eruption, caused, I have no doubt, originally by a want of personal cleanlineſs. — I have to watch him strictly, and to exercise a severity towards him not at all agreeable to my feelings. Should a speedy improvement not manifest itself, a dismiſsal will be neceſsary.

6. — Simpson McKenzie: — Of this young man, I before

reported, that he was very backward, and that I had little hopes of his ever being a useful Schoolmaster. At the beginning of this quart Mr. Betts and I consulted about him, and had a conference with him on the subject, when he promised to exert himself farther. Seein no improvement, I again spoke to Mr. Betts about him, when he concluded that, as there would be a Sub-Committee meeting shortly, it wou be better to defer the matter till then. The 15th of August was the day appointed for the Sub-Committee to meet, but none came except Mr. Betts and Mr. King. His case was then taken into consideration, whe it was deemed the most adviseable plan to dismiss him. Notwithstanding his defects, there were many things about him which led me to feel attached to the boy, and therefore to intimate this decision to him became a painful task. In fact, had it been possible to obtain a Committee, such a duty should have devolved upon the members of it. — To relieve me in part, Mr. Betts drew up the following letter, to which he requested me to append my name, which you will observe is worded in language suited to his capacity:—"

"To Simpson McKenzie,

"We have been thinking much
"about you, and have been talking about you to one or two
"friends and members of the Society, and we are afraid you hav
"not the head to learn enough to be ever able to take charge of a
"school. You have been in the Normal School about six months,
"and you see you do not get on. We think you had better go back
"to Mooretown, and think of some other employment, for you are
"not able to become a schoolmaster. We do not find fault of
"your character, or say any thing against your moral behaviour,
"we are ready to give you a paper which you may shew to any
"body to prove that we do not send you away for any bad conduct,
"or for want of character, only you have not head to learn.
"If God meant you for a teacher, he would have given you power
"to learn; you can serve him while employed in some other
"work and business, for a Christian conduct in any situation of
"life honors God. We wish you well, therefore we give you
"this advice. We shall always be glad to hear that you are
"walking in the fear of God.

(Signed) "W. K. Betts.
"Aug. 23, 1837." "E. Corner."

I accordingly intimated to him the decision which had been come to, and gave him the above letter. He was in great distress, and said he was willing to do any thing that we chose to put him to, or that we might think him fit for. I told him that we had talked about making him useful in some other offices in some of the stations, but we could see no opening for a young man of his small attainments. He then entreated earnestly that the Society would grant him six months longer trial, and that, if we then thought him unfit to be retained, he would go away at once. As a reason for making this request, he stated, that he never understood he came here on probation, but that he had been distinctly told the Society would employ him, if not as a Schoolmaster, as a Clerk or Beadle in a chapel. With respect to the terms on which he was received, I know nothing. I talked to him about an hour, and agreed to state his request to Mr. Betts, but warned him not to depend on his request being acceded to. On the 28th, Mr. Betts and I again talked to him, and I believe the manner in whi the boy pled for a longer trial touched our feelings, though it coul not alter our opinion, or influence our judgment. Next day we gain talked over his case, and came to the resolution of letting him remain till the end of the quarter, to see if he made any improvement, and if not, I was to report to the Committee, who would act according to their judgment. The time has now come when I am to make said Report, and I feel myself placed in a difficult and a responsible position. Since the time the above decision was come to, he has got over the difficulty he experienced in Long Division, and has gone through it. He has been for the last ten days working sums in Compound Addition, which he has understood quicker than I expected. He has improved in his writing a little, and in spelling, but not in reading. All his leisure time, however, he spends in reading to himself, so that he seems to be doing all that he can to prevent his dismiſsal.— He is also more desirous of understanding Grammar. His progreſs in the last month has been greater than I anticipated; but it is impoſsible for me to say whether he will continue progreſsing in the same ratio. He has a good understanding of the Spiritual meaning of some parts of the New Testament. He has not been quite so whimsical and particular as he used to be; and altogether, the fear of dismiſsal has led him to strive more earnestly. If, after all this, the Committee would deem it proper to retain him on trial for a little longer, I would, with all deference, suggest that it should be on condition, that if his improvement is not satisfactory, on examination by some member or members of Committee, at the end of a certain limited period, that then he should be formally dismiſsed. I should be sorry, by one word of mine, to be the means of retaining a youth a burden on the Society for one day, and I should be as sorry to be the means of dismiſsing one, of whom there was the slightest prospect of his future usefulneſs.

7.— Joseph Barnes, the little boy from Knockalva, who has been received on the conditions stated in the 25th Resolution of 5th April 1837, is smart, active and intelligent. He has improved in writing since he came, and has commenced Arithmetic, in which he had done nothing before. He is now in Multiplication, which he seems to understand quickly.— He has a good deal of boyish mischief about him, which annoys the elder students, and which I have to check, but I think he promises well.— He entered the Institution on 27th July.

From these particulars, I leave you, Revd. Sirs and Gentlemen, to draw your own conclusions. With some exceptions the conduct of the boys has been satisfactory. There has been no act of immorality committed by them, but I have frequently had to check displays of bad feeling among themselves, in petty and foolish disputes, for which there was no occasion.— These I have endeavoured to put down, by referring them to the Spirit and temper inculcated by the Bleſsed Saviour, whom they profeſs to call Lord and Master.— There is one remark which I humbly beg leave to make for the consideration of the Committee, which is, that the present plan of the boys sleeping in one apartment is not calculated to increase their taste for secret devotion, and is a hindrance to it in some cases. One or two instances ~~of~~ have come to my knowledge, though not in the form of a complaint, of the Brethren being disturbed in prayer by the younger and more thoughtleſs ones. Two of them are accustomed to offer up private prayer aloud, and if they miss th when all the rest are asleep, they are liable to be disturbed, or a all events to be hindered, that freedom of expression which they would otherwise enjoy. If, on any future alterations being made, a plan could be devised by which they could have a little crib each, just room enough to sleep in and to put their clothes in, I think it would be an advantage calculated to increa their devotional habits, and enable them to spend a short time before retiring to bed in profitable meditation, which is now almo impossible among a number of such different dispositions as you must observe these boys to be. By humbly suggesting this alteration in their sleeping apartment, my only object is to increa their opportunity for private prayer. I will give only one of the instances which have come to my knowledge of the evil of their sleeping together. One evening lately, Simpson McKenzie was engaged in prayer after the others had rolled themselves each in his blanket and sheet (which forms the whole of their bedding, and that on the floor) and whether he thought the others were asleep or not, I cannot tell, but he prayed that God might give him such a heart, that if any of the Brethren shou kick him from here to the Hope (a distance of a mile) he might have grace to bear it. It was overheard by some of the others, and the odd manner in which he expressed himself, caused them wickedly to burst out into a laugh. — I do not know his motive for this petition, whether it was for the others to hear, or in real sincerity, — I trust the latter. However, if he had had a place to himself, if it was the former, he would have been preserved from this act of hypocrisy, and if the latter, he would hav been undisturbed. I submit these remarks in all humility, to the judgment of those who are better able to judge in this matter, and shall endeavour to check all improper interruptions while they sleep together, by placing Thomas Nichols in charge of them afte I see them to their bed-room.

Our daily course of study is much the same as usual, with the exception of having introduced Spelling and the meanings of the words spelt into the morning tasks, instead of Geography, and for this purpose I use the Union Spelling Book. Scripture Geography is that which forms the chief part of their Geographical exercises. They are improving in their grammatical knowledge, but it is slowly. During the quarter we have been reading the Book of Genesis in the Morning, and in the Evening have gone through the 2^{d} Epistle to the Corinthians, the Epistles to the Galatians & Ephesi questioning and explaining as I go along. They seem to love to read their Bibles more than they did, and are more frequently found reading them when alone.

I trust that the blessing of God may appear more visibly among us. Many a time I feel so discouraged, that I fear the Lord has hid his face from us, and left us without a blessing, but I pray not, and humbly solicit an interest in your prayers for me and these boys, that they may not give me cause for discouragement, and when they do that I may have an increase of faith given to me. I feel the charge to be a heavy one, and sometimes feel myself unfit for it, but when I begin to fear, the Lord graciously gives me some en couragement to proceed, and in the strength of the Lord, I will endeavour to go fo

Two young men have offered themselves to the Society as Scholars for the Normal School, the one is a brother of John Panton Osborne's, a Maroon, I had some conversation with him, as to his motives for offering himself, and thought well of him, his answers being in generally satisfactory. Mr. Betts has instituted some farther inquiries about him. — The other is a young man who lives about six miles from here, named Robert Marshall Whittle. His father brought him here about 4 months since to leave him here but as it appeared he understood nothing about the object of this institution, he was at once rejected, but allowed to attend day-school, which he has done pretty regularly. He came the other day, when the day-school was over, requesting to be received as a Student. He seems a good boy, so far as I have been able to observe, while he has attended here. His father, sister, and himself, were members of the Hope Chapel before Mr. Betts came to officiate in it, but since then, the Son only has attended, and when he was absent either from church or Sunday school, he said his father had kept him at home, because he had himself to go out. — The Father has purchased his own, his wife's, and his children's freedom. He knows nobody to recommend him connected with the Society. I have had one or two conversations with him since he made application, when he gave favourable answers to my questions. He seems now to understand the object for which he would be received here, and willing to give himself up to the Society. He has learned to write since he came here, and has only attended about 9 days in a month during 4 months. With respect to him I await the directions of the Committee.

I will now shortly detail the other engagements of the quarter, in addition to the education of the Students; and

1. — Sunday School.

Our numbers have greatly increased since last quarter. — The number on the list is 219. The average attendance at the morning school, which occupies from ½ p. 9 till ¼ to 11, is 96; and the average attendance at the Afternoon School, which occupies from 2 to 4, is 113. Very few have been marked off for bad attendance. They are not all able to attend every Sunday from various causes. Some are frequently prevented by bad weather, for 180 of them live at a distance of 4 and 6 miles in different directions: some come 7 miles. There has been much sickness prevalent this quarter, which has also prevented a regular attendance. The Sunday School is divided into 11 Classes, the Students taking a class each. The others are supplied with teachers as we best can get them, Mrs. Corner and Mrs. Betts teaching as often as health and other circumstances will permit, along with two young ladies who reside in the neighbourhood. The School is opened by singing and prayer, and closed in the afternoon with some questions from Watts' Catechism, (upon which I enlarge and practically improve), singing and prayer: and the Scholars then take their departure cheerfully for their respective homes with a hearty "Good bye, Schoolmassa." — Their ages vary from 50 downwards.

2. Day School.

The number on the list is 46 — the average attendance 25. — About 14 of them come a distance of from 4 to 6 miles, the others within a mile and a half of the Grove: — these are all free children, being th who were under Six years of age when the Act paſsed. This school is held 3 days in the week only; but as I have now adopted the monitorial system, and find that one Student can superintend it, instead of all teaching in it as before, I shall be induced to make it daily. The rainy weather and the want of a bridge by which to croſs the river frequently prevents our having any school, for in this season, when there is the least prospect of rain, or the river coming down, they will not come, for fear they should be blocked in, and unable to croſs over again.

3. — Evening School.

This is attended principally by Apprentices from the Hope Estate. The number on the list is 26, but the average attendance 10, from their not being able to come at the same time. This school has been only twice a week, on the evenings of the days on which there is no day-school. These men wait for Evening Prayers, and seem attentive.

4. Monthly Miſsionary Meeting.

This meeting was commenced in the month of June last, when about 100 were present, and has been continued monthly. At the meeting in June no collection was made; but at the one in July, at which there were about 150 present, I intimated that if there were any who wished to take a part in the work by contributing their mite, they would have an opportunity of doing so at the end of the meeting. The collection that evening amounted to £1. 10. 2½. currency. — The meetings of Aug. & Septr. have not been so numerously attended, arising from the uncertain state of the weather. At the meeting in August, there were about 50 present, and the collection amounted to 15/2½ — This month there were not above 20, and the collection was 5/2½. Mr. Betts has taken a part in the last three meetings. The people who attend seem interested in the details which are read, and the ready manner in which they contribute without our pleading for money (for that we studiously avoid) would shame some British Christians, and proves that they take an interest in the spread of the Gospel.

5. — Weekly Prayer Meeting.

This is a meeting which arose out of the former; for seeing so many present, I thought it a good opportunity to intimate a meeting for reading the Scriptures and Prayer. There are 82 names on the list, but the average attendance is only 35. — I began to read the Gospel of John to them and am now reading the 4th chap. I believe they attend as regularly as circumstances will permit: and those who do attend manifest devout attention. It is opened by singing and prayer, then reading and explaining the paſsage read, and concluded by singing and prayer

I shall now conclude by adding a few paſsages from my Journal, illustrative of one or two things, which I find more briefly expreſsed there than if I were to rewrite them.

Aug. 9, 1837. — This evening held weekly prayer meeting — 37 present. Read and expounded John 2. 12 to 25. — Felt a little disconcerted at the Revd. Mr. Betts coming as a hearer, it being the first time of his being present at the prayer meeting. However, after I began I felt at liberty, and trust I spoke faithfully. Mr. B. concluded with prayer, and afterwards distributed some of his handbills addreſsed to the Apprentices on the profanation of the Sabbath. — It is singular that while directing the attention of the people to the circumstance of the Saviour driving the merchants out of the Temple, I was led to enlarge on their Sabbath breaking practices, not knowing that Mr. B. intended to refer to the same subject.

Aug. 20. — Lord's Day. — Morning School attended by 96. — Mr. Betts conducted Divine Service at the Chapel, and preached from Luke XX. 34. 35. —

chapel crowded. – On my way to chapel witneſsed the wedding proceſsion of one of my Sunday Scholars, an Apprentice belonging to the Hope Estate. It consisted of three couple walking arm in arm, preceded by an old man. The men were dreſsed in white trousers and dark coloured surtouts; – the women in white with very genteel bonnets, some with a good aſsortment of jewels, (of which the negroes are very fond) others plain. They conducted themselves in a very becoming manner. They were married by Mr. B. I know not in what manner they spent the remainder of the day, but many of my scholars of that estate were absent in the afternoon, and I concluded they were at the marriage feast. – After service, and just before Afternoon School, a man (a Sunday scholar) came to ask if one of my boys would be allowed to stand sponsor for his child. I at once refused, considering the responsibility too great, and greater than they conceive it to be, especially as the man and they are strangers. I took the opportunity of asking him if he was married, when he confeſsed he was not. I expreſsed my detestation of his conduct, and asked him with what consistency he could come and present his child to the Lord in the Sacrament of Baptism while he was living in a state of open sin. He confeſsed he was wrong, but said he was thinking about getting married. I talked faithfully to him, describing the consequences of his guilty course if death was to remove him into the presence of God. He promised to think of what I said. The greater part of the people hereabout are living in this way, and I am afraid those who are married, notwithstanding they once lived the same sinful course, look upon being married as a meritorious work, and sufficient to purchase heaven for them. To remove these false views we must labour, looking for God's help.

Aug. 21. – To-day had a visit from Mr. Latrobe, the gentleman appointed by Govert. to examine the Schools in the British islands. He heard the Boys read the VI. chap. of John, and Mr. Betts being present, examined them on its contents. Mr. L. seemed satisfied. He then examined their copy & cyphering books, with which he seemed pleased. They sang several sacred tunes in three parts, & he paid them the compliment of saying, it was the best singing he had heard in Jamaica. He then went to the little day-school, just at the time aſsembled in the piazza. There were only 19 present. He heard them repeat and sing one or two pieces, and having taken a note of the number of our Day & Sunday scholars, he wished us health and God's bleſsing, and departed. He has acquiesced in the propriety of a Govt. grant being devoted to the erection of a Schoolhouse for the Day & Sunday Schools, our boys schoolroom being too small, having to aſsemble them in different parts of the house, & when I want them all together, have to aſsemble in the yard.

Aug. 27. – Lord's Day. – During the Afternoon School a mother came to me to "lodge a complaint" as she expreſsed it. – It was against her eldest Son for beating his brother. She is a widow, and stated her eldest Son to be a drunkard, & that the other had found fault with him for drinking too much Rum, and feeling incensed at the rebuke, he had cruelly beaten him. Both boys are Sunday Scholars, and attend very regularly. I talked seriously and kindly to the one in fault, pointing out to him the evils of such a course, and the bleſsings likely to result from a contrary one. He admitted he sometimes took Rum, but denied that he was an habitual drunkard. I dealt with him as if his Mother's statement was the truth, and requested her to let me know the first time she saw any thing of the kind again. She departed, saying, "Yes, my sweet Maſsa;" "Tankye, my Maſsa," and expreſsing great gratitude for my talking to her son.

Aug. 29. – This evening at family prayers expounded the first 13 verses of the 1st. chap. of the Epistle to the Ephesians, containing the Apostle's reference to the doctrine of Predestination. On questioning the Boys, I found they did not know the meaning of the words and nothing of the doctrine. I of course explained it generally to them. I was much pleased to hear John Panton Osborne say that he did not think he would be done learning till he went to the grave.

Sept. 10. – Lord's Day. – Rain all last night, which abated towards morning; but the river was so much swollen, that none came to Sunday Morning School. About ½ p. 10, I and the tallest of the boys croſsed, I on horseback; but they had to strip: the little ones had to be left at home. There were not above 50 in chapel. Mr. Betts preached from Rev. XXII. 17. – In the afternoon had only 26 at school, but this was a proof of their anxiety for instruction, for they had to strip to cross the River. –

Sept. 11. – Only 9 at day-school, and these had been carried across the river on people's backs. Held our Missionary Meeting, but on account of the weather, not above 20 present. They appeared attentive and interested while Mr Betts and I addressed them. 5/2½ collected, notwithstanding the few present, and not a word being said to urge them to give. May the Lord receive it as a free will offering.

Sept. 13. – Day-school attended by 12 children. – The wet weather now setting in prevents a greater attendance. Weekly prayer meeting attended by 23. – Read and explained John III. 22 to end. The people always seem to listen attentively, and therefore there is a good hope that the Word of God may reach their hearts; but a difficulty we have to contend with among these people is their readiness to admit all we say to be true, while the real enmity to Godliness lies hidden, except so far as we gain a knowledge of it from their evil-doings, which at times comes to our ears.

Sept. 24th – Lord's Day. – Mrs Corner was taken very ill this morning with an attack of Dysentery. She has suffered much all day. 70 present at Morning School. – While in chapel, much rain fell, and the river came down both from the St. George's and the Port Royal mountains. – I had to wait upwards of an hour before I could venture across even on horseback, – a painful suspense, having left my wife so ill. No school this afternoon, people not being able to cross.

Sept. 26th – Rain all day, and River down. – No evening school, river being impassable. – Mrs Corner a little easier.

Sept. 27th – Heavy rain all last night, which has continued all day. The river has swollen to a height I have not before seen. A part of the chaise road on the opposite side of the river has fallen into it, and the rain has washed down great quantities of loose earth and stones from the mountain on to the other part, so that it will be impossible for chaise or cart to pass. – The river is washing on to the road. In these circumstances we have felt the want of a Bridge; for our stock of provisions being just spent, we knew not how to get more, it being impossible for man or horse to cross the river. We had scarcely enough rice for breakfast, and no prospect of being able to get any for dinner. In the afternoon despatched the boys across the mountains, by a path which would bring them to a narrower part of the river, where I thought it possible they might call over to some person to buy some rice at the Store in the neighbourhood. They succeeded in getting opposite to Mr Betts' house, and making his servant hear them, who went and purchased 8 quarts of rice, which he divided into two parcels, and threw across. Thus we have provisions for two or three days, by which time I trust the storm will subside. – Mrs Corner a little better to-day, which is a great mercy, for in the present stat of the river, medical assistance could not be had. —

Sept. 28. The storm has continued all day with increasing violence. The passage on both the high and low road has been stopped. The river at one time entirely covered the road, and is now just at the edge of all that remains of what was once a road. The elevation of our house preserves us from suffering so severely.

Sept. 29. — The storm has abated, but the river still remains impassable. — None but foot passengers ~~we~~ can walk on what was once a chaise road.

May the Prayers of the Committee be added to ours, that the Word of God may have free course and be glorified!

I am,

Revd. Sirs and Gentlemen,

Your Obedient Humble Servt.

E. Corner

Sept. 1857.

12

Mr. E. Corner's Report
of Normal School

CW/08/4

Rec Jan 27/38

A

To the Members of the Corresponding Committee of
the Church Miſsionary Society.

Church Miſsionary Grove,
St Andrews, 1. Jany. 1838.

Reverend Sirs and Gentlemen,

At the close of another quarter of a year, I am thankful, that through the sparing mercy of our Heavenly Father, I am alive and well, and able to forward to you another Report. — Many have been called from around me to give in their account at a higher tribunal. My periodical Report is a document neceſsarily containing matter both painfu and pleasing, bringing before you as it does, circumstan of both descriptions, which, however, must be looked for in a Report of the proceedings of a Seminary like this.

I have been called to the painful duty of expelling one youth from the Institution — (a duty very painful to my own feelings, not knowing what may be the consequences to the youth himself); — yet, with this exception, I am thankful to be able to acknowledge that the general conduct of the boys under my charge has much improved, and though frequently called upon both to reprove and punish, I have not had so much cause for diſsatisfaction as last quarter. For the particulars of Peter Smith's case, I beg to refer you to the separate statement on that subject.

During the quarter two have been receive into the Institution, namely, Robert Marshall Whittle, whom I mentioned in my last Report, and Michael Cuff Watson, a youth recommended to the Society by the Revd. H. S. Yates. The latter is rather more advance in his education than those in the Institution, and poſseſses a degree of activity and intelligence above the others. Our number is now 8, — would have been 9, but for the great neceſsity I felt there was for the expulsion of Peter Smith. — I have lately required each boy to keep a journal, which I examine every Saturday evening, & I think it has been attended with some benefit to themselves

I will now state the progress made by each boy during the quarter, adding any other particulars respecting each which may be interesting.

1. – John Prince. — His progress this quarter has been greatly impeded by failure in his eyesight. He has felt a deficiency for the last two months, but during the last month, his eyes have been so affected that I have not allowed him to read except in a large printed book; and that now he is unable to make use of. By Mr Betts' recommendation, I will endeavour to make an arrangement with a medical man to attend the Boys, in the course of a day or two. In the mean time, however, we are using such means as are in our power, but as yet with no beneficial result. — In Arithmetic, John Prince has proceeded as far as Insurance. His dimness of sight has been a hinderance to his other studies. His spirit seems a little broken by this affliction, and I trust the Lord may make it a sanctified means of humbling him, and changing his very bad temper. — In his journal he ~~seems~~ ~~to~~ dwells much upon the state of his sight, in such a way as the following:* — "O Lord, as for me, I am a poor worthless sinner, for I am shapen in iniquity, in sin did my mother conceive me. O Lord, I beg of thee to send my sight to me again, that I may be able to spend the rest of my days in thankfulness, praising Christ the Lord. Amen." — O Lord, please to give me my sight again. Lord, another year is begin: please to give me new heart, and create a right spirit within me. Please let me become a new creature as the new year. — O Lord, I am half blind, but it is thou that cause me to be blind — all in thine hand. Give me a patient heart to bear it. The end of all things is at hand."

2. – Thomas Clark Nichols. — I have still reason to think and write well of this boy. He manifests the same perseverance and diligence in his studies, and when engaged in them, his whole mind

---

* The extracts from their Journals are given without alteration, except in punctuation.

seems directed wholly to them. Seldom does any thing withdraw his attention from the object of which he is in pursuit, unless he is spoken to and addressed by name. To this feature in his character do I attribute his success in Arithmetic. During the quarter he has passed regularly through Reduction, Addition, Multiplication, Division, Single Rule of Three Direct & Inverse, and the Double Rule of Three of Vulgar Fractions, and as far as Division of Decimal Fractions. He is now working out some of the Rules between Simple Interest and Vulgar Fractions, which he previously passed over. He has assisted me during the quarter with the other Boys in their Arithmetic, in the discharge of which duty he has shewn an aptness to teach. I have still the same confidence in him as Monitor and can leave him in charge of the others at bed-time, or when I am called from home for a short time, on any duty. He improves in reading spelling and writing. In his private reading, he has continued the Religious Tract Society's Commentary, and has read as far as the IX. chap. of Mark, reading the text from his Bible as he goes along. Besides which, he has read a little work on the due observance of the Sabbath. From his journal I make a few extracts, illustrative of his habits of thought: — "First of all we heard it read by the Schoolmaster of the Institution: the book which he read was the Scripture Characters* — the reading was about the death of Abel, and the destruction of Cain. Abel's offering was acceptable to God, but Cain's offering was not. The offering of Abel was a Lamb, but the offering of Cain was the fruit of the ground. Abel's offering was in faith, and God had respect to his offering. Cain's offering was not acceptable to God. At last we find that Cain was a murderer: he murdered his brother because God had respect to his brother's offering. We find, Genesis 4th & 8th that Cain talked, and rose against his brother, and slew him. Watts' Hymn Book speaks about the same thing — 14th & 8th, "So wicked Cain was hurried on till he had killed his brother!" — "The Revd. Mr Mitchell preached at the Hope Chapel. His text was the 18th chapter of the first Book of Moses, called Genesis, beginning at the 19th verse— "For I know that Abraham will command his children and his household after him," &c. The Lord knew Abraham's character: that he will train up his children and his servants in the way that he told him to walk in, and Abraham was faithful: he believes all the commands of God, and do as he bid him. The Lord called him when he was in the house of his Father, and he believe his word and go where he told him of:— thus Abraham believed all the words of the Lord, and did his commandments. If we read in this same chapter we shall find how Abraham pleaded for Sodom and Gomorrah, when the Lord was going to destroy it, for the cause of the wickedness of the people: see how pitiful, how dear, he pleads for the people. Look at the 27th verse, "Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes." In the 28th v. 'Wilt thou destroy the city for the lack of five?' O it is very profitable to hear the history of Abraham read. But it was all for nothing: the city was so wicked, the Lord could not find as much as 10 righteous men in the city: that cause all Abraham's feeling and compassion to be of no use. If we read a little further, we shall see the destruction of the cities."

---

* I have lately been reading Robinson's Scripture Characters to them on Sunday Mornings.

"On this evening we read in the Pilgrim's Progress.— In the night I consider this passage: Jesus Christ has said, I am the way, the truth and the life: no man cometh to the Father but by me. This is a very good example of Jesus Christ to us. He is an example to us as a way by which, if we will follow him in his good way, we will not go into the wrong way; for he is the right way, and all those who follow him will be sure he will not suffer them to go into the wrong way, because he has said, I am the way, the truth and the life. And again, he is the truth."

3.—John Tollemache,—continues to improve in writing. In Arithmetic he has made fair progress. He has gone through Practice, Tare & Tret, Commission, Brokerage, Insurance, Simple Interest,—Reduction

Addition, Subtraction & Multiplication of Vulgar Fractions. He is now in Division of Vulgar Fractions. He reads well. His general conduct is satisfactory. One good trait in his character is, that when he incurs my displeasure, he never rests till he has obtained my forgiveness. One extract from his journal I will give. —"The prayer that we had offered up for the Missionaries God has answered, and I am very glad to see they have got safe here. O Lord, send down thy strength upon them, that wherever this Society is pleased to send them, the Lord may give them strength to teach and preach the glad tidings to the poor sinners."

(4. — John Panton Osborne. — This boy gives me the utmost satisfaction. His conduct is an example to all; and it is my earnest prayer that it may be beneficial to them. He has made a little improvement in writing, and has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as the second rule of Practice. In the latter branch he does not get on so fast as some of the others, but what he does, I think he understands. He is the best reader, and possesses a good understanding of what he does read. He spells well. He continues reading Burkitt on the New Testament in his leisure hours, and has read as far as the 15th chapter of the Epistle to the Romans, as usual taking notes as he goes along. He still acts as Clerk in the Chapel in a satisfactory manner. — In my last Report, I referred to their sleeping together as a hinderance to private devotion. A temporary remedy has been found for this in a request made in a letter from this boy — a plan which I had often thought of, but had doubts about the practicability of it, which doubts were removed by the receipt of the following, which I found lying on my desk one morning when I entered the School-room:—

"Dear Master, — May these few lines from your dear boy John find you well. Sir, I have written you this, that if you will allow us to join in prayer in the evening when we go to the bed-room to begin from the first boy.

"John Prince ask us one night to let us do so; he ask about four times, and some said, Yes: then I stand for a ~~long~~ ~~time,~~ little while, and said, Brethren, I would have joined it with all pleasure, but my reason that I will not join you now is this, for while some are praying, some laughing, therefore I cannot consent this way. But if any willing that we should do it in the proper ~~[illegible]~~ manner is for us to go to Schoolmaster and tell him about it, and hear what he says. My answer again is this, that as Thomas Nichols is the Monitor, if Schoolmaster said Yes, and tell Nichol to keep order, then I will join it, if not, I will not; for it please me very much this couple of months that there is a little peace among us. May the Lord keep our hands from handling the thing that is unclean, and our tongue from speaking what is not right. May the love of Christ dwell in us in all wisdom; may we believe, obey and be saved. I am, your dear

"John P. Osborne."

"Missionary Grove, 4th Dec. 1837."

I felt a degree of holy pleasure on perusing this letter, and wept over it. It was a matter for serious consideration. Having weighed it well, on the following Saturday night, I addressed them on the subject of prayer, and having explained to them the spirit in which it should be entered upon, and the manner in which it should be conducted, I acceded to his request, and appointed them to engage in prayer in the order of their seniority, giving Thomas Nichols authority to keep order, and with this condition, that there should be complete silence after prayer, to give those an opportunity of praying privately who wished to do so. May the Lord bless this plan, and remove those obstacles to the increase of piety," which arise out of their sleeping in one room. One or two extracts from his journal I will give: — "30th Nov. — Michael Watson joined the Normal School. Lord, as thou hast still increased our numbers, may thou, of thy goodness, still increase our faith, that we may dwell in love one with another. Lord, may we have love one to another, then shall all men know that we are thy disciples. Grant, O Lord, that the same be in us, for we are like a city that is set on a hill, to show our love to all." —— "11th Decr. — Missionary Meeting. — Only 4 strangers, all the rest belonging to the house. I have heard several people say, that new broom sweep quite clean: it just like these people that attend the meeting. — When Christ was upon the cross he did not say that that death was too painful for him to suffer it for us, but he bore it patiently; but for three drops of rain, they think that it is too wet for them to come. It is a pity to see how the benches standing empty — nobody on them. Lord, grant thy servant grace, that his labour be not in vain, but that they may still have the love of Christ in their hearts, and be able to say, as old Simeon, as it is recorded in the 2d chap of St Luke, from the 29th v. to the 35th v. — Lord, help us, that we be not decreasing but increasing. Lord, give us a heart of flesh, and take away the stony." — On one occasion, I sent him to the adjoining estate in search of some children who had been absent from day-school for some time: he thus refers to it in his journal: — "I went to Hope Estate, and I never saw a quantity of children like what I saw in Hope: all fine boys and girls, just good to come to school. When I saw the children, I said to them, do you like school? They said, Yes, Sir. Then I took them to their mother, and said, do, I beg you, send this child to school. One woman ask me, 'You want me, Massa?' I said unto her Yes, I want every one that have children to come to school to learn good. They all seem to be satisfied, but all said, 'After Christmas.' Only five said they will come the next day." — Having chosen him as the most trusty to go to town for the Doctor, when Mrs Corner was taken ill, he thus relates his feelings: — "I went to town that night just 12 o'clock, and when I got to Harbour Street, clock struck 2. — All the time that I was upon one of the horses' backs, I was asking the Lord to direct me in the right way of my journey, and I found it so easy; no one ought to do any thing but what we can ask God's blessing upon it.")

5. — Simpson McKenzie. — The progress made by this boy is not great, but more satisfactory than it was some time since. He has now proceeded as far as Compound Multiplication, and I trust he will be

able to understand it. He reads a little better than he did, but has made little improvement in spelling. He has not improved in writing. His general conduct has been good; once I detected him in an equivocation, almost amounting to a direct falsehood. He expressed his sorrow for it, and promised to avoid a repetition of the same fault. He seems anxious now to learn, but his want of capacity is against him. He understands that, at the next meeting of Committee, it is to be decided whether he will be retained here any longer. This I believe makes him anxious, and urges him on to greater perseverance. He also keeps a journal, but he writes so obscurely, that I can find little to extract from it. The most intelligible passages I quote:—"Decr. 7.—This month was like to write home to my father that January will be trial for me, but risen (reason) why, I been to do so, when I had all those stand before me;* I frighten, but my Schoolmaster he said, believe in the faith of God, left bad temper, and try read a littel; but now if see I able to catch up, I know that I myself know nothing at all: these is by the mercy of our Lord."—"Dec. 18th.—Have a nine (mind) to read. I went and look one of the Commentary of Job: the first place I have open it read about Job, which it sorry one heart to read about Job. From this day I will give up my heart to read very much. If God come in my heart I do believe it will make a change. O may God help me in it. May I now try to read it with understanding and comfort."—"In December I view that Book which reading Sunday Morning. I like it very much; it read by our Schoolmaster; nothing ever like that book. I want to ask him to lent me, but other boys say to me, he don't have but one, can he give you the one,—then I stop."

6. ~~7~~ — Joseph Barnes.—This little boy improves in reading, writing and spelling. He has proceeded no farther than Multiplication in Arithmetic. He can speak more correctly than some of the other Students, and being naturally fond of fun, he is often led to ridi-

---

* He must have been imagining himself before the Committee.

cule them for their mistakes, which provokes them. — This I check when carried to an improper length. They all seem to like him, although he teazes them a little. He is sharp and intelligent, and with grace in his heart, may be an useful boy.

7th. — Robert Marshall Whittle. — This boy, after being examined by Mr Betts and myself, in accordance with the Resolution of the Committee on his case, was admitted into the Institution, on probation, on the 7th of Novr. His father freely surrendered him to the Society, and signed a paper to that effect. During the short time he has been here, he has given me satisfaction. He is good tempered, and anxious to improve his time. He has commenced Arithmetic, but is only in Numeration.

8th. — Michael Cuff Watson. — He arrived at the Institution on the 30th of Novr, and during the month he has been here, has been ill with fever and ague, but is now quite well. I believe he must have caught cold by going without shoes. He has not been accustomed to go barefoot, but in his willingness to submit to the rules of the Institution, he left off his shoes. I have, however, allowed him to wear them till the cold and wet season is over. He is a good reader, spells and writes well, and has been as far as Simple Proportion in Arithmetic, before he came here, but is again going through Reduction. I understand he has been once through the Latin Grammar. He has brought with him a book of Essays of his own writing, which, if they have been entirely composed by him, promise fair for his future usefulness. The Revd. H. W. Yates, who recommended him, thus wrote to me of him. "I do not say he is pious, but I have so many little points that augur well, and that bid fair to issue, under the blessing of God, in piety, that I could not refrain from offering his services to the Committee, and I conscientiously believe, that under pious instruction, he will, through the same spirit, be made an useful instrument in carrying out the Society's operations." So far as I have yet seen of the boy, I think Mr Yates' opinion is correct.

So far, Reverend Sirs & Gentlemen, I have given you a particular account of each boy's progress. In addition to those branches which have been particularly mentioned, they are all learning Murray's Abridgment of English Grammar, and have daily Grammatical Exercises, as well as Exercises in Dictation, Scripture Geography and Sacred Music. Their progress in these branches ~~are~~ is such as to encourage me to proceed. I trust that Piety is increasing among them; and, I would humbly crave your prayers for them, that they may be more and more spiritually minded, and for me that I may be able faithfully to impart to them heavenly as well as earthly knowledge. It is gratifying to me beyond expression to be able to say, that all seem to love the book of God, and when they are in fault, all are ready to acknowledge their fault, if I can shew them that they are acting in opposition to the precepts of that holy book. Oh, that this spirit may increase, and that ~~this~~ from this Seminary may issue forth godly and devoted native teachers.

I shall now briefly allude to other labours connected with this station, which occupy my attention:—

1.—Sunday School.

For various reasons, the Sunday School has not been so well attended this as last quarter. The principal one I believe to be the bad weather, of which there has been much this quarter. Their attention has been also much taken up with making preparations for Christmas, which too many have learnt, from our ungodly countrymen, to hold as a season for good eating and drinking, the latter too frequently to excess. In order to meet the expence they are at at this season, they are for some time previous found diligently occupied in their grounds, so much so, that, if the Sabbath is not put to the same use, on that day some are too wearied to come a distance of 4 or 6 miles to school; and if you ask them why they do not attend, they will tell you they are coming *after Christmas*. The number on my list is 206, 137 of whom are Males, and 69 Females.— The average attendance has been, Morning 61, Afternoon 66.— Almost all those whose names are on the list have been here some time during the quarter. As it is our endeavour to entice them to our schools, I have not deleted the names from the list, except when they have been absent all the quarter, and even then, if they return, and promise to attend better, they are again restored. The greater part of those who have attended have improved — several who came here to learn the Alphabet, are now reading the 2d Class Book, the 3d Class Book, and some the New Testament. This Sunday School affords me many an opportunity of talking to them upon subjects which cannot be referred to in the public ministrations of the Sanctuary; and we trust, that from our Sunday School there may issue many who may hereafter become worthy members of the Church of Christ. — May the Lord hasten the time.

II. – Day School.

This has not been so well attended this as last quarter, arising principally from the changeable state of the weather; for the Parents are unwilling to send the children, if there is any likelihood of its being wet weather. The number on the list is 41, 14 of whom are girls, and 27 boys. The average attendance has been only 13. This school last quarter was only held three days a week; — it is now held daily, and I have no doubt, but that when the good weather commences, and this merry making season is over, and the new school room now building is finished, we shall have a better attendance.

III. – Evening School.

The number on the list is 25, all Males, while the average attendance has been only 6. These persons belong to a Sugar estate, and I believe they have been often engaged in their own time by their owners, this being a busy season, while those who have not, have been spending their time in their own grounds. Those who do come always wait for evening prayer.

IV

IV. – Monthly Miſsionary Meeting.

Neither has this been so well attended, and I believe from the same causes as those mentioned in reference to Sunday School. However, I do not feel quite discouraged by it, but see the neceſsity of greater diligence in endeavouring to bring these people within the range of every means of grace. The meeting in October was attended by between 50 and 60 persons, and the collection amounted to 15/2½ – the meeting in November by about 50, and the collection amounted to 14/7d. – the meeting in Decr. on account of wet weather, was not attended by more than half a dozen, but the collection amounted to 9/4½ (all currency.) As I have before remarked, we never plead for money, but merely told them, at the commencement, that if they wished to take a part in the work, they would have an opportunity of so doing in this way. They always seem attentive at these meetings, and we have reason to hope that those that do attend take an interest in them

V. – Weekly Prayer Meeting.

This has not been so well attended – perhaps from the same causes. The number on the list is 79. – 42 males, 37 females – but the average attendance only 16. I have proceeded in expounding the Gospel of John to them as far as the VII. chapter. Those who attend seem attentive; and I trust that this humble effort may be followed with the Lord's bleſsing. It is not always where the greatest multitude is to be found that the greatest bleſsing rests. Believers have always been a little flock; but there is a promise for them:– "Fear not, little flock, it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom."

Table of Attendance at Schools & Meeting.

	Males	Females	Total	Average Attce Morning	Average Attce Afternoon
Sunday School –	137.	69.	206.	61	66
Day School ...	27.	14	41	13	
Evening School ..	25.	..	25	6	
N. Those who attend the Evening School are Sunday Scholars.					
Prayer Meeting. ..	42	37.	79	16.	
Miſsy Meeting (No list ~~keeps~~ kept.)	..	..	–	..	

I beg to add a few extracts from my Journal:—

Oct. 1. — Lord's Day. — Attendance at Sunday Morning School only 48, the river being still much swollen. A great part of the mountain opposite the house came down about 5 o'clock this morning, and shook the whole house. The chapel being closed to-day on account of Mr Betts's absence at Meeting of Committee, I held a short service in the Piazza of my house: there were about 70 persons present, to whom I expounded the Epistle for the day, Eph. IV. 17th to the end. People very attentive. In the interval between service and afternoon school, I was called out to reprove a thief — a scholar — who had taken the opportunity of the people being engaged in worship to steal what victuals they had brought to eat for their dinner before school. He seemed much ashamed at the discovery; and I threatened, that if he did not acknowledge and confess his fault, I would forbid his attending Sunday School.

Octr. 5. — To-day, an Englishman, an overseer — called upon me to ascertain the terms of my school. Having stated to him the nature and objects of this Seminary, he seemed anxious that his son should be a Normal scholar. Upon questioning him, he boasted of being a member of the Church of England, but, upon cross-examination, I found that notwithstanding his profession, he had been living in sin, and that the child he was so anxious to educate was the fruit of sin. He attempted to excuse himself by saying, that he only followed the customs of the country at the time: that he was a married man when he came to the country, and a regular partaker of the Lord's supper, but his wife dying, he afterwards lived in an unmarried state with a black woman, but that he never drew near the Lord's table while he lived in this way, but when this female died, then he united himself to the church again. I endeavoured to point out to him the self-deception he had been practising, as from his own statement, he must have been sinning against light and knowledge; and that he was far more culpable than the negroes who had been led into the practice of sin by such as he. For some time he attempted to question the necessity of marriage, and pertly asked me if Jacob was married. I did not waste much time in answering such quibbles, but fell back upon his own profession of the Gospel of Christ, and being a member of the Church of England, and asked him how he could reconcile these two together. He at last admitted that he had done wrong, or as he expressed himself, he had "fallen away." I pointed him to the Great Physician, and warned him of the danger of dying in such a state. He listened to me attentively. I told him I would allow his son to attend with the Negro children till I consulted with Mr Betts whether he might be received as a day scholar on paying a small fee. He promised to send him, and said he would be willing to pay for him, as he was rich. He spoke of the boy as a good boy. (This boy attended the free day-school for some time. I wrote his father, offering to take the boy as a day-scholar with the Normal scholars, on his paying a small fee for him, which note he never answered, but afterwards withdrew the boy altogether.)

Oct. 7. — On returning from Kingston to-day where I had heard of the death of Mr Bell, late School-master at Port Antonio, I mentioned it to the boys just as they had commenced dinner, not considering what effect it would have. When they heard of it they laid down their knives and forks, and could eat no more dinner. Two of the boys knew him, one of whom had been a scholar of his, and had left his for this school. I considered this as a proof of their tender feelings.

Nov. 21. — This Evening an Eboo Man came to receive instruction. He applied to Mr Betts on Sunday last for baptism, and Mr B. directed him to come to me & attend Sunday & Eveng School here. He says, "Ebery body Christian," and he wants to be like "Ebery body." He states he was 7 years in the work-house, from which he was released by Lord Mulgrave. The cause of this punishment being inflicted upon him was his not having picked two bushels of Coffee one day, and the Overseer ordered him to be flogged, to escape which he ran away, and when caught was imprisoned for those 7 years. I tried to make him understand the Christian plan of salvation, and our need of it: he seemed to understand so much, that "wicked no good," - "wicked go bad place," - "good go good place." He says the former minister of the church told him to come to church every day, and then he would baptize him.

Dec. 10. - Lord's Day. - Afternoon School very poorly attended on account of many of the Scholars having gone to the wedding of two of the Scholars. I spoke to some of them in the morning on the impropriety of attending or making these wedding feasts on the Lord's Day.

I have the honor to be
Reverend Sirs & Gentlemen,
Your Obedient Humble Servt.
E. Corner

Church
Missionary Grove
Report Decr 1857

Jan. 1858

Mr E. Corner's Report of
Grove & Normal School

CW/0 29/5

Rec Jy 11/38

A

To the Corresponding Committee of the
Church Missionary Society.

Church Missionary Grove,
St. Andrews, 31st March 1838.

Revd. Sirs & Gentlemen,

From the circumstances in which you have this quarter placed me, by granting me the assistance of Mr. Cork in the educational department of the Normal School, that I might have a little time to prosecute my studies, my Report will necessarily be of a more general nature than usual, while I leave him to render you a more particular account of the progress of the Students in those branches in which he has been instructing them. Mr. Cork joined me by your appointment on the 26th of January, and proceeded to devote between three and four hours a day to the education of the Boys, and he has also spent some time with them in the mornings in stirring them up to acts of industry in their little gardens, and has taken part with me in the Morning and Evening worship of the Institution, while he has devoted his remaining time to visiting the negroes on various properties. The branches of study Mr. Cork has taken charge of are Grammar and Spelling, Writing, Arithmetic and Geography, while I have retained Reading, Dictation and Sacred Music. One boy has been added to our number since last quarter, so that we have again Nine. — In what few remarks I have to make regarding the Boys, I shall make them in order.

1. John Prince. — It may be in the recollection of the Committee that when I last reported

of him, he was afflicted with a dimness of sight. I have since then been able to obtain medical advice for him, and have been following the prescribed treatment. He has received a little relief, in so far as his eyes have become stronger, though the sight of his left eye still remains dim. I trust, however, that the means in use may yet be blessed to the complete restoration of his sight. – I am sorry to add, that he has not manifested so meek and quiet a spirit under the dispensation as I could have desired, but has shewn a great want of submission to the Divine Will. He has been exceedingly dissatisfied and unhappy, and I have had frequently to talk to him in a very pointed manner of the sinfulness of this repining. – He has frequently given evidences of his natural bad temper. A few days ago his Father came from St. Thomas in the East to see him, having heard that his eyes were bad. – I took the opportunity of telling his father, in his presence, the spirit and temper he seemed to indulge, and told him, that if unsubdued, they would finally be the cause of his dismissal from the school. Father and son seemed to feel it, and I trust it may be of service to the latter, followed as it was by the Father's advice. He has appeared more meek and willing since, and has joined more readily in those studies which his eyes will permit him to engage in. I candidly confess my fears that this boy will give us much trouble before he will be of any service.

2. – Thomas Clark Nichols. – He has suffered from a disease in his feet prevalent in this country, viz., ground-itch, which has made me acquainted with one feature of his character not certainly in his favour, that when he is affected by the least ailment, he cannot endure it well, but gives way to an idea that he is unable to do any thing. – He has allowed his temper to be affected by it, in one instance, in such a manner as to

lead him to an act for which I had to punish him by depriving him of the office of Monitor for a Month. He has felt the disgrace of this, but has not been able to see that he had transgreſsed so far as I thought he had. I am glad that he has felt the punishment, and I trust it may do him good. It is the first time I have had to resort to punishment in his case. His feet are now getting better. — He is improving in Bible knowledge, and his composition is improved. In his private reading he has continued the Religious Tract Society's Commentary, and has read as far as the 3d chapter of St Luke.

3. — John Tollemache, — still merits a degree of commendation for good conduct, and a desire to please those who are over him. I hope well of him. He has read to the 18th of Exodus in the Religious Tract Society's Commentary on the Old Testament.

4. John Panton Osborne. — The most devoted Boy in the school. His piety is undoubted, and he is becoming ~~intimately~~ acquainted with his Bible. All who know him in the Miſsion love him; and I heartily pray that he may continue in well doing, and that very soon he may be fitted for the work which the Society has for him to do. The pains he takes to instil religious truths into the minds of those belonging to the Testament Claſs in the Sunday School, of which Claſs he is the Teacher, is remarkable. In his private reading, he has faithfully proceeded with Burkitt on the New Testament, and has read as far as the end of the Epistle to the Galatians

5. — Simpson McKenzie. — As regards this boy's conduct I have no particular complaint to make. I can still indulge the thought that he

is a child of God; but of his talents I can say nothing better than what I have so fully stated before. Some things which he notes down in his journal are incomprehensible, as regards language and spelling. He seems to be unable to put into practice what he commits to memory. His knowledge of religious truths is respectable, and he tries to live the Gospel. You will this quarter have an opportunity of judging from Mr. Cork's report of his attainments, added to what I have previously stated, whether he should be retained in the Institution or not.

6. – Joseph Barnes. – This little boy's conduct is not so satisfactory as I could wish. He is continually in mischief. He annoys and torments the other boys by his mischievous tricks, and is constantly bringing either himself or them into trouble. I am obliged to exercise great strictness with him. He is very young, and I trust that as he gets older, he may get a little more wisdom, and become more steady.

7. – Robert Marshall Whittle, – continues to conduct himself in a becoming manner, and shews an anxiety to improve.* He fills up his spare time with useful reading.

8. – Michael Cuff Watson. – Though this boy is a little careless in his studies at present, I entertain good hopes of him. He does not possess such talents as was to have been expected from the written themes he brought with him, and to which I referred in my last Report. They have evidently been got up with much assistance. His conduct is generally good, and he possesses a teachable disposition. – He has improved much in composition, and from his journal, I should hope he is profiting

by the religious instruction he is receiving. He has read a little in his spare time.

9. - Nathaniel Henry. - Entered the Institution on the 17th instant. He has been recommended by Mr James Pollitt of Mooretown, and was received by the Committee at its last meeting. Mr Pollitt thus writes of him: "As regards my personal comfort I reluctantly send over to you our good young friend, Nathaniel Henry. I believe his great object is to be useful in the vineyard of Christ. He is a truly pious boy, but rather of a timid disposition. I trust our good Master will enable him to overcome that. Could you not make an exchange, and send us an Assistant in the place of Nathaniel Henry." - I am unable to express any decided opinion respecting him myself, but hope to find Mr Pollitt's opinion correct.

I have thus briefly stated a few particulars regarding those boys under my charge, leaving Mr Cork to state their progress. Difficulties do arise at times in the manifestation of the natural tempers and dispositions of the boys, but I feel thankful to be able to say, that they behave themselves as well as could be expected, considering their early habits, and the variety of dispositions among them. We crave your prayers and the prayers of all our believing friends, that God would bless this Institution by the continual and abiding presence of his Holy Spirit, that these young men may be of one heart and one mind, and poſseſs a single eye to the glory of God.

It may be gratifying for you to know that the Lord Bishop of Jamaica, accompanied by the Revd. Mr. Campbell, Rector of this parish, and the Revd. Mr. Williams, Rector of the Parish of St. Elizabeths, honoured us with a visit on the 23d of January, and examined the Normal School. From the portion of Scripture which his Lordship selected for them to read (Matthew V.) he questioned them closely, and also put various questions in reference to the bearing of other parts of Scripture on the portion read, to which they gave him satisfactory answers. He praised them for their stile of reading as well as for their answers, and expreſsed himself pleased with their Bible knowledge. He examined their cyphering and copy-books, and appeared surprised at the progreſs made by them. He admired their singing, and advised me to keep up their knowledge of that science as a most neceſsary and useful acquirement for their future office. — He then visited the day school, just at that time aſsembled. Their number was about 60; and his Lordship was pleased to expreſs himself gratified by their clean and orderly appearance. — The Revd. Mr. Betts was present to meet his Lordship, to whom I believe he also expreſsed himself satisfied.

I have been able to make an arrangement with Dr. McFadyen to attend the Institution Boys at the rate of 10/- a-head per year. — He or his aſsistant paſses twice a week, so that when wanted a signal can be given

I will now state the other objects to which my attention is directed.

1.

1. Sunday School.

At the beginning of this quarter I made a new list, as many who had given in their names had been absent for a length of time. Those present on the first Sunday in the quarter were 108
To which there have been added during the Do. . . 82
Making a total on the list of . . . . 190.
(20 of whom attend Day-School)
While the average attendance during the Quarter has been . . . . Morning 77
Afternoon 96

Although we have 190 on the books, the highest attendance we have had has been 108, as the people, from various circumstances, arising out of their condition, are unable to attend every Sunday. However, I feel much pleasure in the manifest improvement of these people, and am delighted with their anxiety to rise from class to class. They seem to attend anxiously to the religious instruction afforded them at this station, and I have reason to believe God has blessed our feeble efforts in the improvement both of the moral and religious character of these people. We have now 25 in the Testament Class, upon 7 of whom I have every reason to believe a vital change has taken place, and that they are converted from darkness to light, and are seeking to serve the Lord as well as some others who are in lower classes, but are progressing rapidly. It was with great pleasure that on the 4th of February last, I presented to 10 Adults and Children, who had learned to read in this school, and who were fit to be advanced to the Testament Class, a copy each of the British and Foreign Bible Society's gift Testament, with the Book of Psalms appended. When I presented them I addressed them on the importance of the gift, as bearing upon their eternal interests. I trust they may, now that they can read it, study it to the salvation of their souls. — Though the new School-house is not quite finished, we have been able to use it for the last few Sundays. — During the 7 Sundays Mr Botts has been absent, there has been service but once at the chapel, there being no clergyman to undertake the duty; so that on the other Six Sundays I have held service here, the Revd Mr Campbell having forwarded me a note of the Lord Bishop's, authorising me to do so in such circumstances. The Congregations have been good, and apparently attentive. — Among the Sunday Scholars I have collected the sum of 23/4 towards the purchase of a Bell for the Hope Chapel.

II. — Day-School.

Our Day-School has greatly increased, and the attendance has been much better. The number became too large for the Piazza, and till the School-house is finished (which I expect will be this week) we have kept School in the open air, under the mango trees. The children are improving, and still continue to come distances varying from 2 to 6 miles. The weather has been favourable for them of late; but if we are able to obtain a bridge across the river, for assistance to build which application has been made to the Vestry of this parish, a great obstacle will be removed. — The number on the list is 82 — average attendance 40

III. — Evening School

This is attended by Apprentices from the next and some other estates. The number on the list is 24 — average attendance 12. These are all Sunday Scholars

IV.

IV. — Monthly Missionary Meeting.

I still continue to hold this meeting, and though it is not numerously attended, the attendance is such as to encourage me to proceed; not "despising the day of small things." The collections have been — for the month of January 14/7 — February 9/9½ — March $9/2^{d}$.

V. — Weekly Prayer Meeting

At the beginning of the Quarter, I renewed my list of attendants at this meeting, for the same reason that I renewed my Sunday School list. The first meeting in the Quarter, there were on the list . . . . . . 13.

There have since been added to it 29

Making a Total of 42

While the average attendance is 20.

This meeting is conducted in the same manner as formerly, except that those who like to come an hour before the hour of meeting, are taught Psalmody, and commit Hymns to memory. — I have proceeded in the exposition of the Gospel of John to the middle of the IX. chapter. They appear attentive, and most of them come a great distance for this means of grace

---

I am sorry that it is my painful duty to add, that my dear wife has been in such a state of nervous debility, that I have been under the necessity of removing her to Kingston for the double purpose of obtaining Medical advice (Dr McFadyen being from home) and change of air. Her symptoms were of a singular and alarming description, having been several times seized with a nervous trembling (not ague), which agitated her whole frame. On consulting Dr Ferguson, he stated his fear that her brain was affected; but expressed a hope that, with proper Medical attendance, change of air and scene, she might be restored. — I have been already under the necessity of engaging a wet nurse for the Baby, on account of her weak state of health. I would desire to recognize the hand of the Lord in this as in all his other dealings with me; and if it be His will, I trust he will soon restore her to the bosom of her family, and to the important duties which devolve upon her in the management of the domestic concerns of this Institution.

In reference to the land belonging to the Grove, no person has yet come forward to survey it, although Mr King engaged a Surveyor to do so. The property is again getting into bush; and I would suggest for the consideration of the Committee the propriety of my obtaining the services of one trusty man constantly, and a few Negroes on their own days to cultivate provisions for the support of the Normal Boys, as it will be seen from the accounts, that I have to purchase them at a dear rate. Should this be deemed advisable, it might be well to fix a weekly sum to be spent for this purpose. By this means, many things which grow on the property might be sold at the Kingston Market, and yield a small income to help the support of the Institution.

I have the honour to be

Revd. Sirs & Gentlemen,

Your Obedt. Humble Servt.

E. Corner

Table of Scholars, &c.	No. on List.		Total	Aver.ge att.	
	Male	Female	..	Morn.	Aftn
1. Sunday School	144	46	190.	77.	96.
2. Day-School	57.	23	80	40	
3. Evening School (included in S.y Sch.)	24	"	24	12	
4. – Missionary Meeting	..	..	?	25	
5. – Prayer Meeting	24.	18.	42.	20.	

Grove, March 31/38

Report of Normal School
by Mr. Corner

Normal School
Report

CW/029/6

Rec Aug 16/38
A

+

To the Committee of the Jamaica Auxiliary
to the Church Miſsionary Society.

Church Miſsionary Grove,
St. Andrew's, June 1838.

Revd. Sirs & Gentlemen,

From the circumstance of my time having been very much devoted to preparation for Holy Orders, my Report this Quarter is neceſsarily short, and contains little that is interesting. I feel sincerely thankful to my Heavenly Father, that amidst all the cares and anxieties, arising out of the charge neceſsarily devolving on me, notwithstanding Mr. Cork's aſsistance, he has been pleased so far to bleſs my endeavours, that I was, on the 10th of this month, admitted into the Holy Order of Deacons by the Lord Bishop of Jamaica, in the Parish Church of St. Andrews, after an examination by the Venerable Archdeacon Pope, which lasted two days. During the three weeks previous to my examination, I found it neceſsary to retire from my station to Kingston, in order that my mind might be wholly directed to my studies, and to avoid the frequent interruptions to which I was subject while among the boys. This enabled me to be better prepared, and gave me also time seriously to meditate upon the office on which I was about to enter. I

trust that I have duly considered the responsibili
of the office, and that grace may be given me faithfully to exercise the same. I cannot refrain from expreſsing my gratitude to the Committee for the measure of aſsistance they have afforded me, and also to the Secretary for the kind interest he has manifested, and the trouble he has taken in forwarding the object I had in view. In the intercourse I had with the Lord Bishop, on the day after my examination, when the Candidates dined with him, and on the Ordination Sunday, I was much gratified with the manner in which he referred to our Society. He shewed a marked kindneſs to me, and expreſsed his pleasure at the good which had been done in this neighbourhood, and urged on me the neceſsity of dividing my time in such a manner, as to allow myself time to prepare for Priest's orders, for examination for which he said he would be happy to receive me in twelve months: he seemed anxious that I should not delay longer than the appointed time. — I am to be licensed to perform duty at the Hope Chapel (where the Revd. Mr. Betts has so long officiated, with much inconvenience to himself, on account of the duties of Secretary occupying all his time), and commenced my labours last Lord's Day, by preaching from 1st Cor. IV. ch. 1&2d. verses. I believe the greater part of my Sunday Scholars and the Congregation of the Hope Chapel attended ~~the~~ my ordination: indeed it was pleasing to see them, as we paſsed along on Sunday morning, flocking to the Parish Church, some of them having a distance of 14 miles to walk from their own dwellings. I trust that the solemn

scene has left a lasting impression on their minds, so that they may indeed account of me as a "Minister of Christ," and listen to the message I may be permitted to deliver.

I shall now, in my usual mode, state what few particulars occur to me concerning each boy, supposing that Mr Cork has reported fully respecting their progress in education.

1. John Prince. His eyes are better, though he has not regained his former strength of vision, so that I have to supply him, as far as possible, with large printed books, to enable him to read more easily. His general behaviour has been better, and I think he has tried, as far as possible, to overcome his natural temper.

2. - Thomas Clark Nichols. - He has recovered from the disease in his feet, which has restored him to a little better temper. On the whole, his conduct has been better than stated in previous report. I must confess, however, that in many instances, he has given me pain. The slothfulness and selfishness which at times manifest~~s~~ ~~itself~~ themselves is painful to me, and has caused me to reprove him. An instance of the latter description has just come to my knowledge. From the gardens which they are now cultivating, I sometimes purchase things for their own use; and he was heard to say, that unless he received a higher price for them, he would not prepare ground any more. It no sooner came to my knowledge than I reprimanded him sharply for it; and distinctly pointed out my

detestation of such a disposition, when he ought to have been willing to give such things to the Society, if not for nothing, at any rate for less than their value. I mention this instance, because it has recently occurred, but I am sorry to say that the same disposition is observable in more of them. There is nothing to correct these evils but suitable instruction accompanied by the grace of God. He still improves in composition, and I think in Bible knowledge. He has continued reading the Religious Tract Society's Commentary, though he has not ~~a~~ read so much as I could expect, having read only to the 13th of Luke.

3. – John Tollemache. – I can still speak favourably of him. He studies to improve, and shews the same good temper. His private reading has been kept up, having read to the end of Leviticus in the Rel. Tr. Socy. Commentary.

4. John Renton. Osborne. – Still pursues the same commendable course. In a few words, he is the best boy in the school, adorning the doctrine of God our Saviour in all godliness, and manifesting a disposition and temper which shews that the love of Christ constrains him. Though not of the brightest capacity, yet he has other traits which exalt him in our estimation above all the rest. He continues reading Burkitt on the New Testament, privately, and has read to the 3d. chap. of 1st Timothy. – He continues to act as Clerk in the Hope Chapel in a creditable manner. He has made little improvement in singing; but that he cannot help. Our prayers should be earnestly presented to God, that this boy may "stand fast."

5. – Simpson McKenzie. – From the Report of Mr Cork and myself last quarter, it would appear to the Committee pretty evident that this boy would be of no use to the Society; and I expected to have received an order for his dismissal from the Committee; but hearing

nothing officially on the subject, I conceived it necessary he should be dismissed without delay. The following correspondence took place between Mr Betts and myself:

"To Rev. W. K. Betts. "18th May 1838.

"My Dear Sir, — I expected that some resolution would have been passed at the last meeting of Committee in the case of S. McKenzie. As that has not been done, I must recommend that he be dismissed immediately, as he is making no improvement, and is an expence to the Socy, without the least prospect of ever being serviceable.

"I am, &c E. C."

To which Mr Betts replied:—

"To Mr E. Corner

"May 21. 1838.

"My Dear Sir, — I am of opinion that it will be best for the interests of the Normal School that Simpson McKenzie should now receive his dismissal; indeed a due regard to the expenditure of the Society requires it; as he has had the fullest trial, and does not appear ever likely to be of service as a Schoolmaster. You had better therefore direct him to return to Moore Town without further delay. — I am," &c

"W. K. B."

I accordingly dismissed him, and gave him the following paper:—

"23d May 1838.

"Simpson McKenzie,
In accordance with a letter given to you by the Rev. W. K. Betts and myself about

8 months ago, stating our opinion that you would not be able to take charge of a School under the Church Miſs. Society, you are now dismiſsed from the Society's Normal School, on account of your inability to learn sufficient to qualify you for a Schoolmaster.

"I trust the Lord may lead you into a way of life pleasing to him, and one in which you may be able to serve him. I am

"Your Friend
"E. C."

He manifested much pride at his departure: asked me if he should afterwards be able to gain sufficient knowledge, whether the Society would receive him: and one expreſsion was, that although the C.M.S. did not think he was fit for a Schoolmaster, another Society might, evidently shewing that he thought himself fit. It is to be regretted that so much of the Society's funds have been spent on this young man; though I trust it may prove for his good in some way, though unknown to us.

6.—Joseph Barnes.— This little boy has not much improved in general conduct, though I still hope he may become more steady. He is clever: has abilities; and I trust that, under the bleſsing of God, they may yet be turned to good account.

7.—R. M. Whittle,— Still conducts himself in a creditable manner; and I hope well of him.

8. Michael Cuff Watson.— He seems desirous to fulfil his duty, and to improve. His attention in all religious services is remarkable; and I trust that the good seed may take deep root downwards. He has been dangerously ill with Bilious Fever; but is

now recovering, and well enough to walk out a little. He was taken ill on the 6th of June, while I was from home. For five or six days he continued very ill, after which he began to amend. He received every attention from Mrs Corner & Mr Cork, and was frequently visited by the Doctor. The attention of the rest of the boys to him during his illness was pleasing: they took it by turns to sit up with him, and I think willingly. I understand that he was much grieved that he was unable to attend at my ordination. He is much reduced, but I hope he will soon be able to resume his studies

9. - Nathaniel Henry. - In my last Report I mentioned this youth as having been received at the January Committee. This was my mistake, and arose from the circumstance of Mr Pollitt having forwarded him to me as if he was accepted; and I having heard that one was proposed at that meeting, I concluded Nathl Henry to be the same. It now appears that Mr Pollitt had only mentioned such a boy to Mr Betts, but had not received any authority to send him. As he came such a distance, and was well recommended, Mr Betts thought it best to retain him on probation till the meeting in July, when the Committee would decide on his case. The boy appears to be one who is likely to turn out well. I refer you to Mr Cork's account of him as regards progress; but it is difficult for either of us to judge decidedly, for he has been some weeks afflicted with a very sore leg. He has not been in a good state of body, and has accordingly undergone a course of medicine, for the purpose of clearing his blood. He was very anxious to go home to get his leg healed, but a journey on horseback might have been fatal. I think he may be continued on probation for the next three months

when I shall be able to report decidedly.

I think I have now said all that I can in reference to my charge. The various tempers and dispositions of the boys subject me to much mental suffering: many a time I am cast down, though I feel thankful that I am not permitted to despair. I have again been called to the painful duty of expulsion, for the second time since I entered upon the charge, which you will readily grant is disheartening. I can assure the Committee that in neither case have I been led to this step without much thought and consideration, and many fears. — These examples have been called for; and I trust they may prove beneficial both to those expelled and those remaining.

I have been called on to examine another Candidate for admission. I have objections, which I have stated in a note to Mr Betts, but as they refer only to the boy's present mode of dress, if he is willing to abide by the rules of the institution, that need not be an obstacle to his being received on probation. He at present wears several trinkets, such as a finger ring, gold broach, a watch-guard, &c, which may have arisen, not so much from the boy's own vanity as that of his friends. He is recommended by the Revd Mr Hall, which is highly in his favour; who also states his mother to be a pious woman. — There is so much vanity and pride in those of his colour (brown) that it is necessary to check it at once; and to permit a Student of the Normal School to wear such things would be highly detrimental to its best interests. In reference to him, I await the further instructions of the Committee.

On the 4th April, I publicly opened the

new School-house by solemn prayer, and an addreſs to Parents & Children. Although the weather was very unfavourable, a large number attended, and seemed to take a deep interest in the meeting, and were delighted at the children singing one of their School-hymns. We have now excellent accommodation for our Sunday, Day, and Evening Schools.

1. – Sunday School.

There was on the list at the end of last Quarter —— 190
To which there have been added —— 63
Total on the List —— 253

The average attendance in the Morning is 91, in the Afternoon 118.

It will thus be seen that the number of persons on the list is on the increase; but we cannot get a more regular attendance, from causes arising out of their circumstances. During the quarter 12 have been removed into the Testament Claſs, having gone regularly through the claſses which read the 1st 2d & 3d Claſs Books, to whom I have presented a copy each of the B. & F. Bible Society's gift Testament. I have great reason to be gratified with the general behaviour of these Sunday Scholars. They attend the Hope Chapel, and I trust are deriving benefit.

2. – Day School.

The number on the list 98: the average attendance 22. I have not been able to pay so much attention to this Day-School, as I could have wished this quarter, having been so much engaged with my studies.

It has been mostly in the charge of one of the boys, but I trust that I shall now be able to give a little more attention to it. — ~~It~~ The attendance has been interrupted by the rains; but this obstacle will in some measure be removed when the Bridge now building is finished ~~to wh~~ towards which the Parish has made a grant of £50.

3. – Evening School.

The number on the list is 27: average attendance 11. They are mostly apprentices from the neighbouring estates, and attend 2 evenings in the week. They are also Sunday Scholars.

4. – Monthly Miſsy. Prayer Meeting.

This meeting is still continued, and attended by from 30 to 50. One meeting has been miſsed this quarter on account of my absence. At the meeting in the Month of April, the collection was 12/6; in May 4/4½. The people come various distances, and seem to enjoy the meeting.

5. – Weekly Prayer Meeting.

The number on the list is 41. The average attendance 24. During my stay in town Mr Cork conducted this meeting. We are still reading in the Gospel of John. We also, as formerly, occupy one hour in learning hymns and psalmody.

I have thus, in as brief a manner as poſsible stated all in my power this quarter. As I suppose it to be the intention of the Committee to remove Mr Cork to a station, the whole duties of this will devolve on me. I do not shrink from them, though Normal School, Day School, Sunday School, Evening School, Church & Congregation have a formidable appearance. I am willing to do the work, and I trust the Lord will give me ability; so that, with a proper division of time and duties, I may be able to fill this responsible station. I would crave a double interest in your prayers, that I may be found faithful to the trust.

I rejoice to be able to state that Mrs Corner is much improved in health, having remained for a few weeks in Kingston during last month, and there obtained the neceſsary medical attendance.

I am,

Reverend Sirs & Gentlemen,

Your Faithful Servant,

E. Corner.

Normal School
Report

June 1838.
Rev. E. Hornes Report of ye
Normal School

36

CW/029/7

Ex. May 1839
2

+

To the Committee of the Jamaica Auxiliary
Church Missionary Society.

Church Missionary Grove
29th September 1838.

Reverend Sirs & Gentlemen,

In the kind and gracious Providence of God, I am again permitted to appear before you to give an account of my stewardship. I consider it a great matter for thankfulness that I am still in the enjoyment of health, and permitted to continue the regular performance of all the duties which devolve upon me. I trust that these marks of the Lord's favour may lead me to a more complete devotion of myself to him.

I am happy to report that Thomas [illegible] Clark Nichols has been sent out this Quarter to the Society's Station at Bona Vista, to take charge of the School at Nain. He is the first Boy who has been appointed from this Institution, and therefore I sent him forth with fear and trembling, but still trusting that God will bless him, and make him a blessing. Previous to his being sent out, at the request of the Revd. G. Griffiths, he was allowed to visit his friends for a week, who live at a distance of 46 miles (Port Antonio.) He left on the morning of the 17th of Aug., and arrived at home the next evening, and returned to the Institution again on the morning of the 25th, thus giving us a specimen of his abilities of walking as well as of his punctuality. I addressed a letter to him, containing some necessary advice and bearing upon the new station he was about to fill. The day previous to his departure the Boys, Mr. Corner and myself accompanied him to Kingston; when having assembled in the Hall of the Mission House, we sang together the 67th

Hymn from the Cottage Hymn Book. Mr Betts then read and gave to him a letter of Instructions, and advice, and having addreſsed a few words to him and to the other Students present, he commended him to God in prayer. He sailed on the 30th, and we have since heard that he arrived safe at his destination, after beating about for three or four days. I heartily hope that he will prove an useful teacher. He is very studious, and I feel aſsured that he will spend all his spare time in the improvement of his own mind.

Two of the Students have been allowed to return home on account of their health. One, Nathaniel Henry, was afflicted with a very sore leg. We tried many things in the hope of effecting a cure, but without succeſs. He seemed to think that if he were allowed to return home, his Mother would be able to cure it. I accordingly allowed him to write for some of his friends to fetch him; and his brother came, with whom he returned on the 6th of August. Mr Pollitt has since written that he is getting better and is very anxious to return to the School. From what I know of him, I think he may be allowed to return; for though he does not poſseſs the brightest capacity, he is yet of a good disposition and teachable. The other is John Prince, whose sight is so very bad, as mentioned in previous reports, that he has made little or no progreſs. He is not able to see to read a large printed Bible correctly. In the present state of his eyesight, he will be of no service to the Society. I therefore thought it best that he shd return home to his Father's house, and remain with him, in the hope that rest from study, and change of air, might be beneficial. He left the Institution on the 27th inst. I gave him the following letter to Mr. Newman, the Society's Catechist who is resident near his Father:—

"I return John Prince to his Father, on account
"of badneſs of sight, which he has laboured under
"for the last seven or eight months: his eyes are so
"bad that he cannot see well enough to read a
"large printed Bible. On that account, his progreſs
"has been small, if any, during that time. — He
"now returns to see if any thing can be done for
"him at home. Should they not get better, it
"will be of no use for him to return here, or to
"think of becoming a Schoolmaster; but if he recovers,
"he will return, and I will persevere
"with him, although it is uphill work.

"Mr. Bett has suggested, therefore, that, to a
"certain extent, he should be placed under your eye:
"that is to say, he will live with his Father, at his
"Father's expence, but will call on you twice a
"week on any days you may fix, to report to you
"the state of his sight, which you will be so good
"as inform me of when you think it neceſsary, and
"when you write, please to inform me whether you
"think there is any hope of his recovering. — We
"do not wish him to read except so much as is
"neceſsary for his soul's health, but to rest his eyes
"as much as poſsible; but if he can be of any service
"to you on the Lord's Day, avail yourself of
"him. We shall be glad, too, if you can keep
"a look out to his moral character, by making
"enquiry occasionally."

I also gave him the following Note

to his Father, whom I understand to be a pious Member of the Wesleyan Society:—

"As there is no improvement in your Son's "eyesight, we have thought it necessary that he "should return home for a short time, in the hope "that the change may be good for him.

"We hope that he may soon be better. At "present he cannot see well enough to read his "Bible correctly.

"I have written to Mr. Newman about "him, on whom he will have to call twice a "week to report the state of his sight.

"Should it be the will of God that he "should not get better, it will be necessary for "him to give up the hope of being a Schoolmaster; "but we trust Mr. Newman will soon be able "to give us good news of him."

Another boy has been received into the Institution on trial. He is the same as mentioned in my last Report, as having been examined by me, and of whom I gave it as my opinion, that I thought him too fond of dress, &c.—(See last Quarter's Report.) The Revd. Mr. Hall has since applied to Mr. Betts, requesting that he might be received on trial. He arrived here on the 3d of September, and brought a letter from Mr. Hall, of which the following is a copy:—

"The bearer is the young lad, whom you, "together with Mr. Betts, questioned a few months "ago in regard to his views in wishing to enter "the Normal School under your charge. At that "time I believe you had not a favourable opinion "of him, but as he has ever since then been absent "from Kingston, and resident with his Mother, a "member of my congregation, and, as I have every "reason to believe, a pious Christian, appearances may "be more in his favour. All I can say is, that I "consider him to be very tractable, and that if it "will be agreeable to you to receive him on probation "for a few days or more, as Mr. Betts suggests, I "am inclined to think you will not be disappointed "in this."

After he had been here a week, I called him into my study, and mentioned to him that it was the rule of the Institution that the boys should wear no shoes except when they went from home and on Sundays. I pointed out to him that I considered this no hardship, as in the school-room and about the grounds there was no necessity for them; and that those boys who had been accustomed to wear them before, found no inconvenience from leaving them off. He seemed to consent. The next day, however, he brought a letter, which he had written to his mother, for me to look at. In it he stated to her that I had ordered him to leave off his boots and socks; but that he could not think of doing it, as he would catch cold and die; and concluded by requesting her to write me that he could not do it. After reading the letter, I told him that it would be unnecessary to send that until I talked farther with him on the subject. I accordingly allowed it to rest for a few days, and then called him, and had a long conversation with him; pointing out to him how easily he might obey the rule without injuring his health, by first leaving off his socks, and then leaving off his boots in the

School-room. — I showed him also the necessity there was in an Institution like this for all being on a level. I asked him whether he would rather return home or endeavour to follow the rules of the School: he preferred the latter. I then explained to him various other little acts of self-denial he would require to undergo, such as taking his turn with the other boys in cleaning their own knives and forks and lamps, all which he appeared to consent to. He afterwards wrote to his Mother, stating simply that he was going to leave off his boots and socks, as it was the rule of the school: to which letter he received an answer, from which the following is an extract; — and underlined in the same manner:—

"Your note I have received, and observe "its contents. I have to request that you will not *take off your socks and boots on no account* "*whatever*; as it may cause your life should you "attempt it." — "P.S. — You can shew this letter to the "Master of the School, in case of his insisting on "your taking off your Boots," &c — "I send your pony "that you may have a look at him."

Now, I leave it with the Committee to direct me how I am to proceed. If the rule of the School is to be departed from in his case, it will, I am afraid, form a bad precedent, while it may have a tendency to make the boy think himself better than the rest, and may lay the foundation of jealousies and heart-burnings without number. He seems to be a boy of good parts; he can read and write well: has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as Practice; but I think he has been accustomed, like most of his colour (brown) to think a great deal of himself. If the Committee wish the above rule to be preserved, it must not be broken in his case. If it is broken in his case, I cannot be expected to enforce it in others, and the additional expence will be great, while pride will greatly increase. He might be allowed to wear them, if his Mother provided them for him, but this I am afraid, as I said before, would have a tendency to make him think himself better than his brethren. Michael Watson was as delicately and genteely brought up as John Clark, and yet he thought it no hardship to adhere to the rules of the Institution, but fell in with them at once. His acceptance will now depend on your determination.

I shall now proceed to state the progress of the other Students in their order.

1. – John Prince. – Returned home, as before stated.

2. – John Tollemache conducts himself in a creditable and proper manner. He still improves in writing. He has proceeded in Arithmetic as far as Partnership. He improves in Reading and Composition. He has again gone through Murray's Small English Grammar, and I am now endeavouring to make him put the rules of Syntax into practice. He has pursued his private reading, and has read the Rel. Tract Socy. Commy. as far as the end of Deuteronomy. He keeps the Day-School well, and would even now be an useful Assistant to a Missionary, who would take a charge of him, and assist him out of School hours in his own studies.

3. – John Panton Osborne, still perseveres in his studies with diligence. In Arithmetic, he is just entering upon Simple Interest. He improves in writing. His grammatical knowledge is

increasing. He improves in composition. He is still unable to get over his difficulties in Music for want of a correct ear, though he understands the Science pretty well. I cannot give a stronger proof of his perseverance than that of his having last week finished the reading of Burkitt on the New Testament, which he has read through in his leisure hours in Fifteen Months, taking extracts as he went along of what interested him most. He manifests the same devoted piety. He still acts as Clerk in the Chapel in the same creditable manner. His biblical knowledge is increasing. I think he will yet prove a suitable aſsistant to me here.

4. — Joseph Barnes improves in writing reading and spelling. In Arithmetic he has proceeded as far as Compound Addition; He is clever, but very troublesome, being so full of mischief, and inclined to be dirty. He has neglected to extract some chigos from his feet, which have now festered, and are giving him great pain. This seems to sober him a little, but I am afraid it is only temporary.

5. — Robert Marshall Whittle. This Boy goes on very well. His progreſs in reading, writing and Arithmetic is good, but ~~that~~ which he is most backward in is spelling. I have lately allowed him to take his turn in keeping Day-School, and he does it very well.

6. — Michael Cuff Watson, is making visible progreſs. His biblical knowledge is improving, and he appears to pay close attention to all kinds of religious instruction. He has enjoyed good health this quarter

7. Nathaniel Henry. — Returned home account of health, as stated above.

8. John D. Clark. Not yet fully received:— his case already stated.

The general conduct of the boys has been good. Their time is occupied as follows: From 6 to 8 they are allowed to cultivate their little gardens, from which they have reaped some benefit this year; the produce of which will be laid out in the purchase of useful books. 8 o'clock, Morn Prayers: ½ p. 8 Geography: 9. Breakfast: ½ p. 10 to ½ p. 11, Music and Dictation on alternate days: ½ p. 11 to 1, Spelling and Grammar: 1 to 3, Writing and Arithmetic: 3 to 4, Reading: 4 to ½ p. 5, Learning appointed tasks: ½ p. 5, Dinner. After dinner till Prayer time they are either engaged in private reading or teaching Evening School. Their whol time is thus pretty well occupied, and mine als in attending to them. The only time I have fo any thing like study for myself is when they are in their gardens; and very often that is employed in arrangements connected with the domestic concerns of the Institution. The charge I feel to be a heavy one; for from the time the boys rise in the morning till they go to rest at night, they require my care and attention. When I am called from home, as I have been frequently, on the business of the Birnam Wood buildi then the whole care devolves on Mrs. Corner; so that we can never be both from home at once, without great anxiety. I feel happy in having been able to send out one to his station, and I trust that others will soon follow. We must not "weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap if we faint not."

I will now, as briefly as poſsible, detail some of the other duties in which I am engaged; and

I. – Congregation.

You are aware that I have been licensed to officiate at the Hope Chapel, nearly opposite the Grove. I have regularly performed divine service there once every Lord's Day, (except one, when the Rector of the Parish exchanged duties with me) during the Quarter, and twice on the 1st of August (for an account of which day's services see Journal for 1st of Aug. at end of Report), in which Mr Betts has kindly assisted me when at home. The congregations have been larger than there was accommodation for, the Chapel not affording sittings for more than 200, while I suppose the average attendance has been about 350. I have only one service, having School twice, which, at present, is a very neceſsary part of my work. I have administered the Sacrament of Baptism to 27 children during the quarter, having previously strictly examined the Sponsors, and in many cases have been under the neceſsity of rejecting them, and causing the parents to provide more fit persons. The only way in which I can attend to this part of my charge is by setting apart Friday for persons to call on me on busineſs of this nature. I have married 19 couple, – several of whom were Sunday Scholars, and almost the whole had been living in fornication. One case in particular I may mention: that of an Englishman, the Blacksmith of the Parish, who has been married to a Sambo woman, with whom he has been living for a length of time. The man has been living a diſsolute life, and never attended church regularly till after I was ordained. He has since attended very regularly, and has also been present at one Miſsionary Meeting. He is the second person who has come forward to be married of whom I had no hopes. I trust it is of the Lord, and that there may be a stirring among the dead bones.

The Bishop has preached at the Hope Chapel once, and visited the Sunday School, and addreſsed the Scholars (for an account of which see Journal of 19th Aug. at end of Report) His Lordship seemed highly gratified.

There are 24 Communicants, all of whom called upon me separately, previous to the last administration of the Lord's Supper, and I found them, so far as I could ascertain, sincere in their motives. There are 3 Candidates for the Lord's Supper, (an account of one will be found in my Journal of 4th Aug.); 28 Candidates for Confirmation, (16 of whom are already Communicants), his Lordship, the Bishop, having intimated his readineſs to come and confirm, as soon as I considered them ready.

The Congregation seem most attentive, and there seems leſs restleſsneſs among them than at one time was manifest. I look up for a bleſsing to him who is alone able to turn the "hearts of the disobedient to the wisdom of the just."

II.– Sunday School.

There are at present 249 on the list. The average attendance in the Morning is 71; Afternoon 136. During the Quarter I have erased the names of 33 Scholars, who have either attended badly, or removed to a greater distance since the 1st of August. The School meets at ½ p. 9 in the Morning, and lasts till time for service, and again from 2 till 4. The Candidates for Confirmation and the Lord's Supper are persons who attend my Sunday School. It is a most interesting scene to me to see them all assembled in their classes, and one which gives me great pleasure; because I cannot believe that all these persons will learn to read God's holy Word, without the Holy Spirit accompanying it to some. 18 have been removed into the Testament Class during the Quarter, having regularly passed through 10 other classes. There are now 58 in this Class, of which John P. Osborne is the Teacher. I intend to divide it, and form a Prayer Book Class from it. May the Lord still continue to bless this part of my labours.

III. – Day-School.

The number on the list is 117: the average attendance 50. The number has been much increased since the 1st of August, by the attendance of children who were formerly apprentices. There are only 11 reading the Testament, but they are getting through the lower classes in a creditable manner. This School is conducted by one of the Normal Boys under my superintendence who take it in rotation. This is a garden which I trust will in due time produce some fruit. Those who are reading in the Testament form the Monitors of the other classes, while they also receive instruction at an appointed time. These Monitors are also learning to write, in which they are engaged while the Children are exercising on the

Infant System. — The hours of attendance are from 10 to 12 and from 1 to 3, every day except Saturday.

IV. — Evening School.

Since the 1st of August none have come to the Evening School. I last Sunday spoke to them about it, but do not know what effect it may have. The number on the list in July was 16.

V. — Missionary Meeting.

This meeting has been held regularly every month, attended generally by from 30 to 50 persons. The Collection in July was £1. 2. 11: August 12/11: September 6/5½:

VI. — Weekly Prayer Meeting.

The number on the list is 40: the average attendance 30. — It is conducted as formerly, namely, from 6 to 7 learning hymns, and from 7 to 8 is spent in prayer and reading and expounding a portion of Scripture

In addition I have commenced a meeting for Communicants alone, to be held once a month, on the Friday nearest to the first Sunday of the Month, at which I expound a suitable portion of Scripture, and engage in prayer. The first of these meetings was held on the 31st of August, when almost all the Communicants were present, and I expounded Malachi III. 16 & 17 in a familiar manner, and a sweet and solemn feeling seemed to be among us. — Once a week, when convenient, I visit the Hope & Dublin Castle Negro-houses, alternately, when a great number meet together, and I read and expound a portion of Scripture to them. — The last time I went to the latter place, I found they had enlarged their meeting house that they might have more room.

Having given you this Summary of my labours, I will now add a few Extracts from my Journal, to some of which I have referred in the body of this Report.

Table.

Congregation.

Average Attendance —————— 350.

Communicants 24 — Marriages 19. — Children Baptized 27.

Schools, &c.

	No. on list.	Av. attce.
		Mg. - aftn.
Sunday School	249	71 - 136
Day School	117.	50
Miſsionary Meeting	No list	50
Prayer Meeting	40	30.

Extracts

Extracts from Journal.

July 1. — Lord's Day.

Preached from Rom. XIII. 12. Full church. — Married 1 couple and baptized one child. I have taken great pains to make them understand the nature of Baptism, and the neceſsity for suitable God-parents. I have refused to baptize children, unleſs the parties call upon me in the preceding week.

15th — Lord's Day.

Preached from Matt. XXII. 11. 12. 13. — Married 1 couple, and baptized 3 children. Church quite full. Between 30 and 40 outside for whom there was no room.

25th.

To-day, and for two weeks back, the Communicants have been calling upon me at my request. Am much pleased with the spiritual knowledge of some of them.

31st.

Learnt to-day that many of the Negros had put off their intended feast or dinner till the 2d of Aug., because I had given notice of two services for tomorrow. Was informed by one of my Sunday Scholars, who is also a consistent member of the Church, that many of them are going to sit up all night to welcome the 1st of Aug. — A party who paſsed by this afternoon, on their way to the Kingston market, gave a hearty cheer as they paſsed the house.

August 1, 1838.

The day of freedom for this benighted island has at length arrived, and so far paſsed off in an excellent manner. When I rose in the morning, I was exceedingly struck with the stillneſs which reigned:- not a single person to be seen on the highway, at other times much frequented. We were not disturbed all night by the least noise, which was not the case last Christmas, for then drums and fifes were repeatedly heard paſsing to and fro. About 8 o'cl. Mr. & Mrs. Betts came, who gave us the same accot. of the state of things at Papine, except that the Negros had been heard singing hymns early in the morning. After breakfast, we prepared for the services of the day, Mr. Betts having agreed to read Prayers. A little before 9, a man came to tell me that the persons who were to be married were at the Chapel ready. Still there was not a person to be seen coming from the South, from which quarter many were in the habit of coming both to school and church. I began to think I should have a small congregation. I walked over to the Chapel to commence the day with the marriages, and as I went along I met nobody. After I had croſsed the river, I saw three or four persons coming from the mountains, which I supposed to be a commencement to my congregation. I turned slowly up the path that leads to the Chapel, which cannot be properly seen till you come close to it, expecting to see little more than empty benches,- but what was my astonishment as I approached the door to see every seat and space filled with a well-dreſsed, quiet, waiting congregation. At this time there were none outside, but no room for any more inside. I entered with a joyful heart, and I believe a smile upon my face, and I confeſs it was to me one of the prettiest sights I have witneſsed. I could hardly get room to paſs through the Chapel to the vestry. The morning service was to commence at 10, but they had evidently anticipated a full church, and had been there in time. I immediately repaired to the Comn. Table, where 4 couple waited to be united in the holy bonds of Matrimony. All appeared interested in the scene, and all were extremely quiet and orderly.— When greater numbers began to arrive, there was a little confusion in endeavouring to get places, but finding no room inside, they remained outside, and took their stand at the windows, some covering their heads with handkerchiefs, and those who had them, with Umbrellas, to preserve them from the scorching Sun. — Having finished the marriages, we commenced the morning service by singing the 103d Psalm from the Hymn-Book published under the sanction of the Bishop

"My soul inspired with sacred love;"

and Mr. Betts then commenced the Form of Prayer prepared by the Bishop for the occasion, — most suitable to the event. Morning Prayers being ended, while I was going to the Comn. Table, the 105th Psalm was sung: — "When Israel's sons from bondage brought,
Forsook the hated ground," &c.

I then read the Comn. Service, and before Sermon the 98th Psalm was sung:—

"Sing to the Lord a new made song,
"Who wond'rous things hath done."

I preached from Isaiah LII. 9 & 10th verses. My feelings were those of joy. While introducing my subject by a pointed allusion to the day and their circumstances, they seemed to feel much, and gave utterance two or three times to something like a suppressed groan, which almost overcame me. They gave the most serious attention to me during the whole time that I addressed them. Two White gentlemen were there: one the Special Magistrate; another the overseer of a neighbouring property, whom I had never seen in church before. After Sermon the people dismissed in a quiet and orderly manner. I then baptized six children, whose Sponsors or Parents had been previously examined. This to me is the hardest part of my duty; as I am so afraid the people do not sufficiently understand it. I cannot strictly walk by the Canon of the Church, that Sponsors shall be Members, as there are so few Members; but I walk as near as poſsible by accepting only persons who attend School or church regularly, and are married, or not living in fornication. Many of the Sunday Scholars came over to the School-house between services.— In the interval Panton came to me to ask me if he might give some of his claſs a Leſson, which I of course allowed. This day of rejoicing did not cool their desire for reading. Afterwards Nichols sang some Hymns with them till time for Afternoon service. On repairing to the Chapel we found it nearly full again. We began by singing

"Come thou fount of every bleſsing,"

When Mr Betts read evening prayers, and after singing the Hymn

"We've no abiding city here,"

I preached from Rom. XII. 1. to an evidently attentive congregation. Thus we spent the day, after which the people returned in a peaceable manner to their home, & we to ours, to thank God for having sent so many to hear the Bleſsed Gospel of his dear Son. By 5 o'clock all was stillneſs and quietneſs, and now I feel wearied perhaps as much by the excitement as by the labour of the day.

2d.

Did not intend to have held day-school to-day, but by a little after 9, not only children but grown persons came flocking to School. Some Children who had been Apprentices, came to enlist themselves (as they call it) as day-Scholars. Of course I held School in order to encourage them. Every thing is as still as if the people were all dead, but I understand they are enjoying themselves on their several properties, by dining together.

Aug. 4th

Several of the Communicants called to-day. — 22 have called on me separately, and I have drawn from each their own confession of faith, which has been in many cases very simple, and I believe sincere. I hope they understand the nature of this ordinance. I think they do, but the Lord trieth the very hearts and reins. I have two candidates, both hopeful. One (Mary Johnson) was led to see the necessity of making a decision, by reflecting on the church door being shut upon her the last time the Lord's Supper was administered. She told me weeping, that something told her, when she saw the door shut, that if she had been serving God, she would not have been so shut out; and therefore resolved to turn to God. — She said she was very much troubled till one Sunday as she was going to church thinking about it; something said to her heart not to fret, for Jesus Christ died for her: from that time she found peace. I spoke to her of the difference between her case and that of the foolish virgins.

5th

Mr Betts came to administer the Sacrament along with me. — I married one couple. After which Mr Betts read Prayers, and I preached from Luke XXIV. 32. I felt my subject deeply, and I saw several of my congregation in tears: the love of Christ melts the stoutest heart. — Mr Betts afterwards administered the Lord's Supper to 28 persons, in which I assisted, for the first time. It was a little compy but I trust a chosen few.

8th

This forenoon I again examined the little girl, who is a Candidate for Baptism. She has been learning Watts' 1st Catechism, and seems well to understand it. Held weekly prayer Meetg. — 50 present.

Aug. 10.

Received a note from the Rector, requesting me to exchange duties with him on Sunday next, which I consented to.

12th – Lord's Day.

Opened Sunday School, and then (started) started for Halfway Tree Church: arrived there at 10. Service commenced at ½ p. 10. I had a respectable congregation, though not numerous: great number of white persons. I preached from Rom. XIII. 12. Felt a boldness in the delivery of the message, though surrounded by so many great personages. Married 2 couple, churched a female, and baptized 3 children. On my way home was overtaken by a dreadful storm of thunder, lightning and rain. Nichols and I were completely drenched. At one part of the road my horse stood still, and for some time refused to move. On my return, I found my Afternoon School just assembling: the people having been detained at the Chapel by the rain. I was informed that the chapel was crowded, and that Mr Campbell expressed himself satisfied that it must be enlarged. He preached from Psalm CXXII. 1.

15th –

Went to town this afternoon: On my way, met the Bishop, who, after making enquiries about my congregation, promised to visit the Chapel on Sunday next.

19th – Lord's Day.

This morning our scholars began to assemble early. About 9 I had a good School. They continued to arrive till near Church time. / About 10 I repaired to the Chapel, in expectation that his Lordship might arrive early. He came about ½ p. 10, by which time the church was so full, that there was hardly room for him to pass through to the Vestry. – I read the Morning Prayers, after which his Lordship read the Communion Service, I reading the Epistle. On going into the Vestry, his Lordship mentioned the gratification he felt at seeing such a large and attentive congregation. He then entered the pulpit, and after the Hymn was sung, he preached from Acts XVI. 30. 31. His sermon was plain, faithful and affectionate. In his practical application of the subject, he affectionately entreated the people to return every Sabbath, and ask their Minister, "What must I do to be saved?" and he, as his holy office warranted him, would direct them to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. While I remained to marry three couple and baptize two children, his Lordship accompanied Mrs Corner home, for the purpose of visiting the Sunday School; and as he left the chapel, he spoke to the people in a kind and familiar manner. His Lordship having partaken of some slight refreshment, entered the School-house, in which my Scholars had all aſsembled. When he entered they were all in claſses, of which there are 11. The room was full, and when his Lordship entered, he seemed and expreſsed himself much pleased with the scene. He went round and examined all the claſses, and having expreſsed his willingneſs to addreſs a few words to them I rang the little bell as the signal for the claſses to cease, which they did. At his Lordship's request I gave out the Hymn:

"Where two or three with sweet accord,"

which they sang. After which his Lordship addreſsed them in a most affectionate manner, reminding them of the object they met for, namely, to learn to read God's Word, and contrasted the scene before him with the manner in which the Sabbath used to be spent when he came to Jamaica. He was so overcome by his feelings that he shed tears: I believe they were tears of joy. He intimated to them, that as soon as I had thirty persons ready to be confirmed, he would come and hold a confirmation, which he trusted would be between this and Christmas. He then took an affectionate leave of the people, and left the School-house. On his way to our house, he expreſsed himself to Mrs

Corner as much gratified with what he had seen, and acknowledged that the scene had much affected him.

I feel particularly thankful for the happiness I have experienced in this visit. The Bishop appeared to me as a father in the midst of a family which he regarded with much interest, and whose spiritual welfare seemed an object near his heart. — May the Lord bless his servant, and make him a faithful overseer.

Aug. 29.

This forenoon I again examined the little girl who is a Candidate for Baptism. After school, Mr. Corner also examined her, and prayed with her. She has learnt by heart Watts' 1st Catechism, and I think understands it. She has learnt it from the lips of another, for she cannot yet read. I have examined her every Wednesday for the last six weeks, and can see no reason why she should not be baptized, since that is her desire, and she appears to understand it. Another little boy was brought to me to-day as a Candidate for baptism, whom I have appointed to call on me every Wednesday for examination

Sept. 14.

Held meeting of Candidates for Confirmation — (29 persons, including some of the Normal boys) — Explained what Confirmation is, and the Persons invited to be confirmed. The meeting is to be held weekly till I am done with the explanation, and then I will examine them individually

17th.

Brother Sessing came down from the Orchard, where he had been with Br. Taylor for a few days, & where he had left Mrs. S. and babe for change of air. — He came to request my presence at Birnam Wood to settle the Contracts with the Mechanics. Seeing a necessity for it, we started at 4 o'clock. Arrived at Br. Cork's about ½ p. 5: he was out, and we therefore proceeded. By the time we arrived at the Gap, where we commence the descent, it was quite dark. We therefore alighted, and descended the mountains, leading our horses; and it was well we did; for mine made two false steps, and both times fell down. I therefore felt thankful that a kind Providence had led me to walk. We walked till we got to Cedar Valley, a distance of 4 or 5 miles from the Gap, when, as we were nearly at the bottom of the hills, we again mounted, and rode on, cautiously choosing our steps. We arrived at Birnam Wood about 9. We were sincerely thankful that we arrived safe. I secretly resolved that I would never again leave home later than 2 o'clock; for these mountain roads are most dangerous. "What shall we render unto the Lord for all his benefits?"

Sept. 18th

To-day we arranged matters with the Carpenter and Mason, and drew out the Contracts on stamped paper, which they signed. Br. Seſsing and I rode out and called on the person supplying the lime, & came to an understanding with him.

24th

According to arrangement Mr. Betts, Mr. Smith and I started from the Grove for Birnam Wood, to lay the foundation stone of the new building. We breakfasted at Mr. Cork's, who then joined us, and we proceeded on our journey, and arrived there about 1. Arranged matters for tomorrow's proceedings.

25th

This morning about 9, the people began to aſsemble, and by ½ p. 10, there was about 400 present. At 11 we commenced the ceremony. — Brother Seſsing gave out the 162d. Hymn from the Cottage Hymn Book. I then read the 67th Psalm, and prayed. Mr. Betts then read the contents of the bottle, and deposited it in the cavity prepared for it, and laid the stone upon it. This done Br. Seſsing sang a Hymn prepared for the occasion, and Mr. Betts then addreſsed the people in an impreſsive speech, pointing out to them the objects and advantages of this station. We then sang the 113th Hymn & Mr. Betts pronounced the bleſsing. A collection was made on the spot among the people, which amounted to about £10. Thus the foundation stone is laid, after contending with numerous difficulties, through which the Lord has so far carried us. I have had many journies to Birnam Wood on its account.

I am
Revd. Sirs & Gentlemen,
Your Obedient Servant,
E. Corner.

37
Sept. 1 1838
Revd. E. Corner's Report
of Normal School.

C. M. Grove
Report

CW/029/8

WEST INDIES MISSION

C

W/O. 30 [illegible].

Rev. C. R. DALLAS.

(Jamaica)

Recd June 13/31

Church Missionary Rooms
Kingston - 10th May 1831.

My dear Sir,

1. I addressed a communication to you, by direction of the Auxiliary Corresponding Committee, on the 15th of April last. Since that date the arrival of the Baracouta Packet has put us in possession of your letter of the 3d Feby 31 to the Reverend Mr. Stainsby.

2. In reference to paragraph 2 of that letter - we are still anxiously looking for a communication from the General Committee on the subjects comprised in the despatches it alludes to. -

3. We have received with much pleasure the intelligence contained in paragraph three - and are encouraged to look upon Lord Howick's letter as a token for good - and as an assurance that we shall not be left without support in our contest with those who are seeking to impede the progress, and frustrate the objects of our Society. We have not yet heard of any order having been issued from the King's House to exempt our native Catechists from serving in the Militia. The propriety of an application to His Excellency upon the subject will be discussed at the next meeting of our Corresponding Committee.

4. In reference to Mr. Wood, & the Coley Station, the Committee beg your attention to paragraphs 3 & 4 of my letter of the 15th April - confirming what is therein said as to the system of opposition to which we are exposed, and earnestly entreating our friends at home to take immediate measures for assisting us to overcome it. It is with unfeigned sorrow that we form an

unfavourable opinion of any one – and with the greatest reluctance that we give expression to it;– but faithfulness to our trust requires that we should put our friends in possession of every circumstance which may enable them to form correct judgements upon the matters that are submitted to them.– We are compelled therefore to express our belief that the dismissal of our Society from its superintendence over the Station at Coley, & the arrangement made by the Manager for the future instruction of the Slaves, are to be attributed to what, with our views, we cannot but term a very reprehensible accommodation on the part of Mr. Wood to the evils of the system around him: An accommodation which would naturally obtain him the countenance and support of those whose sinful enjoyments & fancied interests, depend upon its continuance – but which we believe to be entirely destructive of his usefulness, as a Messenger of the Gospel, among those around more particularly among those for whose spiritual benefit his appointment was specially intended him. [illegible] Our belief is founded not only upon the assertions of Scripture, all sufficient as that ground would be, but upon long practical acquaintance with the negro character – of which a quick perception of the motives that influence the conduct of those appointed over them is a very marked feature. We leave the matter in the hands of our friends:– or rather in His hands whose Cause it is – We pray that whatever instruments He makes use of – they may by His grace be fitted for the work and made to labour in it more & more abundantly & effectually.

5. It is with very great pain that, referring you to paragraph of my letter of the 15th Apl. I apprise you, for the information of the General Committee, that the reports mentioned in it have proved but too well founded. I annex a copy of a letter received from Mr Lipscomb the Bishops Secretary, in answer to the applications for licenses which I mentioned as having been made. You will perceive that His Lordship has directed his Secretary to convey

to us "his determination to decline all further communicatio
with the Auxilliary Society in consequence of the observations whi
were made in their last report". - That report has been forwarded
to the General Committee, and we are in its judgment whether the ob-
vations alluded to were such as to call for the step taken against
our Society by our Bishop. We do not apprehend any immediate ill
consequences to our labours from the withholding of the licenses - but
we Cannot but anticipate much injury *to the usefulness of our Church* i
the open opposition given by the head of it in this Island, to those of her
members who are the only ones that have yet come forward boldly,
openly - with an uncompromising spirit - and at much personal in-
convenience & *loss*, to assist & further the *objects* of his Mission. It is
impossible to conceal it that the great body of the Planters & Propriet
here are averse to the instruction of the Slaves. - They consider
it as the destruction of *their property* - and by every means en-
deavour to obstruct its progress. They find themselves no longer
able to do so openly & avowedly - and they have for some time past
been resorting to *deceptive* measures, - *affecting* to afford instruction,
but *in fact* withholding it. The Church Missionary Society on the
contrary are strenuous in their endeavours to give real instruction
to the Slaves, by teaching them to read, & in every way striving to
cultivate their minds & raise them from their abject state, - and
herein, with reference to the Planters, is the head & front of their offend-
ing. Our Bishop has unfortunately, and we deeply deplore it,
listened to their counsels - and by *his* measures towards us is strengthening
their hands against us. We are at a loss how to act towards him.
We desire most unaffectedly to reverence him as our Bishop, & to
pay him all the deference and respect due to him as the head of
our Church. Had he, conceiving the observations alluded to, to
be improper & disrespectful to him, reproved us with the Spirit

of a Christian pastor, & pointed out our errors to us as our spiritual guide, I hope & believe there is not one of us but would have recd that reproof in the Christian spirit of love and of submission to those who have the rule over us – but as it is, it grieves us to perceive that his Lordship's anger is ~~[illegible]~~ evinced in a manner only calculated to obstruct our labours for the benefit of the negroes. – Under these ~~[illegible]~~ circumstances we again refer to our Parent Society for counsel and assistance. We believe that a great deal of the opposition of the Bishop may be traced to that which influences the conduct of the Executive towards us. This last opposition has arisen from its being generally believed that the Members of the Auxilliary Committee (in their other & totally separate characters) have been very active in exposing the mal-practices, with respect to the slaves & the slave question of certain persons of considerable influence at the King's House. It is hoped by the persons alluded to, that, by getting the Bishop to discountenance us, some appearance of truth may be given to the charges brought against us, of being disaffected perso[illegible] "troublers of Israel" – whose statements are undeserving of attenti[illegible] But we trust the Lord "whose we are, & whom we serve" (such being our hope & our desire) will confound all these devices and make their counsels foolishness. In the mean time, and waiting the directions of the General Committee, we have determined upon persevering in our labours at the different stations which we now occupy – and upon establishing new ones wherever we can, even without licences. The only quarters in which we anticipate that the want of them will affect us ~~are~~ at the Maroon towns & Plantain Garden River. We would suggest to our friends the obtaining from the Colonial office some directions to the Executive here which would secure us in the first. We have already pointed out to them that obtaining the encouragement of the different proprietors at home is the most likely means of securing us in the last. — We leave it to them to devise the best mean[s] of reconciling us to the Bishop, & of inducing him to withdraw his opposition to us. We earnestly pray that the Wisdom of God may be in all their deliberations, & that His Spirit may direct their determinations and work with them in their execution!

6. Mr. Stainsby being now Curate of St. John's considerable delay has arisen in our receipt of your letters by their being directed to Morant Bay. I am therefore directed by the Committee to request that your future Communications may be addressed "to the care of Messrs. Whitehorne & Forsyth Kingston, Jamaica". —

I am, my dear Sir, &c

Very faithfully yours

C. R. Dallas —

Asst. Sec: J.A.C.M. Society

Dandeson Coates Esqr.

JU13 F

Copy.

Reverend Sir,

Bishop's Pen - 21 Apl. 1831

In reply to your application for a Licence for Mr. J. King, as also for Mr. Richard Forbes, for whom a similar application was made in January last, I am directed by the Bishop to convey to you his Lordship's determination to decline all further communication with the Jamaica Auxiliary Society in consequence of the observations which were made in their last report, a copy of which was sent to the Bishop by their Secretary. I am, Revd. Sir, Your mo obedt. Servt.

(Signed) Henry Lipscomb Secy

The Revd. C. R. Dallas
&c &c &c

Dandeson Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

4/4

Pr. H.M. Packet
Baracouta
10 May 1831.

E
13 JU 13
1831

Kingston, May 10/31.

Rev. C. R. Dallas.
and
Bishop's Pen, Apr. 20/31
H. Lipscomb, Esq

11

C W/030/11

Recd. Aug. 29/31

Ansd. [illegible] 22/31

Kingston 19th July 1831.

My dear Sir,

A 1. I am directed by the Committee of our Auxiliary Society to forward, for the information of the General Committee the accompanying copy of a report made by the Revd. Mr. Panton to our Bishop, accounting for the loss of our six schools under his superintendance in Plantain Garden River District, St. Thomas in the East.—

2. Mr. Panton's report is so full in itself that no further comment is necessary to enable the General Committee to judge of the circumstances attending the loss of those schools. Mr. Panton's appeal to the Bishop has we regret to say been unproductive of any assistance from him for their reestablishment; [illegible] on the contrary Mr. Panton & the other members of the Society are left to stem the torrent of opposition which is running high against them, as they best may. Unless something is done for us by our friends at home, & that speedily, we have every reason to fear that our Society will at last be put down. Believing it to be really productive of spiritual good to the benighted souls ~~of~~ around us, we deprecate this and earnestly pray that we may not be rejected as instruments by Him to whom the work belongs. We desire our cause to prosper no further than it is His cause, and with this feeling leave the result to Him.

3.

3. I must refer you to my letters of the 15th Apl. & 10th May for the State of public feeling &c, as I have but time sufficient to close this for the present packet, and commending our labours, & ourselves to your prayers & to those of all our Christian friends, I remain, my dear Sir united by the bonds of our union in Christ,

Yours very faithfully

C.R. Dallas

Asst. Secy J.A.C.M. Society

Dandeson Coates Esqr

Kingston, July 19/31 15

Rev. C. R. Dallas

C W/030/2

Recd Decr. 28/31

Spanish Town 21 Novr. 1831

Dear Sir,

1. I have but barely time to address a few lines by this packet to advise you that our Treasurer has drawn as usual a B/E by him for £250 Stg - and this, but his professional engagements should prevent, as they are likely to do, his addressing you upon the subject himself. The Bill is in favour of D. J. Daly, at 35 days sight. -

2. Our friend Mr. Stainsby, I understand addressed you by the last packet & conveyed the intelligence of our reconciliation with the Bishop. I had purposed writing you upon the subject also, but illness, and a consequent absence from my post has put it out of my power to do so: I can only therefore for the present, convey the assurance of the entire agreement of the members of our Auxilliary Committee in the views & sentiments of the Parent Committee. We see a brightening prospect before us - May God give us all grace to improve it to His glory & to the good of our fellow creatures! The sympathy expressed for us by our Christian friends in England is highly gratifying

and comforting to us all.

I am, my dear Sir, in haste to save the packet post - excuse therefore I hope you will the abruptness of this letter, and believe me in the bonds of Christian sincerity

Yours very truly
C. R. Dallas
Asst. Sec: l A. C. M. Society

D. Carter Esqr

KINGSTON 21 NO 1831 JAMAICA

C
28 DE 28
1831

2/2

D. Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Pr. Packet
21 Nov: 1831

7/3

Spanish Town, Nov: 21/31.
C. R. Dallas
Rev.

33

CW/030/3

Rec'd p. Mr. Collins Dec. 21/33

Kingston 29th March
1832.

Dear Sir,

Below I send you a copy of a resolution which was adopted by our Committee at its sitting yesterday. In doing so I must mention that they have been induced to wish your undertaking the Station at Accompong, from their anxiety to preserve that Station, which has been hitherto one of the most unfortunate in their connection, and the Committee think their best mode of effecting this will be to put it under the charge of one who has already had some experience of the Maroon character, and with whose attentions and success they have reason to be gratified. At the same time you will observe that the Committee by no means ~~[illegible]~~ desire your removal unless with your own entire concurrence, and I am to request that you will candidly & freely express your own wishes on the subject - ~~[illegible]~~

you are
~~[illegible] you~~ distinctly to understand that it is solely for the purpose of reestablishing and securing our Station at Accompong, which Mr. Wilson has left unoccupied, that your removal from Moore Town has been thought of — and that though the Committee will be obliged by your acceding to their wishes, they will not press the removal upon you should you object to it. —

May I beg the favour of your addressing me upon the subject to Spanish Town.

I am, dear Sir,
very faithfully yours
C. M. Dallas
Sec: J. A. C. M. S.

To
Mr. Collins
Catechist at Moore Town
Portland.

It is upon receiving your reply that we shall make arrangements &c — we propose that you sh^d on y^r way, if agreeable to all parties, spend some time with Mr. Stearn at Salt Savannah to enable you to carry up his school system to Accompong.

Extract from Minutes

"Resolved 5.

That a letter be written to Mr Collins requesting him to undertake the reestablishment of the Society's Station at Accompong at the same time intimating to him that the Committee do not desire his removal from his present Station if contrary to his wishes." —

C R Dallas

~~[illegible] C.M.S.~~
~~29 [illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~

Am. post pd. 6 2 stgl 10

Mr. E. Collins
Moore Town
Port Antonio

Pr Post
30th March 1832

Kingston, Mar. 29/32.

23

Revd. C. R. Dallas

to

W. E. Collins

cw/030/4

Rec. May 28/32

E C L Pfyster Esq
Ans. May 28/32

Jamaica 3 April 1832

X

My dear Sir

1. We are sorry that so long a period has been suffered to elapse since the date of the last letter addressed by ~~us~~ one of us to you. The state of confusion into which all business was thrown by the recent insurrection of the slaves may be allowed to account for this. We ~~the~~ are happy however to be able now to state that as far as the negroes are concerned tranquility has been completely restored. How long this may last we cannot presume to say, inasmuch as the causes of dissatisfaction still remain.– We have long foreseen the dreadful consequences which have unhappily ensued from the unsettled state of the great question which has been so long agitating the community of this country. These consequences have indeed been dreadful:– to all Christian hearts they must be sources of deep humiliation & concern. The destruction of property in the parishes of St. James, Hanover & Trelawney though not so great as was represented during the excitement of the rebellion, is still enormous, and will we fear bring down ruin upon many thousands in their temporal affairs. But it is in the destruction of human life that the most painful features of the sad picture are exhibited. The lowest estimate of the number of negroes killed states it at 2000! And the accounts which are given by the parties themselves of the manner in which the greatest proportion of these, men, _women_ and _children_, were slaughtered, are heart-sickening in the extreme. Never perhaps was more fully exhibited the depths of man's implacability, unmercifulness, and hatred of his fellow creatures – with shame we must add, of his God – than in the measures adopted by _some_ of the Militia Officers for the putting down of this rebellion. For the _honour_ of human nature it might be wished that the story could remain untold, but for the benefit of those who are partakers of that nature it is necessary to expose the deeds of which it is _capable_, and, _in a spirit of love_, we

this very painful task will be performed, faithfully, by one of our brethren. In the mean time we must caution our friends as to the degree of credence to be given to the accounts which either have been or shall be sent home from this Country - especially we would apprise them that there is no other foundation for those which ascribe the revolt of the negroes to the teaching, "wilful" or "imprudent" of the dissenting and other Ministers of Religion, than what is to found in the rooted enmity of the human heart to all real religion. We would recommend our friends to read the pages of the Watchman and Kingston Chronicle news-papers, as the best calculated to afford them a correct view of what is passing here. We would not have them to suppose that the depravity of man's heart has not been exhibited too among the revolted slaves - they, as well as ~~their masters~~ the parties we have mentioned have committed some of the most atrocious deeds - evincing the total absence in these actors of every restraining principle: but, considering their comparative state of civilization and the [illegible] of population in revolt, the proportion of such deeds among them is as nothing to those of the others. It affords us peculiar pleasure to add, that it is now pretty accurately ascertained that in no case where *real* instruction has for any time been permitted, have the slaves joined in the revolt! though it would of course be too much to say that the natural thirst for liberty was extinguished in them, so that they would not have availed themselves of the success of their brethren had they triumphed in the contest. At every one of the stations occupied by our Society's teachers, the slaves, & others, have displayed the best spirit. The conduct of Mr Wildman's negroes has been particularly gratifying - On Salt Savannah more especially It was remarked by one of those, on Law Ground in the ~~before~~ presence of one of us, ~~that~~ "we Wildman people have law already, very well" - meaning that they were satisfied with what their Master is doing for them, and had no occasion to fight for more, "like dem torra one who no have law"! Before quitting this subject we must earnestly impress it upon the minds of our friends, & through them upon the minds of every friend of truth nd righteousness, not to slack their hands in their efforts bring about a speedy change, but one to be effected in the ways peace & *justice*, in our Colonial systems; for the experience rebellion irrefutably proves that without such a change this Colony cannot long be preserved from the [illegible] of anarchy, robbery, & bloodshed:- till such a change is effected lives & properties of the few children of God in it are alike endangered by the ungodliness of whites & black, of free & bond. But the Lord's restraining hand is over all - ~~[illegible]~~ He will overrule every thing to his own eternal glory & to our good in the furtherance of that glory!

2. One feature manifested on the part of those whose business it was to put down this rebellion has been the ascribing of it to the labours of different classes of religious teachers. In consequence, no sooner was peace in a measure restored than a party combined to destroy every dissenting Chapel in the island; every means being resorted to in the mean time to procure evidence against the Missionaries. In the midst of this ~~turmoil~~ rebellion two of the Catechists of the C.M.S. Messrs Wynter & Phillips were apprehended in the parish of St Andrew & very cruelly treated by a Captain Chesterton of the St Andrews troop of ~~cal~~ Cavalry, and a magistrate of the Parish. A complaint was addressed to the Governor who ordered an investigation, & then gave for answer that he regretted the investigation had not terminated in a way likely to satisfy the complaining parties for the harsh ~~ill~~ treatment which they had received. This matter was brought before the consideration of our Committee on the 27th and in consequence of the absence of Mr Forsyth it was agreed that the case should be submitted to his decision, whether any further proceedings here would be advisable, or whether the complaints & correspondence should not be referred to the parent Society. Of this therefore you will hear further.

3. In consequence of the determined hostility entertained by the planters of Plantain Garden district agai

Mr Richard Forbes & the refusal of the Bishop to give him a licence in that parish the Committee have determined upon placing him in one of the Maroon Towns & have proposed to Mr Collins his removal to Accompong a station now vacant by the withdrawal of Mr David Wilson from the Society's employment, & where they conceive Mr Collins' steadiness & knowledge of the Maroon character necessary to regain the ground which has been lost. Mr Forbes being one of our most active catechists for slaves, we hope this arrangement may be only temporary, & we mention his case as one in which we require the support of the parent Committee. Can our friends do nothing with the proprietors at home to recover that promising station? in which he laboured so successfully? From the attorneys here nothing can be expected without positive orders from proprietors. You are at liberty to use the statement formerly supplied by Mr Panton regarding the breaking up of these schools in any way you think best calculated to lead to their recovery. If this cannot be accomplished perhaps Sir George H. Rose will take steps to restore to us the station at Coley, himself especially appointing to it Mr Forbes, in which case there is no doubt the Bishop would grant his licence. The district of Pln. Garden River since it has been lost to the Society has been destitute of all instruction, except Mr Panton's public ministrations at Golden Grove Chapel every alternate Sunday.

4 In refusing ~~to~~ his licence to Mr Forbes for St Thomas in the East the Bishop stated through Mr Campbell that he could only grant such licence on the recommendation of the Revd Rec

of the County & Rector of the Parish. This having raised an uncertainty as to whether his Lordship intended to make this a general rule in granting licenses to our Catechists our Committee resolved that a letter be written to his Lordship's Secretary to enquire if such was his determination. The answer has not yet been obtained; but were such a rule insisted on, it would amount to a prohibition of our Society's operations.

5. It will appear to our friends from what has been above stated that every thing ~~of~~ exhibits gloom. We have however exceptions; & unknown to us, hidden supporters of the Society in the midst of us. A pleasing instance of this occurred not many days ago in the transmission of the sum of £50 Currency per post to Mr Dallas by ~~an~~ an anonymous contributor.

6. We were greatly obliged to the Parent Committee for their kindly grant. On our part the strictest economy shall be studied; and we sincerely pray that the missionary spirit may be revived among the Churches of Britain. On the subject of furnishing Schoolmasters here, we have difficulties, especially considering that we are under the necessity of feeling our way with the Bishop, & desiring as we do not to leave any impression upon his mind that we are acting upon a knowledge of his being coerced to approbation.

7. We wish to obtain the necessary apparatus for conducting four Schools of 100 each on the plan of the 'Circulating Classes' as carried on by Mr Stearn at Salt Savannah. Please let the articles be selected by some judicious friend.

8. The consignment of Books amounting to £25 Sterling ~~to~~

the Religious Tract Society has been sold to advantage & the amount paid to our auxiliary. We request you will debit us for that sum & pay the above society. From the quick sale of this supply which was disposed of in less than a week, we think a further consignment of £20 by selecting some of the larger works might be very advantageously made. Especially we wish an immediate consignment of 100 Bickersteths abridged companion to the altar, together with a few copies of his larger works & those of ~~[illegible]~~ other writers likeminded. These will meet with ready sale & by a profit increase the funds of the auxiliary.

9. We have omitted to mention in its place the gratification afforded us in a late visit to the School at Salt Savannah. It is now a model, and every one who visits it, despight of prejudice, is constrained to admiration of what can be effected with field negro children under a regular system of education. Except in long ~~estab~~ established schools in England, we do not think that any of the same size there would exhibit a more encouraging prospect than this upon Mr. Wildman's West Indian estates, in the smiling faces, intelligent countenances, and actual progress of the scholars. Mr. Stearn's system, though a laborious one to the teacher, seems peculiarly adapted to the young negroes. Could the proprietors of the surrounding Estates witness the good now doing here, we think they could not choose but open their Estates to similar exertions. Mr. Wildman may have the comfort of knowing, even with regard to the success of his benevolent & Christian efforts, that his sacrifices have not been made entirely in vain. We earnestly pray that this and every other source of rejoicing may be opened largely to him, & every other such Christian proprietor of slaves.

We remain my dear Sir
Very truly Yours

J Stainsby } Secs: Jam
C.R. Dallas } C M Society

P.S. Please in all letters to Mr Dallas address him as C.R. Dallas not R. C. Dallas there being a Reverend Robt. Dallas on the island
The money for the St Catherine's library has been paid to Treasurer of auxiliary to be debited in like manner as for the Tract Society by parent Society.

Private

Pray have you received the amount of Mr Pratt Psalms Hymns? I had the money lodged with Messrs Esdaile & Co to be paid on application
J.S.

Since the above letter was written our Clergy Bill has been lost in the Council — the Assembly having refused to adopt their Honors' amendments to keep the controuling power in the Bisho

13

Dandeson Coates Esq

Salisbury Square

Fleet Street

London

82

Recd

maica April 3/32.

Rev. Messrs Kennedy & Dallas.

253

CW/O 30/56

Kingston 9 May 1832

D Coates Esq

Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Rec'd Jul. 4/32

My dear Sir

Under date of 3 April last Mr Dallas & myself addressed you jointly after a considerable period of silence arising from the circumstances in which we were situated. Since that date we have received yours of the

2 I am glad to inform you that the insurrection seems now to be completely quelled, but how long this state of peace may continue remains to be seen. May God shew mercy unto us in this respect & overrule the wickedness of man to his glory!

2. As was stated in para 3 of our last an application was made to the Bishop for a licence for Mr Reuben Forbes for Moore Town, and another for Mr Collins for Accompong. His Lordship grants ~~the~~ the licence to Mr Collins but refuses doing the same to Mr Forbes without alleging any reason. This refusal we understand however to be grounded upon certain affidavits which were obtained against Mr Forbes pursuant to the affair which took place in Plantain Garden River. We intend to apply to the Rural Dean of the County (the Revd Mr Campbell) for them, & when obtained they shall be transmitted for the perusal of the Committee; and in the mean time Mr Forsyth is intrusted with the consideration of what legal steps if any may be required to exonerate Mr Forbes' character from the imputations which those ~~infamous~~ affidavits may have cast upon it.

3. By a private hand will shortly be sent the copies of the Correspondence with the Governor respecting Wigston's & Phillips' case of ill-treatment by the Militia during Martial Law. We do this not

to exhibit the kind of treatment to which religious teachers have been recently subjected not for the purpose of urging the present Committee to lay the case before Government, as it is rather one of those minor cases of atrocity which bear no comparison to the burning & pulling down of Chapels & attempts at the murder of religious teachers which have recently taken place & which have been apparently passed over here, by the supreme authority.

With our kind regards to all friends & desiring an interest in all their prayers that those enemies with which religion has to encounter shall may be overruled for good,

I remain My dear Sir
Very truly yours
J Stainsby

Dear Sir

1. This was intended for the packet which sailed on the 14th but it was unavoidably delayed and I am now only able to add a line in haste to get it conveyed by a private hand. With it you will receive the copies of the Correspondence with the Governors Secretary respecting the arrest of the two Catechists Hampson & Wynter, together with copies of their statements. The Account Current of our Treasurer for 1831. and a Copy of a letter to me from Mr Stearn at Salt Savannah giving an account of his station which our friends at home may be pleased to see; and some particulars respecting Mr. Goulburn's Estate. These are furnished for the purpose of showing our friends what little prospect there is of any thing like real instruction being afforded through the channel Mr. G. proposes. We would continue wishing our friends to renew their application if they think they are likely to succeed in it – and this under the conviction that nothing real will be done there.

2. I am happy to mention that though the Bishop has refused to license Mr. Forbes to Moore Town (no reason

being assigned) I have just heard from Mr Forsyth that he yields to a remonstrance & strong representation of the case which as a relative of Mr Forbes, it was deemed adviseable that I should address to him - and has consented to "reconsider the case" - so that I hope this which threatened to be the source of much annoyance & hindrance to us, will be made an occasion of thankfulness. The remonstrance is calculated to draw forth from the Bishop some explanation of his present sentiments towards the Society & its members. I do hope that these are becoming more favourable. But I must reserve further particulars for the packet & hastily close this. I fervently pray, my dear Sir, for God's blessing upon all our dear brethren in Christ - and upon their labours for the wide spreading of his Kingdom! May His Spirit be with us all!

I am, my dear Sir,
Very faithfully Yours
C R Dallas
19 May 1832

D. Coates Esqre.
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

pr Francis Smith
19th May 1832

Kingston, May 9/32.
Rev. J. Stainsby
May 19/32.
Rev. C. R. Dallas.

9

CW/030/6

D. Coates Esqr.

Heartease Pen
Spanish Town 5 July 1833.

My dear Sir,

Your letter of the 11th Feby [illegible] have been acknowledged two packets ago, but I was then engaged at the time of its taking in Ministerial duties in a distant part of the Island, my brother Director, Mr [illegible] being at the same time confined to his [illegible] to the limits of Hanover, to which you will be pleased to learn he has been prepared. But though your letter has remained so long unacknowledged, the comfort and strengthening which it was calculated to afford have not been [illegible] by us. The assurance that we possess the confidence and the affectionate esteem and regard of the friends of the Parent Committee is peculiarly gratifying and encouraging and I am to beg that you will accept yourself and convey to them our warmest thanks for the interest your letter shows they take in us as well as for the prompt and energetic measures by which the disallowance of our late Clergy Law has been obtained from his Majesty's Government. We conclude that you are already acquainted with the success with which those measures have been attended. The packet which followed the receipt of your letter announcing the steps taken by the Committee brought to the Governor the decision of His Majesty in Council upon that Law, and from the immediate manner in which that decision was come to & announced we have good grounds to hope that not only has that attempt of the Enemy to shackle the faithful Ministers of Christ and bind the word of God been defeated but that the principal agitators in it will be restrained from again venturing upon similar [illegible] [illegible].

2. We have not been able to ascertain what are the views and intentions of the Bishop in consequence of the disallowance of this Law, but doubtless another Act for the government of the Clergy of this diocese will be submitted to our Local Legislature, and we trust that this will be framed in a better spirit than the last & be calculated to promote the real usefulness of our Establishment & the spiritual good of the people. There are however the same evil elements as heretofore at work among us, and it will be necessary that we should closely watch the proceedings of the influential parties here in every thing that concerns the interests of religion. This we shall continue to do and shall communicate freely with our friends. At present we can only suggest that [illegible] is likely to be originated by any of the parties here and that they [illegible] necessarily for the interests of our Church & of religion generally if the following points were brought under the notice and urged upon them by the Government at home:— 1st. The division of our present enormous parishes (some of them containing upwards of 30 thousand souls) into smaller ones.— 2d. A provision for double or treble the number of Clergymen now officiating in the Island. The population is ~~[illegible]~~ not much under 400,000 & to minister among these there are only 50 clergymen of the Established Church!— Provided by the Country itself there are only 40. 3d. The encouragement of the erection of [illegible]

individuals & Societies of places of worship to be served by Ministers of the Established Church under the Bishop's licence and subject to his authority in the same way as in England - of the right of presentation being vested in the parties building [illegible] any [illegible] many such could be erected immediately - [illegible] 4th Making the Clergy as to the receipt of their stipends independent both of the vestries, and of the Bishop - but at the same time providing some simple & cheap method of trying offenders against discipline & morals, & for neglect of duty; and giving the Bishop the necessary & salutary powers for the punishment of them when convicted, even to deprivation. -

Before quitting the subject I may as well mention that many of the members of Assembly, annoyed at the disallowance of the late Act have declared that they will not entertain another, but will leave the clergy as they are, only inserting an annual clause in the Poll Tax bill to make good to the Rectors the deficiency in their stipends which is occasioned by the loss of the act that increased them. We would fain hope that this is but the temporary ebullition of their vexation & that a better spirit will govern the House when assembled. - But at all events if the Government instruct the Board of Council or the Governor not to pass the Poll Tax with such a clause in it unless a satisfactory Bill for the Government of the Clergy shall have previously passed the Assembly, the [illegible] of the [illegible] will be at once defeated - the influence of the Rectors which is considerable, would then be effectually exerted to procure the passing of a proper bill. -

8. With reference to the more immediate concerns of our Society, our friends are well aware of the continued struggle we have had to maintain in keeping the footing we have gained in the Island, & cannot be surprized or much disappointed if we have been able to do little more than this ~~[illegible]~~ and are [illegible] [illegible] our usefulness among the heathen of Jamaica is yet in prospect. - The attention of our Auxiliary Committee has been lately particularly called to the state of our different Stations. Sub-Committees have been appointed to visit & examine them particularly with reference to the [illegible] of the different teachers in ~~[illegible]~~ winning souls to Christ - and their zeal in breaking off the people from the practices of sin. All the Stations have not yet been visited, but we grieve to say that the result of the examination of those that have been, with the exception of those two where Mr Richard Roberts is placed, has been any thing but satisfactory, and has led to our temporary abandonment of two of them, [illegible] & Papine. At Hayfield Mr. Penton the [illegible] who formed the Sub Committee, found the Maroons in a sad state of impiety and licentiousness; and no traces seemed to be left among them of that awakening which had been effected by means of Mr. Sharpe's teaching. They appeared to have no regard whatever for their present Catechist Mr. Collins, & his [illegible] [illegible] that the Society [illegible] further. I was obliged to [illegible] by the Society. The school too we found in a very low state, both as to the attendance & proficiency of the children. ~~[illegible]~~ [illegible] by Mr. Collins to state however that he had evidently [illegible] difficulties to contend with in the character of the Maroons [illegible] by the decided opposition of their superintendent

to their religious instruction, not the less efficaciously applied because kept upon friendly terms with Mr. Collins. In addition to these obstacles his state of health has been such as necessarily to have deprived him of all energy in the discharge of his duties, & much allowance is to be made on the account of his bodily sufferings for the want of that evenness of temper which is necessary to gaining the affections & commanding the respect of such a people as the Maroons. Under these painful circumstances the Sub-Committee exercised the power given them, which has been since confirmed, and as Mr. Collins health appeared to render his return to Europe absolutely necessary they have sanctioned his doing so — and, contemplating a change in our whole system, we have preferred altogether abandoning Accompong for the present, to uselessly expending the Society's funds in keeping it up. Papine we have for the present also left unoccupied, having found it necessary to dissolve our connection with the Catechist Mr. Philips, who was reported by the Sub Committee that visited his station altogether inefficient as a teacher, but we have apprised Mr. Wildman's atty that we are ready to cooperate with him in any arrangement better adapted for the station.

and the Station itself in consequence of the very small number of persons to be instructed not warranting such an expenditure in keeping it up.

4. We should be extremely sorry to say anything that may injure Mr. Collins in the estimation of the Parent Committee, but we are bound to apprise them of our opinion formed upon a closer view of his labours at Moore Town & at Accompong, that he is not calculated for a Missionary to the Negroes, and that we do not think his return to this country would be advisable.

5. The great cause of the want of success which has attended our labours in the different Stations we have been allowed to occupy is certainly to be traced to the inefficiency of the Catechists. — Wherever we have had good men, zealous in the cause & "apt to teach," we have been eminently successful. — Moore Town & Bath Savannah afford us examples of the former — but we have not been blessed with many such. — We having thus stated the causes of our disappointments which induce the Committee to continually press upon our [illegible] the necessity of having ordained Clergymen and [illegible] submit to the candid attention of the Parent Committee the following plan for effecting this object which we are persuaded would be found the best calculated to promote the great object of our Society's labours. — We propose that instead of Catechists at the present rate of salary the Committee should look out and send us three clergymen with a stipend to each of £200 Stg per annum obtaining from the Government at home such a recommendation of them to our Bishop as would secure his licensing them to any parish in which they may be stationed. One we could immediately find abundance of work for at Bath Savannah — (Mr. Stevens in consequence of disputes with the overseer being anxious for a removal to Moore Town) another of Mr. Wildman [illegible] might take charge of a very extensive & promising district in St. Elizabeth's called Nassau in which Accompong town would be included; and the third we should not be long in finding a station for, should circumstances continue to render our return to the occupation of Coley unadvisable. Our idea is that these ordained Missionaries should be members of our Committee & take a part in all our proceedings. — The sum of £200 Stg we conceive, as they would be paid in addition to other advantages would be equal to a clear income of £500 currency and would well support a moderate [illegible] men, [illegible] to be the means of good [illegible] for the [illegible] of the good

Private.
We have heard that accompanying the disallowance of the Clergy Bill the Bishop received a strong expression of disapprobation of his conduct with regard to it, and [illegible]

things of the world. Our remaining income, which these fellow labourers might help us to increase, besides keeping up our present good catechists, would then be profitably employed in providing schoolmasters and schoolmistresses for schools under their immediate superintendence. We would only further suggest that if our friends adopt our plan the better educated the clergymen are, provided there is in them a spirit of true piety & devotedness, the better Missionaries they will make. Our experience on the spot warrants us in saying there never was a greater mistake than that of supposing that uneducated & unlettered men are the best adapted for preaching the Gospel to the negroes.

6. Another plan which our Committee desires to submit to the consideration of the Parent Committee is that of endeavouring to get grants of land & aid in building Chapels from Proprietors &c.- This is the plan adopted by the Moravian brethren & to it they attribute much of the flourishing state of their Missions. We suggest the building of Chapels of a plain and cheap structure, capable of containing 800 persons - 2 thirds of the seats

HH

D. Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

pr H.M. Packet
Goldfinch
5 Augt 1833

Rev. J. B. Dallas
July 5/33

KINGSTON JAMAICA
1833

A
25 SE 25
1833

CW/030/7

being rented & the other third free. I have taken some pains to ascertain how such a plan would succeed among the negroes, & the result of my enquiries is that they would cheerfully pay at the rate of 4 dollars per anm: for their seats & would rejoice that by this means they would secure the benefits of a fixed Ministry:- in many places they would gladly contribute towards the erection of the buildings. By this plan the stipend of the Missionary wd. be provided and a sufficient sum for repairs &c. We beg our friends to give it their serious attention. It wd. be necessary to have such places licensed by the Bishop. Mr. Goulbourn (on whose estate in Vere nothing else is yet doing for the religious improvement of the people) might again be applied to; and Mr. Farquharson (Mr. Philips' our attorney & one of our Committee) has said that he would recommend Mr. P. to join Mr. Goulbourn in the expense of erecting a place of Worship & residence for a Missionary to be given

Rec. Aug. /33.

D. Coates Esqre   Kingston, 8th July 1833 –

My dear Sir,

I find that it will be impossible for me to finish a letter I have been writing to you in acknowledgement of yours of the 18th Feby, and giving our friends an account of our present situation & prospects, in time for the Packet Post of this Evening. I am constrained therefore to apprize you by these few lines of our Treasurer's having drawn a Bill for £100 Stg in favour of Messrs Hall & Morton dated 6th July. – He would have drawn for the whole £250, but has not been able to dispose of so large a Bill. As the object of this is merely to give advice of the Bill, & as my long letter will immediately follow, either by some Merchant Ship or by the next Packet, I will not here touch upon any of its topics – except indeed to assure our friends of the high sense we entertain of their kind feelings towards us, & of the essential service they have rendered us & our Cause by procuring the disallowance of the Clergy Law. We feel most grateful & are much encouraged & strengthened by them. On one more subject I must say a word – We are all in utter dismay at the impracticable scheme for settling the great question rought forward by Mr. Stanley – but it never can be seriously entertained by the House of Commons urely! Our hope is that these intentions will be overruled. – Our prayers should be fervent that they may be so! We can never too strongly mpress upon our friends who may have it in their power to aid in this cause the absolute ecessity of having a measure of

1. Simple & immediate emancipation
2. Vagrant Laws, enforced by an effective Police
3. Justice to the present proprietors by simply giving them an adequate compensation for their loss of Capital, in money or Stock.

t is our deliberate conviction formed after uch anxious but calm investigation of every art of the subject, that such a measure ly can be safe, & that every instant it s delayed it is bringing on us dangers it is ndeed fearful to contemplate. But "the Lord reigneth" and will we know govern all things to our good in the promotion of His Glory. – May we all be much in prayer for its manifestation – these anxious times require it. – With feelings of affectionate egard for all our Christian brethren of the ommittee, I am, my dear Sir,

Very cordially yours

A. R. Dallas
Sec: [illegible]

Since writing the above the Treasurer has sold a Bill for the balance £150 Stg to W. B. King. —

D. Coates Esqre.
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

p Packet
8 July 1833.

KINGSTON JAMAICA
1833

Kingston, July 1833.
Rev. C. R. Dallas

4

CW/030/8

D. Coates Esqre

Kingston 2[illegible] Decr. 1833.

Ansd. Jan 27/34

My dear Sir -

I take up my pen not with any hope of being able to discharge the long arrear of correspondence due to our friends from us, or of giving them that full and satisfactory intelligence which it is so desirable that they should be furnished with, but merely to endeavour to do as much as I can, & as well as I can. - [illegible] [illegible] any more [illegible] until we can get a more settled [illegible] place our Society upon a fixed footing with a Secretary whose other avocations & duties will not interfere with the discharge of the duties of that office we must continue as we have to draw largely on the patience of our friends and to trust to their kind & Christian consideration of the difficulties we have to contend with of every kind & [illegible] [illegible] in the confidence of their Christian interest [illegible] [illegible] upon an apparent neglect of them. I now proceed to the immediate subject of this letter, & [illegible] acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 28 of August [illegible] together with the articles per [illegible] [illegible] publications & a supply of [illegible] [illegible] we have [illegible] the commencement [illegible] from [illegible] the date of my last.

The public prints will have informed you of the adoption by our Colonial Legislature of the [illegible] for the Abolition of Slavery. As intimated in my last the greatest opposition it met with here was from the objections the planters have to the apprenticeship [illegible] - objections founded upon the knowledge which every practical man in the country has of the [illegible] insurmountable difficulties [illegible] the working of such a system - a system which leaves the negro [illegible] [illegible] to labour & takes away that of the [illegible] which was the only one that could be brought to act upon the slave, & the only one which [illegible] [illegible] that of necessity [illegible] [illegible] force. No [illegible] the free man will find [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] this change, the [illegible] will be [illegible] [illegible] lately turned upon the planters. They [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] their apprentices [illegible] under a [illegible] [illegible] it not to be [illegible] [illegible] by converting the [illegible] [illegible] all the planters are [illegible] into a [illegible] [illegible] the labour [illegible] the impossibility of carrying on the [illegible] [illegible] the apprentices [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible] with the introduction of a system, [illegible] would have passed
the House of Assembly almost unanimously, had not the
Governor intimated that such a bill being at variance
with the British enactment would not [illegible] which the King
[illegible] [illegible] the terms of that enactment [illegible]
Consequently lost. And as yet the compensation to the colony
[illegible] the Council & Assembly have accompanied their copy
[illegible] of the British bill with a memorial in which it is
understood His Majesty's Government are urged to [illegible]
with the whole period of apprenticeship or possibly to shorten it.
We earnestly hope that this object may be effected: otherwise
we greatly fear that much trouble & anxiety will arise in
the Colony. There has been also in the agitation of the question
previous to the late [illegible] much false information conveyed
to the Slaves who have been pretty generally impressed [illegible]
with a belief that they were to be free after the 1st Aug. [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] has been very active, & has taken
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] them [illegible] upon slavery
[illegible] [illegible] apprehensions of any
[illegible] on their part that [illegible] the [illegible] that we see the hand
[illegible] [illegible] in the whole change and
of the [illegible] God [illegible] in a [illegible] of peace. May His counsel
[illegible] in the deliberations & decisions of our [illegible].
[illegible] [illegible]

The question of immediate slavery [illegible], the friends of
the negroes should at once [illegible] turn their attention
to the best means of delivering them from their present [illegible]
affecting state of spiritual bondage. The preaching of the
Gospel fully offered to them is the only effectual means of [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] there is a little provision made
In [illegible] that we can say there is [illegible] to none. Upon this
[illegible] we are endeavouring to collect the fullest information
and the wants of the different parishes to send you but
we shall not be able to [illegible] [illegible] after [illegible]
[illegible] in January [illegible] the [illegible] however [illegible]
mention the following as hints to our friends - and [illegible]
the hope that they [illegible] their influence in getting
them attended to in the proper quarter.

1. A large increase to the number of the evangelical clergy in the
Island, by sending out clergymen of real piety & evangelical
doctrines, if possible in connection with our Society. But
perhaps the greatest obstacle to be encountered here
[illegible] is to remain if we cannot get one of different sentiments.
This obstacle may be overcome [illegible] a direction from the
Colonial Office to the Bishop to send [illegible] clergyman [illegible]
[illegible] to be [illegible]. The friends having ascertained that
[illegible] [illegible] look out for [illegible]
they can procure [illegible] we [illegible] [illegible] for the
[illegible] the [illegible] of such to them [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] station so as to enable them
[illegible] appointment [illegible] [illegible] could be
obtained, we know that £200 [illegible] be found an ample

stipend to support in comfort a pious clergyman & his wife and even a child or two. Where there are not these advantages £300. We would also suggest to our friends the great service they may render to the Cause of Christ ~~[illegible]~~ by using their influence at the Colonial Office in getting the Government appointments of Clergymen filled up with pious & true men. – There have been some most bad appointments lately, of men who by their drunken habits & other evil conduct are most awfully destroying their own souls, ruining the character of the Church among all classes & driving the negroes from all connexion with it. By this packet our friend Stainsby communicates with you upon the subject of sending out a Clergyman for a Cure in his parish & he will forward copies of his correspondence with the Bishop. It will put you in possession of the difficulties to be overcome in that quarter & also of the means by which they may be overcome.

2. We think it essentially necessary to bringing our Church into effective operation among the negroes that our present enormous parishes should be subdivided into a great many smaller ones – say the largest into 5 or 6 & the smaller ones into three or four. Besides a clergyman to each there should be under him two or three schools – where the localities will admit of it one Central school might suffice. It is only by bringing the clergy into immediate intercourse with the negroes (which is physically impossible whilst the parishes continue what they are) that they will be able to reach them effectually, & destroy the very pernicious influence at present exercised over them by the "Black Parsons" – a set of men generally most ignorant, & not unfrequently most unprincipled, who are in an awful manner poisoning the bread of life to thousands. – With respect to the expence of building we can only estimate this in a general way – each case as it arises would have to be considered separately – but taking labour & materials at the present prices we should say for a Chapel good enough to be a parish Church £1000 Stg – for a substantial school room £200.

3. One most essential point is the opening of the negro villages to the visits of the Clergyman – indeed to the visits of every minister who may choose to visit them in their houses. At present and by the clergy laws just past, "the consent of the proprietor or person in charge of the estate must be first had & obtained." This is monstrous in theory – it is more monstrous in practice. Dying Christians have been, & still not only may, but will be, refused the comfort of a ministers attendance, & their living friends, have been and will continue to be thus deprived of the rich opportunities of instruction which the minister may make of such occasions.

4. The Clergy of the Establishment should be released from the fetters which chain their usefulness among the slaves. Preaching in fields & barns may be, & I am inclined to think is most desireable in England – but in this country among fields & woods, & where there are no churches & it must take considerable time to build them – the Clergyman shod. be authorised to go out into the high ways & by ways &

of the City, & be free from Ecclesiastical censure for doing so. — Our Bishop's love of the precept 1 Cor: XIV. 40, should be expostulated in that particular. A recommendation to him on the subject from "High Quarters" would probably be the best way of effecting this, unless the liberty could be given to the clergy by enactment. The dissenters have it, & we cannot compete with them in our labours of love without it. We would again recommend our friends to urge upon Government the propriety of encouraging proprietors & others to build at their own cost chapels & endow them, by giving them under ecclesiastical regulations the advowsons of them. Many wd. immediately avail themselves of such an act. — I am not at present able my dear Sir able to give you any more suggestions, but must pass

D. Coates Esqr.
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

pr. packet
21 Dec. 1833.

Kingston Dec. 21/33.
Rev. C.R. Dallas

33

KINGSTON DE 21 1833 JAMAICA

E 31 A 27 1834

cw/030/9

on to other topics. —

4. It is with great pleasure I tell you that the prejudice against our Society is rapidly wearing away. Mr. Stainsby's letter will give you an instance of this. I have another to communicate in the offer made by Mr. John Salmon of St. Eliz. a large Attorney for Estates in that parish & a very influential member of the community, of 25 acres of land "at each of the three properties, Appleton, Bogue, Pisgah & New Savannah to be given to the Church Missionary Society for the erection of places of worship according to the forms & usages of the Church of England" accompanied by an assurance that he will use on our behalf his influence "to facilitate by every means the exertions of any regularly ordained clergyman who may be appointed to them." In answer to this offer we told Mr. Salmon that we should refer the offer to the Parent Committee with such an expression of our sense of

[illegible] Esqre

Kingston 8 Feby 1834

My dear Sir A.)

Recd. Nov: 26/34.

Since my last letter we have had the pleasure of receiving your letters of ~~28th Augt. and~~ 5th of Decr. – ~~the last~~ accompanied by a copy of the Memorial to the Bishop of London. We have read this document with deep interest. May it be blessed as a means for the attainment of those reform and alterations in the system of our Colonial Church Government which are essentially necessary.' So essential indeed are they that we cannot hesitate to declare that without them the Episcopal Establishment in Jamaica will continue to be what it now is – a dead weight upon every effort to evangelize the negroes by the instrumentality of the members of our Church!–) We shall be most anxious to hear the result of this memorial. In the mean time we wish to put our friends in possession of one or two other points to which it is highly important that their immediate attention should be given.

(1. Mr. Hearne, who has lately taken charge of Lowecomb in Clarendon, has communicated to us the following unexpected impediment to the continuance of his labours there. He received about 10 days ago a note from the Rector of the parish requesting him to call upon him for the purpose of receiving a communication upon a subject of considerable importance to himself or to Mr. Wildman. Upon waiting upon Mr. Fearon the Rector (who is no friend to missionary exertions) he was informed ~~[illegible]~~ that the Bishop had directed him to pay particular attention to the clause of the act 52 Geo: III. C 155, which is now in force in this Island, and by which a penalty is inflicted upon any person holding worship in an unlicensed place where more than 20 persons are assembled besides the immediate family & servants of the proprietor.' – Mr. Hearne has applied to us for instructions under this difficulty. We have not been able to assemble the members of the Committee to determine upon what is to be done – but acting on

which our friend Mr. Forsyth I have as Secretary requested
him to confine his labours for the present to the School upon the
property. And we shall call as early a meeting as possible to
take whatever steps may be in our power to meet the exigencies
of the case. But indeed there seems little likelihood of our being
able to overcome the difficulty in any other way than by ~~[illegible]~~
calling the attention of the Parent Committee to it in order that
they may apply to Government at once for a modification of
the law which if it remains as it is ~~[illegible]~~ will prove an effectual
hindrance to the success of the Mission in Jamaica. This act
whilst it throws the doors wide open to the Dissenters, since it is
imperative on the authorities to register as a place of worship
every place they require to be registered, does ~~[illegible]~~ most effectually
shut them against the members of our Church, especially when
it is taken in connexion with a clause in the Clergy Law which
passed the last sessions. It is entirely in the breast of the
Bishop to license or not to license - and the clause in the
Clergy Law makes it necessary that applications for licensing
of additional places of worship in a parish should be made through
the Rector. It is easy to see how all this in the hands of
an unfriendly Rector & unfriendly Bishop may be made
an insurmountable obstacle to the success of our labours -
independent of another difficulty which will undoubtedly
arise on the part of proprietors, that will in many cases
refuse to give the right of interfering with ~~[illegible]~~ their properties which
the licensing them as places of worship will invest in
the Ecclesiastical authorities. We would suggest that
it will be quite sufficient to secure to these all necessary con-
dition that the Missionary & Catechist be licensed, & that
to obtain an alteration of the law to this effect the interference
of the Government sho.d be solicited. Since Mr. Stearne's com-
munication we have ascertained that the attention of all
the Rectors in the Island has been called to this clause
by the Bishop. We may be able to ward off some of its
evil consequences at the Stations upon private Estates if we
may be borne out in considering all the slaves attached
whenever necessary,
them as a part of "the immediate servants" of the proprietor,
which our friend Forsyth thinks we may. But this will not
avail at our Maroon Stations; and even on the Estates

the obstruction will be attended with great evils. It will entir deprive the surrounding population of all benefit from our and disappoint the anticipations of extended usefulness among them which late events amply warrant us to indulge. With respect to Low Ground, the unexpected difficulty is peculiarly dis-tressing at this moment as it threatens to prevent the execution of those plans for carrying instruction among the negroes of the adjoining properties which you will see from ~~[illegible]~~ Mr. Stayner's letter in the Report herewith, he had been forming with their proprietors.

2. The Report of our Aux: Com: is forwarded by this packet. We must beg our friends to excuse the shape in which it is sent. We do nothing in this country "by steam" - consequently all our motions are slower than our good friends at home, ~~who have~~ learned to travel at the rate of 30 miles an hour can have any conception of. Our Printers have disappointed us, & we can only send a "revise" furnished us for the purpose of saving the packet. - The Cash acct. &c Mr. Forsyth (the Treasurer) will furnish as soon as a very great press of his office business will allow him to attend to it. -

3. I am requested by the Treasurer to advise his having drawn a bill for £250 Stg in favour of Ralston Tory & Co. - This sum is for the present quarter. That for the last was not required & therefore was not drawn for. We look to it as a credit in our favour to meet any contingencies, or sudden calls that may be made upon us, & in the want of any will draw for it. -

4. By a resolution of our last Committee meeting I am directed to request that you will be good enough to select & furnish also a good library (value £10 or £12 Stg) to be sent to the Revd. Mr. Griffiths (now the Rector) Port Antonio for the use of the Catechist there. This is intended as a mark of the Society's approbation of Mr. Tollemache's conduct, & it will be gratifying to our friends to know that it is they are chosen by himself - and that in choosing it he be requested that the books must not be given to him, but that they shd. continue the property of the Society & remain for the u

[illegible] Catechist. Of course the greater part of the books will be
Religious - but if a few elementary books of useful knowledge of
each kind it wo.d be very desirable. Mr. Tollemache is a man of
& knows no other language than English, but he is, to use his own expression,
plain acquirements ^ but "very desirous of improving his mind".—

5. There is a subject which I am to beg the immediate attention of
our kind friends. It is not indeed a Church Missionary matter, but it is one
intimately connected with the attainment of those ends to which our
Missionary labour is directed. It is this. You are aware that the Gov.t
at home have the appointment of 6 clergymen to this Island who
are called "Government Stipendiaries" & receive each a Stipend of £200
per ann: In the 3 or 4 last appointments they have been particularly unfortunate
late, two of them turning out such abandoned characters that, for drunkenness
& other gross vices they have been deprived by the Bishop. It is incalculable
the evil that these characters are doing to our Church in the estimation
of the lower orders - and not less - rather greater - is the evil inflicted
upon the Church & upon the souls of the people
by the conduct of those others who, though they "run not to the same
excess of riot" with these, are any thing but ministers of the Gospel
& "Ambassadors for Christ". Now cannot the influence of our friends
be exerted to much good purpose in getting these appointments for
active, zealous, evangelical clergymen? We beg them to try it, & [illegible] to strengthen
such a reinforcement from the ranks of the Establishment, appointments now vacant.
our hands. There are three of these

6. I have to beg the favour of your paying to the Tract Society
£15 10/ on account of their consignment of £20 worth of books to this
[illegible] by myself. This sum of £15 10/ will be paid here to the
Acct. of the Chur. & you can debit us with it. So also will the remaining
£5 when collected.— We are greatly desirous of devising some
plan to keep up a regular supply of Religious books in the Island
for which there is a great & a growing demand. It has struck
us that the best way of doing this wo.d be by forming a branch
Association in this country of the Tract Society, but we are
at a loss for information as to the mode of effecting this.
Will you be so kind as to communicate our wishes to that
Society & beg the Secretary to write to me on the subject, if any
possible by the return of the packet, mentioning the terms
on which such an Association wo.d be supplied with their publi-
cations &c.? There are from 20 to 30 persons ready to form it.—
In the mean time we sho.d be glad of another consignment of
books to be sent to Messrs. Whitehorne, Forsyth & Anderson
of £30 value. And we wo.d wish a number of them to be of
the larger works.— There was a mistake made in the copies of
Bickersteth's work on the Lord's Supper which has been

CW/030/10r

sent to us. It was his Companion to the Altar we required and these were to be bound. Those we have received are his "Invitations to the Lord's Supper" & in paper covers. The former are still very much wanted, & we shall feel obliged by their being forwarded. —

I have only time to add, my dear Sir, the assurance of the affectionately grateful feeling entertained by all the members of our Aux: Committee towards those of the Parent Committee for their kindness to and confidence in us — and that we earnestly pray for a blessing from God on our intercourse that we may be the highly honoured instruments of promoting His glory, & the salvation of our poor heathen brethren! May grace, peace, & mercy from God our Father, & the Lord Jesus Christ be multiplied to & upon you all!

Ever most sincerely & affectionately yours

C.R. Dallas. —
Sec: J.A.C.M.Society

I am about to be removed from my present parish (– with my consent indeed, but greatly against my will! –) to that of Manchester. My address therefore will be "The Revd C.R. Dallas, May Hill P.O. Manchester, Jamaica" – I must beg your particular attention to this, as my Cousin the Revd R.K. Dallas is the Rector of the same parish, & the misdirection of your letters might be attended with unpleasant consequences. —

D. Coates Esqre

Feb 1834

MR 26
1834

1/8

D. Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London.

Kingston, Feb. 8/34
Rev. C. R. Dallas.

38

CW/030/106

D. Coates Esqre

Kingston 27th April 183

My dear Sir,

Recd June 5/34

1. Since the date of my last letter we have received

1. Your letter of Decr 5/33 – accompanied by a Copy of the Committee's memorial to the Bishop of London.

2. Your letter of Feby 4/34, accompanied by copies of the Archbishop of Canterbury's letter of Jany 24/34, of the Committee's memorial to the Bishop of Jamaica, and of the minutes of the Committee of Jany 28/34.

3. Your letter of Feby 8/34.

4. Your letter of Feby 11/34 – favoured by Mr Daughtrey.

5. Invoice of goods shipped p the "Wilton Castle" – 2 boxes of books (Bible & Prayer books) for Mr Forbes – & 1 case – Publications & clothing &c. — These articles have been received.

2. It is quite unnecessary that I should state how lively an interest has been felt in the perusal of these important documents by all the members of our Auxiliary Committee who have yet seen them. It is equally unnecessary to assure our friends at home how earnestly we desire, and are endeavouring, to aid them in the attainment of their great & Christian objects both by our prayers and our own humble efforts here. These last, indeed, from the peculiar circumstances of our situation, & the difficulties of communication with one another, are necessarily very far from being as energetic and as prompt as we could wish, but we know that the feeblest instruments, if accompanied by the presence of the divine blessing, will be effectual. For that blessing both upon our own efforts & upon the labours of our friends at home we pray. May the Lord be found to be indeed, at this important crisis, working with & by us!

3. It has not been possible to procure a meeting of our Committee since the receipt of these communications, our principal members residing at distances of from 50 to 100 miles from town. Our regular quarterly meeting however is fixed for the 30th instant, & I trust we shall have a full attendance at it. In the mean time I have communicated with some of them by lett

as far as I could in this way, conveyed to them the information given in your letters, for the purpose of hearing their opinions on those points respecting which you require immediate information. Mr. Stainsby only has as yet replied at any length, though I have every reason to believe the following views (which are however only given to you as my own, corrected by Mr. Stainsby's) are substantially those of our whole body. I communicate them without waiting to take the sense of the Aux: Committee upon them in compliance with your wish to hear from us by the end of May at furthest.—

4. I am of opinion (though in this Mr. Stainsby is *inclined* to differ with me) that our friends at home have asked rather *too much* from our Bishop, and I have some apprehensions that he will make the extent of their demands an excuse for granting nothing. This I am pretty sure would have been the case some months back — but, perhaps, if the recommendations from the Archbishop, & *the Colonial Secretary* have been to any extent favourable to the Society, he will now regard them in a different light, and we may hope to get such facilities for our operations as will be quite sufficient to our necessity and enable us to proceed with them. The following are the points in which I think the ~~Society~~ Committee has asked too much, & what is not at all necessary to the success of our labours.

1st The requiring that our Ordained Missionaries should at once be licensed to the whole diocese. This does not seem to me to be at all necessary — neither does it so to Mr. Stainsby though he thinks *if it could be obtained* it wd. be advantageous.— I think the Bishop will never concede this, and that it will be quite enough (*less* will *not be enough*) if he will consent to license to such places as we appoint to, *without requiring the concurrence of the Rural Dean of the County & Rector of the Parish*. This would secure the Missionary the power of working at his appointed Station without interruption. And should he be temporarily in any other parish or district of the Island, he would, as an Ordained Clergyman officiating in the diocese enjoy the privilege of assisting its clergy, shd. they ask him, in the same way as our Rectors & Stipendiary Ministers now do though licensed only to a single parish. The "Island Curates" now enjoy the same privilege — but *they* are not licensed at all. They are appointed under an Act of the Legislature, to a particular parish, by the Governor and *that appointment* has been held as superceding the necessity of their being licensed by the Bishop, & this his Lordship has conceded to them. It is true that if only licensed to one particular Station the Missionary cannot travel into adjoining parishes and collect congregations for the purpose of preaching to them. But I do not see that it is at all necessary, or advisable even, that he should do so. We can always include in a Station the surrounding population to an extent that will keep him most fully occupied and leave him no time for such excursive labours. This being the case I think it wo.d not be wise to attempt them, ~~[illegible]~~ on the ground of the offence it would give to and the opposition it wo.d excite among such of the parochial clergy as do not, even now, entertain very friendly feelings towards us & our labours. Should a case, however, arise where the preaching in different districts or parishes would be advisable we might obtain a special license for that purpose.

2.d The Committee ask that the licenses should not be "revokable at pleasure"; ~~[illegible]~~ that, when once granted, ~~[illegible]~~ they should not be revoked "except upon conviction of some offence for which a clergyman is liable to be silenced in England." – If the Bishop remain firm to his oft-expressed determinations upon that point, he will never accede to this request. Mr. Stainsby thinks such a privilege would be a most important one & almost necessary. I agree with him as to its importance, but I think we can very well do without it. Such a case as that of Mr. R. Forbes in Plantain Garden River is not likely again to occur. Having once come to a good understanding with the Bishop, (and obtaining the decided favour & countenance of the Government) he is not likely to use the power of revoking his license but with great caution; – the only fear I have upon the subject is that some of the rectors hostile to evangelical truth may make misrepresentations of the nature of the instruction given &c. and urge the Bp: to use his power &c. – In such a case it is *possible* that he might use it but I do not think it at all likely that he would – from my personal knowledge of him I sho.d say he would on many accounts not be inclined to do so, under the altered circumstances & change of affairs.

3.d The Committee ask that the Catechists should be exempted from the necessity of taking out licenses altogether. If this refers to such of the Catechists as are to be employed immediately under the superintendence of the Missionary and at his Station there is certainly no necessity for ~~their~~ being licensed, as they wo.d be merely acting as schoolmasters under the Missionary. Though even in this case if they were properly qualified, it would be desireable that they should be authorised, in the absence of the Missionary, to conduct public worship & read an approved Sermon &c. This they would not be without a license at least in the estimation of those who may have it in their power as well as inclination to oppose difficulties in the way of the Missionary's labours should any pretext be afforded. But if it refers to all our unordained Teachers, our friends must bear in mind that some of these must of necessity be placed in situations where they can have no superintendence of a clergyman. To ~~the~~ the success of these in obtaining scholars, & bringing the adult population under the sound of the Gospel, I think the Bishop's license, if not absolutely necessary, a most important aid. The reproach of our "calling ourselves Churchmen & being at least dissenters" & being "despisers of Episcopal Authority" has been one of the most effective weapons in the hands of our enemies for preventing the extension of our labours and depriving us of opportunities of usefulness. Now nothing could more tend to give a colouring to this false accusation against us than the want of the Bishop's license ~~to~~ to such of our Catechists ~~in~~ as are in the sole charge of Stations. At least this is the view that I take of this subject and I think my brethren, or at least the majority of them agree with me in expressing it.

5. Having thus stated wherein I think the Committee have asked too much of the Bishop I will mention the particulars of such facilities & privileges as, if we obtain them, Mr. Hamlby agrees with me, will be sufficient for us, & will open to us a very wide door of usefulness - which may the Great Head of the Church set before us, and enable us to enter to His glory & the good of Souls!

1st That our ordained Missionaries & Catechists sh.d be licensed to such Stations as the Committee, or their Agents, may appoint or remove them to, upon the

CW/030/111a

5.

[illegible] being necessary to
[illegible] without [illegible] the [illegible] Rector of
obtain the concurrence of the Rural Dean [illegible] of
the parish. The absolute necessity of this is obvious.
[illegible] Rural Dean, or Rector [illegible]
[illegible] a Missionary [illegible]
[illegible] by [illegible]
paralysed [illegible]
to the person [illegible] it [illegible]
be no objection to the Missionary [illegible]
[illegible] to the Rural Dean or Rector [illegible]
[illegible] impossible [illegible] each [illegible]
[illegible] power [illegible]
[illegible] very few [illegible]
[illegible] which [illegible] committed to it. [illegible]
[illegible] instances [illegible] upon [illegible]
[illegible] the Bishop [illegible]

2d That he should authorize the Bishop [illegible]
to obtain Missionaries for the diocese: [illegible]
most important & necessary; [illegible] almost [illegible]
[illegible] the Bishop receive our testimonials [illegible] of
Candidates for orders, upon the testimonials of
[illegible] the Committee [illegible] of the [illegible]
[illegible] then to happen [illegible]
[illegible] in the [illegible]
in favour of Candidates unconnected with the Society [illegible]
[illegible] to [illegible]
[illegible] signed [illegible] testimonials [illegible]
signed by the Rural Dean of the [illegible]
[illegible] of the parish [illegible]
[illegible] Catechists [illegible]
[illegible] members of Committee [illegible]
[illegible] the [illegible] of [illegible]
[illegible] characters [illegible] of [illegible]
connected with this proof of receiving our [illegible]
in favour of Candidates [illegible]
[illegible] at [illegible]
[illegible] ought to be [illegible]
That he should [illegible]
[illegible] for the duty. [illegible]
[illegible] additional [illegible]
[illegible] the occasion [illegible]

[illegible] a Sermon in St. George's Chapel [illegible] which was one of the [illegible] of the Committee [illegible] [illegible] operating against us. [illegible] [illegible] the [illegible] Chapels [illegible] the face of a [illegible] Chapel [illegible] "Chamber" [illegible] the Bishop, [illegible] that [illegible] should be a [illegible] without [illegible] [illegible] and directed that [illegible] [illegible] of the passage "proposing [illegible] [illegible] matter of this [illegible] [illegible] or [illegible] by another [illegible] in the Diocese.

[illegible] Legislative enactment [illegible] classes of the Population [illegible] persons [illegible] building [illegible] where [illegible] by the Bishop [illegible] without the necessity of first obtaining the consent of the Rector of the parish.

The introduction into this Island of the [illegible] in force in the Laws of England respecting the [illegible] of Churches & Chapels. [illegible] [illegible] with the Bishop.

I have thus endeavoured to give you [illegible] [illegible] the principal [illegible] [illegible] I consider [illegible] I have [illegible] of the [illegible] Committee [illegible] the objects [illegible]

[illegible] parts of the [illegible]

[illegible]

to Episcopal authority are [illegible] [illegible] his [illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible] offering [illegible] for its [illegible]
[illegible] improvement of the [illegible] [illegible]
that he [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] taken [illegible]
[illegible] upon him [illegible] that [illegible]
will [illegible] [illegible] a plan [illegible] [illegible] conduct [illegible]
operation & a [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
other [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] may be [illegible] [illegible]
the Parent Committee as a sufficient security
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] to the [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] of [illegible] [illegible] they [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] Spirit [illegible]
[illegible] Christian [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] perfectly [illegible]
[illegible] may present [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] or [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] organised [illegible]
[illegible] a certain [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
of the Committee will adopt any [illegible] [illegible] will determine
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
upon some [illegible] of this [illegible] circumstance
[illegible] [illegible] this [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] Bishop had been [illegible]
[illegible] on a visit to the other [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] he is [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] to [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] will have [illegible] Committee [illegible]
[illegible] before he can [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] of [illegible] all [illegible]
May the holy [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] what [illegible]
all our proceedings to [illegible] [illegible] glory of [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
the salvation of [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] in the honour & glory of [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] will [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] will [illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] to [illegible]
y. We have been [illegible] [illegible] by [illegible]

[illegible] us of Mr. Daughtrey. He appears one [illegible] to cheer in spirits, drooping at the diminution which within the last year or two has taken place of our little band, our friends Forsyth & Whitehorne having left us. All in our power to do to show "brotherly love" to Mr. Daughtrey will be done. There can be no possible objection to his taking an active part in our Com: & therefore, with his consent, I purpose proposing that he sho. be added to it at our next meeting.

W/B

D. Coates Esqre.
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

per packet
26 Apl. 1834

R
5 JU
1834

Kingston, April 27/34
Rev J. R. Dallas
9

CW/o 30/115

P.S. When our late Treasurer Mr. Forsyth was making up his accounts he discovered that there was a balance of salary of £14.10.7 Currency due to Mr. Collins at the time he left the Island. 21 2/3 per cent the premium [illegible] [illegible] packet this sum will give in London £8.8.4 [illegible] [illegible] to request that you will credit Mr. Collins with the said amount & debit us with it.

Both our friends Whitehorne & Forsyth having now left us we have been obliged to ask [illegible] for a Treasurer. Mr. Anderson the partner of Whitehorne [illegible] Forsyth though a Christian brother of very dear [illegible] a member of the Kirk of Scotland. [illegible] friends at home [illegible] would [illegible] [illegible] Treasurer of the Society. But the [illegible]

Ansd July 12/34 A.

Copy

Spanish Town 15th May 1834.

Dear Sir

I write to you as Secretary of the Jamaica Auxiliary Church Missionary Society. An application has been made to our Committee through the Revd J Williams, by the Maroons of Scotts hall Maroon Town, with the knowledge & concurrence of their Superintendent, for the purpose of obtaining from us a Catechist & Schoolmaster to be resident among them, & to instruct not only the people of the town, but such of the surrounding population of negro slaves as may be able to avail themselves of the proposed means. To this application the Committee are disposed to give a favourable answer, & would immediately take steps for obtaining the services of such a Catechist & Schoolmaster as they could be warranted in recommending to the Bishop for his Lordship's license. We are however apprised that Scott's hall has been till lately occupied by a teacher appointed by the Diocesan Committee of the Christian Knowledge Society, & though we are informed that he no longer visits it, we feel delicacy in entering with our own labours upon Ground which, though for the present abandoned, it may be the intention of the Christ. Knowledge Society again to endeavour to cultivate. I am therefore requested to make the application, & our difficulty respecting it known to his Lordship. — At the same time intimating that if the Diocesan Committee, or his Lordship himself, does not intend to send a Teacher to Scott's Hall, we are prepared to do so, as soon as a fitting person can be found. I may also mention that if it is not occupied very shortly by a Teacher in connection with the Establishment, the station will fall into the hands of one or another of the Dissenting Bodies.

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter enclosing the "declaration" to be signed by Messrs Stearn & Roberts previous to their being licensed. With respect to Mr Wm Forbes, who is the brother of the Catechist at Moore Town, if the Bishop desires a specific testimonial "from two Clergymen of the Diocese" of his character & fitness for the Office of a Catechist & Schoolmaster, such a testimonial can be immediately procured. But the application to his Lordship for a license for that Gentleman as Schoolmaster & Catechist at Salt Savannah in Vere was made upon the unanimous vote of the Committee of the Jamaica Auxiliary C.M. Society at which were present, & forming the large majority of it, the Reverend Messrs Stainsbury, Griffiths, Panton, Hanna, Hylton, J Williams, & C. Dallas — all of whom as Clergymen of his Lordship's Diocese, hold themselves particularly, & in common with the other Members of the Committee responsible to him to recommend no persons for his license without taking the greatest pains to ascertain that they are fitting & of good character. In Mr Wm Forbes's case this caution & care has been exercised. He was formerly in the Navy, but has left it about 5 years, since which he has been living partly with my Brother in law the Revd A. Dallas, Rector of Wonston in Hampshire, & partly with my wife's family. From Mr Dallas he brought me a strong recommendation of him as likely to become an efficient Catechist; & he was not appointed by our Committee until 6 months' probation, (in compliance

Revd G D Hill
Secretary to the Lord Bishop

with one of our Rules) & till he had been examined as to doctrine; attachment to the Established Church &c, by two clerical members of the Committee, to all of whom he has been sometime personally known. Under these circumstances perhaps his Lordship will not deem it necessary to require the specific testimonials you mention, but will upon the pledges stated above, & which I am authorized to give officially, kindly grant us his license of Mr Wm Forbes as Catechist & Schoolmaster at Salt Savannah in Vere & on such of the neighbouring properties as he may be permitted by their Managers to attend

I am dear Sir
very faithfully yours
(Sign'd) C R Dallas - Secy to
Jamaica Aux C. M. S.

Copy

1 Bishop's Pen. Kingston May 19. 1834.

Dear Sir. Let me thank you for your considerate letter of the 15th inst. The arrangements of the Bishop relative to Scotts' Hall are not so matured as to be interrupted by the Ch. Miss. Society making provision for that station; & it must always relieve the heavy demands on funds at his Lordship's disposal, to find instruction imparted from other sources, with his sanction, & under the wholesome doctrine & discipline of our Church. Should the Ch. Miss Society be enabled shortly to effect any arrangement, it will be a gratification to the Bishop to hear that this position is duly provided for.

The testimony you give of Mr Wm Forbe's character & fitness for the office of Catechist is quite satisfactory in regard to the particulars it enumerates. As however you are not one of the Clergy of the Parish in which he is to officiate, it is necessary that the signature of another Clergyman of the Diocese acquainted with him, should be affixed to a similar document.

Without entertaining any doubt of the accuracy of your statement, the objections to receiving your voucher for that of 6 other clergymen who are all within reach, readily suggest themselves in a matter of business

I am, dear Sir,
Yours very faithfully
(Sign'd) G D Hill

Revd C R Dallas.

Rec. July 10/34

D. Coates Esqre

Kingston 2d June 1834

My dear Sir,

1. The detention of the Packet till today enables me to send you the copies of the letters between the Bp's Secretary and myself which you will find on the other side. Mr. Hill's will show you the feeling which exists in that quarter towards us. The Bishop has put himself entirely into his hands, & certainly the influence he exercises over him is any thing but beneficial to the cause of Evangelical truth.

2. I am glad to have an opportunity of mentioning by this packet a subject which we have more than once thought of bringing under the consideration of our friends at home. We are aware that an opinion exists at home that a Missionary to be extensively useful ought to be *single*. We have no means of forming an opinion upon this point as to other lands, but with respect to Jamaica, every ~~[illegible]~~ one of us knows that such is not the case — and that the want of a pious helper in the person of an affectionate wife is one of the greatest hindrances he can meet with. We would always most strongly recommend that the Missionaries sent out here should be married men *bringing their wives with them* — these of course being *pious*, & devoted to the work of evangelizing the heathen in which their husbands are engaged: A Missionary is placed in this Country, with regard to women, in the most fearfully trying position — grace may, & doubtless does keep him from falling. But it does not keep him *unsuspected*, & *unaccused* by the Enemy, & thus occasion is taken by those who think to be tempted is to give way to temptation, to blaspheme — very often, even without his knowing that such accusations are abroad, to affect his usefulness most seriously. A wife, a *pious* wife is a shield to his character, as well as a comfort to him in weariness & trouble, & a *help*, an important help in his labours. — If therefore any of the Missionaries our friends intend for this Island are desirous of bringing out a partner to share their trials, their troubles, & their labours with them we strongly advise that they should be encouraged as well as permitted to do so. —

I am, my dear Sir,
Ever yours affectionately in Ch.
C. R. Dallas
Sec: J.A. C.M.S.

D. Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

pr Packet
2d June 1834

KINGSTON
JU 2
JAMAICA

E
10 JY 10
1834

Kingston, June 2/34

Rev. C. R. Dallas.

Spanish Town, May 15/34
Rev. C. R. Dallas
to
Rev. G. D. Hill.

Kingston, May 19/34
Rev. G. D. Hill
to
Rev. C. R. Dallas

12

CW/030/12

1.A

Recd July 10/34

Church Missy Comm: Kingston
Jamaica – 31 May 1834

My dear Sir—

1. Since the despatch of my letter of the 27th of April we have received ~~[illegible]~~

1st. Your public ~~official~~ letter of the 11th. Apl.–34– with copy of the Instructions to the Revd. W. K. Betts of Apl. 1/34–

2d. Your letter, marked "Confidential" of Apl. 12/34.

These communications were handed to me, on the 28th inst. by the Revd. Mr. Betts of whose safe arrival with Mrs. Betts it affords me peculiar pleasure to apprise you. I am the only individual of the Aux: Committee whom he has yet been able to see, but I know that all of them will join with me in hailing his arrival among us as a token for good to the great Cause in which we are engaged, and in earnestly praying that the great Head of the Church will command his blessing upon this important step of the Parent Committee, & amply fulfil to us the promise of increased usefulness which it opens.

2. Before mentioning the steps taken since Mr. Betts's arrival, I must inform you that the Committee meeting I was anticipating at the date of my last took place on the day appointed and was continued by adjournment the three following days. At this meeting the Committee entered most anxiously, and I trust with a blessing upon their deliberations, into the consideration of the many interesting questions brought before it in your communications, and in the copies of the Parent Committee's Memorials to the Archbishop of Canterbury & Bishop of Jamaica. The result was that it was decided that we here had better not take any distinct part ~~[illegible]~~ in the discussion between the Parent Committee & the Bishop, but confine ourselves to that of acting "as their agents" in any communications with him, which circumstances might render necessary. My private letter of the 27th April, to you, was read at the Committee & the views therein taken by me of the demands of the Parent Committee were agreed in as to the 1st of par: 4 relating to the Missys. license being co-extensive with the diocese: & to the 3d of the same par: relating to the Catechists license (upon this point indeed our Com: are very anxious that the Parent Com: should forego its claim, as we are unanimous in esteeming a license to the Catechists, a very important aid.) The Com: by a great majority disagreed with my views in the 2d of par: 4. relating to the licenses being made "not revocable summarily." They are of opinion that this point ought to be pressed. Upon all the other points they ~~[illegible]~~ agreed in the views I had taken & confirmed my letter.—

3. On the other side I send you copies of some of the Resolutions which were passed at that meeting. Which be good

Enough to refer to as I remark on them

As to Res: 6th.— The Revd. Mr. Campbell declined entering into the subject with Messrs. Griffiths & Williams, but recommended an application from the Secy of the Aux: Com: to the Bishop direct. That was immediately made, & I took the opportunity then afforded of feeling his Lordship's pulse towards the Society. The answer, written by his Secretary, was upon this point very satisfactory. It expressed thanks for the delicacy shown by the Aux: Com:– his Lordship's earnest wish to avail himself of the assistance offered by the Society to afford instruction to the people upon the principles & in the Communion of the Established Church – stated that he was not able to send a teacher to Scotts Hall, & would be glad to hear we had found a fitting person for it who sho.d receive his license.

As to Res: 9th & 10th.— These are merely sent to make the Committee aware of our satisfaction with Messrs. D. Roberts & W. Frazer, & of our having in consequence taken them into full connexion

[illegible] The Committee here would at once have paid the
bill for Mr. Forbes's passage, but under the circumstances of his previous
nomination & non-acceptance by the Committee at home they felt
delicate in doing so – and determined upon only strongly recommending
it to the Parent Committee, leaving it to them to say whether it shall
be paid. At the same time I am to mention that since the passing
of the Res: Mr. Forbes has obtained the means of liquidating that
other sum of £40 voted to him as an advance, & will apply therefore
require it – this he has informed us of, & the money is to be paid
into the hands of the treasurer. Our Committee thinks that on
the whole he deserves the favourable consideration of the
Parent Committee, & that if their kindness in the way they
have recommended is extended to him, it will have a very bene-
ficial effect upon him & upon his usefulness. – I am to request
you to be good enough to pay for him to Mr. Broughton of Holborn
Bridge the sum of £5 lent him on his leaving England by that
included in the accts
gentleman & provided for by him here. Also to the Revd. Alexr.
Dallas of Wonston (for Mr. Prior of Havre de Grace) the sum of £10.
under similar circumstances – these sums will be charged to Mr.
his acct. here, & we must be debited for them with you. –

4. On the other side you have also a copy of the answer of
the Bp's: Secy to an application made to him for licenses for
the Catechists therein mentioned. In reply I stated that the ap-
plication for Mr. M. Forbes was made at the instance of the Com:
by an unanimous vote – that 7 clergymen of the diocese
were present, forming its majority, who all held themselves
responsible particularly & in common with the other members
of the Com: for the fitness &c. of the person for whom the license
was asked. This however has not satisfied his Lordship,
or at least his Secretary, & as he insists upon the signature it will be obtained &
of another Clergyman besides my own, – his Ldship does
given. This however is a point gained – Clergy of the
not now insist upon the recommendation of the Clerical members
parish, but will take that of two of the
of the Committee, though "unbeneficed". –

5. And now, my dear Sir, to tell you what has been done,
and is proposed to be done respecting Mr. Betts. – I went
up with him yesterday to the Bpd: Pal. & introduced him to
his Ldship, who received us very graciously. He seemed a
little annoyed that Mr. Betts had brought no letter to him,
but passed it off, observing that Mr. D's introduction of him was
enough to show he came from the Society, & his letters of orders
all that was legally necessary. At first he wished to put aside
the Aux: Committee, but when Mr. Betts told him that he was
directed by the Parent Committee to place himself under our
guidance he very readily, though at first rather in a pettish
manner, entered upon the subject of his appointment &
license, with me in the acknowledged character of its Secy.
He asked me where we proposed that Mr. B. shod officiate.
I said he came out intended by the Com: at home, & upon
Mr. Yadon's application for Knockaloe. – At this he seemed
quite pleased, & declared it was the very place he wished
him to go to. He then said he had no intention whatever
of interfering with any arrangements of the Society as to its
mode of paying the Clergymen sent out by it, but there
were two points upon which he must reserve power
to himself – he must be satisfied – these were that
a sufficient salary was given to the Clergyman, & that
his license was recd. – indeed this last point was settled
by the Clergy act which forbids any clergyman of the Established
Church to officiate in the diocese without it. I told him
that we had recd. directions from the Com: to make an
application to him for his license, & that in the letter

which would be written to him upon that occasion he wd. mention the amt. of salary allotted to Mr. Betts - and as he was aware, if he went to [illegible] also there were to be certain advantages allowed by Mr. Gordon, the amt. would in some measure depend upon those. - He seemed satisfied, & then turned to Mr. Betts, & said, "I am very happy you are come Mr. Betts, I hope it will be for your own benefit & for that of the people among whom you are to minister. I am anxious you should get to your station as soon as possible, for your services are very much needed there. - As soon as Mr. Dallas sends me the communication from the Aux: Committee you shall have my licence which of course will have a particular reference to the parish of Hanover". On these last words his Lordship laid a great stress, but as they were not immediately addressed to me I remained silent & Mr. Betts only bowed. I did not wish the controversy, for I know there will be one, to be conducted personally. After some friendly chat we took our leave - his Lordship again urging me to make the Communication without delay. -

And now, my dear Sir, I have but one quarter of an hour to save the packet - and for what we propose further to do can only refer you to a Copy Mr. Betts has been kind enough to make of a letter to the Bp: which I am sending by this post to my brother Secretary, Mr. Stainsby, for his advice & signature. When it comes back (next week I hope) it will go to the Bp: & the views of the Parent Com: will govern the rest of the Correspondence, as I hope you will see they have the proposed letter. - We could have wished that the question of salary had been fixed by our friends at home, but if the Bp does not interfere I have no doubt Mr. Betts & the Com: here will arrange it to mutual satisfaction.

Marked B in the margin

6. The Committee here are much in want of printed forms for the Catechists Quarterly reports, & will be glad of a large

supply. — Nos 4, 5, 6, & 7 — the two first quarterly, the two last yearly. —

8. It is not improbable, that I may leave Jamaica in about a month for Europe, to see my wife, of whom my last accounts were very distressing as to her health, but to return (D.V.) to my post here. — I must beg you to let all letters be addressed for me to the care of Whitehorne Forsyth & Anderson — Kingston. If I am gone

D. Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

13

pr Packet
21 May 1834.

Kingston, May 21/34
Revd C. R. Dallas

11

CW/030/13

Mr Panton will I hope take my place at the Miss. — Mr Betts will write by next packet. — I am, my dear Sir

Ever yours with true
affection in Christ

C R Dallas
Sec: Ja. C M S.

D. Coates Esqre

D. Coates Esqre
Recd Augt 7/34

Church Missy Rooms
Kingston 30th June 183

My dear Sir,

1. Since the despatch of my last letter we are without any communications from you.

2. As intimated in my last the Auxiliary Committee have made application to the Bishop for his license of the Rev: W.K. Betts and a Correspondence has ensued with his Lordship's Secretary which we regret to state is of a most unsatisfactory nature, & that terminated most unpleasantly. The Auxiliary Committee naturally feel much anxiety at this result, lest in any way it should have been occasioned by any error of theirs, and this anxiety must continue till they learn the opinion of our friends of the Parent Committee upon the course they have pursued & the steps they have taken. To enable them to form a correct judgment of these by putting them in possession of the whole case, we herewith send you copies of the whole Correspondence, and would draw our friends' attention more particularly to certain parts of it.-

3. We hope that the first letter of the annexed Correspondence will be found to have met the wishes of the Parent Committee as to the nature of the license they require & that the one written in consequence of its refusal (No 3 of the Correspondence) has also done this in expressly reserving the two points to be the subject of discussion between them & the Bishop

but I must protest against his making more of the very little kindness I ha
it in my to show him than it really deserves.- I have little doubt but th
he will be able to effect much good here. Ever yours most sincerely

C.R. Dallas
Sec: J.A. Cms.

4. Upon No. 5 (that giving testimonials to Mr. Batty)
we would only observe that our friends will see something
of the kind was called for by the Bishop & this was
the best way we could devise of overcoming the difficulty raised in
our way by his Lordship's Secretary, notwithstanding
the Bishop's own previous removal of it. – ~~[illegible]~~ –
~~[illegible]~~ On presenting these testimonials
to the Bishop, Mr. Hill being present, his Lordship
did not receive them very graciously, but observed
he "had said that the letters of orders were sufficient –
but it was very irregular – he would not let it be
a precedent – he should expect proper testimonials in future –
& those addressed directly to himself". –

5. – Nos. 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11 & 12 ~~[illegible]~~ speak for themselves –
but I have to add for the information of our
friends that whilst this part of the Correspondence
was going on I had two interviews with Mr. Hill
in which I was enabled to ascertain the object
and intention of the Bishop, or rather of Mr.
Hill himself, for the Bishop is so completely
governed by his counsel that he may be looked
upon as the acting Bishop. That object he
distinctly stated to be this – to secure to himself
the power of preventing the Society from ~~[illegible]~~
~~[illegible]~~ using their Ordained Missionaries in
obtaining & establishing new stations – when
once licensed to a station the Committee were
to have no further control as to his continuance at
or removal from it – the Bishop would not
permit him to be a "Missionary" – and therefore
licenses him as a "Stipendiary Curate" to one particular
parish from which he could not be removed without his consent. In the whole of these interviews (which
were however private & must be so considered) Mr.
Hill evinced towards the Society a decidedly hostile

feeling, and a determination ~~to~~ to hedge it in by rules & saying that its Missionaries could not act unless the Society would consent to give them up to the entire disposal of the Bishop. With this avowed [illegible] on the part of the licensing party, the Aux: Comm: have thought it best at once to bring the subject to a decision upon this high ground, & not by waving the point of the express recognition of its Missionaries as such, weaken the position which it affords to the Parent Committee of contending for it at home. We hope that they will approve of our decision to refuse the licence on this ground as well as on that of restricting Mr. Bates to preaching only in a licensed & consecrated place of worship. This last indeed ~~[illegible]~~ reduced the offer of the licence to that of a piece of waste paper. — The Parent Committee will observe from the Correspondence on this point the use Mr. Hill intends making of the Conventicle Act — and will bear in mind that the obstacle interposed by it to our Missionary's labours arises not so much from the Act itself (since the proprietor will incur the penalty which we well know will never be enforced against him) as from the use the Bishop makes of it by subjecting the clergyman to his displeasure — to be followed of course, if the contumacy [illegible] the withdrawal of his licence, — "if, even with the leave of the proprietor he preaches in an unlicensed & unconsecrated place". —

6. The Correspondence referred to above is so full that I need not dwell more upon the subjects of it; ~~[illegible]~~ about them and I hope shortly to have the pleasure of seeing you in London, when I shall be most happy to render the Committee all the assistance in my power, by giving you such further information as you may require.

7. It is necessary that we should appear [illegible] our friends of the [illegible] the Auxiliary Com: without

9. I have omitted to mention that my intended absence from the Island compelling me to resign the Secretaryship the Rev: Richd. Panton has kindly consented to undertake the office & will introduce himself as Sec: to you by the next packet. All letters for him must be addressed to ~~Bal~~ Bath, St. Thos. in the East, Jamaica

[illegible] with respect to the occupation of Mr. Batts till such time as we can hear from them. There are two plans suggested by which the object of this Mission may yet be secured & Mr. Batts be enabled to labour usefully in the instruction & improvement of the spiritually destitute Negroes of this Land. The 1st is suggested by a Clause (the 36th) of the Clergy Act now in force in this Island of which a Copy is sent with this. By this Clause if a Clergyman is a private Chaplain he may preach in an unlicensed place of worship. Mr. Gordon has been written to to appoint Mr. Batts as private Chaplain at Kuakaloa. If he does this we propose that Mr. Batts should then respectfully apprise the Bishop of his having recd the appointment & of his [illegible] to accept it. If the Bishop consents or remains silent, he cannot afterwards justly complain that Mr. Batts has acted contumaciously. If he forbids him to receive the appointment though he cannot do so legally, it will we think greatly strengthen the case of his opposition to the preaching of the Gospel and the hands of our friends in removing it. In this latter case we think that Mr. Batts should respectfully defer to his authority though not legally exercised and then we propose 2dly that he (Mr. Batts) should ~~form~~ superintend ~~the~~ the establishment of a large Infant School in Spanish Town or Kingston, which they are willing to undertake & by which they may do much to promote the glory of God in the instruction of the people, both as regards the children who will be sent to the School & in the training up of young persons to be the teachers of others.

Wm. Mainyss Anderton

8. I am requested by the Treasurer to advise his having drawn a Bill by this packet in favour of Messrs. McAdam & Co. for the sum of £300 stg at the usual date. —

I must beg you my dear Sir, to excuse the abruptness with which I close this, having many private matters to attend to before the sailing of the packet. I look forward with great pleasure to shortly becoming personally acquainted with you. All our friends are quite well. Mr. Batts has shown me his letter to you by this packet. It is very gratifying to find that we are mutually pleased with each o[ther] (turn over)

Kingston June 30/34
Rev. C. R. Dallas

CH/030/14

D. Coates Esqre

Received Sep 2/34

Kingston 25 July 1834

My dear Sir,

I have but just time enough
to write a few lines enclosing the within first of a
set of Bills of Exchange for £150 Stg drawn in my
favour by the Treasurer of the Auxiliary Committee,
and in doing so to beg the favour of your accepting
it, & keeping it yourself to wait my arrival in London
where I hope to be sometime in September. Should
I never arrive to claim it it is then my desire that
you will repay the amount of the Bill to the
Credit of the Auxiliary. — Mr. Paxton, our new
Secretary will address you I hope, by this Packet,
but if not, certainly by the next. In the event
of his not being able to do so, which his having
to travel homewards first, renders possible I
am requested by the Treasurer to advise his
having under directions of the Committee drawn
another Bill by this Packet for £170 Stg in favour
of E. F. Fleight, & at the usual date.

I am happy to tell you Mr. & Mrs. Betts
have at length been forwarded to their Station
of [illegible]. Much difficulty & delay occurred
but at last we were able to obtain for them a
passage

passage in His Majesty's Steamer Rhadamanthus for Montego Bay where I hope they are now arriving. — As I expect to see you so very shortly I shall postpone all further information to our meeting. I sail in the Charlotte, White Master, for Liverpool on the 9th of August. It will give me pleasure to receive a line from you on my arrival there. — In the mean time, and ever, I remain, my dear Sir, Yours in Christian affection

C. R. Dallas. —

G
SE 2
1834

KINGSTON JAMAICA
JY 28
1834

D. Coates Esqre
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London.

pr. Packet
26 July 1834 }

Kingston July 25/34 23
Rev. C. R. Dallas

CW/030/15

(Recd [illegible])

(1)

[illegible] to the Secy

Ma[illegible]

Revd. & Dear Sir

Ans. Sept. 18/20

Contd. June 2/20

I shall commence this letter with extracts from Mr. Thwaites' Journal taken up from the 31st of October when left.

Monday 1st Novr. 1819 & Tuesday 2d. children attended at my House in the evening. — Thursday 4. Went to Bethesda. Some adults & children came. Mrs T. taught at home. — Friday 5th the children came in the evening. I cannot but notice their great order & regularity every night. — Sunday 17. Mrs T. & I at the Hope School. The children as usual behaved well. We afterwards went to Bethesda. — Monday 8. Tuesday 9 - Children attended as usual. — Thursday 11 Went to Bethesda. Mrs T. taught the childn. at home as usual - Hoping it would be productive of good I commenced this evening reading a portion of Scripture at Bethesda to the grown people & children who attendd. — Friday 12. Went to Upper Walronds. A good many childn. came. Mrs T. attended to the childn. at home. — Saturday 13. Several grown persons attended in the evening to whom I read the Scriptures commencing & concluding with singing & prayer. — Sunday 14. Went to Old Road School. The children here improving much. — Monday 15. Went to Falmouth. The little School here prospering. Returned home in the evening before the childn. assembled at my House"

— (When nothing interferes with the regular routine of teaching, I shall not note the days in which unless ~~[illegible]~~ ~~except~~ something particular is mentioned) —

"Sunday 21. Mrs T. & I went to the Hope School, & afterwards to Bethesda. Mr Anderson, his Wife & Miss Robertson at that place. A good company of children attended at both places. — Tuesday 23. In the evening went to Delaps. Many attended both of old & young. As soon as I arrived I was informed that one of the Mothers in a quarrel with her neighbours had compelled her children to join in cursing them. This is no unusual circumstance among Slaves. The Mother shortly after came to me, & attempted to extenuate her fault by saying she was provoked to it. I endeavoured to shew her the evil of her conduct; that she was not only in the high road to destruction herself, but was leading her children to eternal ruin, for which she would have to render an awful she seemed convinced & promised not to the like again. I afterwards brought the young children forward, & threatened to dismiss them from the School, but in consequence of their appearing sorry for what they had done, & promising amendment, I forgave them. — Sunday 28. Miss F. Lynch accompanied me to the Valley School. Very few children attended. Wm Anderson his Wife [illegible] Henrietta Yates at Bethesda. Mrs Thwaites at the Hope. In the evening she held a meeting for reading the Word of God & Prayer. — Thursday Decr. 9. We recd. the mournful intelligence from Bethesda, that Mrs Anderson (Wife to the Resident Teacher) was dead. She was taken ill on Wednesday the 1st instant & the next day her Husband came to request Mrs T. to visit her. Mrs T. went & found the poor Sufferer with a high fever vomiting blood. She had a good deal of spiritual conversation with her which was very satisfactory & when Mrs T. went away she thought her much better. She continued to mend till Sunday when she got up & walked about the House; in the Afternoon she complained of chilliness, was put to bed, & fell into a stupor from which she never awoke. Bethesda sustains a great loss in her, as she was very useful in that important ~~sit~~ situation. From childhood she seemed to possess the fear of God & became savingly acquainted with divine truth soon after her being appointed Teacher in the English Harbour Sunday School. Her religion was early put to the test, for ~~&~~ she met with opposition & persecution from some of her nearest relatives; she was however enabled thro' grace to outride the storm, & became so firm & consistent a profession that, tho' young, the Sunday School & Female Refuge Societies placed under her care 2 Orphan Girls to bring up. The trust reposed in her was not misplaced; the eldest of these Girls married soon after she was out of her time, & the other is very promising: At Bethesda Mrs Anderson experienced some hardships to which she was unaccustomed but she was notwithstanding faithful in the discharge of her duty & possessed the affections of the young people under her care, who evinced much concern at her death There is no doubt that their loss is her gain.

— Sunday 12th Heavy rains prevented the children from assembling at either School. — Tuesday 14. Went to S. Harman's to enquire for absentees, & spoke to some of the Parents to send their children regularly. — Sunday 19. At the Hope School, afterwards at Bethesda. Was Anderson at that place assisted by Miss Roberta

— Saturday 25th Being Xmas day we had a meeting early in the morning, at which a good many attended. — Sunday 26th Had our annual Meeting for rewards at the Hope & Bethesda Schools. The meeting at the Hope was opened by Mr. Dawes with singing & prayer He then addressed the young people respecting their privileges, which he particularized & enumerated, earnestly exhorting them to diligence & gratitude, that the means for their improvement might not be in vain. Those children who had had passages of Scripture to get by heart as Xmas tasks came forward & repeated them. The Rewards were then spread out on a Table for selection, & consisted chiefly of small books & tracts. The first class chose first, then the other classes in succession. One hundred & three rewards, & many notes of approbation were bestowed. Among those who rec'd the latter were some children who less than 12 months ago were temporarily excluded for disorderly conduct & having been afterwards re-admitted, ha given great satisfaction. The meeting concluded as it began with singing & prayer. Mr. D. opened ~~that meeting~~ at Bethesda about 4 o'clock in the Afternoon, & conducted it in a similar manner to ~~the one~~ at the Hope. Thro' eagerness the greater part of the children assembled in the forenoon, tho' they had been told to come in the Afternoon; they grew impatient at last & were in consequence less orderly than the children at the Hope.

Notwithstanding the disadvantages Bethesda School labours under from its vicinity to the Barracks at the Ridge, & the Eng. Harbour Market, it is gratifying to observe so many in whom the ends of the Institution have been answered; some of these have suffered in the cause of virtue & resisted the most powerful temptations to vice. The extract of the Life of Simeon Wilhelm was in greater demand at both Schools than any other Book. —— Monday 27th In the forenoon we joined the meeting of the Eng. Har. School at the School House there. Mr. Dawes presided. Most of the members of the Sunday School Committee, & many other friends of the Institution were present It was not the usual day for rewards but Mrs. Gilbert had prepared a few presents for the most deserving children & there was some pleasant singing accompanied by a couple of flutes, which they think a great recreation. —— Sunday Jany. 2d. 1820. I accompanied Mr. D. to the Old Road School, where rewards were distributed. Many children attended. Mr. Hoch, resident Moravian Missionary commenced with singing & Prayer. Mr. D. addressed the Teachers & children, & about 100 recd. rewards. This School promises to be of much benefit to the Neighbourhood. Mrs. T. had a large company of children at the Hope. Mrs. Anderson, Miss Robertson, & Henrietta at Bethesda. —— Monday, Thursday & Friday 3d. 6th & 7th, a greater number of children than usual attended at my House, apparently very desirous to improve. —— Sunday 9. I commenced the meeting at the Hope, then leaving it under the charge of Mrs. T. proceeded to Bethesda. Finding that some of the Children at this place went to the E. H. Market before they came to School, I gave notice that in future the School would begin at 10 o'clock instead of 12, in order

CW/C31/1a

to put a stop to this pernicious custom. The Sabbath Market is one of the greatest hind in the W. I. to the success of the Gospel & to religious Institutions. Mrs. T. in her way from the Slope to Bethesda overtook a family of Slaves, consisting of a Man, his Wife, & 2 children. They were glad to see her & She stopt the Whiskey to speak to them. The Young Man, who bears a good character, presented her with a fine little Boy he was carrying in his arms, & pointed to another about 5 years old who was going with them to Bethesda School. Mrs. T. said "Well Thomas & Catharine I hope you endeavour to live together as Christians." "Quite so Ma'am" answered Thomas. She then enquired from him into the conduct of Catharine, who had formerly belonged to the Sunday School, & continued in it until her marriage. He replied "She did everything to make him comfortable, & that they lived lovingly together." Catharine also said the same of Thomas, & they really appeared happy in each other. Both are professors of religion. —— Thursday 12. Mrs. T. & I went to Falmouth to give rewards & notes of approbation to the children there, proceeding on the same plan as at the other Schools. We found it necessary to withhold rewards from a few children on whom complaints had been made. Some who had not recd. rewards last year, on acct. of misconduct had improved so much in all respects as to have them on this occasion. Tho' the greater part of these children are small great order prevailed from first to last. We feel thankful for the prosperity of this School, & that the Teachers are as zealous as at the beginning. They modestly requested a book or Tract a piece, & I was sorry that I had nothing to give but a few old Tracts & odd numbers of Magazines. It gives us great pleasure to observe in all the Schools an increasing love for Books; indeed they appear to prefer them as rewards to any thing else of double the value. The generality take such care of their Books that, tho' they have them in daily use, they are very little soiled. After the day of rewards, they always bring their new book with them & after their usual lessons, beg their Teachers to allow them to read a little in it. Some who are reading the life of Simeon Wilhelm seem to feel it. We observed the rising tear in the eyes of one who expressed an earnest wish that he was like Simeon. We cannot but be anxiously desirous as there is such a growing relish for good books, that we should have a greater supply. There are so few of these poor creatures whose connexions can improve them in any way, that it is greatly to be wished, in addition to the other advantages they derive from the Schools, that they had such Books to look into in their leisure moments as would tend to counteract the poisonous effect of the notions & examples to which they are exposed. The great liberality of our English friends leads us to hope from them an increase of our store when they know how necessary it is. Susan Gray, Margaret Whyte, Lucy Clare, The Workhouse, Accounts of pious children, happy deaths, simple Dialogues, Conversions of Africans, Simeon Wilhelm &c would be highly acceptable & useful. The work of God in Africa interests these poor things very much. About 300 Church Catechisms, 300 Watts's first Do & 200 Watts's 2d Do wd be very acceptable, & are in great demand, particularly the last amongst the childn. A few Psalters would also be useful to enable the children to join in the morning Service read in the Schools.—

— Sunday 16 Wm Anderson, Miss Robertson & myself at Bethesda. Mrs T. at the Store. Both Schools well attended. — — Monday

17. Some of the Estates having [illegible]
very few ~~of the~~ children attended this [illegible]
— Tuesday 18. We heard rather a pleasing
acct. of the death of Mary Ann Donaw
from one of the Falmouth Teachers who
was with her in her last moments. The
little Girl was about 8 years old & almost
black. She lived at Falmouth & was a
member of the School there. She was well
behaved, & made great progress in learning
to read. In consequence of living in a
leaky House she took cold & ~~in~~ it termi-
= nated in dropsy. — Mrs. T. being on a visit
to a sick Teacher who lived opposite to where
the child did, her Aunt brought her over.
She was so much swelled that Mrs. T. having
no hopes of her recovery began to converse
with her about dying. She looked quite
pleased, & her countenance brightened
when something was said about the
happiness of Heaven, & of her going there.
A few minutes before her death, after
her friends thought she had lost her speech,
she sang parts of two hymns, in which
she was joined by the Teacher above men-
-tioned who is a pious young Woman.
The child then repeated her prayers, &
concluding with Amen requested the
pillows might be taken from under
her head. Her friends fearing it would
accelerate her death did not comply,
but turned her gently on her side, soon
after which she breathed her last. It is
not long since a little coloured girl by
the name of Eliza Ewing, about 8 years
old, belonging to the Hope School was
attacked by a violent fever which lasted
so long that her life was despaired of.
Before her illness she was bold talkative,
& rather unpromising, but a divine
change appears to have taken place
during her sickness. She spoke of little
else than death & Heaven, & of her going
there, chid her Mother for weeping, &

indeed seemed desirous to depart. Two Girls relations of hers, who belong to ~~the~~ Hope School frequently sang hymns for her, particularly her favorite one, said to have been composed by a Converted Hindoo, "I am glad I ever saw the day &c". When the Girls would be going to the Night School she made them promise to sing hymns for her before they went to bed. Contrary to all expectation she recovered & is the reverse of what she was before her illness. It appears that she has been made a blessing to her Mother, in whose conduct there is a material change for the better.

—— Sunday 24th I went to Old Road. Mrs Anderson, & Henrietta Yates at Bethesda. Mrs T. at the Hope & afterwards at Bethesda; she returned home in the evening & held a meeting for reading the Scriptures &c

—— Thursday. I held a meeting for reading the Scriptures at Bethesda. Many attended. —— Sunday 30th Mrs Anderson, Miss Robertson, Henrietta Yates, & I at Bethesda. Mrs T. at the Hope. She was assisted by a young Man named Pat. Sherrett a young Woman from Town & the 2 Girls who live with us."* —— Mrs Thwaites writes Mrs Dawes thus, "Sunday noon. Feby 27. After Mr T. had done a good deal of business at the Hope School today & Janet had taught her class I made her go with him to assist at Bethesda, Miss Robertson's large class being without a Teacher". (Probably from her illness.)" I had a full School. We have many new Scholars this year, most of them are small children. I was sorry to find several, who must be 5 years old, not able to answer the question who made you? The greater part answered "Mammy Ma'am." Sally Clare+ is taking great pains with them. There are 5 Benches

* Here the Journal ends.

+ An Orphan girl living with Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites

CW/031/16

well filled with (3) little ones from 3 to 6 years
of age. Bethesda is not going back. It was
well attended the 2 last Sundays & there was
good order observed. There were two broken
hearted penitents at the door begging for re-
-admission. Janet Phillip's affecting
case has been mentioned before. After the
Attorney who had frightened her into a breach
of rules left the Estate, a Manager offered
to make her Mistress of his House, but
she positively refused. He had then the
impudence to go to Mr Gilbert to ask his
leave, after having applied to Mr T.
for the same purpose. Their answers
of course were similar. She told me that
ever since she had been turned out of the
School her heart & her body had been
sick. She ~~looked indeed~~ quite ill & wept
much. Her Parents are pious, & feel
greatly on the occasion. Poor thing!
She can't be more than 16 & grew up
with us. — Mr T. is come back. He
says there were several begging with
tears for readmission, & could hardly
bear a refusal. The School is prosper-
-ing.
" 21st I brought down the acct. of my
own visits to the 14th of Novr. on which
day Robt. Greene & I walked to Clarkley's.
When I am not prevented by rain, fatigue
from exertion during the Week, or sickness
I usually attend alternately at Popeshead
& the Valley. — Novr. 21st I intended to go to
Clarkley's today but was prevented by the
man disappointing me who was to carry
our provisions. — Decr. 5. Intended to meet
Mr. & Mrs Thwaites at Old Road on business
relative to Miss Austin but could not get
a Horse; Robert & I therefore went to Clark-
-leys. The first part of the road was wet &
dirty, the rest pretty well. — 12. I was at
home sick. Finding the School at Bolans
(Valley) would entirely dwindle away if a
visiter from Town did not attend regularly

every Sunday, & Mr James Hill, a pious &
~~well educated, Man~~ of colour having offered
his services if a Horse was supplied, I accept-
-ed them, & he went for the first time today.
— 19. Mrs D. & I went to Bolan's — 26
I was at the Hope & Bethesda — Jan 2
Mr T. & I at Old Road, & Mr Hill at Bolan's.
9th Robert Igane & I at Bolan's — 16
Mrs D. & I at Clearkley's. Mrs Hill at Bolans. At these two last places
very few rewards were distributed, the
attendance of the children having been
very irregular. At Bolan's however they
come on better in reading than might
be expected; at Clearkley's, notwithstand-
-ing great pains taken by Mrs & Miss
Cable, they do not make much progress.
— 23d. Mrs D. & I at Bolan's —
30th It had been showery during the week,
& supposing the road to Clearkley's to be wet
for foot travellers I did not go. — Feby 6.
Robt & I at Bolan's — 20 Mrs D. & I at
Bolan's — 27 Mr Hill at Bolan's. Robt
& I prevented by the weather from going
to Clearkley's — March 5 Robt & I at
Bolan's — 12th Robt & I at Clearkley's
& Mr Hill at Bolan's. 19th Robt & I
at Bolan's. *

when Mrs Hill attends at Bolan's, but the charge for Horse-hire
will shew.

Five of the young Women belonging
to the E. Harbour Sunday School have
been married within the last 12 months
Four of them, to all human appearance
owe their preservation entirely to the
Institution. One of these is the young
person mentioned in the acct. of the
E. H. Sunday Schools, as having had
her ear-rings sold to buy a pair of shoes
that she might attend more regularly;
she is united to a pious Man of colour
whose prospects are good. Two of the
others after having been brought up
in the School, had become Teachers &
are married to poor Men of good charac-
-ter, one of them is a pious Man
not always remember to note

The fourth was the first protegée of the F. Refuge Society, which in conjunction with the Sunday School supported her during the term of her apprenticeship. She lived with Mrs Anderson at Bethesda, & was for some time a useful teacher there. She is married to a man of some property in his sphere of life, & of good moral character. These Girls are all coloured. The fifth is a black Girl, & the most exemplary among them. She has, tho' young, by a steady perseverance in well doing, for several years past, adorned the doctrine of God her Saviour. She was born a Slave to Mr John Gilbert, who was like a christian Parent to her, ever at hand to instruct, reprove, rebuke, exhort, & encourage; & ~~previous~~ly preparatory to her marriage manumitted her as the reward of her obedience & fidelity. Her Husband is a young Man of excellent character, & in high estimation with his Superiors tho' a Slave; he is pious also, & was for some time a Teacher at the Country Schools.

Another change, still on the adverse side, has taken place in my situation lately. A Fire proof Store in my Yard, in which were deposited packages of Goods not in immediate demand for sale, has been robbed, by means of a false key, to the amount of £140 Sterling, & Mr Ablett, to whom they belonged, is so anxious lest a similar disaster should occur (tho' I have taken precautions to prevent it) that I have yielded to his fears, & am to resign all his ~~concerns~~ into his own hands at the end of this month.* He is embarrassed himself, & therefore his anxiety is excusable, & scarcely to be wondered at. To me the loss of almost the whole of my commission business, together with payment for the goods stolen, is so serious an affair, that I know not where the consequences will end. I can only say with Hezekiah "O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me".

---

* Instead of the 1st of July as was before agreed on

I have drawn a Bill on you for £100 St.g in favour of George Richardson, which still leaves a balance in my favour. I hope to transmit an Acc by their Packet.

Please to inform Mess.rs Cooper that all their goods are safe. —

I am

Rev.d & Dear Sir

Yours faithfully

Wm Dawes

March 28. I send now an Acc from the beginning. The Whiskey I mentioned in one of my letters as having cost 30 dollars, was found upon trial to be too heavy for long or frequent journies, & was therefore sold for what it cost; & another second hand one, better adapted to the purpose, & in better condition, bought for fifty Dollars. As all the quarterly payments were so nearly due, I have charged them at once, & brought the Acct. down to the 31st instant.

The Committee of the Tract Society, conceiving a suitable Hymn Book for the use of the Schools to be much wanted, & their funds not being adequate to the expense, resolved to subscribe among themselves & friends for the publication of one. On enquiring the terms of the three Printers here, Mr Collins' being the lowest were accepted. He undertook to print any number above 500 for 9d. ea. finding paper & stiff covers. He soon however

CW/O31/1c

discovered that he had been too hasty in his estima
on which acct. the Subscribers consented to exten
the number first proposed to 1200; but on seeing
the first sheet, & having some conversation wi
Mr. C. on it, they allowed him to retract
altogether, & then gave it to me at the
price I had tendered: namely 9½ ea. for
2000. Previous to this, from a conviction
that they could not be had so cheap again,
I subscribed 24 Dollars for 288 copies; which
sum will now purchase 272. The other
Printer tendered at 1/7 each.

Mr Dawes to the Secy.

Antigua, Mar. 10/20 to
Mar. 28/20

6 MY 6
1820

The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square, Fleet Street
London

DE
SHIP

March 10, 21 & 28/20.

Mr Wm Dawes.

Nov 1/19 to Jan 30/20.

Mr Chas Thwaites's
Journal.

Nov 14/19 to Feb 19/20.

Mr W. Dawes's Journal

C W/031/1d

Rec.d May 29/20 Mr Wm Dawes to the Secy.

Ans. Sept 18/20

April 1st 1820

Rev.d & Dear Sir — Com.n (in Cor.) June 2/20 -

After closing my letter to you, I found that the [illegible] was expected to sail in a few days after the Packet, I therefore detained the letter for that opportunity, & now forward you the "Report of the Female Refuge Society" for the last year, & an Extract from a paper read at the half yearly meeting of "the Distressed Females' Friend Society" a few days ago; both of which I hope will be deemed interesting. —

The extract is as follows. "It was resolved that a General meeting of the children under the care of the Society should be summoned at Miss Taylor's School room, on Monday the 20th instant; in order that their improvement in reading, writing, working, & behaviour might be enquired into, & rewards distributed to the most deserving; that the Secretary should make it known to the children, & in the interim choose a suitable hymn for them to copy as a specimen of their writing, & that the Treasurer supply each child with a sheet of paper & a quill

" On the 20th inst.t, in pursuance of the resolution adopted at the last meeting, 27 children under the care of the Society were assembled at the School room of the Treasurer, in presence of the Members of the Committee, & several of the persons with whom the children are placed, & their improvement was investigated. Thirteen presented pieces of writing, the rewards for which were adjudged to Anne Irving & Charlotte Kalman; the same number were examined in reading 1st Saml 2d. chap. & Charlotte Kalman displaying the greatest accuracy & propriety, received a prize; — Many of the others read in a neat manner, but less correctly. Eight were recommended as good workers, able to finish a Shirt Frock &c; of whom, Mary Burke obtained the reward, being able to cut out a Gown. Twenty three were recommended for good behaviour at home & at School, & recd. a Book each as a testimony of the approbation of the Committee; — & one was dismissed for disobedience & perverseness. The President delivered an appropriate address to the children, & after singing & prayer, they were indulged with refreshments. Their appearance of contentment & happiness, — & indeed the whole proceedings of the afternoon, presented a scene of high moral gratification to the Committee & to every person present. — And this surely is *solid* gratification, — enjoyment calculated to animate the languid features, — they had almost said — of *apathy* itself — the soul-cheering prospect of 27 children snatched from haunts of vice & misery, inducted to habits of industry & regularity, & taught that heresy from the opinions of the lower orders here, that vicious degradation is not the natural consequence of poverty, if with it are conjoined the fear of God, & attention to prudence & propriety of behaviour.

"On reviewing the happy results of the Society's exertions in this respect, the

Committee feel their hearts glow with gratitude to the Almighty for thus making them the Almoners of his bounty; — but they are constrained to add that in proportion to their thankfulness for the degree of positive good that had been affected, is the painful sentiment of regret with which they are impressed on acct. of the very circumscribed State of the funds of the Society, which prevents them from investigating the case of many a poor exposed female child, perhaps destitute of a Parent (or still worse off for having one) & from interposing between her present situation & perhaps, irremediable ruin! — This is an awful consideration! & must come home to the bosom of every feeling & enlightened female, who herself in the practice & enjoyment of the proprieties, decencies, & comforts of civilized Society, must experience a pure delight in doing her utmost to extend them to the Unfortunate of her own sex, — & who ought not to allow the absence or temporary forgetfulness of some glowing pictures of female misery in this town (which perhaps she has sometimes heard or read) to betray her into the misapplication of even *sixpence* of her money, which but for this forgetfulness, might be well expended — And, — may we add? — that the periodical accumulation, even of the *sixpences* spared from any superfluous expenditure of that Host of females capable of appreciating the moral obligation imposed by the reality of the pictures to which we allude, — would afford to "the Distressed Females' Friend Society," the happy distinction of swelling the number of their rescued victims to an amount much more gratifying to the Friends of Humanity. Twelve Children are now boarded out. Six sent to day Schools, 12 occasionally assisted with clothes, & gratuitously instructed by Members of the Society. Fourteen Old or distressed Women, receive a Weekly allowance. In all 44 Persons are now under the Society's care; 5 new Subscribers have been added, 2 of the old have withdrawn, & the total number now is 99.

April 1/20
Mr. Wm. Dawes

"Notwithstanding the sum of £35 mentioned above, as received from "friends in England thro' the Committee of the Church Missionary Society" — & of £20 received since from James Gordon Esqr. Hill Street Berkley Square, thro' Mr. Dawes, the Committee have judged it prudent not to take the sole support of any more Children, as the monthly expenditure still exceeds the receipts by subscription by £6. 18. 1½; & by the Treasurer's Acct. it will be seen that the Society is in arrears to her £6. 9. 8¾."

Death of Mrs Gilbert's Niece

The power of divine grace has been lately exemplified in the death of an Infant niece of Mrs John Gilbert. She was an uncommonly fine child both in person & intellect, & appeared very early to possess gracious dispositions. She read & wrote prettily tho' only five years of age; & is the child mentioned in the Acct. of the last S. S. Anniversary, by the name of Grace Hart, as having recd. a reward for repeating poetry well. She went a few weeks ago with her Mother to visit their relations at St. Kitts, & was seized

CW/031/2a

with the croup, of which she died. Her death has impressed some of those who witnessed it with a deep sense of the importance of an early religious education. Mrs Gilbert writes thus of her. "She seemed to be drawing her Parents on to follow her to Heaven, even while she was in health; & in her dying moments has preached to her relatives around her. She sent her "love to her dear Papa" & said "she was going to God & Angels." She desired her Mother "not to cry, for God loved little children." My Cousin Nicholas Lynch, who appeared deeply & profitably affected by her death, says in his letter, "She died rejoicing crying out that she was going to ~~heaven~~ Jesus." She is a loss to the Sunday Schools; the rapid ~~progress~~ progress she made in learning, her love of the Bible, her sweetness of manners, & her whole deportment, were a stimulus to most of the Girls in her class. But let us bow to the stroke! This darling child has outstripped us all, & is in possession of a crown which fadeth not away."

In a subsequent letter on the subject, Mrs Gilbert says, "I was confined at home all the morning with a distressing head-ach; as I felt somewhat better in the afternoon I went to the School. The scene was very affecting. All the Teachers, & most of the children wore mourning of some sort or other for our late venerable King. The sight of the children, particularly of Mary Mills my Grace's favourite School fellow, rendered me almost unfit for any duty, but particularly that most painful one of giving them an account of her last moments. I read the letters but could not say much

That sweet hymn
"The morning flow'rs display their sweets
And gay their silken leaves unfold &c"
was rather sobbed out than sung.
Sorrow & sympathy saddened every
face. Miss Benjamin's class to
which she belonged were deeply affected, & Miss B. herself mourns like
a relation for her beloved little scholar."

On this occasion Cecil's "visit to the House
of Mourning" was a suitable present to
the heart broken Father, & Mrs D. happened to have one. It was the last of
several which we brought out. I wish
we had a few more of them for there
is nothing of the kind that I ever saw
addressed so touchingly to the heart of
sensibility wounded by the loss of a
beloved object. Wood's "day of adversity"
I should also be glad to have a few more
of. I disposed of all those I brought
out with me. Some I gave for distribution, not long after my arrival, at
the Naval Hospital at E. Harbour. —

Mrs Dawes joins me in kind regards
to Mrs Pratt & yourself & Sam,

Revd. & Dear Sir
Yours faithfully
Wm Dawes

P.S. I have drawn a Bill on you
for £20 Stg in favour of Messrs
Randleson & Forster, Whitehaven
at 60 days sight.

April 3. The Methodist School at Parham, hitherto subsisting little more than in name, is now likely to be revived to some effect. The School room was blown down in the Hurricane, & Mr. Whitworth (the present Superintendent who is a truly pious & acceptable man) has set on foot a subscription to rebuild it. The few friends of true religion who are here have contributed, & some other have done the same, in consequence of which a better building than the former will soon be erected. It will in fact not be a Methodist School House for it is to be invested in the hands of Trustees for the special purpose of instruction. Their School in town is prospering finely under the direction of that excellent man Mr. Garling. Mr. Jones (my Son in law) also assists in it. Neither of these are Methodists & if our Schools have existed & prospered thro' the aid of that denomination of Christians, their Schools could not subsist without the help of other christian professors. Mr. Whitworth seems free from bigotry, & his aim, & I trust that of all of us who take an active part in Schools, is, to promote by every mean in our power the cause of our common christianity, & to extend the knowledge of our God & Saviour among Men.

April 1/20
Mr. Wm Dawes

3

9 MY 9
1820

bet
I should
of
out

DEAL
SHIP LETTER

The Revd. Joseph Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square, Fleet Street
London

~~[illegible] [illegible] for Leg on 1st April~~ This is mentioned before

CW/031/26

Recd June 16/20 (1) Mr Willm Dawes to the Secy
April 22d 1820

Revd & Dear Sir
Ans. Sep. 18/20
Com: July 10/20

In the A/c which I sent you by the Camden, I debited the Society with £20 Curry Octr 9, & another £20 Curry Novr 12 1818, as remunerative sums to Mr Thwaites for services performed. The Committee afterwards allowed me to give him any sum not exceeding £50 Stg, on the same acct; & knowing he had been obliged to incur debt for the support of his family, I judged it expedient to let him draw on me for the whole sum of £50 Stg: but the other day when we were settling our Accts he declined receiving more than £30 Stg of it, saying that was sufficient for his present demands. I have to give the Society credit therefore for £40 Curry. I don't know whether I mentioned before, Mr Thwaites' grateful acknowledgments to the Committee for the donation; if I did not the deficiency was mine, & not his, for he is truly sensible of their kindness.

The 8 dollars I mentioned as having been subscribed towards the purchase of a Harness, & which it was my intention to deduct from the price of the new ones, I afterwards found it necessary to expend in Pads to prevent the saddles from hurting the Horses backs; so that the whole price of the Harnesses was charged.

Some of the circumstances of Grace Gilbert Hart's life & death are so remarkable, that we have thoughts of publishing a little memoir of her, & I believe Mrs Gilbert will undertake to write it. Several of the children in the E. H. Sunday School appear to have been affected by her death, & it is in the hope of further benefit to them, as well as to others, that we wish to have some record of this dear child, who was a God-daughter of Mrs D & mine. I will just mention one mean of usefulness which we should be glad to have the power of employing more freely. It is simply this, procuring such books as blend entertaining narrative with religious instructi

& are adapted to the capacity of children. Mrs D's Sister (Miss Gilbert) felt so strongly the importance of supplying such reading that she sent to England for the following to lend out, & would continue to do so, but for want of ability to purchase them.
[Books particularized]

"Stories on the Church Catechism," "The Fairchild family," "Lucy Clare" "Susan Grey" "Serjeant Dale & his Daughter & the Orphan Mary," "Little Henry & his Bearer," "The Infirmary" "The Indian Pilgrim" "The little Woodman & his Dog Cæsar" "Theophilus & Sophia" "Ayah & Lady" by Mrs Sherwood "Sketch of my friend's family," "Village Observer 2 vols." "Margaret Whyte" "The Workhouse" "Village School" "The Raven & the Dove" "A drive in the Coach" "The Cottage Girl" "Two Lambs" "Little George & his Penny," "Emily & her Brothers."

These Books have been read with avidity by children of various degrees in Society, both in Town & at E. Harbour, & are nearly worn out. — Many children have been affected at reading them, but the child above named seems to have derived lasting benefit from them. Her Father, since her death, has informed Miss Gilbert that these little Books were the chief means of awakening spiritual affections in her, & Miss Gilbert writes thus of her to Mrs D. "Margaret Whyte affected her more than any of the little Books. She wept over it, & when she had finished closed it, saying "Well I will be Margaret Whyte. It was praying made her good." She said to her Mother, "Mamma, when I read Miss Gilbert's Books I tremble all over; did you ever feel so Mamma when you were reading?" When she was taking leave of a little Companion of hers to go to St. Kitts, where she died, she said to her, "Janey you know I lent you little George & his penny, you must keep

it & take care of it. Perhaps you won't s
your Gracey again." — This Heaven taught Infant had chapters turned down in her Bible which she called "sweet chapters," & said when she read them she felt ~~[illegible]~~ as if she was good, & then afterwards something happened to make her bad again." Her triumph over death affected one of the medical Gentlemen who attended her, to tears.

I shall go on with extracts from Mr T's journal, which I brought down to the 31st of January.

" Tuesday 1st Feby 1820 A few children came
" ~~Wednesday~~ 2d } in the day to read a lesson;
" Thursday 3d } not many at nights while
" Friday 4th } taking off the Crop.

" Sunday 6th Mrs T. & I at the Hope, assisted by a coloured young Man & our girls. Divided the alphabet class into three; from thence went to Bethesda. Wm Anderson & Henrietta Yates present. Returned home & held a meeting for reading the Scriptures &c.

" Monday 7th Very rainy. Tuesday 8th As last week. Thursday 10th Went to Bethesda in the evening. In consequence of the crop none attended. Friday 11th A few attended in the evening. Sunday 13th Mrs T. & I at the Hope, assisted as last Sunday. At the time of catechising several questions were asked the young People; their answers were satisfactory & beyond our expectation. The youngest of the Orphan girls living with us, who is about 10 years of age, was asked what the Saviour would say to the righteous at the day of judgment? She replied "Come ye blessed of my Father inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the World." On being asked if any thing else would be said, she promptly answered "Well done, good & faithful servant enter thou into the joy of thy Lord." — I afterwards went to Bethesda, where Wm Anderson & Henrietta Yates were teaching. Sally Grant a free black girl, once a member of the Eng. Har. S. School, & now residing in the Country about 5 miles from this School, regularly attends & promises to be useful. Many attended at both Schools today.

"Sunday 20th Mrs T. & I at the Hope, assisted as before. When all the business was over except catechising & hearing tasks leaving this part of the duty to Mrs T. & taking one of the Teachers I went to Bethesda. Wm Anderson had finished the morning service. We joined in reading teaching & catechising the young people. When Mrs T. came over from the Hope, a poor Girl, who had been excluded & whose distressing case has been already mentioned came also & entreated with many tears to be re-admitted. She said her heart & her body had been sick ever since she had been excluded; that she was really sorry for what had happened, & begged God never to let her fall into such Sin again. Since her exclusion she has had great temptations to it, but has steadily resisted them. We encouraged her in her good resolutions, & gave her leave to attend the School meetings, tho' we could not readmit her as a member of the School.

"Thursday 24. Went to Bethesda. Business prevented attendance. Children came to my House, most of them anxious to read the Bible.

"Sunday 26th Teachers as last Sunday. Both Schools well attended. Two young persons from Mr Gordon's Estate (Lavington's) who belong to Bethesda School, were united in the School room today. We returned home in the evening & held a meeting for reading the Scriptures.

"Thursday 2d March. Mrs T. went to Bethesda in the evening & read the Scriptures with singing & Prayer. I taught the children of the Hope School at our house.

"Friday 3d. More children at night than we expected. Saturday 4th Read the Scriptures at night. Sunday 5th As usual.

Tuesday 7th Many of the young Slaves in the N.E. part of the Island being without instruction, I went to Belfast to see if I could obtain the use of a House for a School. A place called the Cottage, would have answered. It is occupied by a free black Woman, whose daughter attends Bethesda School tho' 5 miles distant. She was willing to lend her House for a few hours on Sunday if leave could be obtained of the Proprietor. I therefore wrote to him to ask permission. He answered my note the next day, refusing to grant my request. While I was from home, an old Man already noticed as Father of the Young Woman mentioned 20th ultimo, came to my House to intercede again for his Daughter. In consequence of the permission given her She had come to School on Sunday last, but one of the Teachers not knowing she had obtained leave to do so, desired her to withdraw, which she did with streaming eyes. The Old man observed he had been the same Sunday at Eng. Harb. where he had partaken of the holy Sacrament & returned home blessed & happy; finding his Daughter in deep distress, & enquiring the cause his feelings were keenly excited on her account. He declared she had grieved so much during the last year that he often feared she would die of a broken heart. As Mrs T. did not feel at liberty to promise she should be received into the School as before, she desired the old Man to send her to our House next Sunday

"Sunday 12. Went to Old Road School. The church on the whole improving. Mrs T. superintended at the Hope. Wm Anderson & H. Yates at Bethesda. The Girl before mentioned came to our House, & being still desirous to learn to read brought her book; She was however far more in earnest to obtain peace with God. Mrs T. found it necessary to deal very tenderly with her, for the language of her heart seemed to be,

"I never can myself forgive,
I never can myself forget."

"Monday 13th Attended the Falmouth School. A little ~~little~~ Girl at this School, being solicited to steal her Grand-Mother's breakfast, refused, say "God would see her". On being asked who told her so? She said her Teachers at the School. A few children attended in the evening.

"Sunday 19 Mrs T. & I at the Hope, from thence to Bethesda where Wm Anderson & H. Yates as usual attended. Returned home in the afternoon, & in the evening went to Lynch's to read the Scriptures &c. About 100 adults attended.

"Monday Tuesday Thursday, Friday, Sunday as usual. In the evening of the last named day went to Lynch's & read the Scriptures to about 50.

"Friday 31st Being Good Friday had the pleasure the Cottage, would have answered. It is occupied a free black Woman, whose daughter attends Bethesda School tho' 5 miles distant. She wa willing to lend her House for a few hours on Sunday if leave could be obtained of the Proprietor. I therefo wrote to him to ask permission. He answered my note the next day, refusing to grant my request. While I was from home, an old Man already noticed as Father of the young Woman mentioned 20th ultimo, came to my House to intercede again for his Daughter. In consequence of the permissi given her she had come to School on Sunday last, but one of the Teachers not knowing she had obtained leave to do so, desired her to withdraw, which she did with streaming eyes. The old man observed he had been the same Sunday at Eng. Hall. where he had partaken of the holy Sacrament & returned home blessed & happy; finding his Daughter in deep distress, & enquiring the cause, his feelings were keenly excited on her account. He declared she had grieved so much during the last year that he often feared she would die of a broken heart. As Mrs T. did not feel at liberty to promise she should be received into the School as before, she desired the old Man to send her to our House next Sunday.

"Sunday 12th. Went to Old Road School. The chi on the whole improving. Mrs T. superintende at the Hope. Wm Anderson & H. Yates at Bethesda. The Girl before mentioned came to our House & being still desirous to learn to read brought her book; she was however far more in earnest to obtain peace with God. Mrs T. found it necessa to deal very tenderly with her, for the languag of her heart seemed to be,

"I never can myself forgive,"
I never can myself forget."

"Monday 13th Attended the Falmouth Schoo A little ~~little~~ Girl at this School, being solicited to steal her Grand-Mother's breakfast, refused, say "God would see her". On being asked who told her so? She said her Teachers at the School. A few children attended in the evening.

"Sunday 19 Mrs T. & I at the Hope, from thence to Bethesda where Wm Anderson & H. Yates as usual attended. Returned home in the afternoon & in the evening went to Lynch's to read the Scriptures &c. About 100 adults attended.

"Monday Tuesday Thursday, Friday, Sunday as usual. In the evening of the last named day went to Lynch's & read the Scriptures to about 150.

"Friday 31st Being Good Friday had the pleasure to observe that the practice has now become general for the Proprietors to give their Slaves a holiday on this day. The places of Worship were in consequence well attended."

Here ends the Journal

I am Revd. & Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

4/4

Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Antigua April 22/20.
Mr. Wm. Dawes.
Feb. 1/20 to Mar. 31/20
Mr. Thwaites journal

P.S.

On the 1st. Inst. I drew on you in favor of Messrs. Randleson & Co. for £20 St.g and on this day

April 27th. I have this day drawn on you in favor of Messrs. James Davies & Son for £82 St.g which causes a balance in my hands to the 31st. Ulto. of about £30 St.g for Current Expenses. — Wm. D.

C W/o 31/3

Recd. July 18/20
Ans. Sept. 18/20

Mr Willm. Dawes to the Sec
Antigua May 28th 1820

Revd. & Dear Sir

(Comd. Aug 2/20)

From a conviction that the frequent visiting of the new Schools in this quarter of the Island would be the most effectual mean of bringing them forward, out of Crop, & of preventing a great falling off in Crop time, in a letter which I wrote you in July last, I requested to know as soon as possible if the Committee would be willing to incur a constant annual expense to ensure more frequent visits to the School at the Road & that which might be established at the Valley. Not having recd. any answer to this, nor indeed any letter from you since, that dated 18 May 1819, & it being now time to establish some plan to that effect, the present short Crop being nearly over, I have determined on purchasing a Horse without further delay, for the purpose of ensuring more frequent visits to Bolans & Clearkley's Schools. You will observe by the Report to the 31st March last, that the number at Clearkley's is decreased from 76 to 52, & that at Bolans greatly diminished from what I mentioned to you in letters soon after the School was established. I cannot but believe that if these Schools had been more frequently visited only on Sundays, the decrease, which has been chiefly owing to names being struck off for irregular or non attendance, would not have been so great, but there was no way of accomplishing this without incurring greater expense than I wished to do without authority from the Committee, & even with that, not with tolerable certainty unless they had been willing to allow the greater part of the expense of keeping a Horse & Gig. Sometimes I have been prevented from walking to Clearkley's by bad road [illegible] bad Weather, or

Intends to
purchase
a Horse to
visit the
Schools.

e disappointment of a Man to attend
e; sometimes from visiting the Valley on
Road from being disappointed of a
Whiskey, a Horse, or a Harness. Some Horses
which have been accustomed to draw only
a Whiskey (which is not hung on Springs)
will not move with a Gig on springs, &
this occasioned the frequent charges, a
few months ago, of £2.14.0 for each
Journey to the Valley; the Horse which I
had previously hired for £1.16.0 to draw
my Gig, being out of order, I could not get
another which would do it for several
Weeks, & in the mean time had only the
choice of suffering the Valley School to
remain unvisited, or to pay £2.14.0 for a
Horse & Whiskey for each Journey.

June 9th. Just as I had written thus
far, I recd. your's of the 8th April. I have
since bought the Horse I had previously
in view & on the 1st instant drove to
Clearkley's to confer about establishing
an evening School twice a Week, which
I hope will be soon effected. On the 4th
I accompanied Mr. Whitworth, the
Superintending Methodist Missionary
to Bolan's, where he read Prayers & preached
to about a hundred persons in Mr.
Byam's Hall. After his Sermon, he
addressed those who were Parents, ~~in~~ or
had children under their care, in a
very impressive manner, on the importance of sending the children to School.
Miss Lynch, & her Sister Frances drove
my Horse to Bolan's, & after service
assisted me in the School, which was
held in another room of Mr. Byam's.
The crop being nearly finished, the
evening School will soon be revived. It
will be necessary to erect two rooms here,
& one at Clearkley's for the general accommodation of visitors; but especially
when bad weather may prevent them

from returning home, which may expected frequently to happen during the Hurricane season.

The allowance to Mr. Thwaites towards the keep of a Horse was, to the 31st March last, 27/0 Curry say 13/6 Stg pr week; since which, I have arranged with him to take an additional half dollar (2/3 Stg) pr Week, from that time, as an allowance for repairs to the present Whiskey & Harness, & to replace them when necessary; (this Horse has always been considered at his own risk) & I mean to consider myself from the end of last Month on exactly the same footing; so that the whole expense to the Society will now be 4/6 Stg pr diem for the command of two Horses & Whiskeys whenever there may be occasion for them.

The statement respecting the Schools in the M. Register for February, met our views exactly. Mr. Thwaites shewed it to Mr. Whitworth & he thought it quite satisfactory.

I feel sincerely obliged to the Committee for the offer so kindly & handsomely made me of superintending the Society's concerns in this part of the World, & can truly say I should deem it honourable to live & die in such a cause. The circumstance of my having transferred Mr. Ablett's business to himself on the 1st of April, has rendered it so easy for me to devote myself to the promotion of their views in the West Indies that had I recd. your letter by the first April Packet (as by its date I might have done) I should very probably at this time have been voyaging to the S. E. in order to obtain as much information as possible for transmission to you; previous to the end of the present month, after which, to the end of October, no voyage is usually undertaken among the Islands, without an evident necessity. My concerns are now so contracted, that Mrs Dawes, or Miss Gilbert, with the help of my young Clerk will be fully competent to anything which is to be attended to in my absence, or while otherwise engaged in promoting the Society's objects. Such a business I conceive it incumbent on me to prosecute in justice to my Creditors, & to the claims of my family, but the Committee must decide [illegible] whether it be compatible with their ideas of self devotion.

I am sorry to say I am not competent to teaching on the "National plan", having very little knowledge of it; & we have thought it objectionable as confining the Pupils time of instruction to a very short period, whereas by our present mode of giving lessons pasted on boards they have opportunities of learning at home during the Week. Adult Schools have not succeeded with us; after various attempts they have always dwindled to nothing. The habits of Slaves of this description are adverse to the order & punctuality necessary to be observed. Neither have we ever thought it expedient to admit them among the children & young persons, except such as have attended merely as occasional Spectators from the interest they take in the Scene. If Adults & children were promiscuously mingled together, it would be impossible to enforce such regulations as tend to the promotion of chastity among the young, which we consider an object of primary importance.

Conceiving the provision for travelling which I have adopted, & which I have already mentioned in this letter as the most effective, & upon the whole the most economical, but being wholly incompetent to pay for a Horse myself I have had recourse to the expedient which I hope the Committee will not condemn, of drawing upon you for the amount

CW/031/4a

of its purchase, & requesting that it may be deducted from the hire as it becomes due.

I have written this at various times & therefore in an irregular manner, but I have intended to express the confidence I feel in the Committee by treating them with the candour they invited.

I remain your,
Revd. & Dear Sir,
Yrs faithfully
Wm. Dawes

P.S. The Bill I have drawn is for £ 60 Sterling at 60 d. s. in favor of Z. Macaulay & Babington. —

I cannot send this letter away without expressing to you individually, Dear Sir, my sense of your kindness, & thanking you & Mr. Macaulay particularly for your exertions to serve me. Mrs Dawes unites with me in best regards to Mrs Pratt & yourself.

May 28/20
Mr. Wm Dawes.

Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

C W/031/46

Recd: Sep 5/20
Ansd: Sep 18/20

Comd. (in Cor.) Sept 11/20

Mr. Wm. Dawes to Mr. Secy

July 31st 1820

Revd. & Dear Sir

As I have not yet recd. Mr. Thwaites' Journal for the last quarter I shall begin with my own. The last mention made ~~made~~ of myself as visiting was the 19th of March when Robert Keane & I went to Bolans. On the 26th I was so much fatigued by exertions in business the day before that, as it was children's day with the Moravians, & I knew few would attend at Pope's head in consequence of it I staid at home. Mr. Hill went to Bolans.

April 2d. I staid at home to receive the Sacrament. 9th Robert & I went to Bolans. 16th It rained in the night & the roads were too wet to walk to Clearkly's. 23d Robert & I went to Clearkly's. 30th Mrs Dawes & I went to Bolans.

May 7th It rained the day preceding & in the night, besides which I could not get a man to go to Clearkly's & was therefore obliged to stay at home. Mr. Hill went to Bolans. 21st Robt. & I went to Clearkly's. 28th Recd. a letter from the Revd. J. Pratt dated 5 April informing ~~me~~ that the Comee of the Ch. Missy Socy had resolved to propose to me "to devote myself at a salary of £300 Stg p ann. to the establishment & superintendence of Schools, on the National Plan, in connection with their Society, in all such parts of the West Indies as might be accessible. All expenses of travelling & voyaging to be charged to the Society." It requires no consideration to accede to such a proposal as this, & I think that had I possessed an

independent income, I should have felt
happy in devoting my whole time to
such an object. In my present circum=
stances, however, I must not understand
the term "devote" in so strict a sense
as to preclude me from continuing
to prosecute such a portion of my
present contracted business, as may
be adequately attended to by Mrs Dawes,
Miss Gilbert, & my present young
clerk Robert Keane. Due attention to
the claims of my Family & my Creditors
demand this. 29th Mr Hill went to
Bolan's today & I staid at home. I
think I ought to ~~[illegible]~~ endeavour
to make a Voyage as far as Tobago
touching at as many of the British
Islands in the way as may be practi=
=cable, but this can scarcely be done
except in a Mail Boat, the passages
by which are very expensive, & at this
time I could hardly return before
July.

Thursday June 1st I went to Cleakly's
to consult about establishing a Night
School there. 4th I went to Bolan's
with Mr Whitworth in his Whiskey,
& Miss Lynch & her Sister Frances went
in my Gig, & assisted me in teaching
after Service was over. Mr W. addressed
those who were Parents, or had children
under their care, in a very impressive
manner, & strongly enforced the duty
of sending them to School. 11th Mr &
Mrs Hill went to Bolan's. Friday 16th
About 1/4 p. 7. P.M. got on board the
Schooner Trial of 53 Tons burthen taken
up by Mr John Jones to go to St Bartholo=
=mew's. We got under weigh about 5 m.
p. 9. immediately after which a Squall
with rain from the S. E. came on. The
rain continued all night, which
kept the other passengers & myself down

in the Cabin. The wind falling & b
almost right aft occasioned a good dea
of very unpleasant motion, & gave a
prospect of a tedious passage. Saturday
17th the rain ceased soon after daylight
& a fine day succeeded, but the wind
continuing still light & nearly right
aft the motion was still violent.
About 10 A. M. saw the land of St
Barts distinctly right ahead, & the
east end of Anguilla (if the charts
be correct) North or N a little East.
St Kitts, St Eustatius, & Saba from
S. W. to West. At 20 m. p. 5 P. M.
anchored in Eustatia Harbour. The
Harbour Master came on board &
took Mr. Hill & me on shore, but
finding there was no probability of
getting a lodging on this (the North)
side of the Harbour I returned on
board & expecting to get a room at
Madame Cadets, took all my
baggage on shore to her Wharf, but
found her House & another to which
she directed me full; I therefore
ordered the boatmen to take me as
near to the Methodist Station as
possible, where I was kindly received
& requested to pass the night in Mr.
Dace's Study. Sunday 18th At 10 went
to the Chapel. Mr. Dace preached
from Isaiah 40, 11. A very good Sermon
& well suited to the audience. In the
evening he preached from Acts 3, 19.
a very plain, practical, & convincing
discourse. The singing intolerably loud.
The chief object with many of the
Women seems to be who shall squall
the loudest. Monday 19th About 11
o'clock Mr. Dace went with me to
wait on the Governor, Sir John Norde
-ling who rec'd us very politely, & found
he knew two of his Countrymen with

whom I had been acquainted. He asked me to dine with him tomorrow. This day at dinner & in the evening I conversed with Mr & Mrs Dace on the object of my visit, whence it appears that nothing can immediately be done to assist their Schools, or toward establishing others. — Tuesday 20th Mr Dace & I dined with the Govr. He is favorably disposed to religious instruction, & treats the Methodist Missionary with attention & politeness. I availed myself of an opportunity of reproving a young Swedish Officer for using the name of God irreverently. He took the reproof well, & continued to converse with undiminished good humour. Lady Norderling with a Son & two Daughters, are gone to Guadaloupe to receive a Legacy which has been left her. She is a French Woman & a Papist. Sir John was here formerly as Chief Judge, & was then much liked by all orders as he now is as Governor, except that some people think he is too indulgent to the Pirates, pretending to bear Commissions from Brion, in protecting them when in harbour at the Five Islands situated between this & St Martin. 23. at 8 A.M. left St Barts in the Schr Govr Elliot to return to Antigua, & after a very boisterous passage, in which I was wet through from 10 o'clock the same night till our arrival, I got home between 12 & 1 Sunday Morning the 25th. Robert & I went to Bolans in the forenoon. If I had not returned in time to go, Mr Jones would have accompanied Mrs Dawes. I found that Mrs Dawes having been detained at

cw/031/5

home the Sunday before the 18th by indisposition Miss Gilbert & Miss Lynch had attended at Bolans. the former would go oftener, but has a few young persons who engage her at home every Sunday. Monday 26th I waited on Sir Benjamin D'Urban, our new Governor, with a letter from the Govr. of St. Barts, & presented him with the 1st volume of the Missy. Register, acquainting him at the same time that I was the Agent of the Ch. Missy. Socy. & that Schools were established in the Island & carried on to some extent. He recd. me politely & expressed his wish for any further information I could give him; accordingly on the 28th I wrote to him & mentioned the E. H. Sunday School Society, the Poor's fund at E. Harbour, the Auxiliary Bible Society, the Distressed Females' friend Society the Female Refuge Society, & the Antigua Auxiliary Religious Tract Society; at the same time enclosing printed Accts. & Reports of most of them. I informed him also that the Methodists had Sunday Schools, & the coloured people a "Benevolent Institution" for the relief of the poor of their own class. I recd. no answer but a ~~ver~~ verbal one of thanks.

Saturday July 1st Mrs. D. & I went to E. H. for the purpose of conversing on School affairs with Mr. & Mrs Gilbert, & on Sunday the 2d. were present at the Teachers' meeting which was a very pleasant one. Mr Hill attended at Bolans. 7. Mr Jones &

Robert Keane went to Bolans & I to Clarkly's. 16th Mr. Jones & Mrs Dawes went to Bolans, & Robert & I to Popeshead. 17th I went to Clarkly's this Afternoon, & took Robert Keane with me, to commence the evening School there. Twenty Pupils attended, some of whom could not come on Sundays. My young Companion & I walked to Town & were at home before 7 o'clock the next morning. Tuesday 18th Mrs Dawes & I went to Old Road to be present at the Teacher's meeting & to endeavour to remove ~~[illegible]~~ considerable dissatisfaction which had been excited in the minds of some of them. Mr Thwaites met us there the next morning, & all discontents were happily done away by explanations. We were hospitably & kindly entertained by Mr & Mrs Olufsen, the Moravian Missionary & his Wife now residents at Grace Bay. Mr & Mrs Hoch are gone to England. Mr O. is a warm friend & takes great interest in the School. We were detained at Grace Bay, by violent rain, a night longer than we intended. Wednesday 19th in the evening about a dozen of the children from Rowland Williams' Estate came to see us. Mr Olufsen asked them several questions on the nature & design of Baptism, which they answered in Scripture language, & in so distinct & correct a manner, as agreeably surprised us. On Thursday the 20th we returned home. Wed 21st Robert & I went out to Clearkly to teach & had 40 pupils. 23rd Mr Wilf & Miss A. Lynch went to Bolan's & I intended to go to Popeshead but was prevented the night before by the threatening appearance of the weather, & the next day by indisposition. Monday 24th Robert & I went out & taught at Clearkly's. We had 43 Pupils. Friday 28th Robt. & I went to Clearkly to teach. 30th Mrs Dawes & Miss Lynch went to Bolan's & Robert & I to Clearkly's. The weather is now so warm that in order to avoid walking in the sun, we got up at 4 o'clock. I intend in future going over night.

My first object at this season of the year, I conceive, should be to consider whether new Schools can be advantageously established in this Island, & to provide as well as may be for the effective superintendence of all. I have some reason to think that Mr. John Jacob Walter* a German, at No. 13 Queen's Row, Walworth, owner of 2 Estates here, Willock's Folly & Montgomery's, the first within a walking distance from town, & the other only separated by a road from Gilbert's Mangrove Estate, wd. be favorably disposed toward a School on the Folly. This is the Estate I had in view, & mentioned I think, about 2 years ago, when the removal of the Manager to a better situation prevented the prosecution of the plan for that time. If Mr. W. could be called on, or written to, by some person of somewhat superior station; it might produce the desired effect. He came to this Island with very little property & earned his whole fortune by baking. {I have spoken to his Attorney here who has referr'd me to Mr W. himself. —

I drew upon you in favour of Miss W. F. Gilbert for £15 Sterling on the 28th instant.

Mrs Dawes joins me in kind regards to Mrs Pratt & yourself & I am

Revd. & Dear Sir
Yrs faithfully
Wm Dawes

July 31/20
Mr. William Dawes

P.S. The clothes & Books by the Cyrene arrived safe, & were highly acceptable.

With the view of fully & ~~effectually~~ effectively bringing into use the National System, I think it highly desirable that one teacher at least perfectly acquainted with it shd. come out. If a truly pious man could be found, possessed of sufficient humility to be directed in other matters he would be a valuable acquisition. He might be engaged for one, two, or three years, at his own option, stipulating that if he shd. return previously to the end of the 3d. year he shd. not be entitled to his passage back. If such a one could be found among Journeymen country Printers, & Bookbinders I would engage to find him at least 4 days work in the week, & thus clear the society of more than half his maintenance. The editing of my Newspaper I have since the rect. of yours of the 5 April, put into the hands of a Person to conduct for

CW/0 31/56

Recd. Sep. 14/20
Ans. Sep 18/20

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy.
Aug. 3d. 1820

Comd. (in Corce) Oct 9/20

Revd. & Dear Sir

I shall commence this letter with a continuation of the subject which closed my last. I think a country journeyman printer preferable to a London one, because he will be more likely to possess a practical knowledge of the business, both of a compositor & a pressman. By the latter however I only mean making up the pages of a Tract & preparing the Press: pulling at the Press is too laborious an exercise for an European in this climate. From the dullness & heedlessness of the negroes, & the extreme indolence, added to the other two qualities, of a coloured man in my office, the printing of the Hymns, which I mentioned to you in my letter of March 10th, tho' it has not occupied an hour in a week of my time, has nevertheless, on account of the delay, given me a good deal of uneasiness, the Religious Tract Society having expected that they would be completed in a few weeks, whereas they are not yet half done, & in the mean time they have been obliged to give the printing of two Tracts to the Printer who tendered 15/p ea: for the Hymns. Hence you will see, that besides the additional work which such a one would perform, he would be useful to me as a kind of foreman in keeping the others more closely to their work. This however would be no direct advantage to me in a pecuniary way, as I pay them for no more than they perform, & not by time; but his example & admonitions may perhaps make them more wise for themselves in doing more work for me. One Samuel *Pushee, who worked for several years for Mr. Hansard Turnstile Holborn, & was in my service in the year 1797 at Portsea, would, if he were 20 years younger, be

* Pushee

just the man with respect to printing, & if his fellow could be engaged, I should think the binding of little consequence. He perhaps might be able to point out some one, one of his sons for instance, who would be likely to answer. I now give my compositors 1/0 currency, say 6d. Stg. pm for Long Primer & all larger letter, & I would give him the same, & something additional for looking after the others.

The night School at Bolans conducted by Mr. Byam & his family prospers.

We shall be glad to receive some Lessons of all sizes.

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

August 3/25. 20.

Mr. William Dawes.

CW/031/6

Recd. Decr. 8/21

Ansd. Feb. 24/21

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy.

October 16. 1820

Revd. & Dear Sir

+

Comd. Dec. 11/20.

My last letter concluded with a wish to be informed how far I am at liberty to assist the Schools of other ~~[illegible]~~ Orthodox Christians,* or to cooperate with them. I also think it desirable that I shd. know whether it is the wish of the Committee that the Schools intended to be established in this quarter of the globe shd. be open to persons of all denominations, as in this Island; but differing from these, in being designated "Schools of the Church Missionary Society" & exclusively attached to that Society. Thus I think any new School established in another Island may very well be, & I assume that this is the mode of proceeding I shd. adopt in this particular.

The Committee I conceive are too well acquainted with the state of religion in the West Indies, & with the character of the generality of the Clergy of the Establishment to wish or expect that the candidates for admission, shd., as a condition, profess themselves members of the Established Church.

I shall consider my first visit to the Islands & settlements, chiefly, as one of observation & enquiry, during which, it will be ascertained how far the United Brethren, & Methodists will cooperate with us on the above mentioned system. If they shd. oppose or rather, if they should not cordially countenance & assist us, I fear very little will be effected at the outset. In any case I do not expect that many persons will offer themselves as gratuitous Teachers, & it will be ~~[illegible]~~ for the Committee to determine how far they wd. chuse to have their Funds made liable for allowances or salaries on this account.

The expense of visiting all the British Settlements, exclusive of Jamaica, will probably be considerable.

---

* I don't expect to meet with any but Und. Bren. & Methods.

chiefly, from the high prices demanded for passage money by the Mail Boat, that to the nearest Island only 4 or 5 hours run, is 16 Dollars. — Mr. Jones not having charged for my passage to or from St. Barts, the whole expense of that visit did not amount to 45/6 Stg. * In July & Augt., I proposed that you shod. send a teacher, versed in the National Plan of Instruction, & that he shod. be a printer, Within the last month the 3 people I hire, have become so insolent & unreasonable, that if I do not comply with their exhorbitant demands, I fear they will all leave me at once, in which event, I shall be obliged to shut up my office & pay £425 ⅌ Ann. rent for nothing. My lease will expire in July 1823 so that if they (I wish to have two, for whom I shall have abundance of employment after discharging some or all of the ill behaved) get here soon; I shall have certain employmt. for them for abt. 2 yrs. I now pay a person for conducting the Journal for me; but if my printers do not behave better, my own personal attendance will be necessary, & I doubt whether I shall be able to leave the Island, until I get a foreman from home. I wod. give him liberal terms & a steady lad who can compose tolerably fast in addition wod. be sufft.

---

* In mentioning Mr. Garling & Mr. Jones in my last letter, as Superintending the Metho=dist Sunday School in town, I shd. have observed that the former is a Churchman, but with a view to more profitable Church communion, will probably soon unite himself with the Methodists. The latter is a liberal Baptist.

I did not mean to assume that the Comee. wod. fix the 1st June for the commencemt. of my Salary, so positively as to draw for any part of it till I shod. hear from you; but my necessities have obliged me at length to do it in favor of Messs. Z. Macaulay & Babington for £100 Stg. — If this measure shod. not accord with the Comees. intentions; I must beg them to allow me to be that Sum further in their debt on the credit of my growing Salary whenever it may commence. —

I am Dear Sir

Yours faithfully

Wm Dawes

Octr. 16/20

P.S. Bethesda School must be shingled which will cost perhaps £40 Stg. I drew on the 9th for £30 & on the 13 for £70 Stg.

OCT16

B
3 DE 8
1820

ll
lease w
Davi

0/6

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Mifsy. House
Salisbury Square
London

Antigua, Oct 16/20
Mr. W. Davies.

CW/031/7

Recd. Octr 23/20

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy Antigua

+

Ans. Dec. 6/20

Comd. Oct. 30/20.

Revd & Dear Sir

The numerous & distressing instances of mortality among the Missionaries at Sierra Leone, induces me to send you the following, unconnected with any other matter.

In the year 1801 the Colony, from the extreme misconduct of one of the Medical Men in the Company's Service, & the necessary absence of another, was left from April to August, without a medical practitioner. During this period, the care of the sick devolved on me, some of whom I visited regularly from once to thrice, or oftener, every day. Neither in this interval, nor at any other time, have I found the Peruvian Bark to fail of affecting the cure of intermittent or remittent fevers, or of being serviceable in fevers of different types & in other disorders when exhibited in sufficient quantities with due attention to the circumstances of the case, & when it could be retained in the Stomach or intestines. The following is the mode of treatment I should recommend, & such as I generally practised, varying it occasionally as circumstances appeared to require. For the sake of simplifying the language, I shall put it in the form of directions. When a Patient cannot retain the Bark on the stomach, give 2 Grains of crude Opium, & about 40 minutes after, two drachms (apothecary's weight is always meant) of Bark, to be repeated every half hour, until he has taken 2 ounces, or until the stomach begins to be affected. In the latter case, the intervals may be increased to double the extent or more, according to such affection. If after the interval shall have been increased to an hour or an hour & half, the stomach should be again affected before the Patient shall have taken two ounces, give another grain of Opium, & an hour after, try another dose of one drachm of Bark, to be repeated every hour or hour & half until the Patient shall have taken ℥ij. If happily ~~on~~ he should be able to take 3 ounces, without materially affecting the stomach, he may do so, & then wait to see whether another attack will come on, of which, however, I never knew an instance. I have done this myself without the help of Opium, the first six doses having been taken at intervals of only half an hour each, & then encreased to an hour, not from necessity but choice. If from this treatment the return of the fit be prevented, the Patient may take about one third of the quantity on the next day, less still on the third, & so, in two or three days more, leave it off entirely. (Now see Winterbottom's Medical directions 2d. Edn., page 36, line 19 & following.) — In persons of naturally weak ~~constitutions~~ stomachs, or when that organ has been much debilitated, by a long residence in a tropical climate, by irregular living, or by repeated attacks of disease, it frequently happens that neither by the above, nor by any other mode wht. has been devised, can the stomach be enabled to bear a quant.y of Bark, on which to ground any rational hope of a cure. In this case, recourse has been had to injections of the Bark, & these have sometimes proved effectual; but it oftener happens, that the irritability of the stomach is commund. to the intestines & descend to the lower extremity of them, so that the smallest quant.y of any liquid, even of the starch clyster, with 60 drops or more of tincture of opium in it, has been almost instantaneously returned. In a case of this kind, it occurred to me, that, if a grain or two of solid opium cod. be conveniently introduced into the rectum, it might enable the patient, ~~if~~ occasionally repeated in smaller quants., to retain a sufficient quant.y of Bark to produce the desired effect. — I immed.ly proc.d a comon clyster-pipe, & fitted a stick to it, in the manner of a child's pop-gun, with wht. the experimt. was made, & it succeeded fully. The patient, who previously apeard to be beyond the reach of human means, in two days, was perfectly free from fever, & in about three weeks, was able to

attend to her accustomed avocations. - I will now give direction
founded on my experience of the effects of this mode of treatment.

Let the patient's bowels be first cleansed by an injection of the mildest kind. It being assumed that they are in an irritable state, a quar^{r} of a pint of warm water may answer the purpose; but if this do not, in 10 or 15 min^{s}., repeat it, wth the addi of a teaspoonful of common, or Glauber salt, & this may be rep every quarter of an hour, till an evacuation is produced. - It is important that this end be obtained, by the use of as low a degree of stimulus as possible, lest the irritabil^{y} of the bowels sho^{d} be encreased. - Immed^{ly} after, give from one to two grains of opium, as the state of the bowels may appear to req^{re}; & this may be judged of, by the number of inject^{ns} found necessary to produce the effect first intended: thus, if only the first, of simple warm water were suffic^{t}, it wo^{d} indicate that the bow^{ls} must have been in a very irrit^{ble} state, & therefore it will be proper to give two grs of opium. - Forty min^{s} after, let an Oz of Bark, mixed up very thick with good chicken broth, beef tea, portable soup, or any other thin nutrit^{ve} liquid, be very gently injected & the patient directed to lay quite still for some min^{ts} Suppose it is now 5 o'Clock P.M.; if this sho^{d} prod^{ce} no material uneasiness; at 40 min. past 5, introduce a quar^{r} of a gr. of opium, & at 6 give Bark as at 5. Repeat the opium & Bark twice more in the same way; it will then be 8 o'Cl., when prob^{y} the patient may be fatigued & wish for rest & quiet, in wh^{h}, if no partic^{r} symptom forbid, he may be indulged. - It is important that the Bark remain ten or twelve hours in the bowels, by wh^{h} time it is presumed ne^{ly} its full effect on the system will have been prod^{d}, & if it be likely to come away sooner, it sho^{d} be prevented by the introd^{n} of a qu^{r} of a gr., to a gr. or more of opium; but now, as well as at each time after the first inject^{n} of Bark, the pipe sho^{d} not be introd^{d} further than about an inch beyond the sphincter, say about two inches in all; lest the opium, getting involved in the Bark, its effect on the bowels sho^{d} be prevented. Or, if the patient appear to be much inconvenienced by the frequent exhibition of the opium in this way, with the view of preventing the too speedy return of the Bark, he may take from half a gr. to a gr. once or twice durg the night, by the mouth. – It is proper however to observe, that after about five grs of opium have been taken in any way, if the patient shod. not be able to retain the Bark without distressing efforts, it may be permitted to take its course, witht. attemptg to prevent it by any further exhibition of opium. – I am aware that this quanty considerably exceeds Dr. W.s limit of 30 or 40 drops of laudanum in 12 or 14 hours, as in the last line of his 47th page; but it may be observed, that the case now supposed is an extreme one, & that very much depends on the first course of Bark being retained a sufficient time to produce nearly the full effect expected from it. – If, instead of the Bark being retained with diffy, & not without repeated exhibitions of opium, it shod. have given no material uneasiness for the space of twelve hours after the last dose was admind, it may be suffd. to remain two or three hours longer, provided no indication to the contrary, (to be judged of by a medical man) appear; or, if no medical man be at hand, it may be considerd the safest plan, to procure an evacn by mns of such clysters as above described, at the end of the 14th hour, that is, at 10 A.M. It is moreover to be observed, that whenever an evacn occurs, from whatever cause, a fresh course of Bark as before directed, must be commenced. – It has hitherto been assumed, that the Fever had ceased to evince so distinct an intermittent type, as to render it necessary to attend to any particular time for applying the remedy; but shod. the contry be the case; it will be proper to commence the course of injectn at such a time as will ensure the completion of it, two or three hours before the expected accession of the next fit. – It is not pretended, that in any of the cases about to be adduced, the treatment was precisely such as above directed. Unimportant variations, arising from varying circumstances, took place; it was, however, in all, substantially the same. & it may reasonably be presumed, that, if such a course be substantially followed, the result will generally prove equally favorable. –

Case 1. Ann Prosser, wife of Serjeant Prosser, of the Royal African Corps, had been sometime ill with severe fever. At this time, the Assistant Surgeon was in the Colony that regularly attended her. I met him one forenoon, as he was returning from visiting her, & asked how she was? He answered "Nearly as ill as she can be: her pulse is" (I forget how many, but very high) "she has much stupor & "is incapable of uttering an intelligible sentence & "I think, cannot survive many hours. If you think "you can do any thing which may be of service, I "should be glad if you would try it, for I really "know not what more can be done for her." "Well "Doctor," I answered, "if you really think so, & wish "me to try what I can do, I will cheerfully do so." We then parted & I went immediately to see her. I found her nearly as had been described, but in some respects, apparently worse. Her faeces and urine had passed involuntarily from her, thro' a thin, slightly stuffed bed, to the floor. Her eyes were dull; apparently fixed and were partly closed, and I could not obtain a simple affirmative or negative to the plainest question. I found her pulse, however, by a stop watch, ten or twelve beats less in a minute, than the surgeon had estimated it.

Prosser was a most affectionate & tender husband, & when I told him that, ill as she was, I should not despair of her recovery, if he would attend minutely to the directions I should give; he with tears, promised to do so, & I believe he strictly kept his promise. I then caused the necessary articles to be brought, explained my plan fully and repeatedly to him, left an opium pill of one or two grains, I forget which, with several others of 1/4 grain each, to be used, one or more at a time, as he should see occasion, & then I left him. On the next forenoon, the surgeon & I, visited her, & found her evidently better, & it must suffice to say, that in a few days she sat up in her bed & conversed, & progressively & rapidly recovered as perfect health & strength, as an European woman in he circumstances could expect to enjoy.

2 Elizabeth (a) ——— Widow of (b) ——— had been very ill with fever, & was likewise much reduced by grief for the recent loss of her Husband. When I first visited her, she was in a very low debilitated state, & her stomach had become so extremely irritable that a table spoonful of the most simple nourishment could not be retained. I directed her to take no more than a teaspoonful every five minutes, swallowing it very gradually, & immediately after, the same quantity of white Wine, previously mixed in a glass, with as much of Huxham's tincture of Bark, as her palate could bear. — At the same time I told her, that if she would permit me, I would send a Nurse to her, with directions how to treat her; she consented, & I sent a Nurse in whom I thought I could entirely confide. The result was, that the Patient rapidly recovered her health & strength, returned to England soon after, & as I was informed, married again & settled somewhere in or near . . . Square Ratcliff Highway.

3. Margaret McMillan, wife of Michael McMillan, Commercial Agent & I believe at the same time a Member of Council, had been very ill with fever, & was in a state of great debility during pregnancy, which terminated in the birth of a Still-born child, from which she was slowly recovering strength, when a fresh attack of fever brot. her so low that I believe no person in the Colony expected she would recover. Her Husband asked me to take her under my care, to which I readily consented, provided the Principal Surgeon (Spencer) shd. have no objection. I do not now recollect whether the 2d. Surgeon, Leedam, was at this time in the Colony or

---

(a) McNier. (b) Captn. McNier, who was lost a little before, with all the crew except one, in the Company's Brig Stranger.

not. Spencer readily acquiesced, I imme-
-ately furnished her Husband with the necessa
articles, gave him full directions, & on the
14th day after, she sat at the head of her own
Table & entertained several guests.

4 Mary Holmes, Widow of Serjeant Holm
of the Royal African Corps, had a severe
attack of fever, which had reduced her
very much. Her stomach not retaining
the Bark, I prepared an Arsenical Solu-
-tion, as directed by Dr Fowler of Stafford, &
tried it on her, but without any visible
good effect.(a) I then proposed my mode of
giving the Bark, which she objected to, only
on account of the colour of her Nurse, who
was a black Woman. This objection was
removed by a threat which I thought it
proper to use on the occasion; she recovere
rapidly & was sent home by the first oppor-
-tunity after.

5. Wm Allport Leedam, 2d Surgeon
to the Colony, had a severe attack of f
On calling to see him, he told me he
think the methods used for his reco
were such as were most likely to succe
& requested me to tell him what I thoug
had best be done; I did so, & he rapidly
recovered. This Gentleman has repeatedly
told our mutual friends, that he consider
the advice I gave him, was the means
of saving his life, & this he repeated,
with particular emphasis to Mrs
Dawes & my family, when he called on
me in Harpur Street, some time pre-
-vious to our coming to Antigua. I un-
-derstood he was at that time in respec-
-table practice in Litchfield. — I will add a
few lines to show the means I used to preserve my own
health, during the period from April to August.

(a) Perhaps the Fever at this time was not so
decidedly intermittent as to warrant an expecta-
-tion that its use would be attended with success.

This period includes the most severe part of the rains, which commence between the middle & end of May & fall heaviest in July, during which months, whenever I went to visit the sick it was ~~[illegible]~~ almost certain that I shd return wet thro' in every part. I therefore, before I went out, ordered my Servt to put a complete change of clothes before the Kitchen fire. While visiting, if wet, I never sat down, or remained longer in one house than was necessary, but kept in motion as much as I could the whole time I was out. On my return, I instantly stript, keeping out of the way of such open Windows as admitted a strong current of air. I then rubbed

22.

Antigua

Mr W. Dawes.

(Post Paid)

Paid 13/-

1/2 oz

The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Miss. House
Salisbury Square
London

S
PAID
22 OC 22
1820

TI
SEP 6

dry, with a coarse towel, every part of my body which I could reach, & made my Boy do the same to my back & shoulders. At this time my clothes were brought in warm from the fire & instantly put on. If this were completed a little before 8 A.M. a good Breakfast produced a maximum of comfort. At any time of the day I never took Wine, or other strong drink to counteract the effects of wet or cold. I think it a most pernicious habit. A cup of black tea, or moderately strong Coffee, with a crust of Bread, wd be both pleasant & beneficial. I will just add, that, during the whole of this period I enjoyed as good a state of health & as comfortable [illegible] ~~[illegible]~~ as I recollect to have experienced [illegible] any period of my life.

[illegible]
in one part Wm Dawes

CW/031/84

Abst. 6 (Printing only)

Copy of a Letter from MR. WM. DAWES, *late Governor of Sierra-Leone, to the* REV. JOSIAH PRATT, *Secretary to the Church Missionary Society, London.*

Antigua August 1820.

REV. & DEAR SIR!

The numerous and distressing instances of mortality among the Missionaries at Sierra Leone, induce me to send you the following, unconnected with any other matter.

IN the year 1804, the Colony, from the extreme misconduct of one of the medical men in the Company's Service, and the necessary absence of another, was left from April to August, without a medical practitioner. During this period, the care of the sick devolved on me, some of whom I visited regularly from once to thrice, or oftener every day. Neither in this interval, nor at any other time, have I found the Peruvian Bark to fail of effecting the cure of intermittent or remittent fevers, or in being serviceable in fevers of different types and in other disorders, when exhibited in sufficient quantities, with due attention to the circumstances of the case, or when it could be retained in the stomach or intestines. The following is the mode of treatment I should recommend, and such as I generally practised, varying it occasionally as circumstances appeared to require. For the sake of simplifying the language; I shall put it in the form of directions. When a patient cannot retain the Bark on the stomach; give two grains of crude opium as early in the day as might be, and about 40 minutes after, two drachms (Apothecaries weight is always meant) of Bark, to be repeated every half hour, until he has taken two ounces or until the stomach begins to be affected. In the latter case the intervals may be increased to double the extent or more, according to such affection. If, after the interval shall have been increased to an hour, or an hour and half, the stomach should be again affected before the patient shall have taken two ounces, give another grain of opium, and an hour after, try another dose of one drachm of Bark, to be repeated every hour or hour and half until the patient shall have taken 2 Oz.—If, fortunately, he should be able to take three ounces without materially affecting the stomach he may do so, and then wait to see whether another attack will come on, of which, however, I never knew an instance. I have done this myself, without the help of opium, the first six doses having been taken at intervals of only half an hour each, and then encreased to an hour, not from necessity, but from choice.—If from this treatment, the return of the fit be prevented, the patient may take about one third the quantity on the next day, less still on the third, and so, in two or three days more, leave it off entirely. After this however, "it will be of use to take a dose of bitters two or three times " a day for a week longer. Care should also be taken to procure an evacuation of the bowels, " at least once every day; for this purpose a calomel pill containing 2 or 3 grains of calomel " may be taken; or if the bark prove too binding, 8 or 10 grains of rhubarb may be added " to each dose of it, till the requisite effect be produced. If the bark should purge, a draught " with thirty drops of laudanum may be added to each dose of the bark, till its purgative " operation ceases." (Doctor Winterbottom's Medical Directions, page 36.) In persons of naturally weak stomachs, or when that organ has been much debilitated and rendered irritable, by a long residence in a tropical climate, by irregular living, or by repeated attacks of disease; it frequently happens that neither by the above, nor by any other mode which has been devised, can the stomach be enabled to retain a quantity of Bark, on which to ground any rational hope of a cure. In this case, recourse has been had to injections of the Bark, and these have sometimes proved effectual; but it oftener happens, that the irritability of the stomach, is communicated to the intestines, and descends to the lower extremity of them, so that the smallest quantity of any liquid, even of the starch clyster, with 60 drops or more of tincture of opium in it, has been almost instantaneously returned. In a case of this kind, it occurred to me, that if a grain or two of solid opium could be conveniently introduced into the rectum, it might enable the patient, if occasionally repeated in smaller quantities, to retain a sufficient quantity of Bark to produce the desired effect. I immediately procured a common clyster pipe and fitted a stick to it, in the manner of a child's pop-gun, with which the experiment was made, and it succeeded fully. The patient, who previously appeared to be beyond the reach of human means, in two days, was perfectly free from fever, and in about three weeks, was able to attend to her accustomed avocations. I will now give directions, founded on my experience of the effects of this mode of treatment.

Let the patient's bowels be first cleansed by an injection of the mildest kind. It being assumed that they are in an irritable state, a quarter of a pint of warm water may answer the purpose; but if this do not, in 10 or 15 minutes, repeat it with the addition of a teaspoonful of common or Glauber salt, and this may be repeated every quarter of an hour 'till an evacuation is produced. It is important to obtain this end, by the use of as low a degree of stimulus as possible, lest the irritability of the ~~bowels should be~~ encreased. Immediately after, give from one to two grains of opium, as the state of the bowels may appear to require, and this may be judged of, by the number of injections found necessary to produce the effect first intended: thus, if only the first, of simple warm water were sufficient, it would indicate that the bowels must have been in a very irritable state, and therefore it will be proper to give two grains of opium. Forty minutes after, let an ounce of Bark, mixed up very thick with good chicken broth, beef tea, portable soup, or any other thin nutritious liquid, be very gently injected and the patient directed to lay quite still for some minutes. Suppose it is now 5 o' P. M. if this should produce no material degree of uneasiness, at 40 minutes past 5, introduce ¼ grain of opium and at 6 give Bark as at 5. Repeat the opium and Bark in the same way, twice more. It will then be 8 o'clock, when probably the patient may be fatigued and wish for rest and quiet, in which, if no particular symptom forbid, he may be indulged. It is important that the Bark remain 10 or 12 hours in the bowels, by which time, it is presumed nearly its full effect on the system will have been produced, and if it should be likely to come away sooner, it should be prevented by the introduction of a quarter of a grain to a grain or more of opium; but now, as well as at each time after the *first* injection of Bark, the pipe should not be introduced further than about an inch beyond the sphincter, say about two inches in all, lest the opium getting involved in the Bark, its effect on the bowels should be prevented. Or, if the patient appear to be much inconvenienced by the frequent exhibition of the opium in this way, with the view of preventing the too speedy return of the Bark, he may take from half a grain to a grain, once or twice during the night, by the mouth. It is proper however to observe, that after about 5 grains of opium have been taken, in any way, if the patient should not be able to retain the Bark without distressing efforts, it may be permitted to take it's course, without attempting to prevent it by any further exhibition of opium. I am aware that this quantity considerably exceeds Dr. W's limit of "30 or 40 drops of laudanum in 12 or 14 hours," in the last line of his 47th page; but it may be observed that the case now supposed, is an extreme one, and that very much depends on the first course of Bark, being retained a sufficient time to produce nearly the full effect expected from it. If, instead of the Bark being retained with difficulty and not without repeated exhibitions of opium, it should have given no material uneasiness for the space of 12h. after the last dose was administered, it may be suffered to remain two or three hours longer, provided no indication to the contrary, (to be judged of by a medical man) appear; or, if no medical man be at hand, it may be considered the safest plan, to procure an evacuation by means of such clysters as above described, at the end of the 14th hour, that is, at 10 A. M. It is moreover to be observed, that whenever an evacuation occurs, from whatever cause, in about half an hour after, a fresh course of Bark, as before directed; must be commenced. It has hitherto been assumed, that the Fever had ceased to evince so distinct an intermittent type, as to render it necessary to attend to any particular time for applying the remedy; but, should the contrary be the case; it will be proper to commence the course of injections, at such a time, as will ensure the completion of it, 2 or 3 hours before the expected accession of the next fit.—It is not pretended, that in any of the cases about to be adduced, the treatment was precisely such as above directed. Unimportant variations, arising from varying circumstances, took place. It was however, in all, substantially the same, and it may reasonably be presumed, that if such a course be substantially followed, the result will generally prove equally favorable.

1. Ann Prosser, wife of Serjeant Prosser, of the Royal African Corps, had been some time ill with severe fever. At this time, the Assitant Surgeon was in the Colony, and had regularly attended her. I met him one forenoon, as he was returning from visiting her, and asked how she was? He answered "nearly as ill as she can be, her pulse is" (I forget how many, but very high) "she has much stupor, is incapable of uttering an intelligible sentence and I think "cannot survive many hours. If you think you can do any thing which may be of service, "I should be glad if you would try it, for I really know not what more can be done for her." "Well Doctor," I answered, "if you really think so, and wish me to try what I can do, I "will chearfully do so." We then parted and I went immediately to see her. I found her nearly as had been described, but in some respects apparently worse. Her fœces and urine had passed involuntarily from her, thro' a thin, slightly stuffed bed, to the floor. Her eyes were dull, appeared fixed and were partly closed, and I could not obtain a simple affirmative or negative to the plainest question. I found her pulse, however, by a stop-watch, ten or twelve beat less in a minute than the surgeon had estimated it. Prosser was a most affectionate and tender husband, and when I told him that, ill as she was, I should not despair of her recovery, if he would attend minutely to the directions I should give; he with tears, promised to do so and I believe he strictly kept his promise. I then caused the necessary articles to be brought, explained my plan fully and repeatedly to him, left an opium pill of one or two grains, I forget which, with several others of ¼ grain each, to be used, one or more at a time, as he should see occasion, and then left him. On the next forenoon, the surgeon and I visited her, and found her evidently better, and it must suffice to say, that in a few days she sat up in her bed and conversed, and progressively and rapidly recovered as perfect health and strength, as an European woman in her circumstances could expect to enjoy.

2d Elizabeth M'Nier widow of Capt. M'Nier, who was lost a little before, with all the crew except one, in the Company's Brig Stranger had been very ill with fever, and was likewise much reduced by grief for the recent loss of her husband. When I first visited her, she was in a very low, debilitated state, and her stomach had become so extremely irritable, that a table spoonful of the most simple nourishment could not be retained. I directed her to take no more than a teaspoonful every five minutes, swallowing it very gradually, and immediately after, the same quantity of white wine, previously mixed in a glass with as much of Huxham's tincture of Bark as her palate could bear.—At the same time I told her, that if she would permit me, I would send a nurse to her, with directions how to treat her, she consented, and I sent a nurse, in whom I thought I could entirely confide. The result was, that the patient recovered her health and strength, returned to England soon after, and as I was informed, married again and settled somewhere in or near Wellclose square, Ratcliff Highway.

3. Margaret M'Millan, wife of Michael M'Millan, Commercial Agent and I believe at the same time, a Member of Council, had been very ill with fever, and was in a state of great debility during pregnancy, which terminated in the birth of a still-born child, from which she was slowly recovering strength, when a fresh attack of fever brought her so low, that I believe no person in the Colony expected she would recover. Her husband asked me to take her under my care, to which I readily consented, provided the Principal Surgeon (Spencer) should have no objection. I do not now recollect whether the 2d Surgeon, Leedam, was at this time in the Colony or not. Spencer readily acquiesced, I immediately furnished her husband with the necessary articles, gave him full directions, and on the 14th day after, she sat at the head of her own table and entertained several guests.

4. Mary Holmes, widow of Serjeant Holmes, of the Royal African Corps, had a severe attack of fever, which had reduced her very much. Her stomach not retaining the Bark, I pre-

pared an Arsenical Solution, as directed by Dr. Fowler of Stafford, and tried it on her; but without any visible good effect. Perhaps the Fever at this time was not so decidedly intermittent, as to warrant an expectation that its use would be attended with success. I then proposed my mode of giving the Bark, which she objected to, only on account of the *colour* of her nurse, who was a black woman. This objection was removed by a threat which I thought proper to use on the occasion; she recover'd rapidly and was sent home by the first opportunity after.

5. William Allport Leedam, 2d Surgeon to the Colony, had a severe attack of fever. On calling to see him, he told me he did not think the methods used for his recovery were such as were most likely to succeed, and requested me to tell him what I thought had best be done; I did so and he rapidly recovered. This Gentleman has repeatedly told our mutual friends, that he considered the advice I gave him, was the means of saving his life, and this he repeated, with particular emphasis, to Mrs. Dawes and my family, when he called on me in Harpur-Street, some time previous to our coming to Antigua. I understood he was at that time, in respectable practice in Litchfield.

I will add a few lines to shew the means I used to preserve my own health, during the period from April to August. This period includes the most severe part of the rains, which commence between the middle and end of May and fall heaviest in July, during which month whenever I went to visit the sick, it was almost certain that I should return wet thro' in every part; I therefore, before I went out, order'd my servant to put a complete change of clothes before the Kitchen Fire. While visiting, if wet, I never sat down, or remained, longer in one house than was necessary; but kept in motion as much as I could, the whole time I was out. On my return, I instantly stript, keeping out of the way of such open windows as admitted a strong current of air. I then rubbed dry, with a coarse towel, every part of my body which I could reach, and made my boy do the same to my back and shoulders. At this time my cloaths were brought in warm from the fire and instantly put on. If this were completed a little before 8 A. M., a good breakfast produced a maximum of comfort. At any time of the day, I never took wine, or other strong drink to counteract the effects of wet or cold. I think it a most pernicious habit. A cup of black tea or moderately strong coffee, with a crust of bread, would be both pleasant and beneficial. I will just add, that, during the whole of this period, I enjoyed as good a state of health and as comfortable sensations, as I recollect to have experienced in any part of my life.

I am Dear Sir,
Your's faithfully.
WILLIAM DAWES.

It might not be unimportant to add, that altho' the above, are all the cases which I think it material to adduce; in no one instance did this mode of treatment, in my hands, fail of effecting an entire recovery, and in every case, the effect was distinctly visible in a very few hours after the first course of Bark was completed.

W. D.

Copy of a Letter from Mr. Wm. Davies, [illegible]
Pratt, Secretary of the Church Missionary [illegible]

Rev. & Dear Sir,

pared an Arsenical Solution, as directed by Dr. Fowler of Stafford, and tried it on Jerry; but without any immediate good effect. Perhaps the Fever at this time was not so decidedly intermittent [illegible] would be attended with success. I then proposed [illegible] of giving the Bark, which she objected to, only on account of the colour of [illegible] a black woman. This objection was removed by a threat which I thought proper [illegible] on the occasion; she recovered rapidly and was sent home by the first opportunity [illegible]

Since William Allport [illegible], 2d Surgeon to the Colony, had a severe attack of fever. On calling to see him, he told me he did not think the methods used by his recovery were such as were most likely to succeed, and requested me to tell him what I thought had best be done: I did so, and he rapidly recovered. This Gentleman has repeatedly told our mutual friends, with particular emphasis, to Mrs. Davies and my family, when he called on me in Hatton-Street, [illegible] Antigua. I understood he was at that time in [illegible] respectable [illegible]

I shall add a few lines to show the means I used to preserve my own health during the [illegible] This period includes the most severe part of the rains, which [illegible] end of May and fell heaviest in July, during which month [illegible] it was almost certain that I should be [illegible] wet thro' in every [illegible] unless my servant [illegible] a complete change of clothes [illegible] if wet, I never [illegible] longer in one [illegible] as much as I could; the whole time I was out [illegible] of the way of [illegible] windows as admitted [illegible] with a coarse towel, every part of my body which I could [illegible] the same to my neck and shoulders. At this time my [illegible] tea and instantly put on. If this were completed a [illegible] produced a maximum of comfort. At any time of the [illegible] strong drink to counteract the effects of wet or cold. I think [illegible] tea or moderately strong coffee with a crust of [illegible] I will just add, that during the whole of this [illegible] health and as comfortable sensations, as I recollect to have [illegible] of my life.

I am, Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully,
WILLIAM DAVIES.

It would not be unimportant to add, that [illegible] of the cases which I think [illegible] in no one [illegible] in my hands [illegible] and in every case, the effects was distinctly visible in a very few hours after the first course of bark was completed.

W. D.

Antigua, Aug. 1820. 54

Printed copy of Letter from Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Rev. Josiah Pratt, respecting Medical Treatment in Sierra Leone.

27

C W/031/8/2

Rec'd Feb. 16/21 Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy.

Ans. Feb. 21/21.

Antigua 10th Novr. 1820

Revd. & Dear Sir

Com. Mar. 12/21.

I begin this letter in my printing Office, where I find it necessary to attend much more closely than I wish, or ought to do, did not the encreasing indolence & insubordination of my Printers imperiously require it. Their conduct had become so intolerable, that the week before the last I spent almost entirely in it, until 5 in the evening, & on Friday still later. Previously to their evincing their present spirit, the whole business of the Office was so conducted by the person whom I engaged in June to edite the newspaper, & my foreman, that about an hour attention in reckoning their week's work & paying them, was nearly all which was required of me, & this might have been so well done by Mrs. Dawes in my absence, that I should have undertaken a voyage to Jamaica, with as little anxiety on my mind, on this account, as when I departed for St. Barts. — It is necessary that you shd be informed of my being thus situated, as, until my people return to a better temper, it will be impossible for me to leave the Island & even while I remain in it I shall not be able so entirely to devote myself to the business of Schools, as to earn the full Salary proposed by the Committee, from which therefore an adequate deduction must be made, until I can free myself from the dominion of these unprincipled people, & I cannot think of any way in which this is to be effectually accomplished, but by getting a foreman & Compositor in one person from England. I will not intrude this subje on you further however, but will write something additional to your Brother on it. — Another circumstance which renders it inexpedient for me to leave the Island at present, is the absence of Mrs Cable & her Daughter from it. Popeshead School was never so promising as at present, but it is by dint of attention that it is so; & if I were to give up regular attendance on it, while Mrs & Miss C. are absent, it would fall off entirely. When the crops commence the Night School will naturally decline, but the Sunday School need not.

I mentioned in my journal, having waited on Sir Benjamin D'Urban soon after his arrival, & sending him, in consequence of a wish he expressed to have as much information on such subjects as I could give, an account of every charitable Institution in the Island, with as many printed papers relative to them from their commencement as I could collect. To this communication I had no reply but a verbal acknowledgment. Miss Lynch, who had written to him on behalf of the D. F. F. S., recd. an agreeable answer from ~~her Ladyship~~ Lady D. which encouraged Mrs Dawes to address her Ladyship; a favourable circumstance occurring at the time in the temporary removal of the family to Dow's Hill in the vicinity of E. H. Mrs D. acquainted her Ladyship with the object & design of the F. R. Society, & requested her countenance & support, observing if she would permit the children to wait upon her, or call at the School House to see them, she wd. be gratified by beholding the good effects of this charity, & of the E. H. Sunday School. Her Ladyships returned a kind answer in about ten days,

saying she wd. become a Subscriber & wd.
call at the School to see the children. To
this letter Mrs D. made an immediate
reply, informing her Ladyship Mrs Gilbe
wd. be gratified by attending to her wishes
& wd. collect the children on any day mos
convenient to her Ladyship. A few days
after this Lady D. called upon Mrs Daw
was kind & affable, said Sir Benjn. meant
to send a Donation to the F. B. S. that she
should subscribe to it, & that she wd. let
Mrs Gilbert know when she wd. visit
the School. It was on the 2d. instant
her Ladyship called on Mrs D, this is
the 14th, & no further communication
had been recd. from her on the 13th
when we heard from E. H. She read Mrs
D. part of a letter from a Lady who
mentions you, & expresses her good in=
=tentions towards the instruction of t
Slaves in Jamaica, if she had gone ther
It is to be lamented that Lady D. is so
absorbed in pleasurable pursuits, that
her better feelings seem to operate only
by fits & starts.

Mr Harrison, of whom you know
something, & who I consider to be a genuine
christian, possessed of great zeal & discre=
=tion, & ardently desirous of being useful,
has felt himself rather unsettled for so
time past, & was much urged by Mr
Whitworth to become a Methodist
Preacher. While he was hesitating what
to do he spoke to me privately on the
subject & intimated his wish to connect
himself with some Society in which he
might employ himself for the benefit
of his fellow creatures, & the glory of God.
Tho' his embarrassment was great, & his
intimations obscure, I collected from them
that he wd. have no objection to being engage

in the service of the C. M. S. & I have since found (tho' he is a Member of the Methodist Society) wd. prefer it to being employed as a travelling Preacher, to which he could not wholly reconcile himself. I engaged therefore to mention to the Committee what I thought on the subject. I am in such perturbation from extreme haste, expecting every moment that my letter will be called for, that I fear I may not accurately explain my view respecting him. — I conceive, that the design of the Committee being to extend their operations in this part of the world as much as possible, Mr. W. would be useful in attending the Schools in this quarter of the Island, should my absence from it be protracted beyond a few weeks, or to visit alternately with me the other Islands; my chief view with respect to him however is to have an active, zealous young man in training, to take my place entirely, whenever age, infirmity, or death may dismiss me from a service I hope never to shrink from while I have the capacity of usefulness in it. Mr. W. is in no haste to leave his present situation as a planter, but a pious man in the employ of one who knows nothing of true religion, can never be secure of pleasing, & therefore I think he wd. feel relieved from some degree of anxiety if he could know the sentiments of the Committee, without loss of time, in case he shd. be obliged to quit.

I am Dear Sir
Yrs. very faithfully
Wm. Dawes

Antigua, Nov. 10/20.
Mr. Wm. Dawes
33.

CW/031/9

(Private)

Mr Wm Dawes to the Secy Decr 17. 1820

Recd Mar 23/24

Ans. June 21/21.

Comd Ap. 9/21.

Revd & Dear Sir

Your letter of the 18th Sepr with Post mark 28 Octr came to hand on the 5th instant, in which I am glad to observe that the Committee feel satisfied with the labours bestowed on the Schools in this Island by Mr Thwaites & myself.

With respect to my engagement as the Society's Superintendant in the W. Indies, I have to observe, that when I said in mine of May 28th "my concerns are now so contracted that Mrs D. or Miss Gilbert, with the help of my young Clerk, will be fully competent to anything which is to be attended to in my absence, or while otherwise engaged in promoting the Society's objects, I really meant that every word of the sentence should be understood to convey the most full & comprehensive sense of which it is capable, & my mind was so entirely free from any doubt of Mrs D. or Miss G. with my young Clerk being competent to the task of conducting the business that if it had been expedient to undertake a voyage to Jamaica in a week after the date of that letter, I shd have departed with as little anxiety on my mind, as would naturally be felt in any common case of the sort. I did not however mean to include any business out of the Dispensary, such as the disposal of a quantity of rum which I have in charge, or of a cargo of rice, shd any such arrive consigned to me. In such a case as this Mrs D. wd have referred the whole to one of two friends either of whom are fully competent to the task, as I shall in the latter case should it occur while I am on the spot. The sale of the rum would be attended with no more trouble to me personally than just telling the price, & if purchased, directing my Clerk to see it delivered. But even after this is gone I shall undertake nothing more of the sort. The sum now in hand has been so 17 months. In order to prevent my mind from being occupied by matters which might divert it from the Society's concerns, in the 2^d. Week in June I hired a person at a salary of £135 Curr^y to edite my Newspaper & in the same month hired a Boy to perform those inferior matters in the Dispensary & Store, which my Clerk had been accustomed to do, in order that the latter might have less occasion to refer to me on subjects which I had previously reserved chiefly to myself, & in every practicable way I have arranged so as to devote myself to those concerns. It is true, that if a business be in fact wholly conducted by a married Woman, her Husband's name must be attached to it, & if he be on the spot, it will sometimes happen, that a Customer will expect to see & speak to him, & this happens sometimes, though very rarely with me, & never does, nor from the nature of the business can, occupy more than a few minutes of my time. Were I so circumstanced as to be able to satisfy my Creditors, & subsist my family with^t. carrying on any business at all, I sh^d. feel exceedingly thankful; but this is not the case. The expenses of my family for meat, drink &c, amount to £600 currency p^r an, & we cannot well adopt, nor do I think any reasonable Creditor would dictate a stricter degree of economy than we have practised since we left M^r. Gilbert's hospitable roof at English Harbour in 1816. M^r. Garling who boards with us, while his House is under repair, & who himself is content with very plain fare, would I am confident give this as his opinion. This being the case, I really do not see how I can deprive myself of the advantage afforded by the business in question, without deliberately consigning myself to a Prison for the remainder of my days, & at my death leaving my Creditors defrauded & my Widow to the Parish! You say "any arrangement which you may be able to make, consistent with the application of your mind & time to those (the Society's) objects the Committee will not object to." On this I observe that such an arrangement was made, previously to the June last, by putting the conducting of the Newsp into another hand, & by committing the whole of my other business to Mr. Dawes, on leaving this Island to go to St. Bartholemew's on that day, when as I have before said, I shd. with equal confidence have undertaken a voyage to Jamaica. You immediately add "We are of opinion however that you will find it difficult to conduct the business which you mention, consistently with your engagements to the Society. To this I think it a sufficient answer to say that the business has been entirely & satisfactorily conduc in my absence for a full week, & might have been so for a much longer period; that it has in no instance prevented my attending to the Society's ~~business~~ objects with respect to the English Harbour & Country Schools for several successive days five times since May last nor has it in the least interfered with my attendance twice a week on the Night School at Clearkley's since it was ope early in July; except the 27th October when th misconduct of my Printers detained me the evening at the Printing Office, & 3 times afterwards for about an hour beyond the usual time of attendance at Clearkley's, appears by my journal.* At this period my Ne paper was issued on Saturday, which occasioned my watchfulness on Friday, but on the 27th of Jany I gave up the Newspaper entirely, so the the necessity cannot occur again.

Feb. 17. I have recd. yours of Decr. 6 since th above was written. I have not heard from Mr. Davis. I know of no regular mode of circulating the Register & quarterly papers in the other Islands but ever since I have been in the habit of receiving I have embraced occasional opportunities of doing so. I have sent them at diff.t times to St. Vincent, & Tortola, lately to Dominica, & I believe once to Trinidad. I shall take the first opportunity I can of sending them to Nevis, & of distributing them as widely as I am able. The supply you have hitherto sent has been sufficien for every purpose of the kind, but if they came mor more frequently it would be better. The quarterly papers have been sent by me to St. Eustatius too.

---

* Two of these times I followed my young Assistants who had gone before on foot, & once was prevented doing so by heavy rain.

Mrs Dawes unites with me in kind regards to Mrs Pratt & yourself, & I am,

Revd. & Dear Sir
Yrs faithfully
Wm. Dawes

Dec. 17/20. 34
Mr. W. Dawes.
(Private.)

PACKET LETTER

Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

By the Packet

C
23 MR 23
1821

ca
hime
satisfy
carry
ay

won
of Rev
Ms

ANTIG
FE 18

2171

cw/031/10

Mrs Wm Dawes to the Secy

Recd Ap: 16/21

Ans. June 21/21

March 9. 1821

Cond. April 30/21

Revd & Dear Sir,

I wrote to you by the last Packet & sent Mr. Thwaites' Journal to the end of the year 1820, & my own to the end of January 1821. I send now the Reports of "the Distressed Females Friend," & Female Refuge Societies, thinking they will be interesting to the Committee. I should not send them in this way but as the Crops are late it is not likely a private opportunity will offer for some time. "The E. S. Sunday School Society do not publish their Report till after April.

I have ventured to give His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban another intimation of the existence of "the Church Missionary Society" & of its having an Agent here, by sending him the 19th Volume of their Proceedings. I have not heard from him since; indeed I could scarcely expect it, as I only wrote yesterday, & sent it to Mr. Gilbert to forward to Dow's Hill, where the Governor resides at present with his family.

I have had no communication with Mr. Davis, but if you should send a School Master to Nevis, I consider it as indispensable that he should have some mechanical or other employment, to engage him for the 6 days of the Week until 5 in the Afternoon. If he has no occupation but that of teaching, he must necessarily be idle for many hours every day, & unless he be a truly pious Man & inclined to spend his time in mental improvement he will be liable to fall into the prevailing sins of the Country, disgrace the Society, & injure the cause.

The quarterly payments being nearly due, I have drawn on you in favour of Messrs Z. Macaulay &

Babington for £25 Stg & in favour of Dawes & Son for £40 Stg —

I am

Revd & Dear Sir

Yours faithfully

Wm Dawes

MAR 10 1821

9/6

Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

March 9/21. 39.
Mr W. Dawes.

CW/031/11

Recd. Sep. 7/21

Mr. Wm Dawes to the Secy

Ansd. ~~Sept~~ Oct. 8/21.

May 10th 1821

Revd. & Dear Sir,

Mr. Whitworth, the Methodist Missionary whom I have occasionally mentioned to you as a truly pious & liberal Man, is about to embark for England today, & is the Bearer of a Packet to you. He had a strong desire to go to Madagascar, but circumstances have induced the Committee to alter his destination, & there is a prospect now of his going to Delagoa Bay. He wishes to be introduced to you with a view of enlarging his acquaintance with the Christian World, & of cultivating a spirit of union with his Brethren of all denominations. Any attention you may shew him I shall consider as a kindness to myself.

Mrs Dawes joins me in Christian regards to Mrs Pratt.

Mr Byam's Son (of Bolan's) accompanies
Mr Whitworth to England for education.

I am
Revd. & Dear Sir
Yours faithfully
Wm Dawes

May 10/21.
Mr Wm Dawes.
9

CW/031/12

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy.

Rec'd July 23/21

Comd. ~~Aug. 13/21~~ Oct. 8/21

Revd & Dear Sir   Antigua 2d June 1821

Your Letter of Feb. 21st with a box of Registers & Proceedings of the 20th year, I received on the 20th Ulto. — I was sorry to observe on the 215 page of the latter, the words "and at length compulsion was used." I fear, if noticed by an adversary, inconvenience may arise from it, both to you at home & to us here. — I can only account for their having passed without observation from me, by supposing, as has sometimes happened, that Mr. Thwaites' journal has reached me so immediately previous to the time for forwarding it, as not to afford time for a due examination of it.

I have this day drawn on you for £32.17.3½ being the amount of my Salary from the 8th Jan. to 31st March inclusive, & of my allowance for Horse & Whiskey for the whole Quarter (say for 90 days) in favor of Mr. Joseph Smith.

I am

Dear Sir

Yours faithfully

Wm. Dawes

P.S. I have thought it prudent to put away the six Proceedings, on the above account, which I regret, because they wod. be interesting to some Planters, who appear to be getting more friendly.

(3.0

In the Memoir respecting the Child who died at St Kitts it is said, she of her own accord learnt the first Chapt. of Isaiah, it should have been said the twelfth Chapter.

I will just add, that in my Letter of Decr. 17 to Feb. ~~19~~ 17th. the words "meat, drink & washing," shod. have stood instead of "meat, drink &c." Mrs. D. in copying having substituted "&c" for "& washing" to which only the &c. could apply. —

ANTIGUA
JUN 3
1821

S
22 JY 22
1821

Single

2/2

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
Fleet Street
London

Packet
2 June 1821

Antigua, June 2/21. 10

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

C W/031/13

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secy.

Rec'd Novr. 28/21

Antigua 15 Octr. 1821

Revd. & Dear Sir Com. Dec. 17/21

Ans. Dec. 26/21.

On the 12th. Instt. I drew on you, in favor of Mr. John Jones for £80 Stg & in favor of Messrs. Z. Macaulay & Babington for £47. 17 Stg being the amount of Mr. Thwaites's & my Salaries & Allowances for Horse & Whiskey with £44." 13 Stg on account of the New School House erecting in Bridge Town (Willoughby Bay) The erection of this School House is indispensable as that on the Hope was blown down in the Gale of the 9th. Septr. The School Houses at Clearkly's & Golden Grove were unroof'd at the same time. — I am still far from completely recover'd from my hurt & my Rheumatic Complaints are worse than ever, except in a paroxysm. Mrs. D. has had ~~had~~ such an alarming affection in her head, that the Physician has forbidden her writing, so that I am deprived of her assistance & consequently neither a copy of mine, nor extracts from Mr. Thwaites' Journals can be forwarded by this opportunity. — We will do our best however to forward them & any other interesting matter which may occur soon.

I am Dear Sir

Your's very truly

Wm Dawes

Oct. 15/91

Mr Wm Dawes.

16.

CW/031/14

Mr Wm. Dawes to the Secy.

Recd Jan 18/22

Antigua 17 Decr. 1821

Revd. & Dear Sir

Com. Jan. 28/22

Ans.

Since the discontinuance of my News paper in Jany., the hope of receiving the Arrears of my Half Pay from the end of the year 1810 & the continuance of it during the rest of my life. (wh. hope I had reason in the following month, Feb.) — the kind offer wh. was made me soon after, of apartments for my family rent free, and a conviction that my time wod. be much more beneficially & pleasingly occupied; have concurred to induce an earnest desire of discontinuing business altogether, & of devoting myself entirely to the Society's views, agreeably to the proposal contained in your Letter of dd April 8/20. — The difficulty of disposing of my stock of Drugs, without a ruinous loss, has been the principal obstacle to the accomplishment of this intention some months since; but after ten months sales & about half that time at very reduced prices, I find my stock so low, that I am determined on endeavouring to close my business entirely on the 31st. Inst. — The whole expense incurred for the School in Bridge Town Willoughby Bay, amounts to about £210 Cury. to the 8th Inst. I have drawn on you on that Acct. for £17..15..6, & £44.13.0 Sterling & I now draw on you for £50 Stg more on the same Acct. à 60 d.s. in favor of Messrs. Z. Macaulay & Babington. — The School I trust will not cost many more Pounds Sterling. The Walls are of Stone, the Roof Cedar Shingled & a small part of the floor boarded. It is 50 ft. long by 32 ft. broad from outside to outside.

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm Dawes

PINE SMITH & ALLNUTT

Antigua Dec. 17/21. 21.

Mr. Wm Dawes.

To
The Rev. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square, Fleet St.
London

F
18JA18
1822

ANTIGUA
DEC17

CW/031/15

Ros~~aus~~eau, Dominica Jany. 13/22
1/2 p. 2 P.M.

Com: Feb. 18/23

Revd. & Dear Sir

Recd. Feb 18/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

I hope I am in time to forward this hence by the Packet. My Acct: to end of the Year I was obliged to leave unfinished with respect to the Bills drawn, from Mr. Wardle not having informed me of the Amount, until it was ~~so~~ near the time for embarking in the Mail Boat, that I was fearful of losing my Passage; but all which I have said in my Letter accompanying the Account, is correct. The want of punctuality in people is greater here than in any other part of the World I have visited except among among the Native Africans about Sierra Leone. Fearful of losing the oppy.; the Mail being already closed & this going by favor of the Captain, I am obliged to conclude.

I am Dear Sir
Yrs. faithfully
Wm. Davies

Dominica }
Jan. 13/23 }

24

Mr. Willm. Dawes.

CW/031/16

Recd. Mar 12/22. Rev. Wm Dawes to the Secy. Feb. 4/22

Com. Mar. 25/22

I have no time to say more now than that Mr. Thwaites' horse being entirely incapable of performing even a short journey; I have, in consideration of Mr. T's entire inability to procure another, & the horse having performed much more labour for many months past, than his owner contemplated, when he acceded to the plan which I proposed to him last year, and also the ab lu necessity which exists of providing one order t engaged enable him & Mrs. T. to visit the Schools, to afford him a loan from the Committee to th amount of a sufficient horse for the purpose. On this Account, some further expenses for the School at Bridge Town, a balance of Salaries to the end of the year &c. I have drawn on you this day, 4 Feb. for £60 Stg in favor of Mr. John Jone

Patrick Skerrett, on the strong recommendation of Mr. Thwaites, I appointed, early the last year, a Teacher, under Mr. T's directi at a Salary of 9/0 Curry ℘ Week. —

Please tell Messrs. Cooper that their Goods are put into safe hands & selling slowly tho' much too cheap.

Please debit me with one Guinea, a donation to the Society from Lieut. B. Garling Esqr.

3 oz £1.6.0

To The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missy House
Salisbury Square, Fleet Street
London

1-6

FEB 8

A
12 FE 12
1828

(Recd date Feb.4/28 22.

Mr Wm Dawes.

CW/031/17

Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

Revd. & Dear Sir / Antigua March 5/22

Com. Ap. 26/22.

As Lady D'Urban was kind enough to offer ~~me~~ to frank a Letter to you; I sent her Mr. Thwaites' Journal for September, and several Extracts from Mrs. Thwaites's Letters directed to you, & I trust you will receive them by this Packet. — I have had it in meditation to write to you abou Wm. Anderson ever since Decr.; but the closing of my business in that Month, & ~~the~~ my consequent removal ~~consequent upon it~~, early in Jany., ~~occasioned~~ caused me to delay it. — When he went to live at Bethesda, it was hoped that he might be able to employ his spare ~~time~~ hours (for all his time cod. not, from the then existing circumstances, be occupied in teaching) in doing such jobs, or rather, in making such articles for sale, in the way of his business, as a Carpenter, as might make up for the smallness of his Salary; but he found that the Negro Workmen on the neighbouring Estates, not being very scrupulous how they obtained materials, could make such matters ~~for so much less~~ cheaper than he could, who h buy the materials, that he cod. do nothing in that way. He might have earned a little by retailing articles for food or clothi to the Negroes, but it was thought inexpedient to allow this, & he had therefore, no means whatever of ~~helping~~ improving his ~~Salary~~ Income. When it became evident that ~~he could not realize the~~ expectation we ha formed; cod. not be realized I shod. immediately have recommended an encrease of Salary ~~immediately~~ had not the death of his wife happened soon after. It then became necessary that he shod. marry again, as soon as he cod. with propriety ~~would admit~~, for, as a single man, he was not so eligible for a permanent & resident teacher. In consequence of Mr. Thwaites' representation of his encreased activity & sphere of action & of his choice of a young woman suited to the situation; I promised to acquaint the Committee with the inadequacy of his Salary & to request an increase of it. His wife was a Sunday School Girl & we hope really pious. I wod. recommend to the Committee to allow him £100 Currency ℔ Annum from the 1st Jany. last, he havg. married in December, as I do not think that less can support the without their own exertions, in some other way, from which as ha been, above ~~said~~ shewn, they are precluded. — His wife discovers an an inclination to make herself as she can; by catechising the children on Sundays out of School Hours in the House.

I think it well to repeat here, that I drew on you on the 17th. Jany. for £60, a part of which, I thot. it necessary to promise to Mr. Thwaites, as a loan from the Committee, to enable him to purchase a horse in consequence of his present one entirely failing; a circumstance which doubtless has occurred sooner than it otherwise wod., in consequence of the labour he has had to perform having been greatly encreased since the establishment of the Belfast School & by the more frequent Journeys which Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites have had to take in visiting the Estates in that quarter of the Island. —

I also repeat advice of a Donation to the C. M. S. of £2. 05. 0 Curry. from Danl. B. Garling Esqr.

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

The Revd. Josiah Pratt

Church Missionary House

Salisbury Square, Fleet Street

London

Antigua, Mar. 5. 22.

Mr. William Dawes.

28.

121

C
27 AP
1822

CH/O31/18

1

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

Rec'd May 29/22

April 18. 1822 ✗

Revd. & Dear Sir

Ans. Nov. 20/22

Com. July 15/22

I shall begin this letter with an account of Lady D'Urban's visit to the E. H. Sunday School as extracted from a letter of Mrs Gilbert to Mrs Dawes.

"On Wednesday (March 27th) her Ladyship paid her promised visit. She was accompanied by Miss D'Urban Miss James, Mr. D'Urban, & Major Weare. The Revd. Mr. Horsford, Mrs & Miss Taylor came in about 1/4 of an hour after. (Previously to the arrival of the company all the bushes had been cut away on both sides, from Mr. Panstone's corner to Sam Dow's, so as to make the road wide enough to admit two carriages abreast. Mrs Barnard had made the House & Yard all clean & neat. We had a Platform, in the School room, with an easy step, long enough to hold two nice Sophas with white fringed covers; on each side of the Platform were two huge old fashioned arm chairs brushed up for the occasion, a row of cherry tree chairs to the East & a Settee to the right of the Platform on the other side of the door. The female Teachers were ranged against the West side of the enlargement, the Men on the East side of the House. The Boys who had been dismissed with approbation during the last year, on the back form behind the Boys at present in the School; the Girls, who had been dismissed in a similar manner, on the back form behind the Girls now in the School. Most of the married Parents were there, & conspicuously placed in the Hall & passage. The School room was as full as it could hold, the children in the middle; they behaved remarkably well & sung to admiration. The Females with whom our Girls are placed, [illegible] sat on the side with the female teachers. Your Brother conducted her Ladyship to her seat. As soon as she entered the Door Mr. Penstone struck up "God save the King". If I can I will enclose the hymn with its alterations. The baſs & Counter tenor voices kept down the squeaking of the children & it was well sung. I took my Station at the head of the Teachers. After the hymn was over her Ladyship came down from the Platform to look for me, & wanted to place me by her side on one of the Sophas but I excused myself. She was very much affected during the singing. By this time the Revd. Mr. Horsford, Mrs & Miſs Taylor had arrived, & the children sung "Hark! how the Gospel Trumpet sounds"! The Gentry were furnished with copies of the Hymns; & Major Weare sung lustily; (they all stood during the singing. Mary Smith ascended the Platform & repeated a hymn in praise of the Bible. Livy went after & repeated "The praises of my tongue I offer to the Lord &c"! Catharine Bland succeeded, & repeated some lines in praise of the Bible. Little Jane Sleaven then ascended, & repeated a hymn of thanks to God for learning to read. I introduced Livy & Smith as Female Refuge Society children. Your Brother ~~then~~ told her Ladyship that the children would sing a hymn said to have been written by a Converted Hindoo. They then with Mr. Penstone struck up "Glory!" After this Jane Sleaven read a portion of Scripture to her Ladyship & Mrs Taylor, but she made a strange mistake; I had pointed out to her the Lord's Prayer in Matthew, but, by the time she had got upon the Platform, she forgot where I had put her finger, & read aloud "When thou doest thine Alms let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth &c"! (The Juvenile Aſsociation (Committee & Subscribers) ~~took~~ then took their seats in front. I introduced the President, Vice President, Treasurer, Secretary, Assistant Secretary, & Members of the Committee. Mr Anderson did the same with "the Male Juvenile Association", after which they returned to their former seats, & the 13 Girls placed out by the different Societies, & the Persons they are boarded with came forward. I introduced Matilda Atwater, "Benevolent Society E. Harbour", & Mr Brooks President of that Society: Emily Ayscough, a fund in Mr Dawes's hands as Agent of the Church Missionary Society: Cornelia Barton "Juvenile Association"; Grace Ross, & Eliza Ormsby "E. Harbour Sunday School Society": Elvira Phalen & Hetty Wood, "the Distressed Females' Friend Society": Grace Cable, Jane Peters, Antoinette McKenny, Mary Smith, M. A. Cole & Lavinia O'Brien "The Female Refuge Society". I then introduced the Young Women with whom the Girls are placed, & spoke of their kindness in aiding our views. They were complimented & encouraged. The Ladies all seemed affected. I desired the Girls that had been dismissed to stand & mentioned how they were connected with the School. Mr Anderson did the same by the Boys. Our good Mr Pinnock (Methodist Missionary) enjoyed the scene & was introduced to her Ladyships & Mr Horsford. Mr Scholes contrary to rule crept in behind his Rector & sat by your Brother & Mr Pinnock. Mr Anderson could not get one of the Boys to repeat anything & your Brother apologized for them to her Ladyships as inimitably modest.* We then sung the Sunday School Hymn to the tune of "Rule Britannia". Mr D'Urban requested his Mother to call up the Treasurer of "the Female Juvenile Asso-

---

* Mrs Gilbert with her usual judgment had chosen the younger Girls as specimens of the ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ acquirements of the Scholars, thinking it not well to let the elder ones exhibit themselves so conspicuously.

=cration, & upon little Louisa Brooks ascending the ~~[illegible]~~ Platform desired her to set him down as a subscriber at 9d. pr month. (It was agreed with her Ladyship that the children should be dismissed before she left the School, & the signal was their singing "Praise God from whom all blessings flow." Mr. Penstone led as before.* After singing the children left the School in great order, & formed 2 lines ~~[illegible]~~ on each side of the road thro' which the carriages were to pass. I had told her Ladyship, of Mrs. Taylor by whom the premises were occupied, & that they had a little Girl whom we called "the Sunday School Grand-child." I thought they had forgotten it but ~~as~~ soon ~~[illegible]~~ as the passage was cleared by the children's departure, Lady D. & her whole party were in Mrs. Barnard's hall looking for "the Sunday School Grandchild," & she had many caresses from both Ladies & Gentlemen. The Party then got into their carriages & passed thro' the line formed by the children & Teachers, Men & Boys with their Hats off, Women & children curtsying. ~~[illegible]~~ I enclose you her Ladyship's letter. The Paper she mentions was a list of donations from her Domestics to the Bible Society amounting to 12 dollars & 8 Bits (or £5.14 Curr^{y}). All these removals & introductions were effected without any noise or confusion, the order & regularity of every thing being far beyond my expectation. The Revd. Mr. H. returned after they were all off & said he wanted to have a little quiet chit chat with us, after sitting a while, he came home & dined with us. The party by their own desire took copies of the hymns which had been sung home with them. They enquired if there were any white children in the School? I told them several, that we had rather declined taking them but their Parents had requested it as a favour. Lady D. & Mrs Taylor said in a breath "O don't refuse any, take all who come." Lady D. gave each of the little Girls who repeated poetry 6/. We took ten dollars out of the sick childrens box; Lady D. put in a Guinea of it. She says she intends to visit the School as often as she can not (with any pomp, or preparation but when we are all busy."

---

* He has a very fine voice & sings scientifically.

Lady D's letter to Mrs G, mentioned in the above, was expressive of the pleasure she had felt, & the gratitude excited by the manner of receiving & appreciating the little good she had done.

On the 17th instant her Ladyship attended the half Yearly General Meeting of the D. F. F. S. at Mrs Lynch's House.— Several of the great Ladies of our little Community accompanied her & the scene we hope will produce beneficial effects on their minds. After the Report had been read & several speeches made, (one of which by Mrs Gilbert in moving a vote of thanks to Lady D. for honouring the meeting with her presence, was peculiarly impressive) 120 Girls under the Society's care were introduced & addressed by Mrs G. at her Ladyship's desire, after which she added a few words of admonition herself. Mrs Dawes, who was present, observes, that the impression made on her mind by Lady D's whole deportment was highly favourable to the genuine feeling & benevolence of her character. Her emotion was evident many times, & when prayer & supplication was made to Him who "is no respecter of persons" she with the rest of the Assembly, meekly knelt upon her knees on the bare boards of the platform. It is to be remembered also, that her condescension in attending a Meeting of persons of colour, is unexampled, not only in one of her rank & consequence, but in any of the fashionable Ladies of our Island. Notwithstanding her patronage the funds of the Institution are very inadequate to its demands, the Committee having to regret absolute exhaustion & unpaid debts, very often; but the good they have done & are still doing is not inconsiderable. They have in the last 6 months contributed to the support of 17 distressed Women, most of them old & helpless; have 9 Girls boarded out, of whose general behaviour they report favourably; 4 at day Schools & 8 others instructed gratis by the friends of the Society & occasionally assisted by it with clothes, there are 8 more whose state of actual want, or imminent hazard from vicious example claims their attention, but to whom they can afford no relief unless the funds increase materially.

"The Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society" has revived lately. His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban has taken it under his patronage, & a General Meeting of the Society (consisting of only 8 members at the time he consented to be its Patron) was held at the Court House on the 18th of March. The Hon. Paul Horsford Attorney General, was elected President the 2d Year of its existence, & has always appeared to take a degree of interest in its prosperity; the Hon. & Revd Samuel W. Harman, the Hon. Duncombe Taylor, & myself are Vice Presidents now. Mr Taylor made a good speech on the occasion, & recommended Sunday Schools in such forcible language as to melt the hearts of their more humble advocates with gratitude to God for such an Auxiliary.

On the 15th I engaged Robert Keane as a Teacher at 9/. pr Week to visit every day one of the 3 Schools established in this Neighbourhood. By this mean each of the 3 Schools in this quarter will be visited 4 times in the Week, besides two Sundays in three. It has long been my opinion that more frequent visits if practicable would more than repay any moderate additional expense, which might be incurred on that account, & also that the rapid improvement which has been witness in the Schools to Windward might be in some measure attributed to the daily attendance of Mr Thwaites at Lynch's & the very frequent visits paid to the other schools by him, Mrs Thwaites & Mr Merrett. I would now send my journal &c &c with an abstract of Wm Anderson's, but the postage would come high & the contents not prove particularly interesting at this time of the year. I may perhaps find some friend to take them by an early Ship. — On the 19th I drew on you in favor of Miss Mary Scotland for £50 @ 30 d/s & for £60 in favor of D. B. Garling Esqr @ 60 d/s. also for £10 in favor of Mr Joseph Smith @ 30 d/s. these are on acct of Salaries, current expenses & a small sum not before mentioned on acct of the new School House at Bridgetown, to which we give the name of the old one i.e. Hope. — Since the end of the year I have been labouring to get the 3 Schools at Cooks, Golden Grove & Union well established, & teachers raised for them. I am the more anxious to accomplish this, in consideration of the encouragements in a great measure unexpected which I have experienced from the Attornies & Managers of these Estates. The Hon. Henry Hodge Attorney for his Nephew, of Cooks & Union has built a stone School House 40 feet long by 12 wide at Cooks, & has appropriated a good Hut 33 feet by 12 at Union for the same purpose, & Mr Cutler, Resident Attorney & Manager at Golden Grove intends giving a smaller ~~Hut~~ but very good stone building for the same use, which is already covered with the best shingles, & now only requires to be plaistered & a stone floor laid on it, which I hope to see done in about a week. Mr Malone Manager at Cooks & Mr Smith, the same at Union under Mr Malone encourage the people to attend & sometimes look in & speak to them to that effect. About a fortnight since I was asked by two of the Brethren's Missionaries in consequence I doubt not of the matter having been agitated in their Conference, whether I could give them any assistance in building a School House at Grace Bay, the keeping it in their Church interfering as they said with their services. I answered that I could not engage to do any thing without directions from the Committee, & promised to mention the subject by the first opportunity. On this matter I must confess I am doubtful whether the good resulting from affording any assistance of this kind would be proportioned to the expense incurred, supposing such expense to be either very limited or more liberal. The great distance of their station from St John, & the frequent almost impassable state of the roads, prevent its being visited so often as might be wished by the Society's Superintendant residing in ~~St John~~ Town; & if it were practicable, I cannot think it would be desirable to do so, while he finds encouragement to attend one or other of 3 Schools within two miles every day. I think these considerations will appear sufficient to induce the Committee at least to suspend their judgment on this question for the present.

~~Mrs Dawes~~

To The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Miss.y House, Salisbury Square,
Fleet Street, London.

44

pr Packet
23d April

April 1822.
Mr Wm Dawes
2.

ANTIGUA

Mrs Dawes unites with me in Christian Regards to Mrs Pratt & yourself — I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully
Wm Dawes

CW/021/196

2 Mr. Wm Dawes to the Secretary
Antigua April 23/22

Recd May 29/22

Ans. Nov. 20/22

Revd. & Dear Sir

Com. July 15/22

I think I said enough in my letter by the Packet to induce the Committee to suspend their judgment respecting the assistance the Missionaries of the United Brethren wish to obtain towards erecting a School House at Grace Bay; but I have stronger reasons than any I then adduced, for thinking that the affording any such assistance is a very undesirable measure.

You will very probably have heard of the representation which Mr. Whitworth made to the Committee of the Wesleyan Methodists on the extremely lax discipline observed in the Church of the U. B. in this & other W. I. Islands, & of the gross immoralities & unchristian practices tolerated by them. I have not seen a copy of that representation but I have heard Mr. Whitworth speak very fully on the subject & deeply lament that a Church so pure as it is understood to be in Europe, should justly merit so opposite a character in other parts of the World. I have seen little because I have not been favorably circumstanced to do so; but I have heard so much from persons of unquestionable veracity, who have felt much grief on the occasion, & am so well satisfied of the purity of Mr. Whitworth's intentions in making the representation alluded to, that I cannot for a moment hesitate to give full credit to whatever he may assert as coming within the sphere of his own observation, or of his entire belief on good grounds, of what he may have heard from others. When the School at Grace Bay was instituted which was on a Sunday I saw several persons with Baskets & Goods in them evidently exposed to sale, just without the Enclosure of their Premises, which could not but be known & permitted by the Missionary, neither could it be supposed that these Goods # were bought by any but Members of the Church who chose to make one business of coming to Church & to Market. I have been informed that the Missionaries on arriving here from ~~England~~ Europe have generally been much grieved on observing the state of their Church here, & that some have bewailed it even with tears, when speaking on the subject to religious friends not in their Church. A person whom I know, George Carr, not long since Manager of an Estate called La Roches, had a coloured Concubine who was constantly admitted to the Sacrament at Grace Hill. I have also been told that either some of the Missionaries individually, or the whole in conference, wrote to Germany, relating such matters, & generally the sad state of the Church here, when they were answered that they must continue to do as they had been doing. The Missionaries themselves, as far as I have known anything of them personally or by character are unblameable in life & conversation; & Mr & Mrs Olufsen in particular have engaged Mrs D's & my regard by the simplicity of their manners.

& their christian cordiality & good will,
so that any mention of these circum-
-stances not absolutely necessary would
be very painful to our feelings

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm Dawes

F
MY
1822

2/2

To
The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square, Fleet Street
London

℔ Packet
23d April

April 23/22.
Mr. Wm Dawes.

3.

CH/031/20

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary

Revd. & Dear Sir

Antigua June 1/22

Com. [illegible] July 15/22

Recd. July 9/22
Ans. Nov. 20/22

Your Letter of 26th. Decr. 1821, intended to be sent by the Revd. B. Luccock, I have received, with a parcel containing six of the 21st Report &c. Shod. Mr. Luccock come out, I shall feel a pleasure in affording him every aſsistance in my power.

The substance of the Remarks on the Report of the "English Harbour Sunday School Society," were, when the manuscript was communicated to me, anticipated, as well by some friends in the Methodist Society, as by myself & family; and consequently, I intimated the propriety of expunging the exceptionable paſsages, which intimation was at first acceded to; but shortly afterward, finding that very unpleasant feelings had been excited in the minds of several of the Committee; I thot. it better to allow them to be restored and to let the matter take its course. I communicated the Remarks to the Committee, & at the General Meeting wh held on the 13th May, the above Resolutions were paſsed; a cop which, the Committee requested I wod. transmit to you, which ever, I shod. have done as a matter of duty.

White conscious that it wod. have afforded me pleasure to continue, as the representative of the Ch. Miſsy. Society, my cordial cooperation with the E. H. S. S. Sy. had its members evinced a disposition to reciprocate in a proper spirit; I cannot but feel somewhat relieved by the turn which the matter has taken. Having now the views of only the Ch. My. Society to promote, & my own views & sentiments being, as I judge, on every material point, perfectly congenial with theirs; I have but one plain & pleasant path to pursue, & have only to regret that I do not poſseſs ability and talent more adequate to the compleate fulfilment of all its benevolent intentions.

3. ~~On Friday~~ [illegible], we had the alarming information, that Mr. John Gilbert of E. Harbour had

had a stroke of the Sun, or as some think, of apoplexy, & that he was in great danger. Mrs Dawes set off soon after to see him, & her absence, together with the agitation which this circumstance has occasioned, prevents my writing so much by this opportunity as I intended. — I purpose however to address you again by a private ship which will sail in a few days,

June 1/22.
Antigua
Mr Wm Dawes

1/2

To The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

6/3

ANTIGUA
B JY 9 1822

by which also I will send my Account. —

I am Dear Sir
Your's faithfully
Wm Dawes

We have just heard that Mr Gilbert is in a fair way to recover, though much weakened by the loss of 4 lbs. of blood, blistering &c. —

CW/O 31/21

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary.

Antigua June 12/22

Revd. & Dear Sir Com. July 15/22.

Rec'd Jul 15/22 I herewith hand you my A.C with the Committee to the 31st. Decr. last. — Finding it to be the general
Ans. Nov. 20/22
practice here, in respect to Salaries & Allowances in Sterling, to keep a separate A.C in Sterling, [illegible] & conceiving it to be the more clear & convenient mode; I have adopted it in this instance, and as some doubts occurred, as to what particular charges shod. be put to the Acct. of Fund B, I have now brought the whole into one, prefixing however a B in red ink, to such as I shod. have thought it right to put to that Account. — Mr. John Gilbert Mrs. D's brother, being much recover'd from the Attack mentioned in my last, I went yester-Even for, & brought her home this Forenoon. — The loan which I assumed in June 1820 in order to enable me to purchase a horse; I have thot. proper to consider as belonging to the Sterling A.C & is now reduced to the Balance which appears on the other side. — Respecting the School House at E. Harbour, Lady Grey gave me leave to draw on Sir George for £80 Sterling; the Bill sold for £164 Cury. which was suffi. to complete the enlargement, & a balance of £11.01.6 Cury. remains in my hands.

This, I purpose sending ℘ West Indian, which it is said will sail tomorrow. I am

Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

To
The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

West Indian
Double

Antigua
June 12/22 }
Mr Wm Dawes

6.

CW/O 31/22

Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary
Antigua June 22/22

Revd & Dear Sir

Rec'd Aug 17/22

Com. Aug. 20/22.

Ans. Nov. 20/22

My Son in law Mr. Jones is the Bearer of a Parcel of Reports & Tracts to you, & of another to Lady Grey, which I must request you to undertake the care of until you can convey it to her without expense. — Mr. Jones's business lying chiefly in Town and occupying him considerably, he has had little opportunity of knowing any thing of the Schools except from the report of others. He visited Bolan's & Golden Grove several times for me, but the Schools to Windward, I believe, he has never seen. — It will afford you pleasure to hear that at the Hope School, eighty five young persons read in the Testament.

Mr. Jones is a Member of the Antigua

Auxiliary Bible & Religious Tract Societies, and until the last few months, when his departure was expected, a Member of the Committee of each Society.

Mrs Dawes joins me in best Regards to Mrs Pratt & yourself.

I am
Dear Sir
Your's faithfully
Wm Dawes

Antigua
June 22/22.
Mr Wm Dawes.

9

C W/031/23

Mr. Wm Dawes to the Secretary.

Recd Aug 12/22

Antigua 1 July 1822

X

Com. Aug. 20/22

Revd & Dear Sir

Ans. Nov. 20/22

I have this day drawn on you in favor of Mr. Joseph Smith for £150 Stg In Feby I advanced Mr. Thwaites £75 Curry the price of a Horse. When my Acct is brought up to this time, there will appear a balance in my favor, excepting a part of the Cash I drew for to enable me to purchase a horse in June 1820, & the money which was so long ago advanced for me to Mr. Hudson. — We have just got over a removal from Mr. Garling's to Mr. Jones's late residence, where we shall probably remain a few months, & then remove back again, or have to seek another dwelling.

July 2d. I have been for some days past more than commonly affected with Rheumatism accompanied with Fever, & today, having to attend a Court of Common Pleas as a Juror, I went; but an attack of dysentery obliged me to leave the Court House.

I am

Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm Dawes

Antigua July 1/22 }
Mr Wm Dawes

12

C W/031/24

Mr Wm Dawes to the Secretary

Antigua 23d Decr 1822

Com. Feb. 5/23

Ackd

Revd & Dear Sir

Recd Jan. 30/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

Feeling an earnest desire to be instrumental in procuring some addition to the funds of the Church Missionary Society, the first measure which occurred to me, soon after my arrival in this Island, was that of forming an Auxiliary Church Missionary Society; but to this measure serious difficulties presented themselves; and, in little more than a year & half after my arrival, an Auxiliary Bible Society was formed, of which I was chosen President. As this Society comprised all those who appeared friendly to Institutions of this sort, & almost every individual was in straitened circumstances, it cod not reasonably be expected that another Society wod, at that time, meet with similar countenance and support. The reduction of the Dock Yard Establishment, occasioned almost the extinction of the Bible Society, & it was not till lately, as you have been informed, that it revived under the patronage of Sir Benjamin D'Urban. He & Lady D'Urban having given much countenance & support to religious & charitable institutions (altho' Sir B. had taken no other notice of two communications I made to him, soon after his arrival, relative to the C. M. Socy, the first personal, & the other by letter, than merely thanking me), I thot this a favorable time to make another attempt, & therefore opened the subject to Mr John Gilbert, who, at the first mention of it, was of opinion that the attempt ought to be made, & on speaking of it to Mr Garling, he did not appear to see any objection to the measure; but the next morning at breakfast, he intimated, ~~that he did~~ not think the Com mittee of an Auxy C. M. Socy wod be content to sit merely to hear the Treasurer read his Account of Subscriptions & Donations & direct him to remit a certain part of it to the Parent Society. They wod naturally expect to have some share in, if not the whole management of the Schools & of any other local institution or measure; & in that case, he did not suppose that a number of Churchmen cod be found in the Island, if they cod be picked for the purpose, sufficient to form a Committee, wh wod cordially co-operate with the Parent Society. Nay it was much to be apprehended that the majority wod be inimical to its views. This objection, wh Mr Gilbert saw the full force of, & wh had been more or less in my mind from the first, but wh did not recur with its wonted force at this time, until Mr Garling brot it forward, I considered as unanswerable, & therefore again determined on defering any step toward the formation of an Auxy C. M. Socy. (In the mean time however, I began to draw up a general statement of what had been done by the Society in different parts of the world, & particularly in this Island, specifying to what amout its funds had been employed here, & the progress wh had been made in the instruction of the slave population, & requesting subscriptions from the comunity at large, & especially from the Members of the Established Church. On discussing this point also with my friends Mr J. Gilbert & Mr Garling, they were of opinion that it wod not be safe to bring the Schools forward in so pointed & conspicuous a manner; for tho' prejudice is we trust growing weaker in the minds of many, the majority are still under its influence; on the other hand, it wod have an uncandid appearance not to mention them, and might be urged against us by an enemy to the cause, as arising from a consciousness of impropriety. There is another cordial friend to the interests of true religion, who unites in opinion with us on this subject, whose name, if I were at liberty to mention it, wo.^d perhaps give more force to what has been advanced than any thing I have said.

I have thought it right to not to delay making the Committee acquainted with these deliberations & their result, and to request its sentiments on the subject, on which I shall most cheerfully act.

I am

Dear Sir

Your's very faithfully

Wm Dawes

of an
began
do

4/11

2/8

To The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

D
OC 30
1822

Dec. 23/22 }
Antigua }

Mr Willm Dawes.

19.

C H/O 31/25

Road of Antigua 11th Jany 1823

Recd Feb 18/23

Revd & Dear Sir   Com. Feb. 18/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

Some time previous to the conclusion of the
past Hurricane Season I had determined on commencing my Tou
through the West Indian Islands & Settlements, as proposed by the Committee, a
soon after as possible. Some difficulties occurred chiefly from my in
different health & the series of very bleak, boisterous & rainy weather,
for many weeks past: I have now, however, to inform you that I em
barked this afternoon on board the Mail-Boat for Domin
carrying with me Letters of introduction, from Sir B. D'Urban, t
the Governors of all the British Islands as far as Trinidad. I
mean, however, to visit the Settlements on the Continent as
far as Demerara, & then if circumstances permit, strike over
to Santa Cruz, call at St. Thomas, Tortola, St. Kitts, Nevis & Monts
rat. I mean to write more fully from some of the Islands by
[illegible] or earlier opportunity, if any offer. — I have drawn on
£130 Stg. in one Bill of £100 & two of £15 each, on account of Sal
Allowances, Current Expenses, & Expenses on my Tour. On the la
Account, I have, by advice of well informed friends taken about £9
Curry. with me, of such Money as will pass without loss in any of
the Islands. — I have left a Power of Atty. with my friend Mr. Dan
Burr Garling, empowering him to draw on you to the amount of £50 St
℔ month, if necessary. — Mrs. Dawes will keep the Accts., defray
all Expenses, & write to you at the time any Bill is drawn. I
shall confine my Drafts to my Voyaging & Travelling Expenses. —

I am Dear Sir
Yours faithfully
Wm. Dawes

C
18 FE 18
1823

Single

2/2

To
The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Mr Wm Dawes

January 11/23

22

C W/O31/26

2

Roseau Dominica Feb. 15/23
7 a.m.

X

Revd & Dear Sir

Com. Ap. 8/23

Recd Mar 21/23
Ans. Oct. 21/23

I have the pleasure to inform you that ~~a~~ Dominica Auxiliary Church Missy. Society was unanimously formed here yesterday. Every part of the Resolutions, & Laws on the other side of this, was unanimously passed, & a handsome vote of Thanks to myself, accompanied by a somewhat flattering Speech, immediately followed the 19 Law. — I begin to think that I may make my next visit to St. Kitts & Nevis instead of going southward immedy. — Pray look out for one or two good Teachers accordg. to the National Plan, & send to me at Antigua a good supply of Lessons, Books &c. The Gun has fired to intimate that the Mail is about to be closed. — I am Dear Sir

Yr. faithfully

Wm Dawes

P.S. I increased the £95 mentioned in my last, to £116 Curry, before the Mail Boat got under weigh from Antigua. —

Turn over

PROSPECTUS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE DOMINICA CHRONICLE.

SIR,—Having been directed by the Committee of the *Church Missionary Society*, as their Agent in the West Indies, to visit the Islands and Settlements in this Quarter of the Globe, for the purpose of ascertaining the practicability of establishing Schools therein for the instruction of the lower orders in each Community in reading, so as to enable them to peruse the Holy Scriptures;—and such a measure, on its being proposed to the most distinguished and respectable Characters in this Island, having been most favorably received; I have to request your insertion of the following PROSPECTUS of a Plan for forming an *Auxiliary Church Missionary Society*, which is most respectfully submitted to the consideration of the Inhabitants of Dominica, being, as I conceive, the most effectual method of promoting so beneficial an Object; and I take leave to assure them, through the medium of your Paper, that my best services, if required, shall be most cheerfully rendered on the occasion.

I am Sir,
Your Obedient Servant,
WILLIAM DAWES.

Roseau, 4th February, 1823.

WHEN individuals in a community feel desirous of promoting the objects of any pre-existent Society; but reside at too great a distance from the centre of its action, to fulfil their intention so effectually as they might wish, by becoming members thereof; they usually form themselves with as many others as chuse to join them, into an Auxiliary Society for the County, Town, Island, &c., in which they reside; in order to which, they advertise a meeting of such persons as may feel similarly disposed, at a certain time and place.

The Company being assembled, one of the first movers of the measure, gives a brief statement of the occasion of calling the Meeting, and proposes that A. B. (one of the most respectable of the Company) should take the Chair.—This motion being carried, and A. B. acceding, he takes the Chair, and thus the *Meeting* is formed.

Some person then moves a Resolution, 1st. " That the views and objects of the ———— Society, have the most cordial approbation of the Meeting." Then another moves, 2d. " That, therefore, for the effectual promotion of these views and objects, an Auxiliary Society, to be designated (' The Dominica Church Missionary Society,' for instance) be now formed.—Then the following Resolutions are moved by different persons, viz. 3d. " That C. D. be elected President of this Society." 4th. " That E. F. and G. H. be elected Vice-Presidents of this Society." 5th. " That I. J. be elected Treasurer of this Society for the ensuing year.—6th. " That K. L., M. N., O. P. &c., be appointed a Committee for managing the affairs of this Society for the ensuing year." Then, if any person of eminent rank in the Colony, should have expressed his approbation of the objects in view, and not being present, some person will move, 7th. " That a Deputation, consisting of the President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, and two or more other Members of the Committee, do wait on ———— and most respectfully solicit the favour of his countenance and support, by becoming the Patron of this Society." Then, it may be proper that a Resolution to the following effect be proposed.

Resolved, 8th. " That the existing state of the lower orders of this Community is such, as to demand the utmost exertion of all its powers to be exclusively directed to the instruction of such individuals as need it, in reading, so as to enable them to peruse the Holy Scriptures, and to the affording them such other instruction in the principles of the Christian Religion, as is not inconsistent with the Articles, Homilies and Liturgy of the United Church of England and Ireland.—This Society however, does not, in its present infant state, feel competent to offer any contribution to the funds of the Parent Society; but, will thankfully avail itself of any assistance, with respect to Bibles, Testaments, School-books or otherwise, which that Society may think proper to afford." Then, 9th " That the following be adopted, as the standing Laws and Regulations of this Auxiliary Society."

1st. That this Institution shall be designated " The Dominica Auxiliary Church Missionary Society." And shall consist of a Patron, a President, two Vice-Presidents and a Treasurer, and also of Life and Annual Members; together with such Officers as may be deemed necessary for conducting the affairs of the Society.

2d. Every person subscribing annually, the sum of Two pounds Ten shillings and upward, shall be deemed a Member of this Society, during the continuance of such subscription.

3d. Every person giving a Benefaction of Twenty-five pounds and upwards, shall be a Member for life.

4th. Every Clergyman subscribing One pound five shillings annually, shall be considered a Member during the continuance of such subscription.

5th. The Committee shall have the power of appointing such persons as have rendered essential services to the Society, Members for Life.

6th. The annual Meeting of the Members of the Society shall be held in Roseau, on the (first Monday)

I think about £120 Curr.y p. ann. wd. be allowed here for a Teacher in the Country & perhaps more for one to have the care of the principal School in Town. A Committee will meet in a few days, when some decision will take place on this & other points.

in January, when the Proceedings of the foregoing year shall be reported by the Committee, the Accounts presented, and a Treasurer and Committee chosen for the ensuing year.

7th. A Special General Meeting of the Members of the Society, at which not less than (ten) shall constitute a quorum, shall be called at any time, at the requisition of the Committee, or of any (seven) Members, on addressing a letter to the Secretary, specifying the object of the Meeting.—Ten days notice shall be given in the Newspaper of any such intended Meeting, and of the purpose for which it is called; which shall be deemed sufficient publicity

8th, At all General Meetings and at those of the Committee, the Patron, or, in his absence the President, or, in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, or, should neither of the Vice Presidents be present, the Treasurer, and in his absence, such Member as shall be voted for that purpose, shall preside at the Meeting.

9th. None of the Rules of the Institution shall be repealed or altered, or any new one established, but at the annual Meeting, or, at a Special General Meeting called for that purpose.

10th. An Anniversary Sermon shall be preached in the Established Church in Roseau, and a Collection made at the Doors of the Church, for the benefit of the Society.

11th. T[illegible]ommittee shall consist of ——— Member[illegible]ve of the Patron, President, Vice-Presid[illegible]rer, and of all such Clergymen as are M[illegible]e Society, and it shall meet at least once in [illegible]hs, on the (first Monday) in January, April, [illegible] October, for the despatch of any business which may be brought before it, and any (three) of the Committee shall be a quorum.

12th. The Patron, President, Vice Presidents, and Treasurer, shall be, *ex officio* Members of the Committee.

13th. When any vacancy shall happen in the Committee, by death or absence, the remaining Members shall have power to supply such vacancy from among the Members of the Society, until the next General Meeting: Provided, that no Member of the Committee shall be considered as having vacated his seat until he shall have been absent from the Island (six) Months.

14th. A Secretary and Collector, in one person, shall be chosen by the Committee, who shall attend all Meetings of the Committee and General Meetings. He shall collect all Subscriptions and Donations within the Town of Roseau, and pay them regularly, every (Monday) into the hands of the Treasurer.

15th. The business of the Committee shall be to enquire for and appoint Teachers, to fix the station where they are to act, to order, through the Depositary * the distribution of Lessons, Books, &c. to the different Schools, of which, the principal Teacher in each School, is to have the charge; to receive from the Secretary the Monthly Reports of the Teachers, and when necessary, to appoint a Superintendant, or any other Officer, which it may deem requisite, or to adopt any other measure, subject to the approbation of the next General Meeting, which it may deem promotive of the objects of this Society.

16th. The Teachers shall be persons of good religious and moral character. They shall be competent to teach their Scholars to read the Holy Scriptures fluently, and to explain to them the meaning of such words, as may not be in common use among the lower orders, but more especially of those passages of Scripture which particularly enforce the performance of the relative Duties of persons in their humble station. They shall not, on any pretence, admit into their respective schools, any Book, Lesson, or Printed Paper, but such as shall be delivered to them, or sanctioned, by the Committee; nor shall they extend their teaching beyond the bounds prescribed them, nor undertake, without express permission, any other kind or mode of teaching than that to which they may be appointed in their respective schools. In short, they must consider it their bounden duty, to use their utmost endeavours to instil into the minds of their Scholars, the genuine Doctrines of the Gospel; the practice of which, will, by the blessing of God, insure them the favor and approbation of all good men while they live; and through the merits of a Redeemer, eternal and unspeakable felicity in the Kingdom of Glory!

17th. The principal teacher in each school shall keep a regular Journal, according to a prescribed form, and deliver a copy thereof monthly, to the Secretary, for the inspection of the Committee at their next meeting. He shall also keep a Register, by which the attendance, proficiency, conduct and disposition of each Scholar may be seen, and deliver the same to the Secretary, on the day previous to each quarterly meeting of the Committee for its inspection.

18th. A friendly intercourse shall be maintained with other Protestant Societies engaged in the same benevolent design of propagating the knowledge of the Christian Religion.

19th. It is recommended to every Member of the Society, to pray to ALMIGHTY GOD for a blessing upon its designs, under a full conviction that unless he "prevent us in all our doings with his most gracious favor and further us with his continual help," we cannot reasonably hope that its endeavours will be crowned with the desired success.

---

* *The Office of Depositary, is usually additional to that of Treasurer.*

The Dominica Curr.y is 10 ⅌ Cent[illegible] than the Antigua.

I now write in a room adjoining the Post Office. The Deputation will wait on Ld. Huntingdon this forenoon & there is no doubt of his accepting the Patronage. Please to send a larger proportion of (Miss.y Papers, including two or more complete sets. Two sets of the Publications of the Religious Tract Society bound. Two Sets of Homilies bound, & other Homilies & Religious Tracts & Books to lend.* About 200 choice volumes of ours were burnt in the victualling Store at E. Harbour & we have ever since been sadly off for good reading. *These shod. be chiefly the works of Church of England or Church of Scotland people.—

If you cod. send about 100 French & 50 Spa-
nish Testts. & a few Bibles of each, Italian Bi-
bles in the Dutch, Swedish & Danish Lang.
I think most of them wd. sell. Wm. D.

Single

No. 5

N 1

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Miss.y House
Salisbury Square
London

F
6 MR 6
1823

Mr. Wm. Dawes

26

Dom.a
Feb. 15/23
allowed he
the 2

CW/031/27

... of the institution of [illegible] Books, &c. in the different Schools, of which, the principal Teacher in each School, is to have the charge; to receive from the Se[illegible] Monthly Reports of the [illegible], and when necessary, to appoint a Superintendant, or any other Officer, which it may deem necessary, or to adopt any [illegible] approbation of the next General Meeting, which it may deem promotive of the objects of this Society.

16th. The Teachers shall be persons of good religious and moral character. They shall be competent to teach [illegible] and [illegible], and to explain to them the meaning of such words, as may not be in common use among the lower orders, but more especially of those passages of Scripture which particularly enforce the performance of the relative duties of persons in their humble station. They shall not, on any pretence, admit into their respective schools, any Book, Lesson, or Printed Paper, but such as shall be delivered to them, or sanctioned, by the Committee; nor shall they extend their teaching beyond the bounds prescribed them, nor interfere, without express permission, in any other [illegible] than that to which they may be appointed in their respective schools. In short, it must be considered their bounden duty, to use their utmost endeavours to instil into the minds of their scholars, the genuine Doctrines of the Gospel; the practice of which, [illegible] by the blessing of God, insure them the favour and approbation of all good men while they live, and through the merits of a Redeemer, everlasting and unspeakable felicity in the Kingdom of Glory.

17th. The principal Teacher of each school shall keep a regular journal, according to a prescribed form, and deliver a copy of it, at least monthly, to the Secretary, for the inspection of the Committee, [illegible]. [illegible] shall also keep a [illegible], by which the attendance, proficiency, [illegible] and disposition of each scholar may be seen, and whenever the same [illegible] the Secretary, [illegible] days previous to each quarterly meeting of the Committee for its inspection.

18th. A friendly intercourse shall be maintained with other Protestant Societies engaged in the same benevolent design of propagating the knowledge of the Christian Religion.

19th. It is recommended to every Member of the Society, to pray to ALMIGHTY GOD for his blessing upon its designs, under a full conviction that unless he [illegible] its [illegible] with his [illegible] grace [illegible] cannot reasonably hope that its endeavours will be crowned with the desired success.

* The Office of Depositary is usually combined [illegible] of Treasurer.

to January then [illegible] year shall be reported by the Committee, the Accounts [illegible], and a Treasurer and Committee chosen for the [illegible] year.

7th. A Special General Meeting of the Members of the Society, at which not less than (ten) shall constitute a quorum, shall be called at any time, on the requisition of the Committee, or of any (seven) Members, on a [illegible] letter to the Secretary, specifying the object of the Meeting.—Ten days notice shall be given in the Newspaper, of any such intended Meeting, [illegible] which shall be deemed sufficient publicity.

8th. At all General Meetings and assemblies of the [illegible], the Patron, or, in his absence the President, or, in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, or, should neither of the Vice Presidents be present, the Treasurer, and in his absence, any Member [illegible] elevated for that purpose, shall preside at the Meeting.

9th. None of the Rules of the Institution shall be [illegible] or altered, or any new one established, but at [illegible] Annual Meeting, or, at a Special General Meeting [illegible] for that purpose.

10th. An Anniversary Sermon shall be preached [illegible] Established Church in Roseau, and a Collection made at the Doors of the Church, for the benefit of the Society.

11th. The Committee shall consist of [illegible] of the Patron, President, Vice-Presidents, Treasurer, and of all such Clergymen as [illegible] Members of the Society, and it shall meet [illegible] on the (first Monday) in [illegible] October, for the despatch of any business which may be brought before it, and [illegible] of the Committee shall be a quorum.

12th. The Patron, President, Vice Presidents, and Treasurer, shall be, ex officio Members of the Committee.

13th. When any vacancy shall happen in the Committee by death or absence, the remaining Members shall [illegible] power to supply such vacancy from among the Members of the Society, until the next General [illegible]: Provided, that no Member of the Committee shall be considered as having vacated his seat [illegible] he shall have been absent from the Island (six) months.

14th. A Secretary and Collector, in one person, shall be chosen by the Committee, [illegible] shall attend all Meetings of the Committee and General Meetings, [illegible] in the Town of Roseau, and pay them regularly, every (Monday) into the hands of the Treasurer.

15th. [illegible] Committee shall [illegible] enquire for and appoint Teachers, to fix the station where they are to act, to order through the Deposi[illegible]

[illegible] sistance,
ol-books
proper
he ad
of this

Rev^{d} & Dear Sir / Roseau Dominica Mar. 7/23

Rec^{d} Ap. 18/23 Com. Ap. 25/23

An. Oct. 21/23

Since I wrote you on the 15 Ult^{o}, I am sorry to say, little has been done here for want of a suitable person to appoint Teacher. The Com^{ee} have requested that I would endeavour to procure one, & if not to be found in the W^{t} Indies, to apply to the Com^{ee} in London, to procure & send out one for the Town School, & Mr Laidlaw, Attorney for most of the non residents, has promised to put one on an Estate, far in the Country, which has two others so near it, that all three may be benefited by the labours of one person, & has engaged to give him a house & £120 Dom^{ca} Curr^{y} p^{r} Ann.; it is therefore desirable that at least two sho^{d} be sent to me at Antigua with suff^{t} Lessons &c. as soon as possible. – I had some hope of finding a Teacher here; but of three wh^{h} have been tho^{t} of, two appear disinclined hitherto, & the third proved totally unfit, from an inveterate habit of drinking. I am however not without hope that one may be found in Antigua & I have urged Mr D. & other friends to exert themselves to procure one. The great difficulty of doing so here, arises from the strong disinclination of most of the principal people ~~here~~, to employ colour'd people in such a way, & there is, I am told, some reason for this, from the unquiet & too aspiring character of this class in this Island. – The Com^{ee} has also requested that I wo^{d} remain here until the School is opened, & in some progress; but this cannot be, unless a Teacher is found very soon. It were better that I sho^{d} go to St Kitts &c. & call here again in my way southward; at the same time, some sacrifice might be made, to get the business in full operation here, not only on account of attaining more completely the object in this Island; but also because, this done, the effect wo^{d} be greater elsewhere. – It is very desirable that Teachers for the W^{t} Indies sho^{d} be British Subjects & attached decidedly, from conviction, to the National Church. – If British

My expences have hitherto been moderate.

Revd & Dear Sir/ Roseau Dominica Mar. 7/23

Com. Ap. 25/23

Recd Ap. 18/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

Since I wrote you on the 15 Ult., I am sorry to say, little has been done here for want of a suitable person to appoint Teacher. The Comee have requested that I would endeavour to procure one, & if not to be found in the Wt. Indies, to apply to the Comee in London, to procure & send out one for the Town School, & Mr. Laidlaw, Attorney for most of the non residents, has promised to put one on an Estate, far in the Country, which has two others so near it, that all three may be benefited by the labours of one person, & has engaged to give him a house & £120 Domca Curry ℔ Ann.; it is therefore desirable that at least two shd be sent to me at Antigua with sufft Lessons &c. as soon as possible. — I had some hope of finding a Teacher here; but of three whh have been thot of, two appear disinclined hitherto, & the third proved totally unfit, from an inveterate habit of drinking. I am however not without hope that one may be found in Antigua & I have urged Mr D. & other friends to exert themselves to procure one. The great difficulty of doing so here, arises from the strong disinclination of most of the principal people ~~here~~, to employ colour'd people in such a way, & there is, I am told, some reason for this, from the unquiet & too aspiring character of this class in this Island. — The Comee has also requested that I wod remain here until the School is opened, & in some progress; but this cannot be, unless a Teacher is found very soon. It were better that I shod go to St. Kitts &c. & call here again in my way southward; at the same time, some sacrifice might be made, to get the business in full operation here, not only on account of attaining more completely the object in this Island; but also because, this done, the effect wod be greater elsewhere. — It is very desirable that Teachers for the Wt. Indies shod be British subjects & attached decidedly, from conviction, to the National Church. — If British

My expences have hitherto been moderate.

Subjects cannot be got in due time, they shod. at least speak English like a native, & not as some of the German Missionaries do.— They shod. be especially guarded against meddling with the politics or prevailing system [(a)] of the country, & even of expressing an opinion on these subjects, shod. they be introduced by an apparent friend.— In some of the Islands or Settlements, it is probable that traps will be laid for them, & an unguarded expression eagerly caught at, magnified & distorted, to serve the purpose of opponents or detractors. These matters however, the Committee has no doubt well considered.— The Comee. here has, witht. giving the matter that consideration whh. more leisure wod. have induced, (the hour ~~being~~ having arrived for entering on their delibns. as a Council-Board) limited the Salary ~~to~~ £120 Domca. Curry., which, if that sum, with a house & perhaps other accomodations in the Country, where the necessaries of life are cheaper, is but just sufficient, it cannot be so in Town. I have mentioned this to several of the Comee. individually, who have expressed their acquiescence in this view of the matter, & I believe, at the next Meeting, it will be reconsider'd. On consulting the Missionaries & other friends, I do not think less than £170 Domca. Cury. wod. be sufft., allowing a small matter for contingencies, among whh. is the usual charge of a Medicus if engaged by the year, £10 Curry. & in fact, if he shod. have to pay this, I doubt whether he cod. do wth. the above sum ℘ Ann.* — Whatever the Comee. might think proper to allow for the Town Teacher, I shall think it right, if less than £170, to make it so much, & have desired Mrs. Dawes to make that known to any suitable person, and also that his passe. & reasonable expenses to this place will be allowed him, together with the advance of a Quartrs. Salary, & for ea. of the successive three months that is for the 4th, 5th & 6th he will receive the Salary, on the 1st day of each Month, shod. he require it.— I think it desirable that Missionaries, Schoolmasters & others leaving Europe to reside in tropical countries, shod. have some knowledge of Medicine. A few weeks spent, a part of ea. day at least in an Apothecary's shop, accompanied with some reading, & when comg. out bringing with them, Winterbottom's Directions, a small medicine chest, a couple of lancets, a half-pint syringe &c. might be the means of preserving some valuable lives. If Mr. Harrison (the Missy. at St. Joseph's in this Island) had had a lancet & known how to use it, his excellent wife might, humanly speaking, have been living at this time. — Thomas's Practice of Physic, is the best extant, & with Anty. Todd Thomson's London Dispensatory & Hooper's Medical Dicty., any intelligent person might do much toward arresting the progress of disease, were he disposed to make a due use of them. I do not however mean to exclude Winterbottom. This wod. still be a useful manual for ready reference in emergencies. —

(a) I mean especially the system of slavery.

* The Missionaries are all allowed their Doctor's charges.

I must now take leave to suggest for the consideration of the Comittee, the propriety of furnishing Mr Thwaites & myself with a few good Books. He, I believe, has never had the means of indulging himself in much good reading, & we (my family I mean) since the loss of 200 volumes by fire(a) when the victualling store at English Harbour was struck by lightning, have been indebted for most of our reading, to the Wesleyan Missionaries & other friends in that connection. — Some years ago Lady Grey made a present to the Eng. Har. S. S. Socy. of Henry's Commentary in 5 vols thick 4to., & if the Comee. cod. indulge us(b) in a similar way, with a copy of the stereotype edition of the late Revd. Thos. Scott's Bible, we shod. feel particularly thankful. We shod. be glad also to have the reading of some of the best works of a few of the English & Scotch Divines about the time of the Reformation & for some time subsequent, in an abridged form. A few other Books, on the Evidences, Doctrines(b) & Duties of Xtians, to lend about to awakened & enquiring persons, wod. probably produce great effect. We often hear of one or more Managers, Overseers or others earnestly

(b) of the Xtian Religion

(a) Most of them choice Books in Divinity, including almost the whole of the Xtian Observer then published, & 2 vols of Mr Scott's Bible. (b) Mr Thwaites & myself asking for good books to read that they may become "more converted."* Any Books which the Comee might think proper to favor us with, would be the unalienable property of the Comee for the use of the Mission. — In a Letter from Mr Thwaites Recd Feb. 23d "The Schools here continue to go on well, particularly the Hope & Bethesda. — About 120 Children in the Hope are in the Testament & 40 in the Bible — Wm Anderson is very zealous — engaged every noon & night — Mrs Yeats also at Cochrane's, Blake's & Thomas's — Sion Hill, is the least prosperous for want of Teachers & Inspectors — Some Teachers of the Hope lately volunteer'd to go every Sunday to assist & since this the children attend." — He also tells me that a School has been opened at Carlisle's, a very populous Estate & Neighbourhood. Under a reasonable expectation that schools will be established in other Islands, I think it wd be well that the Comee should look for more European Teachers & have four or five ready to send to Antigua, whence after a short residence they may be transferr'd to other Islands. If married, so much the better, tho' perhaps people in this quarter, not seeing the full advantage of this may not be willing to incur the whole expense of their maintenance. It appears to me that now is the time when the Committee may advantageously resolve, by encreasing their expenditure in the W. Indies & thus encouraging the present favorable disposition of the people, to attempt the extension of their views to the utmost. — Wm Dawes

Mr Thwaites.

A vessel will sail in a few days by which I will write again.

Mar. 13/23

Dble only

4/4

The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

F Pkt
13 Mar. 1823

1/4½

Com

Dominica
Mar. 7 & 13/23

Mr Wm Dawes

27

---

* This was the exact expression of one of them in a note to

C W/031/28

Revd & Dear Sir Com. May 30/23 Roseau April 10/23

Recd May 24/23
Ans. Sept 21/23

I wrote you on the 20-21st ulto by the Brig Brisset Captn Holder & sent by him a paper parcel to be put in the first 2. Post. contg 18 of the Prospectus, with the acct of the formation of the Society added on the 4th page. — I also sent by the Brig Peter Proctor, Captn Brown, which sailed from Prince Ruperts on the 6th Inst 12 Accounts of the Formation of the Dom. Aux. Ch. Missy Socy also to be put into the 1st 2dy Post. — I feel some apprehension lest the Captns of these Ships, thro' accident or neglect, let these packets of near 4 Oz wt, go into the general Post, & shd like to know whether it may be better on the whole to send all such with both ends open? Also whether other writings than letters, such as journals &c, would be charged less if sent with both ends open. Captn Brown said that every paper was liable to inspection at the Custom House, & he thought some difficulty might arise from the papers being "foreign printed."

After a good deal of correspondence with Mrs Dawes, we have at last succeeded in getting a Gentn, who from an earnest desire to promote the Society's Views, was prevailed on to come from Antigua to have personal conference with me, & on the 3d Inst. I arranged with him for £135 Stg ₱ Ann. on trial. Mr Jas Scotland is a widower, with three married daughters & a son who is a Barrister in Antigua. His sons in law are not in very good circumstances & will probably look for assistance from him (a) & he has other dependants for whom he feels it a duty to endeavour to do something. ~&c~ Independantly of these considerations, I could not have offerd so little, even on experiment, to a person of his respectability, had not our success in other Islands, been still doubtful. He is very well connected in Antigua, but all the members of the ~whole~ family are ~is~ in straitened circumstances; I have thought it right therefore, to hold out to him an encrease of salary, should the Schools encrease in number, & prosper as we hope they will, & he consequently be removed about, as occasion may require. — Mr Scotland having engaged in a business in Antigua, which is not likely to be completed in less than five weeks, returned thither on the 6th — Having for so long a time fail'd in our endeavours to get a person of inferior respectability & there being no prospect of any eligible person of that description offering, I thot it an economical measure ~Mr S.~ to engage Mr S., as I should then be set free to proceed to other Islands within a tolerably definite time, whereas had I not done so, I should have had only the alternative of being kept here for an indefinite, & perhaps considerable period longer, or of entirely relinquishing a business which had been so favorably begun. — On the 4th however, in the Evening, a young Gentleman was very unexpectedly introduced to me, who had been in the service of some merchants in Antigua for about 9 months & had lately arrived thence. He is the son of a Clergyman, Curate of Kilmacrenan near Londonderry, & brings a Letter & certificate from the Revd. Anthony Hastings the Rector, & another certificate from a Surgeon of the same place. The Rector is a branch of the family of the Earl of Huntingdon, who consequently gave the young man (Alexr. Scott) a very favorable reception. A Committee will meet soon after the 8 day boat, following ~~after~~ the Packet, is gone by, when I consider it as nearly certain that Scott will be appointed to the Town School, which I mean to open with him immediately, & on Mr. Scotland's return, Scott will probably be transferrd to Londonderry Estate under Mr. Laidlaw, as before proposed. I purpose then to go to St. Kitt's & try what can be done there. In the mean time another Teacher will be sought for to supply Mr. Scotlands place here, or to come to me at St. Kitt's, or any other Isld. in which I may succeed in establishing a School. — I should have proposed an immediate meeting of the Committee; but from the arrival of the Pkt to that of the Boat following it, & especially within two or three days of the latter, every one is engaged getting his letters written. The Boat is expected to day. — I have frequently felt fearful of writing fully on some points (& do so at this time) lest by some accident, the contents of my letters should be seen by some one besides those to whom they are written. — I have been a good deal crampt in writing to Mrs. D. on the important business now in hand, and have therefore sent her the key of a method which I think will sufficiently answer the purpose. I send you the same, of which I shall make no more use than may be quite necessary, which it particulary will be, in respect to Characters of persons of whom I may have to speak. The explanation will come in my next, & if you can propose a better, I would adopt it. — I also feel the want, on the same account, of a portfolio with a good lock, of a size to hold large quarto post pa

---

(a) should he ever have the power of affording it

a	b	d	e	f
g	h	i	j	k
l	m	n	o	p
q	r	s	t	u
v	w	x	y	z

per (Foolscap I can fold in quarto to put it in) with a drawer containing an ink bottle, capable of being shut quite close, to prevent the ink from spilling, a place for pens &c. When called away suddenly, I w'd put my papers in & lock it. — I will now mention a suggestion of Mr. John Gilbert before I left Antigua, which, if the Comee think proper to act upon, may reduce considerably the expense of their concerns in this quarter. He thinks that among the numerous persons of rank and influence who are zealously affected toward the Society, there may be some, who might be disposed to exert that influence in procuring some patent place for me in one of the Islands, which might be filled by a deputy, the net income of which to me, would take off from the Society a great part, if not the whole, or more than the whole of my present Salary. He thinks the saving of my half pay, might be some inducement with Government to do this, & I should feel gratified by finding myself less a burthen on the Society than I am now. — I was very happy to hear a few days since, a most gratifying account of Langford Lovell, near Winchester Hants, he is perhaps every thing which the Society could wish, as a proprietor in the West Indies & owns Londonderry: Mr. John Laidlaw is his Attorney, and a younger brother, Alexr. Laidlaw, is Manager, & I believe well disposed. — It might perhaps be well to send Mr. Lovell one of the papers, as also ~~John~~ James Laing Esq. of Streatham who I am told is also friendly & part proprietor of three Estates. — I think it right to mention that a person with weak lungs is not likely to do well in any part of this, or of any other of these Islands, which is Mountainous & so partially cleared as this is. — Also, that out of ~~nine~~ seven Missionaries & two of their Wives nine in all (all which I can get information of) not one has died of the Climate except such as have got the Prince Rupert's Fever on visiting it, of which there are five. One arrived sick from another Island & died very soon. Another died by eating of a poisonous fish. — One of the women died of a consumption, & Mr. Boothby of a severe Fever, taken by going out of the Chapel much heated, without his hat, to quell a disturbance. He died before the following Sunday. — I do not include Mrs. Harrison, her's being a peculiar case. A Private Ship will sail in a few days, by which I purpose writing again.

I am Dear Sir faithfully Your's

Wm. Dawes

On April 7th I drew a set of Bills on you, leaving Blanks to be filled up in Antigua & sent them to Mrs. Dawes to use or not, according to directions given her. They are to be for any sum from £40 to £60 Stg & at a short sight, if an adequate advantage can be got in the Exchd. — I have done this, because, tho' the Exchd. remains steady here, at 250, for the cut money of th Isld, that money would not purchase whole spanish Dollars or Doubloons, which it is necessary I should have to take to other Islands, but at such a price as would more than counteract the appart. advantage in the rate of Exchange. It is uncertain whether Mrs. D. may be able to sell this Bill on the terms I have dictated, & if I ~~hope~~ hear that she cannot; I must take some other course of which I will duly advise you. Another reason why I have sent the Bill to Antigua, is, that tho' Exchd here remains as above, even the cut money is scarce, owing to the great Cash purchases which are at this time making of Coffee. If Mrs. D. sell the Bill, she will send me the money by Mr. Scotland, for part of whose Salary in advance, most of it will be wanted. —

Messrs. Powell of Bristol, Propr. of Eden Estate most particularly friendly or rather zealous.

Pkt Packet
April 1/23

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Single

2/2

6

Dominica
April 10/23
Mr. Willm. Dawes

CW/O31/29

Rev.d & Dear Sir   Roseau Dominica April 15/23

Com. May 30/23

Rec.d May 29/23
Ans. Oct. 21/23

I wrote you from hence on the 10th. Inst. ℘ Fitmelia of Bristol for London. A few days since, Mr. Catts Mifsion.y returned from a tour thro' the greater part of the Island, & out of 20 Estates of which I had previously obtain'd the names as also of the Proprietors, he said the Managers of 14 of them were friendly: some very much so, & all the 20 civil. One of them in particular encourages marriage very cordially & brought nine couples to Mr. Catts to be married. Several of the resident proprietors are also friendly: one of them Faur Mourillon, of Hampstead Estate, a Romanist, was extremely, & apparently sincerely polite & attentive. He mentioned with evident emotion, his astonishment & admiration of a prayer which was put up by a poor Old Negro Slave, on the beach, when himself with many others were about to embark in consequence of their having been sold to a proprietor in another Island, & mentioned some other interesting anecdotes of "Old Hope".—

On the 12th. a Meeting of the Com.e was held, & having drawn up a Sketch of the busineſs to be consider'd of, the whole was unanimously agreed to. It is in substance as follows,

"1st. Mr. Alex.r Scott is appointed Teacher in the Town School, at a Salary of £150 Cur.y ℘ An. on trial (that is, the Salary) of which one month's is to be in advance.— 2d. I was authorized to get a vacant Store, which has been kindly lent to the Society for a School-Room, by the Hon.ble Cha.s Court, put in order & supplied with School Articles.— 3d. A Sub Com.ee was appointed, to be called "The School Com.ee", consisting of three Members, any two of which to be a quorum; the Members of the General Com.ee, exclusively of the Officers, to take this duty monthly in rotation. The principal Teacher, to apply to this Com.ee, which is to meet every Friday, for instruction & direction on any matter of minor importance.— It is to receive applications for, & to grant tickets of admiſsion, specifying the name, age, & residence of the applicant & the name of the father & mother, or protector, without which, no Scholar is to be admitted.— At that ~~monthly~~ Meeting, at which a change of members is to take place, the Principal Teacher is to attend, with the Register & Admiſsion Book, & to give such information as may be required. — This Committee shall consider of any matter which to them may appear promotive of the prosperity of the School, & shall report thereon at the next Meeting of the General Comee.

4th. To request Mr Dawes to draw up Instructions for the Teachers in the Town School, & Regulations for the Government of the Scholars, & to submit the same to the School Comee. for it's approbation & sanction. — 5th. That the Treasurer be required to pay into the hands of the Chairman of the School Comee., Fifty Dollars for defraying the Expenses of putting the School Room in order & of supplying it with neceſsary School Articles."

Agreeably to the proposals which I authorized Mr Dawes to make for a Teacher at Antigua, & to what I had told Mr Scott previously to his appointment; I shall allow him £20 Cury. ⅌ Ann. in addition to what the Comee. have voted him. — I now consider Mr Scotland as a Superintendant, entirely on the Funds of the Parent Society, & liable to be lent to any station where an Auxiliary Society or School may be established, & to follow me to such, in order to carry on, as long as may be neceſsary, what I may have begun, & so to enable me the sooner to proceed to other Islands. This plan appears to me calculated to occasion the saving of a considerable portion of time & expense & hope it will meet with the approbation of the Committee.

In addition to the Books which I have already mentioned, I should be glad to receive two or three good ones of different sorts on the Sacrament. A book on this important subject was frequently asked for at Antigua, & I think some of them, as well as some of the others would sell. — Bickersteth's Scripture help 2, Do. abridged 6, Venn's complete Duty of Man 8vo. 2, Do. 12mo. 4 (not the Bath edition which was printed too close to the fold) — Jenks' Prayers by Simeon 12mo. 4 — I am sorry to inform you that Mr Thwaites has been very dangerously ill in consequence of visiting the School at Carlisle's. I am Dear Sir

Very faithfully Yours Wm Dawes

P.S. Mr. John Gilbert writes to Mrs. Dawes on Good Friday that a young white man, about 18 or 19, who is one of the first seals to Mr. Horsford's Ministry & appears to be truly pious, is willing to be placed by me as a Teacher, wherever I may find a situation for him. His name is James Barton & his father, of the same name, was Mr. Gilbert's first Clerk previously to the reduction of the Dock Yard Establishment. Mrs. G. says he possesses a good understanding & pleasing manners. Mr. John G. highly approves of him. Mrs. G. says "Miss Thwaites & I went to Church(a) today as did your Brother — and almost all the Methodists who were able to walk or get a boat. I never saw so many Mangers & Overseers in a place of Worship before, & all deeply attentive. — The Speaker & his Lady, Major & Mrs. Watts, Mr. John & Mr. Paul Horsford, Major Weare, Mr. D'Urban & many many others. Our good Governor was there & remained to the Sacrament — His humble demeanor & deep seriousness are not only pleasing to me, but affecting — I assure you I am very uneasy about Mr. Thwaites, I am afraid he will be jaundiced & I have written to tell my Sister(b) so. I feel tenderly for My dear Sister. I fear she will be overloaded with care. The Sunday before the last (I think) she rode 26 Miles & came home to nurse." — I think it well to quote this about Mr. & Mrs. Thw. — Before I left Antª., by some Months, Mr. Thw. had been wishing to get my consent to open a School at Carlisle's. I wished it to be deferr'd, because I co.d not visit it without neglecting the Schools ~~at the~~ near of Town, & I knew it was too far from Willoughby Bay for them to visit it often, as I foresaw they would do, with—

(a) Mr. Horsford's Church at Falmouth. (b) Mrs. Thwaites.

To use the key for secret writing, sent in my letter of the 10th April. —

For the letter which would be used in the com̄on mode, use the one im̄ediately below it, except, for those in the bottom line, use those respectively over them in the top line; but this exception would have been unnecessary, if the top line had been repeated at the bottom, as it should have been. The c being rejected, the k & s are used in its place.(a) If ever it be tho.t necessary, as in cheer, write it thus ç. Instead of double letters, write only one & put a dot over it. Example.
ypnjcwjpnytwcmjwjcnqcgc
iwjjikzjecuwtkqsjcpgw
gpnjjw. — Neither Capitals or stops are used.

---

space between two words.
the c is used to fill the

without getting a dangerous or fatal illness. It appears that I was not many days out of the Island, before measures were taken to establish this School, & tho' it seems to promise well in some respects, I shall think the advantage dearly purchased, if it deprive us of either of them. I have desired Mrs Dawes to think of some person to place as resident Teacher a Carlisle's

Dominica
Apr. 15/23
Mr William Dawes.

7

BRIGHTON
SHIP LETTER

D
23 MY 23
1823

Single

The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

them.
on

c W/031/30

Revd. & Dear Sir

Recd. June 17/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

Com. July 3/23

Roseau Dominica May 8/23

I have just been informed that the Brig Betsey & Sophia is under weigh, laying off and on, bound to London.

On the 3rd Inst. The School was opened in a formal way by the Rector of this Parish, The Revd. H. C. C. Newman, when the Govr. with his Suite attended, some other Gentlemen & two Ladies. Lady Selina Hastings, with some female friends, would also have attended; but she was some distance in the Country. A rather long & appropriate prayer was put up by Mr. Newman & the solemnity was impressive & affecting, & has I hope, produced a salutary effect. There are however, but six Scholars yet admitted. I hope to see Mr. Scotland here in a few days, soon after which, I shall depart hence, probably, to St. Kitt's, Nevis & Montserrat, & if time permit, thence to St. Lucie, Barbados &c. until the approach of the Hurricane Season shall indicate the time for returning to Antigua. A young Gentn. of Antigua has offer'd ~~himself~~ as a teacher. He is, as Mrs. John Gilbert expresses it, the first fruit of the Revd. Mr. Horsford's labours & an exceedingly promising subject. He was desirous of ~~returning~~ coming here with Mr. Scotland; but the appointment of Mr. Scott prevents it. He may however be wanted in another Island soon. Two colour'd persons, a man & his wife, have also offer'd to go from Antigua to any Station, whither I may send for them. They are exceedingly well qualified for the occupation, she having been one of the first E. Hn. Sunday School Girls, her name has several times been mentioned in my Letters or Journals, & before her marriage, it was Mary Carpenter, now Barnard. I have requested Mr. Dawes to consider of placing them as resident Teachers at Carlisles. — It appears on the whole expedient, rather that Mr. Garling should draw at Antiga. for such money as I may want, & send it by Mr. Scotland [illegible] or some other safe conveyance to me here, or elsewhere, so that the Blank Bill I sent to be filled up there will not appear. I have told Mr. D. to inform you when the Bill is drawn, that the whole of it will be on account of expenses incurr'd in my Tour. — In addition to what I have before said of Mr. Scotland, I have to observe that he is quite the Gentleman & the Scholar, & has, I believe, accepted my offer of appointing to ~~a~~ the situation in which he is to act, from the purest motives. From reverses in the Family, he was induced a year or two ago, to ~~commence business~~ open an Office as an Accountant & Auctioneer, & it was a business of this kind, which he had undertaken & which offer'd a certain prospect of considerable commissions, which obliged him to return to Antigua. From an acquaintance of several years; but especially from what I have seen of him lately, I think him a proper person to succeed me in case of my death or inability.(a)

The School was opened by me on the 28th Ult. & two or three Scholars admitted previously to the formal opening of it on the 8th Inst. The hours of attendance are on every working day except Saturday, from 9 to 12 & from 2 to 5, and on Sundays for Catechetical Instruction from 9 to 10 & from 2 to 3 — Our Psalmody in the Schools at Antigua, stands in need of improvement. The Scholars in general have good voices & sing well; but we want a set of tunes of a more plain & solemn kind with fewer repetitions & better adapted to public worship. I have long tried to get a Book of Psalm & Hymn Tunes of this sort; but have not succeeded. I should be glad if the Committee would be such an one, with two ruled blank music books, into which might be written a selection from the other. — Owing to the extreme kindness of Mr. & Mrs. Dalrymple, (he is a respectable Merchant) I am living at scarcely any expense to the Society. —

I am
Dear Sir
Your's very faithfully
Wm. Dawes.

(a) I do not mean that any thing unfavorable to Mr. Thwaites should be inferr'd from this. He certainly does not possess every qualification, which ~~it~~ might be desirable ~~that~~ in the person at the head of your concerns in this quarter of the Globe. Still I think he would suit the situation, better than it would suit him, ~~and~~ but I do not think it would sit comfortably upon him. I may say more on this shortly.

Mr. Fredk. H. Garraway, lately holding several respectable public situations, & a partner with Mr. Dalrymple, has offer'd either to call with this, or soon after you will have received it. He is zealously disposed, & a liberal subscriber & donor to the Dom. Aux. Ch. Miſsy. Society & will give you full information on the subject. Wm. D.

I saw lately in a Newspaper, mention of the death of Mr. Thos. Wm. Sturgeon, on the 11th Ulto. Naval Officer of St. Kitts, which I mention for the information of the Committee, should it think proper to act on the suggestion of Mr. John Gilbert, as in mine of the 10th Ult.

2

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Dominica
May 8/23

Mr. Willm. Dawes

11.

TU·27
23

CW/031/31

Rev.d & Dear Sir   Roseau, Dominica June 7/23 X

Rec'd July 25/23

Com: Aug. 21/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

[illegible]

After being nearly five months here; I am really pained to be again obliged to date as above. Mr Scotland, who confidently expected to be here by the 15 May at farthest, has been detained by obstructions which he could neither foresee nor prevent. The Collector of the Customs at Antigua, threw some obstacles in the way, which after a time were removed. Then the Merchant who had taken the wreck'd Goods into his Store, there having not been time to settle previously what he was to be paid, took advantage of the circumstance and demanded an exorbitant Storage, which could not be complied with; but was settled by arbitration, & last & worst of all, the first Clerk of the Agent for Lloyd's, thro' whose hands all the previous busineſs had paſsed, & who of course was the only person poſseſsing the neceſsary knowledge respecting the Goods & all the preceding transactions, was prevented from giving further attendance, by a tedious & dangerous illneſs, which put an entire stop to the busineſs for two or three weeks. Could I have foreseen all this delay, I certainly would not have remained here beyond the 15th May, or first opportunity after, by which time, the young schoolmaster would have been tolerably initiated into the busineſs; in which case, I think I should have gone to St Kitt's, Nevis & Montserrat, as I some time ago mentioned & then to Barbados &c.; but now, I purpose going hence direct to Barbadoes, to confer with Mr Sparkes, & the schoolmaster, who receives a salary from the Society. – If I do not soon see Mr Scotland or hear something more certain of his speedy arrival, I shall proceed to Barbados & leave a letter directing him to hold himself in readineſs to follow me at the first summons. – June Sat.y 14th. I have heard nothing decisive from Mr Scotland, I have therefore determined on going to Barbados by the first opp.y wh.h may offer after tomorrow & if time permit thence to St Vincent & thence most likely direct to Antigua. I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm Dawes

Dominica, June 7/14/23. 13.

Mr. Willm. Dawes.

CW/031/32

Rev.d & Dear Sir/ Kingstown S.t Vincent July 5/23

Com. Aug. 27/23

Rec.d Aug 20/23

Ans. Oct. 21/23

In a letter from M.r Scotland of May 24, he says he hopes to be with me in two or three weeks. Having waited till the latter period was expired, I determined on taking the first opp.y for Barbados or S.t Vinc.t & one for the latter place having occurr'd on the 24 June, I arrived here on the 27.th in the morning; but the latter part of the voyage having been very tempestuous with much heavy rain, & not being able to remain below, where were three sick women passengers; I was completely drench'd with salt & fresh water & was not able to get myself changed & in a state to see the Gov.r that day, & from various circumstances had not an interview with him till the 30.th, when having fully open'd my business to him, he entirely approved of it & in token, gave me his signature. I have since obtained those of the President & seven others of the Council, the Chief Justice Wylly, The Speaker & three others of the Assembly, (most of the others are either far in the country, or on one or other of the little dependant Islands, so that I have not seen more), The Rector & three others of the most respectable inhabitants, in all eighteen. I went to the Gov.rs Country Residence today, to get his sanction to an advertisem.t in this day's Gazette for a Meeting, when he appointed Tuesday the 8.th & I have little doubt of a Society being formed, similar to that at Dominica. I have experienced no refusal or hesitation hitherto.

When I was about to commence my tour, I assumed that the Committee would willingly incur the whole expense of Schools in the different Islands, rather than that Schools should not be established; but I thought it very desirable that Auxiliary Societies should be formed, for the purpose of relieving the Society from part of the expense & also because the being engaged in that way, could not fail to produce a beneficial effect on the minds of the Parties, and this perhaps, is the ~~most~~ more important consideration. I therefore made the attempt, and it has pleased the Lord to succeed it beyond what I think could reasonably be expected. — Still there is much left for the Society to do. The subscriptions & donations at Dominica do not ^ on paper amount to more than £104 & £27.10 respectively & of these, only £89 & £7.10 were paid on the 20 June, while the Committee has fixed the salary of the Master at £150, the Collector has 5 ℔ Cent on what he receives & the Secretary £1.16 – for every attendance on a Meeting of the Society or the Committee. The present Schoolroom is lent; but it uncertain how soon it may be necessary to pay rent for one. £22.11.9 has been expended for tables, benches & other School Articles. If the Com.ee think proper to breathe on the feeble flame which has been kindled, it is desirable that it should do so in that way which may best promise to promote its own views. I have already pledged the Society for £20 annually to make the Salary of the Master £170 and the result of some consideration on the subject, on my mind is, that in addition to procuring a Teacher and landing him in the Island[(a)], with a sufficient outfit, it would be well to engage for the whole, or at least, a rather large proportion of his Salary. This would insure to the Committee a most desirable point, the exclusive choice of Teachers, and perhaps this would be enough to engage for at present. – It is however proper the Com̄ittee should know that, from information obtained chiefly since I wrote last, £170 ⅌ann. is but little when compared with the Salary of a *young* Merchant's Clerk, several of whom get £300, or £200 with board in the family, and when the latter is not convenient to the Master, in several instances £18 ⅌ Month has been paid for each, to the Master of a private family, for board only, who at one time had three on these terms, and no wine or other liquor was allowed at their dinner, except to one, (who perhaps was the eldest,) a single glaſs of wine. – The Com̄ittee however, should not do so much, as to leave nothing more than has yet been done to be effected here. Out of the 31 who gave me their names, only 16 have *paid* £2.10 & upward each, and one £2.05 – and these should see the propriety of stimulating their backward friends to *exertion*. – One whose name I could not get has paid £2.10 – & two others £2.05 ea. – I understand the views of the Society, are chiefly directed to the instruction of the slave population; but I apprehend that out of the 47 in the Schl on the 24 June, more than 40 were free, & among these, some I suspect whose friends can afford to pay. The right of *giving* Tickets of admiſsion is vested in all who have become members by *having paid* £2.10 or more, as a subscription, and on speaking to some of them on this point, they have said they thought it better that the School should be filled, if not wth. the most unexceptionable objects, rather than the benches should remain unoccupied, but afterward, they would be more particular.

It will be for the Com̄ittee to determine whether it will correspond *with the Com̄ittees in these parts directly by* addreſsing *their Secretaries,* or through me: if the former it will be expedient that the substance at least of the correspondence should be communicated to me; if the latter, letters may be sent from Antigua twice in every Month by the Mail Boat & sometimes by other opportunities. — In mine of Apr. 10 I sent the Key of a method of secret writing. The mode of using it is to take instead of the letter in the common method, the one immediately over it. The c is excluded & the k or s used instead except in ch hard as chair, chest &c. when the c is used with a dot or dash under it. The c is also used between words so as to leave no space. It may also be put in the middle of a long word or elsewhere for greater disguise & then must have a dot or dash over it. — I shall have a few words to write in this way by a ship which will sail tomorrow. I am now writing on the 6th & this will go by the Chieftain Captn. Patterson. — I am

---

(a) I do not mean by this, that any teacher should come direct to any other Island than to Antigua, where I think it absolutely neceſsary that they should all be under training for a time.

Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

cy
Comittee
than h
W

1/7

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

KINGSBRIDGE
SHIP LETTER

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

St Vincent
July 5/23

15.

CW/031/33

Rev.d & Dear Sir Kingstown, S.t Vincent July 7/23 X

Com. Aug. 28/23

Abst

Rec'd Aug 28/23 The following is an abstract from the first part my Letter by the Chieftain which sail'd for London yesterday. –

Ans. Oct. 21/23 After waiting at Dom.ca in expectation of M.r Scotland till the 14 June, I determined on taking the 1st opp.y for Barbados or this Island & consequently arrived here on the 27th but from various causes had not an interview with the Gov.r till the 30th when he entirely approved of my business & in token gave me his signature. I have since got that of the Pres.t & 7 others of the Council, The Chief Justice, The Speaker & 3 others of the Assembly (who are all I have been able to see) The Rector & three others of the most respectable Inhabitants, in all 18. The Gov.r has sanctioned an advertisem.t which I drew up & has appointed Tuesday for a Meeting. I have experienced no refusal yet."

The following is Duplicate. – "When about to commence my tour, I assumed that the Comittee would willingly incur the whole expense of Schools rather than that no School should be established; but I thought it very desirable that Auxiliary Societies should be formed, for the purpose of relieving the Society from part of the expense & also because the being engaged in that way could not fail to produce a beneficial effect on the minds of the Parties, & this perhaps is the more important consideration. I therefore made the attempt & it has pleased the Lord to succeed it beyond what I think could reasonably be expected. – Still there is much left for the Society to do. The subscriptions & donations at Dominica do not on paper amount to more than £104 & £27.10 respectively & of these only £89 & £7.10 were paid on the 20 June: while the Comittee has fixt the Salary of the Master at £150, the Collector has 5 ℘Cent. on what he receives & the Sec.y £1.16 for every attendance on a Meeting of the Society or the Comittee. The present School Room is lent, but it is uncertain how soon it may be necessary to pay rent for one. £22.11.9 has been expended for tables, benches & other School Articles. – If the Comittee think proper to breathe on the feeble flame which has been kindled it is desirable that it should do so in a way which may best promise to promote its own views. I have already pledged the Society for £20 annually to make the Salary of the Master £170 & the result of some consideration on the subject on my mind is, that in addition to procuring a Teacher & landing him in the Island (a) with a suffic.t outfit; it would be well to engage for the whole, or at least a rather large proportion of his Salary. This would ensure to the

(a) I do not mean by this that any Teacher should come direct to any Island but Antigua, where I think it absolutely necessary that they should all be under training for a time.

Comittee a most desirable point, the exclusive choice of Teachers, and perhaps this would be enough to engage for at present. — It is however proper the Comittee should know that, from information obtained chiefly since I wrote last, £170 is but little when compared with the Salary of a young Merchant's Clerk, several of whom get £300, or £200 & board in the family; and when the latter is not convenient to the Master, in several instances £18 ⅌ Month has been paid for each, to the Master of a family, for board only, who at one time had three on these terms, & no wine or other liquor was allowed at their dinner except to one, (perhaps the eldest) who was allowed a single glass of wine. — The Committee however should not do so much as to leave nothing more than has been yet done to be effected here. — Out of the 31 who gave me their signatures only 16 have paid £2.10 or upward, & one £2.05 & these should see the propriety of stimulating their backward friends to exertion." — "I understand the views of the Society are chiefly directed to the instruction of the slave population; but I apprehend that out of 47 in the School on the 24th June, more than 40 of them were free, & among these some I suspect whose friends can afford to pay. The right of giving Tickets of admission is (now) vested in all who have become Members by having paid £2.10 or more, as a subscription, & on speaking to some of them on this point, they have said that they thought it better that the School should be filled, if not with the most unexceptionable objects, rather than the benches should remain unoccupied; but after that, they would be more particular." The following from recollection. 'It will be for the Comittee to determine whether it will correspond directly with the Committees in these parts, thro' their Secretaries, or through me. If the former, it will be expedient that I should have the substance at least communicated to me. If the latter, letters may be forwarded to any of the Islands from Antigua, by the Mail-Boats (a) besides more or less frequently by other opportunities.' — It is proper the Comee shod know that I have gradually come to a knowledge of the character of John Laidlaw pgwgkyjjwtkcotmocggniqgbc who is Attorney to gjtwsjecyt the benevolent proprietors whom I mentioned in mine of the 10 April. Those Gentlemen may rest assured, tht as long as he continues their Attorney mjcptsynszjxcymjnwcgjtwsjec every measure which can possibly be devised, by a most artful & malignant mind, will be made use of to prevent the moral uwjajsyeymjertwgq improvement of their negroes ymjniwcsjlwtjxc. Alexr Scott has made known his intention to quit the School on the 12th Inst. or as soon after as the vessel will sail in which he intends to return home. Perhaps he is dissatisfied with his Salary. Lord Huntingdon & several others at Dominica & such as I have spoken with here on the Subject, think the Salary of a Teacher in this part of the world, even if he be a young single man, should not be less than £200. I felt no disposition however to propose an addition, as I have never observed any thing like zeal in the cause, nor any other desire than to get as high a Salary as he could; but the Auxy. Society has not the means even of giving the £150 whh. their Comittee has voted. I think it quite necessary that the Comittee should soon determine on what they may properly do to assist the means of the Auxily. Societies here & let me know as soon as may be. — I think also tht the Comittee shod. particularly urge the establishment of Schools on the distant Estates, with an especial view to the instruction of the Field Negroes. — All the sums hitherto mentioned in this Letter & mine of the 5th., are in Dominica & St. Vincents Currency, in which the Spanish Dollar is taken at 10/0. — Robert Reid wthjwyscwjnic is entirely under the influence of the person I have spoken of on the ~~last~~ preceding page. — Sir Geo — Rose has property in Dominica & is very desirous of having his slaves instructed. When the Comittee address the Committees in this quarter, relative to the settling a Teacher on a distant Estate, they shod. stipulate for a comfortable house, with a bit of Garden, a boy servant, a washer two or three days in a fortnight, to be allowed to keep a she goat, (which shod. be properly tetherd or penned, if required to be so) & at least ~~as~~ such other, (if any there be) accomodations as are allowed the superior Overseers. — If married, a woman servant in addition. The Proprietor, if he judge rightly, would much prefer having a married couple to a single man. — The Rector ymjcwyspjtwc at Dominica is an execrable character nxcgocjdjpwghqjcpgiwgpyjjwc. — I am here at the Wellington Hotel at 3½ Span. dollars a day besides extras, which I trust will not be many. — This will go by the Mary, Stranack for London

---

(a) twice in every month.

For immediately over, if I have said so in mine of yesterday, read, immediately under. A double letter is marked by a dot over one of them, or an additional dot over i or j.

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

P. S. I hope we shall soon receive a few books as the commencement of a Library. — As I have an old Dispensatory by Andy. T. Thomson, I shd like to have an Edinbr. Dispensatory by Duncan with the Appendix whh. he advertised two or three years ago. — Having some Ep. Salts, Rhubarb, Jalap & a few other medicines, with a little acquaintance with the mode of applying them, has been the means of ~~con~~ciliating many people at Domca. & especially of making some return for the extreme kindness of Mr. &

Mrs Dalrymple; one of whose family I was from Feb. 20 to June 24th. — 8th. The Mary will I believe sail to day. I am preparing for the Meeting. —

D
23 JY 23
1823

(Single)

MARGATE

The Revd. Josiah Pratt,
Church Missionary House;
Salisbury Square,
London.

St Vincent July 7/23
Mr Wm Davis
16

C W/O 31/34

Revd & Dear Sir Kingstown St. Vincent July 13/23

Com. Sep. 11/23

Recd Sep 9/23
Ans. Oct. 21/23

The following is a Duplicate of mine of the 7th instant which went by the Mary, Stranack, on the 8th. —

(a) 7th." It is proper the Comittee shod know that ^(a) otmscqqgniqqbcbm tcnxcqijtwsjecytcymjcbenevolent proprietors whom I mentioned in mine of the 10th April. Those Gentn may rest assured that as long as mjc ptsyn̈nszjxcymjnwcqijlwsjecevery measure whichgertxycqwykzqcqsc rggnlbqgsycrnsi can possibly devise, will be made use of ytcuwj ajsycymjcrtwqqcnruwtajrjsycetkcymjnwcoglwtjx. Mr Scott has made known his intention to quit the School on the 12 Instt or as soon after as the vessel will sail in which he intends to return home. Perhaps he is dissatisfied with his Salary. Lord Huntingdon & several others at Dominica & such as I have spoken with here on the subject, think that the Salary of a Teacher in this part of the world, even if he be a young single man, shod not be less than £200. — I felt no disposition however, to propose an addition, as I have never observed any thing like zeal in the cause, or any other desire than to get as high a Salary as he could; besides the Auxy Socy has not the means of giving even the £150 which their Comee has voted. — I think it quite necessary that the Comee shod soon determine on what they may properly do to assist the means of the Auxy Socies hereabout & let me know as soon as maybe. Also that it shod particularly urge the establishment of Schools on the distant Estates, with an especial view to the instruction of the Field Negroes. — All sums in this & in mine of the 5th must be understood as in Dominica & St. Vincent Currency, in which the Span. Dollar is taken at ten shillings. — wthjwyxcwjnicnxcentirely under thenskqz jsxjctkcotmscqqgniqqbc. — Sir Geo. — Rose has property in Dominica & is very desirous of having his slaves instructed. When the Comee addresses these in this quarter, relative to settling a Teacher on a distant Es-

(b) tate, ^(b) for at least all the accomodations whh are enjoyed by the superior Overseers, & these are, if I am correctly informed, a comfortable house, a bit of Garden, a boy servant, a washer two or three days in a fortnight, permission to keep a she goat & perhaps some others. If married, a woman servant in addition (but then perhaps no washer wod be wanted) The proprietor, if he judge rightly, wod much prefer a married couple to a single manymjcwjpytwcqycitrnsnpqc is an

(b) it shod stipulate, ^

(a) that I have gradually come to the knowledge of the character of pdjpwyhqjepqwgpxyjwc. — I am here at the Wellington Hotel, at 3½ Sp. Dollars a day, besides extras, wht. I trust will not be many. This will go by the Mary, Stranack for London. I am &c.

"P.S. I hope we shall soon receive a few books as the comencemt. of a Library. — As I have an old Dispensatory by Anty. T. Thomson, I shod. like to have an Edin. Dispy. by Duncan, ~~at~~ with the appendix, which he advertised two or three years ago. — Having some Epsom Salts, Rhubarb, Jalap, & a few other medicines, with a little acquaintance with the mode of applying them, has been the means of conciliating many people at Dominica & especially of making some return for the extreme kindneſs of Mr. & Mrs. Dalrymple, one of whose family I was from Feb. 20 to June 24." (Thus far Duplicate.)

On the 8th., tho' I hd 21 names on my paper, only 5 persons attended the Meeting, & only two of them of much consideration, namely Mr. Paul, Prest. of the Council & Col. Caines, Member of Council, & the latter has no landed property in the Island I believe. After waiting till past 2, (three hours beyond the time appointed) they dispersed & proposed another Meeting on Friday. I consequently had 104 Cards printed, & about 70 of them deliver'd on Wednesday to all the people whose names I could obtain in the Town & some miles out of it. On Friday before 11, Mr. John Dalzell Speaker of the Aſsembly, 1st Aſsistant Judge & a man of great merit & influence as a Member of the Community with anthr Gentn. attended. About noon Mr Paul & afterward Col. Caines & some others came. The whole number I believe did not exceed 16, of whom not more than 12 were present at any one time. Between 1 & 2 Mr. Dalzell drew up some Resolutions (a copy of wh. I will endeavour to send herewith) appointing another Meeting at the Court House, on Thursday next the 17th.; which will probably be better attended; but as this as well as the iſsue of the Meeting, is very uncertain, almost all the principal people in the Island turning their backs on it, (as Col. Caines expreſsed it), as I am very much wanted at Antigua, & living here at an enormous expense, not leſs I think than £300 Stg. ℔ Ann. besides my Salary; I have tho't it right to enquire for a paſsage, & yesterday, having heard of a veſsel going to St. Thomas, I engaged with the Captain to drop me & Alexr. in his way for 32 Sp. dollars, & we shall probably sail hence tomorrow Evg – At the Meeting on Friday the number of signatu was encreased to 30, and having been asked if I could not stay some time longer, I answer'd that I did not think I could with any propriety let the first opportunity pass without taking advantage of it; but that if the Gentlemen present would nominate some person, with whom I could leave the necessary papers & afterward correspond on the subject; I would in that way render any further assistance in my power. Mr. Paul then proposed Wm. Stowe Esq Member of the Assembly, who is the very person I should have named had it been left to me, & with whose attention & assistance, I hope the business will go on nearly as well (if at all) & at much less expense than if I were to remain here. – Anticipating the probability of a failure of the attempt to form an Auxy Socy, I propo to Miss (Anne) Clapton, a very old & particular friend of Mrs. D., reside here, to accept an appointment, under the Comee at home as Schoolmistress with a view that she should commence immediately, & receive Scholars, chiefly slaves, the rest being children whose friends are not able to pay for their instruction. – She is a person exceedingly well qualified for the purpose, possessing great piety & an ardent desire to be a useful labourer in her Lord's Vineyard, in any way in her powe sides which, tho' in humble life, she is respected by the Comuni in general. – The Schooling here is usually, a quarter of the old dollar (8/3) ℘ week; but as our pay is certain, & the appointment con sider'd creditable, she will take 1/6 ℘ week for each Scholar, & this mode of remuneration, I think preferable to a fixt salary ℘ Ann. I have requested Mr. Stowe to take the superintendance of this in tant undertaking & he has kindly granted my request. He & I think that if a Socy be formed here, Miss C. will be a proper person to be appointed Teacher to the School, when the present will merge into that. She has now 3 Scholars, all slaves. The people here, as well as at Domca. embrace more readily the plan of a Town School than that of fixing Schools on the Estates. When the Collector at Domca. waited on Mr. Laidlaw, expecting he would give something, he said, "I thought it was to be done without money." This is quite inconsistent with his Offer of giving £120 ℘ Ann., a house &c. to any suitable Teacher who might be found for Mr. Lovell's Estate, Londonderry. – 15th. The vessel will not sail I believe till about 11 this forenoon. – I am Dear Sir, faithfully

Yrs

Wm. Dawes

I believe this will go in a few days pr Manley from Kaliakwa. —

PLYMOUTH
SHIP-LETTER

Single

4/7

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

St Vincent, July 13/23
Mr Wm Dawes. 17.

CW/O 31/35

Revd & Dear Sir   Antigua Aug.t 29/23
Rec'd Oct 11/23   Com. Oct. 31/23   +

Ans. Oct. 21/23   Mrs Dawes has already inform'd you that I arrived here on the 19th Ult.o & of my having drawn on you for £30 Stg in favor of Miss Hen.ta F. Gilbert.—

On the 21st July, I waited on the Gov.r but could not see him, & on the next day also with no better success.— My rheumatic affection having encreased since March & very much so since my arrival at St. Vincent I found on my return here, that I required somewhat more rest than usual. I have however visited Carlisle's twice, & the Schools near Town for some weeks past, as before.— Mr. John Billinghurst now Att.y for Carlisle's & several other Estates, has lately evinced much interest in favor of Schools, & having express'd a wish to me that one might establish'd on Sir George Thomas's, Five Islands & another at Seaforth's, I open'd a School on each of these respectively on the 14th & 25th Inst.t & the prospect at each is promising. About 80 names are enrolled at the former & about 60 at the latter, & I was pleased to find a tolerable assistant on each Estate, & the grown people in general, well disposed to promote the object.— Having heard that Mrs Cable was deliberating about returning to Clearkly's, I proposed to her, if she sho.d go, to keep a School, exactly in the same manner & on the same terms as were settled with Miss Claxton at St. Vincent. She has determined on the measure & is to commence on Sunday the 31st.— Mr. Thwaites having represented to my satisfaction, that owing to the encrease of Schools & Teaching to Windward, Pat Skerretts services have been for some time past more than double what they were when he was appointed at 9/0 ₽ Week; I have encreased his salary to 18/0 ₽ Week from the end of June. – I seriously think also that Mr. Thwaites's salary requires an encrease. – I have this day drawn on you in favor of Miss Mary Scotland for £30 Stg – Mr. James Scotland has altogether declined returning to Dominica. – I am

Dear Sir

Faithfully Your's

Wm Dawes

Antigua, Aug. 29/23 – 10.

Mr. Willm Dawes.

CH/D 31/36

Rec. Dec. 9/23

October 20/23

Abst.

Answd March 2/24

Revd. & Dear Sir

com. Jan. 13/24

I send herewith the copy of a letter recd. from His Excelly. Sir Benjn. D'Urban, & my answer, which I hope will be satisfactory to the Committee. Mrs Dawes copied from my rough draught, & as in transcribing it I made some alterations, hers is defaced & scrawled that it may agree to a word with what actually goes to His Excelly. — I hope the Committee will excuse it, as neither of us can write much without pain & difficulty. I have suffered considerably from rheumatism since my return home, & the uncommon heat of the weather has oppressed me so much, that finding it almost impossible to do any thing in the day, I have been under the necessity of rising between 3 & 4 o'clock in the morning to write. — I have recd. 2 letters from Judge Gloster, part of the last I extract from as follows.

Dom. Sepr. 30/23

"My dear Sir, I wrote you a few hasty lines by a Mail Boat some days ago & again intrude upon you at the desire of Lord Huntingdon, to know, if we are to expect the Teacher, or not, from Antigua, & to state further that we had on Saturday a meeting at his Lordship's to give the Society some impulse which it seemed to want. The attendance was thin, but the heads attended, & we had much discussion, & the arrears ordered to be paid up by Subscribers about £20 or £30. We are to have another meeting soon again & I am glad to say that there are about 40

Scholars who are *progressing*, & the *spirit* of the founders is good, but the Legislature will I fear contribute nothing. 7 members of the Assembly refused to give a penny towards it as *individuals* — You may judge, they being the Majority, what little is to be drawn from the public chest. At this Meeting it was agreed that we shd. have Ladies Subscribers & visiters of the School to have the females instructed in needle work, as well as reading, & Lady Selina with *Mrs* Gloster visited yesterday the School (without previous notice) & really found things very tolerably arranged. They saw & interrogated Boys & Girls & were pleased with them, but it is thought *Mr Scott won't do*, I think he is too rapacious & has no interest in the undertaking, except what is dictated by his income. He would be off tomorrow if he could better himself"

"I forgot to say that it was resolved at the Meeting held at Government House, that Parson Newman should, on Sunday the 12th Octr preach a Sermon at the Church for the purpose of stating the views & objects of the Institution of the Dominica Auxiliary Society, & to call for aid by contribution to its funds. What effect this will have I know not, but I don't altogether approve of it — I detest *begging* — Charity is not charity if not the impulse of the heart besides what impression can such a bellowing Parson make on the feelings, & who does not *know* him?"

"Lord Huntingdon has just called,

Confidential

he says, ask Mr. Dawes, with my Compts, if it is likely we shall have any one from England as a Teacher?

It is an unfortunate circumstance that the people of Dominica should feel such prejudice against coloured Teachers, as the difficulty of getting proper white ones is I fear insurmountable. Even if Mr. Scotland were willing to go, which (for some reason I am unacquainted with) seems not to be the case now, it is scarcely a sufficient object to engross *his* time & talents; & a Young man, of whom I had some idea, has proved unstable & unworthy. I regret that I cannot tell [illegible] I have heard from you, as it would have been gratifying to him, & the other Members of the Society, to know that some interest had been excited in the Committee in their favour, even tho' the object desired had not been attained by it.

As a great desire for learning to read was excited in Popeshead quarter, in consequence of one or two of the Young Negroes from thence having visited their friends at Windward, & seen the progress made by many of their own standing; it appeared so favourable a period for re-opening & extending the School formerly held at Clearhills, that I thought it right to offer such terms to Mrs Cable as might induce her to return & keep it. I accordingly did so, & she is now zealously engaged in it. She is a Woman of a fervent spirit, & genuine practical piety, one of those few who would account it an *honour* to spend their time & strength in the promotion of such a cause with-out recompence from Man; but whom God for wise reasons has not seen fit to indulge with the ability of doing it. She opened the School on the 31st of August & it has encreased much since. I have agreed to allow her £60 curr^t per annum, & her Daughter £40, thus making up between the two the same salary as that allowed William Anderson as resident Teacher at Bethesda. — ~~It appears this~~ ~~[illegible]~~ I had previously agreed to allow her the same terms as Miss Claxton, but finding her Scholars were likely to be so numerous as to make the expence greater than I had imagined, & it being a troublesome method also on account of the manner in which she teaches (namely at any time of the day when they can come, & for any space of time) I deemed it best to make the above alteration, which I hope will meet the approbation of the Committee:—

I requested the Committee sometime ago to send us a few Church Prayer books. Promissory notes for them were given as rewards to some of the Teachers ever since Xmas last, & others have been laying up money to purchase, but, in consequence of the delay in receiving them, I am afraid will supply themselves with Methodist ones instead. We sh^d be glad also to have

CH/O 31/37a

(a) A 4to Edition

at least 100 Psalters^(a) So many of the Young people in the Windward School can now join in the responses, that it is desirable they should have Books for the purpose. Other Books likewise of a Moral & religious tendency would be very acceptable, for not a few of our Teachers & Scholars understand & relish what they read. —

I inadvertently stated that Sherrett's salary would be ~~about 2 dollars~~ 18/0 pr week, but it is rather more, being £50 per annum. –

I have drawn upon you since my return home the following Bills in favour of

W. F. Gilbert	30 d/s	@ 202½ Exch	£30
Mary Scotland	30 — —	—	30
S. G. Watkins	30 — —	205 —	25
D. B. Garling	60 —	200	55
Joseph Smith	30 — —	200 —	15
John Jones	60 — —	200 —	60
			£215

I have not time to make out the Account now, but will just observe that the following sums are to be deducted — Mr Thwaites' & my quarter's Salary, & our Horse & Whiskey hire. Anderson's, Keane's, Austin's, Yates's, Prizgar's, J Grant's ^& Sherrett's for the same; Emily ^Ayscough's board & instruction, a quarter's advance to Mrs Cable, 2 Box^es of candles, Shingles & nails for Mr Thwaites's house, Boards for Benches, being in all on a rough calculation (after turning Mr T's Salary & mine & Henry Whiskey hire into curr'y @ 200 Exe about £388.10.

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm Dawes

Antigua, Oct. 20/23

Mr. Wm Dawes

20

CW/031/376

Rec.d Dec.r 29/23

Abst.

Com. Jan. 13/24

Ans. Mar. 7/24

Nov.r 7/23

X

Rev.d & Dear Sir,

Please to make the following addition & corrections to the copy of my communication to His Excellency transmitted to you by the last Packet. After the sentence "The Sunday Schools have suffered much from this cause," read "I cannot conclude this address without expressing a conviction, resulting from my own observation, that the existing state of the Church in this, & in other Islands which I have lately visited, exceedingly requires the superintendence of a Dignitary of the Church; & that were an appointment of this nature to take place, it could not fail of producing, with the blessing of God, the most happy effects on the Religious & Moral character of Society at large."

The asterisk in the Return of the Hope School, should be put against the number 37 which shews the ~~whole~~ number attending at Noon on Lyons' Estate. If otherwise placed, it is wrong. — The drive ~~distance~~ in time to Five Isl.ds Estate is from about 54 minutes to 60, according to the state of the roads; & to Seaforth's, about 10 minutes more. I visit now, one or other of these every day, when the weather & my health permit, the distance being too great for foot visiting, & I do not ~~not~~ wish to confide my horse & gig to young people, who are appointed to visit in turn, Cook's, Union & Golden Grove, at noon & night, so that the two more distant are visited three times a week each by me, & the three nearer, four times each, by the young teachers. Robert & Carl Jacobs, visit at noon, Prizgar & Robert, at night. I also occasionally visit the three nearer Schools on a Sunday, in turn with the other two. Alex.r Jacobs constantly attends with me & teaches. — I leave home before 11, & seldom return before ½ past 3

About

General View of the Schools supported by the Church Miſsionary Society, shewing the number of Scholars in each School, with their proficiency in reading, and the General Totals.

Name of the School	Number of Scholars in						Total	Avera.	
	The Bible	The Testament	3 & 4 Syllables	2 Syllables	1 Syllable	The Alphabet	Numbers	Numbers	
The Hope - - -	52	83	90	87	24	207	543	400	
Bethesda - - -	12	29	32	25	10	116	232	151	
Sion Hill - - -	0	0	28	59	15	118	220	126	
Carlisle's - - -	0	8	6	4	60	156	234	191	
Grace Bay - - -	3	10	21	21	34	78	167	105	
Cook's - - - -	0	2	0	3	39	14	58	32	1396 | 973
Golden Grove - -	0	0	0	0	17	8	25	19	
Union - - - -	1	0	0	5	18	7	31	18	
Sir Geo. Thomas's - -	0	1	0	0	38	81	120	72	
Seaforth's - - -	0	1	0	0	8	51	60	51	
Cedar Grove - -	1	4	1	3	35	114	158	78	452 | 270
General Totals	69	138	178	207	306	950	1848	1243	

The above was added to the Returns sent to the Governor.

About half this time is paſsed on the road, generally in a broiling sun, and the rest in a close, crowded and ill ventilated negro hut, or the Brethren's Church, which is little better, the windows being very small, and much overhung with thatch, so that the heat in either of these is very oppreſsive. The effect of these, combined with that of my rheumatic affection, is such as almost entirely to deprive me of the power of any further exertion or application for the rest of the day, and this, I trust, will in some measure account for my not having forwarded my Account, my Journal, or Extracts from Mr. Thwaites's. The first of these I see the superior importance of and shall earnestly endeavour to bring up to the end of the last quarter, so as to send it by the next Packet.

8th. As it is

8th — As it is not improbable I shall experience
some annoyance from Mr Curtin
respecting the Schools, I think it necessary
to give the Committee an idea of his
character. On my first arrival in this
Island, considering him as a Missionary
of the established Church, I felt
particularly desirous of cultivating an
intimacy with him, & accordingly gave
him a cordial reception when he came
to see us, invited him to visit us often, &
upon Mr Coull's refusing to marry
73 Slaves, engaged him to perform the ceremony.
I discovered at a very early period
of our acquaintance however, that Mr
C. was sadly deficient in self knowledge, &
according to the ideas I had formed on the
subject possessed of few if any of the
270 requisite qualifications of a true Missionary.
His loquacity & egotism wearied
~~me~~ & disgusted me, & our intercourse
gradually died away. I will now mention
an instance of his preposterous vanity
& eagerness to claim merit without any
legitimate pretensions to it. The Antigua
Auxiliary Bible Society was
formed in Feby 1815, & from that period
to the present he has never subscribed a
farthing to it. In consequence of a
rule constituting every Clergyman, &
Minister of the Gospel, who shd preach
a Sermon for the benefit of the Society
a Member of the Committee, he became
one; tho' in the first instance, he refused
to preach, saying he did not know
whether his doing so would be approved
of by "his Society." It will appear hardly
credible to you, that after such conduct,
Mr Curtin should congratulate himself

in a letter to the Secretary, on the Bible Society being *the fruit of his labours!*

Finding he could say little in answer to the Governor's circular letter, of what he had done in the way of instruction, either as a Missionary or Rector of a Parish; he aims at assuming the C. M. Society's Schools as *the fruit of his labours also*. At least I judge so, from the circumstance of his enquiring of the Negroes on one of the Estates belonging to Old Road School, which is in his Parish, if they had teaching there; (a circumstance he was acquainted with, it is probable, before he made the enquiry) & upon being answered in the affirmative, he desired they would go on, & that he shd. visit them. I shall not be surprised to find he has given in this School as his.

The School room on Carlisle's Estate being finished, Mr. Billinghurst signified to me his wish of having it formally opened; in answer to which I proposed that either he or I should ask Mr. Coull as Rector of the Parish, to do it. Mr. B— had no particular objection to this, but feeling confident that Mr. Coull would decline it, & conceiving that as many of the Negroes on Carlisle's were Methodists, it would be more agreeable ~~[illegible]~~ to the generality, that Mr. Whitehouse should do it, preferred him. It was settled therefore by Mr. B's own application to Mr. W, that he shd. perform the service. Mr. Curtin hearing of this wrote to Mr. B— stating that he understood a Methodist Preacher was to open the School, & that having in the 24 Years of his Missionary labours here

CW/031/38a

baptized 115 Slaves, Men, Women, & children on that Estate, he hoped no attempt would be made by the Methodists to draw them away from the established Church. Mr Gillinghurst in reply asked him to officiate on the occasion himself. He thought proper however to decline it, & tomorrow Mr Whitehouse will do it. I suspect Mr Curtin will not be quiet, & have therefore thought it necessary to prepare the Committee of the C.M.S. for any misrepresentations which may transpire thro' his communications to the Society for the Conversion of Slaves. — I am afraid the aggregate number given into his Excellency, as under instruction, will appear much greater than it really is; for this reason: some of the Clergy will give in our Schools, & others perhaps the Methodist & Moravian ones, because they happen to be in their respective parishes without specifying the real circumstances of the case. Mr Collins has shewn great anxiety of ascertaining the number in the Hope School for this purpose. Mr Olufsen gave in the Old Road School but then he stated it to belong to the C.M.S.

10th. The School at Carlisle's was opened yesterday. Mr Dalrymple at whose House I was so hospitably entertained in Dominica, & who is one of the Committee of the Auxiliary C.M.S. there, being here on business for a few days, accompanied us. He drove Mrs Dawes in my Gig & I drove Miss Lynch in a hired one. We found Mr & Mrs Thwaites there Mr Scotland the Manager of the Estate & Mr Whitehouse. The Building is completed in a style of the neatest simplicity, & is a very pretty object from the road as you approach. The Mos-around is picturesque & tho' it is built on an eminence there is ~~[illegible]~~ a good ascent for a carriage to the door. The room is 45 feet long & 18 wide, & was so well filled with adults & children that tho' many of the latter were seated on the floor, others of the former could not gain admittance & were obliged to remain outside. — They were all so decently clad, so quiet, & so decorous in their behaviour, that they excited Mr. Dalrymple's admiration, & the whole scene gratified him highly. Several of the young married people from Bethesda were present & one interesting young Woman with a Baby in her arms Mrs Dawes introduced to him with sensations of unfeigned delight. Mr. Whitehouse read the Morning Service out of the Church prayer book, & gave us a good Sermon on the occasion. After he had concluded, I addressed the people as is my usual custom, & told them they were under the direction of the C. M. S. a body of good Men in England who earnestly desired their spiritual welfare, & thought the best means of promoting it was teaching them to read the Bible; that these good friends of theirs were at much expence in paying Teachers, & providing books & benches for their accommodation. I represented to them how ungrateful it would be to these benevolent Men, to their own Manager & Attorney who had evinced such regard to their true interests as to build that nice House for them, & to their Teachers if they did not strive to make the best use of the privileges they enjoyed; above all I tried to impress upon their minds their awful responsibility to God, if they neglected to improve them.

And now, I must observe respecting Mr. Thwaites's present salary, that it is too low. He is so extremely diffident in letting his wants be known, & of so disinterested a turn of mind, that I have always considered him almost as much entitled to my care & attention ~~almost~~ as if he was an infant. Knowing that when he had a salary of £200 Stg. from the Dock yard & a House he found it barely sufficient, I told him nearly 2 years ago that I thot. his salary too low, & offered to represent it to the Committee, but he preferred trying a little longer to make it do. He has by degrees got so deeply into debt that I suppose less than £150 Curry. will not clear him. A Metho Missionary, with a Wife, has in va allowances £347. 11. 6 Curry. Salary, a House, Horse, medical attendance, & frequent invitations to dinner &c, especially when from home. The School Master under Mr. Curtin has £200 Stg. with the privilege of private Scholars & has only to cross the street to a small School. Mr. Curtin had, before he took the Parish of St. Mary, £300 Stg., a House worth at least £120 Curry. pr an, with the advantage of selling Water from the Cistern & grapes from the vines. £100 Stg. I understand was taken off when he got the Rectory. Mr. Thwaites's Wife, Sister & two Servants have always assisted in teaching, & some of them materially. I really think, all circumstances considered, that he ought *not to have less than £200 Stg., & a present of £50 Stg. ~~[illegible]~~

towards paying off his debts. I believe his Doctors bill is considerable. I am ashamed to send this blotted scrawl, but I am so ill with rheumatick pains that it is with difficulty I keep out of bed & Mrs. Dawes's sight being impaired & her head at this very time much disordered, we are neither of

Dbl Ltr

The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Miss.y House
Salisbury Square
London

W.Ast Nov.r 10

8/3

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

Alex.r Scott, Schoolmaster at Dominica returned to the School, but is since dead.

Antigua, Nov. 7 & 10/23.

23.

NOV 10

us able to write much, or neatly, I trust therefore you will pardon all faults. — I have drawn on you this 10th Nov.r day for £40 St.g in favor of B. Parkhurst. I am
Dear Sir Your's faithfully Wm. Dawes

CW/031/386

(2) Mr. Wm. Dawes's Corrce. with Messrs. Edwards & Martin, relative to Golden Grove School.

Mr. Dawes, to Thos. Edwards Esqr, ~~dated~~

Rec. Mar. 23/24

Antt.

Dear Sir

St. John Novr. 19th. 1823

On my return to this Island in July last I was sorry to find that the teaching at Golden Grove had been much interrupted for a considerable time, and that it had completely ceased in the evenings for some weeks, owing to the room which was appropriated to that use by Mr. Curtis, being occupied by an Overseer.

About a fortnight after my arrival, on mentioning this circumstance to you, you said, you believed the Overseer wod. soon be removed, when the room wod. again be appropriated exclusively to teaching; but this event not having taken place so soon as was expected the teaching on this Estate was entirely intermitted for near three weeks, when being informed by you that the room was vacated, it was resumed & has been continued to this day.

In July 1822, previous to Mr. Curtis quitting the Estate, the number of Scholars was forty, and their attendance as regular as could be expected. During the present month to the 17th inclus. only seventeen of these have ever attended, three of them only twice, and three others only once. — At one of my visits last month I found it necessary to put four, after two years & three months teaching, back into the Alphabet, each of them having entirely forgotten several of the Letters, and yesterday, on entering the School Room, I observed that about half of it was again partitioned off, leaving a space, barely eleven feet square for teaching. Deeming this quite insufficient for the purpose, I left the Estate without attempting to call the Scholars together.

When I waited on Mr. Martin, soon after his return from St. Vincent, I told him of the appropriation of this room to the purpose of teaching, at which he expressed his satisfaction and added "If by any possible accident, it should happen to be wanted for any other purpose, I shall not hesitate to put up another room for a School".

I think it not unimportant to make this communication to you

and am &c. ~~Dear Sir~~

~~Yours truly~~

(Signed) William Dawes

~~To Thos.~~ Edwards Esqr.
Golden Grove

Mr. Edwards's answer; (~~Copy~~) dated
Golden Grove 30th November 1823 —

Dear Sir

I have received your Letter of 19th Instant and in reply have only to say, that I have every inclination and have shown every disposition to forward your wishes, respecting the instruction of the Slaves on this property —

~~I am Dear Sir~~
~~Yours truly~~ (Signed) J. Edwards

Mr. Dawes to George Savage Martin Esqr.; dated

Sir
St. John Decr. 3d. 1823

I think it proper to submit to you the following copy of a Letter from me to Mr. Edwards, Manager of Golden Grove Estate, and of his answer thereto.

~~I am Sir Your most obt. Servt.~~ (Signed) Wm. Dawes

Mr. Martin's answer; (~~Copy~~) dated

Sir
High Point 14th Decr. 1823

I have received your letter of the 3d. Inst. with copy of one from you to Mr. Edwards at Golden Grove dated 19th Novr., & his answer of the 30th of the same month —
I have read them, but am really at a loſs to discover the object of the communication — If it is in complaint I shall be obliged by your being more explicit, in order that I may obtain & send you a full answer

~~I am Sir your obt. Servt.~~ (Signed) G. Savage Martin

Mr. Dawes to Mr. Martin; (~~Copy~~) dated

Sir
St. John 19th Decr. 1823

I did not conceive it poſsible that there could be any difficulty in discovering the object of my communication to you under date of the 3d. Inst.

In writing to Mr. Edwards in the 1st. instance, it was my intention to afford him an opportunity of removing any impediment to convenient teaching, which might lie within his competency, & such as did not, I supposed he would refer to you. Among these, was the quotation of your expreſsion to me when I waited on you at High Point, that "If by any poſsible accident it (The room then occupied as a School

Room,) should happen to be wanted for any other purpose, I shal not hesitate to put up another room for a School!" This mode of reminding you of the expression was indirect, but certainly not the less respectful on that account. By the mention of the retrogradation of several of the Scholars, (after that of the deficiency of accomodation to the teachers,) and of the entire nonattendance of more than half the number which was on the list about 15 months before; I think Mr. Edwards must clearly have understood, that unless some proper method could be adopted of inducing the young people to attend more regularly, the attempt to teach them to read must be altogether fruitless, and when I concluded with saying that "on entering the Schoolroom, I observed that about half of it was again partitioned off, leaving a space barely eleven* feet square for teaching" and that then "I left the Estate without attempting to call the Scholars together," he must as clearly have inferred that it was not my intention to return to teach, or to send any one else for that purpose, until I should be informed that that obstruction was removed.

~~I am Sir Your most obedt. Servt.~~ (Signed) Wm. Dawes.

---

(1)

Rec. Mar. 23/24 (1) Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Secretary; dated

Abst.

Revd. & Dear Sir, Antigua Feby. 7/24

I now send ~~[illegible]~~ you ~~[illegible]~~ copies of letters relative to G. Grove School. I have always had reason to believe Mr. Martin was decidedly opposed to the instruction of slaves, & I could adduce more than one instance in support of the assertion, if delicacy to the feelings of a friend did not restrain me. I have been confirmed in the opinion however by the obstructions which have been put in the way of the teachers at G. Grove. Yesterday in conversation with Mr. Garling, he expressed himself offended at my letter of the 9th, pretended to think that the falling off in number & proficiency of the Scholars, was owing to some fault in the Teachers, tho' he alleged none, said he had spoken to a friend on the subject, who said, I was in the habit of setting up Schools, &

---

* & even this was lessened by a piece of old furniture which took up part of it.

abandoning them, & he understood I was paid a certain Sum for every School I established and advised Mr. Martin to write to the Society on it. The fact is, that the Scholars at Bolans abandoned me, & that, perhaps, from a similar cause to that which has operated at G. Grove, it being remarkable, that the almost total failure(a) of attendance occurred after a change of Managers had taken place. The discontinuance of the School at Cleankley's (now Cedar Grove) was occasioned by the House being rendered unfit by a gale of wind, & afterward by the family removing to Town.—

No 6

In a letter from Miss Claxton, at St. Vincent there is the following paragraph "I take this opportunity to acquaint Mr. Dawes (as I make no doubt he is desirous of knowing) how the School he left under my charge prospers. I have 50 names down, but not half the number attend. They attended very well for 2 or 3 months, but whether their Owners could not spare them, or they themselves grew weary of it (for some of them were grown up lads) I cannot positively say, but I believe the fault to be on both sides. I have enough to engage my constant attendance however."

I beg the Committee's attention to the two sheets of printed Lessons & the Memorandum on ~~it~~ one of them. A few of the half sheet demy Tracts by the Bristol Tract Society, if stuck up in the Schoolrooms & huts of those who can read, wo^d. excite to reading & otherwise have a very good effect.(b) I have seen Nos. 1, 3 & 7, also the Way to be Happy by Ed. Hinsh. Wilson 8 Rt. Echa. These are all, I think, excellent. My Letter by the ~~first~~ second ~~Jan~~ Decr 14 Pkt 6 days hence, will probly arrive before this. I am Dr. Sir &c. Wm. Dawes

---

(a) sometimes not more than one or two from the nearest Estate (Jolly Hill) wd. attend, & 2 or 3 of Mr. Byam's family in whose house the School was held.

(b) not on Scholars only, but on Friends & even on Enemies of Rank, when seen by them, as undoubtedly some of them would.

C W/031/39

Abst.

Recd. Jan. 26/24

Com: Jan. 27/24

Ans. Mar. 2/

Decr. 9/23

Revd. & Dear Sir,

Your favour of Octr. 21st is come to hand, & shall be replied to fully as soon as possible. In the mean time I enclose a letter which I have written to Mr. Wilberforce, & shd. like the Committee to see, if it will not materially retard its delivery. At any rate I will thank you to read & forward it.

I was not aware of the deficiency you mention in my journal, but will endeavour to send Mr. Thwaites's, & my own, ~~as~~ soon, down to the end of the present year, including the missing parts of both.

In a late letter from Mr. Gloster to me is the following paragraph. "The death of Scott who passed his evenings at that sickly Bath Estate, has crippled us more than ever. We have no Master, & consequently no Scholars. It is a great pity. We had 43 going on tolerably well, but I fear now, the machine you took so much time & pains to put in motion will stop — They *talk* of one or two competitors as Teachers — We shall see, & as soon as settled shall advise you. I gave Lord Huntingdon your message, & he thanks you & desires me to express to you his best wishes.”

We look impatiently for the Books you promise us. If our benevolent friends in England knew how much benefit has been derived, & how much more is derivable to children of all classes here (particularly that class whom they & we are most anxious to serve) from reading good Books, they would lay out 2 or 3 guineas in this way for us. Mr John Gilbert has one or two kind friends in Scotland who have repeatedly sent him, & Mrs Gilbert, presents of this sort. The other day 3 of them clubbed, & sent out 4 Guineas worth of the nicest publications for children & young *persons*, (such as combine instruction with entertainment,) & also a few of a more serious sort on Divinity. These are circulated widely in *their* neighbourhood, but there is so much demand for them there, that we cannot

benefit much by them in our
department. The avidity for
reading is so great in the young
people here, that if we do not
supply them with good books, &
bad ones come in their way, they
will eagerly seize them, & that
too without being aware of their
evil tendency. Mrs Thwaites
detected an improper one the
other day, tho' not of a very ba
sort in the hand of one of these
children. – The Missionary Re-
gisters for distribution are in
long arrear. –

It being absolutely necessary
to enlarge the Hope School to
one half more than its present size,
& land being requisite for the
purpose, I am about buying a
piece.

Mrs Dawes & I went to E. Harbou
on Saturday the 6th instant, to be pres
at the Sermon preached by Mr
Horsford on the 7th, for the benefit
of "the Female Refuge Society". The
collection made after the Sermon
amounted to £85, but the Society
having been previously in debt near
£50, the relief is inadequate to its
necessities, which are also encreasing by
sums which will shortly be due.

I am, Revd & Dear Sir,
Yours faithfully
Wm Dawes

10/10

To
The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

" Packet Decr 9

E
23 JA 23
1824

Antigua Dec. 1823
Mr. Wm Dawes.
24

CW/031/40

BARBADOS, October 23.

The free People of Colour presented, by a Committee of their Body, to the House of Assembly, on Tuesday last, a most loyal and respectful Address, replete with assurances of their inviolable attachment to their native land, and to the institutions and form of Government under which they live, and of their readiness to assist in opposing, to the best of their abilities, any innovations in the present forms of our society, which may be likely to be productive of consequences injurious to the best interests of the Colony.

CW 031/40

Papers from St. Thomas state that the 25th of October was set apart as a day of public thanksgiving to Almighty God, for his preservation of that Island through the perilous season of the year just elapsed.

We have seen two printed papers which have been industriously circulated throughout Barbados and these Islands by the lawless characters (for so we must still call them) who destroyed the Wesleyan Chapel in Bridge-Town, on the evenings of the 19th and 20th of last month. This transaction is of so atrocious a nature—viewing it as an outrage against the mildness and beneficence of the Christian Religion, the sanctity of the Law, the well-being of Society, common decency, and the rights of property—and threatens, in its consequences, so much injury to the reputation not only of Barbados, but of the West Indies, generally (entertaining, as we do, no doubt of its proving a rich topic for the declamation of our calumniators at home, who are always on the alert for something to construe to our disadvantage), that we feel assured every civilized Community must contemplate it with the most perfect abhorrence; notwithstanding it has been perpetrated (as the counter Proclamation before us vauntingly, although, we are persuaded, incorrectly and maliciously states) by "persons of the first respectability!" The following are literal copies:—

"GREAT AND SIGNAL TRIUMPH OVER METHODISM, AND TOTAL DESTRUCTION OF THE CHAPEL!!!

"*Bridge Town*, 21*st Oct.* 1823.

"The inhabitants of this Island are respectfully informed, that, in consequence of the unmerited and unprovoked attacks which have repeatedly been made upon the Community by the Methodist Missionaries (otherwise known as Agents to the villainous African Society), a party of respectable Gentlemen formed the resolution of closing the Methodist Concern altogether: With this view, they commenced their labours on Sunday evening, and they have the greatest satisfaction in announcing, that by twelve o'clock last night they effected the total destruction of the Chapel.

"To this information they have to add, that the Missionary made his escape yesterday afternoon in a small vessel for St. Vincent, thereby avoiding that expression of the public feeling towards him, personally, which he had so richly deserved.

"It is hoped that this information will be circulated throughout the different Islands and Colonies, and that all persons who consider themselves true lovers of Religion will follow the laudable example of the Barbadians, in putting an end to Methodism, and Methodist Chapels, throughout the West Indies."

"*Bridge Town, Barbados,*
"*Thursday, October* 28, 1823.

"Whereas a Proclamation having appeared in *The Barbadian* Newspaper of yesterday, issued by order of His Excellency the Governor, offering a reward of One hundred pounds for the conviction of any person or persons concerned in the said-to-be-riotous proceedings of the 19th and 20th instant: Public Notice is hereby given to such person or persons who may feel inclined, either from pecuniary temptation or vindictive feeling, that should they attempt to come forward to injure, in any shape, any individual, they shall receive that punishment which their crimes will justly deserve. They are to understand, that to impeach is not to convict, and that the reward offered will only be given upon conviction, which cannot be effected whilst the people are firm to themselves.

"And whereas it may appear to those persons who are unacquainted with the circumstances which occasioned the said Proclamation, that the demolition of the Chapel was effected by the rabble of this Community, in order to create anarchy, riot, and insubordination, to trample upon the Laws of the Country, and to subvert good order:—It is considered an imperative duty to repel the charge, and to state—Firstly, That the majority of the persons assembled were of the first respectability, and were supported by the concurrence of nine-tenths of the Community—Secondly, That their motives were patriotic and loyal; namely, to eradicate from this soil the germ of Methodism, which was spreading its baneful influence over a certain class, and which ultimately would have injured both Church and State. With this view the Chapel was demolished, and the villainous Preacher who headed it and belied us, was compelled, by a speedy flight, to remove himself from the Island.

"With a fixed determination, therefore, to put an end to Methodism in this Island, all Methodist Preachers are warned not to approach these shores, *as, if they do, it will be at their own peril.*

"God save the King and the People."

CW 031/40

Antig.

Rec'd Mar. 8/24
Com. Mar. 12/24

Decr. 31/23

+

Rev^d. & Dear Sir,

Since my last letter to you I have purchased a piece of land for the purpose of enlarging the Hope School, it being considerably too small for the encreased & encreasing number of Scholars in that quarter. The length of the land is 130 feet, the breadth from 40 to 50 feet; the price £25 curr^y. It is much to be regretted that permission can=not be obtained for the enlargement of Bethesda School room. In consequence, partly, as I believe, of heavy & long continued rains out of the usual season, & accompanied with strong bleak winds; &, as the Medical Gentlemen say, from a quantity of African rice landed in a most offensive state of putridity; much sickness, & many deaths, have occurred during the last two months. Popeshead School, which had encreased to the number of 230, has rec^d. a temporary check from this cause. The fever prevailed so much in that quarter of the Island that, not only great numbers were confined but many died, & even those children who were well, were not allowed to go from home in the evening. Mrs Cable has suffered in her own person & family. She was first attacked with fever herself, & after being ill about a fortnight, was recovering, tho' still weak, when one of her Daughters was taken down; while she was still suffering from the effects of the disease, & the remedies which are severe, a little black Domestic of remarkably useful in the family, & much valued by all the Members of it, was seized, & after struggling a few days with the disorder expired. She was 12 years of age, could read well, & was beginning to write, besides being uncommonly intelligent & well disposed. The day after she died, a grandchild of Mrs Cable's who was stopping with her, died of the same disease, & another was attacked by it. These domestick afflictions have been borne in a spirit of unfeigned submission, but tho' her faith is strong, & her fortitude great, her body being weak at the time, she droops a little at present; but I trust her spirit will revive again, & that both Teachers & Scholars will renew their pleasing exertions soon.

Mr Curtin sent for some of the children from Carlisle's School, gave them Books, & desired them to attend the School, & to come to him occasionally for examination. As the children read in classes, & his Books do not agree with ours, they have been desired to put his up; in the blank page of which is written in large characters, the child's name, by whom given, & to what Society he belongs. - He offered to visit & overlook the School at Popeshead, but Mrs Cable, to whom the offer was made, declined it, telling him it was unnecessary, as I did it. He has since visited her as a friend, & I should have no idea of his meaning more than he professed by it, if I did not know how apt he is to assume merit to which he has no pretensions; I suspect therefore that he may intend to claim as "the fruit of his Missionary labours," Popeshead, Carlisle's, & Old Road Schools. Indeed he has, according to the young Woman's own statement, offered to take into his employ as a Teacher in that quarter E. Austin, now in the service of the C. M. S. in that capacity.

I am sorry to say Golden Grove School is abandoned, but should an Attorney more favourable to the instruction of Slaves succeed the present, it may revive again.

On Mr. Martin's appointment to the situation I waited upon him, tho' aware he was not favourable to Schools, & after acquainting him with the encouragement afforded us by his predecessor, Mr. Curtis, expressed a hope that he would be equally kind. He signified to me that his opinion respecting Schools was not decidedly favourable to their utility, but that the House appropriated by Mr. Curtis for the purpose of teaching might still be occupied in that way, & should it, by any possible accident, be required for the use of an Overseer, or any other purpose, he would not hesitate to put up another for a School." When I returned from Dominica, I found the teaching had been much interrupted for a considerable time, & had entirely ceased in the evenings for some weeks, in consequence of the room having been appropriated to the use of an Overseer. On mentioning the circumstance to Mr. Edwards the Manager, he said he believed the Overseer would soon be removed, when the room would again be at our service. This event not having taken place as soon as was expected, the teaching was entirely intermitted for 3 weeks, but upon information being recd. that the room was vacated, it was resumed, & continued to the 18th of Novr. On that day when I entered the School room, I observed that half of it was partitioned off, leaving a space barely 11 feet square for teaching. Deeming this quite insufficient for the purpose, I left the Estate without attempting to call the Scholars together, & the next day wrote to Mr. Edwards stating all these circumstances, & not omitting the mention of Mr. Martin's promise to me when I waited upon him. After several days silence, in which time he had probably consulted Mr. Martin on the subject, I recd. an answer from Mr. Edwards, stating that he had felt & shewn every inclination for the promotion of teaching, but expressing nothing more whatever. I enclosed a copy of my letter to him, & his answer, to Mr. Martin, & after another pause of some days, rec.d a few lines in reply asserting that he did not understand what I meant, & asking for an explanation. This I gave in plain & yet not disrespectful terms on the 19th of this month, tho' I was convinced he could not possibly have mistaken the tendency of my former communication, but I have not heard from him since.

In my letter to His Excellency I had some idea of enlarging on the evils of the Sunday Market, but I afterwards thought it might be too minute & familiar for such a communication, & therefore contented myself with mentioning it concisely as an evil of great magnitude. The Committee however may not be wholly uninterested by the following observations on it. That great obstacle to religious instruction & education among adults of the lower orders, whether slaves or free, is the Sunday Market, & selling of Grass & other articles from House to House on that sacred day. On every account it is the most suitable day for affording instruction to this class of people. When regularly assembled on that day, their Teachers readily train them to attend public worship. It is necessary also in the course of the same day, that they sh.d have catechetical, or other instruction more familiar & personal than preaching, without which they w.d attain little of that knowledge which "maketh wise unto Salvation." Nor does Sunday teaching preclude the necessity of it in the Week, as the Servants in some families are employed all day on Sunday. The attendance of the Majority however cannot be secured in the Week. They are in general labouring people, & many of them have connexions out of the neighbourhood in which they reside, & as soon as their work is over they look toward home. The adult School which is held in the Methodist Chapel at English Harbour, & which was well attended at first, has dwindled almost to nothing. Many of the Scholars are Members of the

cw/031/40

Brethren's Church at "Grace Hill," & sometimes attended that place of worship on Sunday Morning. Unable to withstand the enticements of the Market Wom.' which they have to pass to & from "Grace Hill",* some of them have been seen staggering home in the evening in a state of intoxication. At the Market they meet with countrymen, shipmates & relations from different Estates; they collect their debts, settle old animosities & create new ones. Others of the Scholars, who were not under the care of any religious body, yielding to temptations to profligacy on that day have left the School. The Sunday Market operates unfavourably on some of the White(a) & free people also, especially those who are employed in the public departments. Not having sufficient confidence in their Slaves, or other servants to entrust them with money, they absent themselves from divine Worship, go to Market, & taking their domestics with them, buy provisions for the Week's consumption. Persons from St. John's go to English Harbour with dry goods & eatables for sale on that day which we are commanded to keep holy. Owners, who have Slaves selling for them in that Neighbourhood during the week, send them a larger supply on Saturday to be ready for the Market on Sunday; some Managers too give a double portion of eggs, Vegetables, & poultry on Saturday, thus obliging Slaves, who might be disposed to spend the Sabbath in a more suitable manner, to go to Market on Sunday. Bakers, who for decency sake refuse to sell bread &c at home on Sunday, bake on Saturday Afternoon, & send their Slaves to make the best they can of it on Sunday. It may easily be conceived how all this operates to prevent moral improvement, & how powerfully this wretched

---

=ket.
has been frequently seen dealing in the Sunday Mar=
(a) one of the oldest Magistrates in this Town
the custom of those who frequent it.
Brethren's church, for the purpose of securing
* A Market is also held within a stone's throw of the

system counteracts the effects of Missionary & School instruction.

I am sorry for the necessity of noticing a practice injurious to christian morals which exists in the Brethren's Church, & which, after previous consultation with me, occasioned Mr Thwaites to write the following letter to Mr Taylor, one of their Missionaries.

"Dear Sir, Willoughby Bay Decr 19/23

Having for many years been acquainted with the United Brethren's Missionaries, & always very highly esteemed them for their piety, I feel backward to address you on a subject which has long & painfully occupied my mind, & which I would not mention were I not compelled by a sense of duty; I mean the receiving into your Communion Women cohabiting with white Men. This system I had hoped would have ceased to exist in your Church, I feel therefore much grieved & disappointed at the information that there are 10 or 11 Women in this Neighbourhood living in that situation & Members of your Church. We have undoubted proof that this sanction encourages the reigning vice of the Country — Unchastity. I hope you will excuse the liberty I take, & believe that I have nothing in view in the business, but the welfare of my fellow mortals, & the glory of God.

I am &c Chas Thwaites."

Mr Taylor has returned no answer.

I believe there are several of the Missionaries who lament this, & other improprieties existing among them as a Church.

On the 3d instant I recd your letter of the 21st October, & under date of the 6th wrote to Mr Thos Dawbiney, Secretary to the Do-

=minica Auxiliary C. M. S. & sent him
an extract from your letter from "your
proceedings at Dominica — to — such
Schools as I have described." A copy of my
letter, & copies of other papers, I shall en=
=deavour to forward by the Benson, which
it is said will sail on or about the 20th Inst &
by which I hope to send them free of expense.

Jany 14/24

The direction in your letter of the
26th Decr. 1821 has been often much on my
mind, but that letter, originally intended to be forward
=ed by Mr. Luckock, did not arrive until it
was too late to send the Returns in due
time. At the end of the last year, I was
much occupied in preparing for my tour,
& actually entered on it before the Returns
could be made up. The copy of those sent to
the Governor to the middle of Sepr. or later,
which were transmitted by the return of the
2d. August Packet, will I hope have aff
=ed the Committee satisfaction on m
the points on which they required
information respecting the Schools
in this Island. The rest I hope to send
by the Benson, with the information
in The returns brought up to the end of the
year. There appears something mysterious in
communications between our Governor,
that of St. Kitts. Six months ago or more, I
am told the Slaves in some district of that
Island, declared they would work no longer
than Xtmas for their Masters, as by that
time they were sure their freedom must
come out, & now it is supposed they have acted
accordingly. At Dominica likewise there is
some Commotion. The state of things in
Barbados must be well known ere this. Mr.
Payne, Chaplain of H. M. S. Forte, in a kind
letter which I had from him before his
departure, gives it as his opinion that I shd.
not go to that Island at present, the most
horrid aversion to all serious religion prevail=
=ing there. He says Mr. Sparkes's personal
safety has been threatened, & he is classed with
"the detestable Methodists". Should it appear
advisable to defer my tour on account of

the perturbed state of the Islands, I shall employ my time here in endeavouring to collect as much information as I can on such subjects as are likely to interest the Committee, & in bringing the arrear of Copies of Journals &c up to the present time. No answer has been recd. from Mr Martin or Mr Taylor. In consequence of a letter from Mrs Dawes to the Revd. Mr Yate of Little Wenlock Shropshire, she is informed he has collected £10 for the use of "the Female Refuge Society,"

Ship Letter
The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

1/15

Mr Wm Dawes

No 8

MR 8 1824

but is at a loss how to convey it to her. The claims of the Society being urgent, I shall draw upon you for it, & she will direct Mr Yate to forward the amount to you. Presuming on the benevolent interest you have always manifested in the charitable Institutions here we have made this arrangement, & hope it will not be displeasing to you. — I have this day (the 14th) drawn the Bill abovementioned in favor of Alexr Hunter, besides which I have also drawn one in favour of W. T. Gilbert for £15.0.0, & another in favour of Alexr Hunter for £76.10.6 for one in favour of D. B. Garling for £ & another in favour of the same for £17.9.0

I am Dear Sir
Yours faithfully
Wm Dawes

Dec. 31/23
Jan. 14/24

CW/031/011

Ansd.

To Lady Grey (The Honble) (Copy)

Madam / Twenty-fifth year. Janry 27/24

Recd May 8/24 It is a long time since I have had the pleasure of hearing from or even writing to your Ladyship. After an absence of 6 Months from home last year, I found so much to demand my attention on my return, that I was compelled to defer what was least necessary tho' it might be most pleasant. – I now embrace with avidity an opportunity of sending you a Packet post free. I believe you have never had the 7th Report of the D. F. F. S. tho' the 8th is now almost ready for publication, I send you 4 of them therefore & because I think it will gratify & interest you, I have added the Report of "the English Harbour Female Juvenile Association". There is an E: H: Male Juvenile Association also which sent a donation of 72£ Curry to the F. R. S. last year. –

Both these little Societies are composed of coloured children, & young persons some of whom are in very contracted circumstances & in very humble walks of life. –

Mrs Gilbert, the Revd. N. G's Lady forwarded you, thro' the kind Patroness of the F. R. S. several of its last Reports, & Mr John Gilbert sent you thro' the same friendly medium those of the E. H. S. S. S. I am happy to say the school goes on well. His Excellency Sir Benjamin D'Urban, Lady D'Urban & the attorney Genl & his Lady (formerly Miss D'Urban) paid it a visit on the 27th of Decr. Sir B. condescendingly heard one of the Boys repeat a task, as Lady D'Urban did several of the Girls. –

The Revd. Thos. Horsford Rector of St. Pauls Falmouth, & the Revd Benjamin Luckock, Missionary from the Society for the conversion of Slaves, were present, & opened & concluded the meeting with Prayer. His Excellency gave £10. – & the Atty General a Guinea. – The Genl. meeting of the F. R. S. is to be held in the school room at E. H. on the 30th instant. Sir Benjamin & Lady D – are expected to be present, & Mr Horsford to read the Report &c. Mrs Dawes is very anxious that your Ladyship should be informed of the exhausted state of the society's funds, notwithstanding its honorable Patronage. Last year it supported 14 children the expenditure was £200. 17. 0 & the Total amount of subscriptions, Donations & of a Collection at St. Paul's Church after a Sermon preached by the Revd. T. Horsford only £194. 19. 7. Sir B. D. – subscribed £10. – Lady D – £5. 8. 0 Mrs Musgrave (their Daughter) £5. 8. 0 – Mr Walter D – £5. 8. 0 so that there is no want of liberality in that family. Your Ladyship will perceive that the present year commences in debt. One of the Girls was discharged at the end of the year as capable of earning her own livelihood, which she has commenced doing in a creditable manner. The Ladies of Antigua (I speak of the generality, for there are a few honorable exceptions) appear to have hearts of adamant even Lady D's example is insufficient to excite them to action in the cause of benevolence tho' invited they will not attend the Genl. Meetings of any of the Societies & the Gentlemen discover more of the milk of human kindness in occasional donations than they do. At the last Genl. meeting of the D. F. F. S. Lady D'Urban, Mrs Musgrave, Mrs Dawes her Sister & my Daughter were the only white persons present some kept away because they considered it a Methodist

Institution

stitution. The Genl. meeting of the F. K. S. last year was very poorly attended however tho: suspected of Methodism at least generally & there is not much hope of it's being better is year.– The Committee have it in contemplation, as soon as there is a sufficient fund it, to hire a House & have the Children all boarded together under the superintendance a respectable woman who must be sought for, in which situation it is hoped plans already vised for lessening the expense of their maintenance & education will be brought into ffect several of the Girls are already learning to plait straw, a good quantity of which as been supplied by their generous Patroness. It is expected that 5 or 6 Bonnets will e finished in time for the Genl. Meeting & if no impediment arises from the – want of straw, or some other insurmountable obstacle it is hoped in due time – the manufacture of Bonnets will become a mean of increasing the funds of he Society – Having mentioned the Antigua Repository I must inform your Ladyship hat it owes it's existence to Lady D– & has succeeded better than any of the other stitutions. It is a Repository for Ladies Work, which is contributed gratuitously & when sold, which it is annually by Auction the money arising from it is appropriated to the assistance of the other Charitable Institutions.– At the last – Genl. Meeting of the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society (of which I send your Ladyship Report) tho: Lady D– set the example very few Ladies attended; the Ladies were notwithstanding complimented in such a style by one of the speakers, that her Ladyship said it made her blush to think how undeserving they were of it; and he has set on foot "a Ladies Association" the contribution to which is so small at it appears likely to succeed.– Your Ladyship must bear in mind that the umber of persons engaged in these Institutions from the Bible Society down to this last Association is but small & consists chiefly of the same person's most of whom are in narrow & embarrassed circumstances. It is evident therefore that we still require the helps of our long tried friends, & liberal fellow Christians in Dear & happy England –   Your Ladyship will be pleased to hear that the Schools supported by the Church Missy. Socy. continue to prosper. among these the Hope School (so called from it's having been originally built on the Hope Estate by the spontaneous permission of Richd. Garland Esqr. the proprietor) is the most important. It is pleasing to see sometimes upward of 400 Young teachers & Children busily engaged in this School. It is about 50 feet long by 30 wide & has been so crowded of late, that I am about to increase it's width by 15 feet. This School is open, as a place of Worship, to the Ministers of any of the three denominations in the Island, Church, United Brethren & Methodist: but the latter only have availed themselves of the privilege & I am happy to say, their labours, combined with the example of Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites, have been a mean of producing serious convictions in the minds of many of the neighbouring Planters & their connections; among whom Mr. & Mrs. Garland stand most conspicuous, at one time, no less than 14 white persons, Proprietors, Managers & Overseers received the Sacrament from the hands of a Wesleyan Missionary in this School Room. It is however to be regretted that as a Planter becomes the subject of religious impressions, he imbibes a disgust of that line of life in which he is called, for these are the very people whom it is most important should be

religious

religious characters but it is well on the Other hand, that some Proprietors, whom w have no reason to believe are such themselves, are desirous of employing religious Managers & Overseers; it would be better, however, if there were more Proprietors of the description, which would afford the Managers & Overseers a better prospect of that incouragement which they merit.. Mr Thwaites has now in his immediate neighbourhood 2 Proprietors, 3 Managers & 3 Overseers who are either decidedly pio or earnestly Seeking after the Truth. As your Ladyship is Connected with at least one W. I: Proprietor & probably acquainted with Others; it may not be Unimportant that you should be informed that Richd. Garland & Frans. Watson Esqrs. are the Proprietors; George Bladen is Manager of Upper & Lower Waldronds: Edwd. Gibson of Gobles; —Bayley of Lynch's; —Martin is Chief Overseer & —Milward the Other at Upper Wal & David Bladen at Lower Walrond's. Mrs Garland, her two eldest sons & a Mi Powell (a relation I believe) with 2 Miſses Bladen, Sisters of G: B: are also among the number of those who appear to have set their faces Zionward. These with James Howell, Manager of Mr Bertie Jarvis's Estates in Popeshead, make the whole number of persons in this line of this description, Mr Howell, tho last, is not least. He has been for Several Years decidedly pious & is a Zealous & active aſsistant in Parham & Carlisle's Sunday schools. The Honble. Saml. Warner to whom he gave entire Satisfaction, Suffered him, with reluctance, to quit Perry in Kindneſs to Mr Jarvis, whose entire Confidence, with a handsome Salary & allo he enjoys. I believe there are few if any, more able & Active Planters Mr Garland & Mr Howell- The Unfavourable State of West Indies Affairs some time past added to the expenses of a large family have greatly embarraſse the former. Edward Gibson tho: Young is also skilful in his line he is related to some of the first people in Station here, & is one of a Clergyman's Numero family in England. His Conduct is consistent and decided.

February 2nd. Mrs: Dawes & I returned from E: Harbour on the 31st having gone thither to be present at the Genl. Meeting of the F: R: S:- only three white Ladies, besides the Committee were present, tho: near 200 invitations ha been sent out. The Children had finished 8 Straw Bonnets which were pronounced to be as well executed as could poſsibly be expected for the first attempt & are perhaps the first of the Kind ever made in the West Indies. The Committee resolved to fix the six straw workers together under the care of Miſs Thwaites who will instruct them not only in Bonnet Making but in various branche of Needle Work by the sale of which it is hoped a Considerable sum will in time be added to the funds of the Society. A House however must be hired & a Salary adequate to her support allowed Miſs Thwaites how this is to be accomplished they know not Unleſs their English friends take pity upon the helpleſs Orphans in this emergency & send aid on their behalf as in times which are past. The School room at E: Harbour will require another enlargement soon, large as it now is, it is often crowded- I hope I have not tired Your Ladyship by this long letter. with my best respects to Sir George and

Mr

Mr. Dawes to imself

I remain, Madam
Your Ladyship's
Obliged humble Servt.
(Signed) Wm. Dawes

Copy of a Letter to Mr. Dawes

St. John Antigua 3 Mar./24

Sir

I beg leave through you respectfully to offer my services to the "Church Missionary Society" as a Schoolmaster for Sierra Leone or any other missionary station in Africa. Having been engaged that way for some little time in this Island, and finding it a Glorious Work, I am desirous to be useful in a more extended field, if haply I may be an humble Instrument in promoting the Spread of the Redeemer's Kingdom

Single Sheet

To
The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missy. House
London
Pr Glaphyra

PORTSMOUTH
SHIP LETTER

Antigua, ~~Mar. 4/~~ Jan. 27/24
Mr. Dawes to Lady Grey

Antigua, Mar. 3/24
Thos. Prizgar Junr. to Mr. Dawes

Prompted by this, and viewing the thousands in that benighted Land, who are still bound in the fetters of Ignorance and Spiritual Darkness; I will most willingly go forth in the Name of the Lord of Hosts.

Pecuniary remuneration with me is but a secondary Consideration, as I have learned with Food and Raiment therewith to be content.

I am Sir

Respectfully &c. &c.
Yr. Obdt. & very Hble. Servt.
(Signed) Thomas Prizgar Jr.

CW/031/42

Rev.d & Dear Sir   Antigua Feb. 14/24

Rec'd Mar. 20/24

By the Benson, which sailed on the 11th. I wrote you & sent Mr. Thwaites' Table of Attendance & Journal for Decr./21 & Jany. & Feb./22, Extracts from his Journal for Septr./22, the Journal in full from Oct 1/22 to Oct. 19/23, & Wm. Anderson's Returns from Decr./22 to Mar./23 inclusive, My Table of Attendance for Octr., Novr. & Decr./22 & Journal from Novr. 1/22 to Jan 13/23 & from July 15 to 22d/23. ~~Also~~ Two Sheets of printed Lessons, such as are used boarded in the Society's Schools, My Letter of 7th. Inst. with a copy of my correspondence with Mr. Geo. Savage Martin & Mr. Thos. Edwards, Returns from all the Schools except those of Grace Bay & Cedar Grove, and Report of the E. Hr. Juvenile Association Mar./23. –

I hoped to send you the Returns from Grace Bay & Cedar Grove by this Pkt; but I hv not yet received them; also the numbers for supplying the blanks in some of the Returns sent; but various circumstances have occurr'd to prevent me. – For several days past, I have been severely tried by Rheumatism. On the 11th. Mrs. Dawes having accompanied me in a visit to the School at Sir Geo. Thomas's, was taken alarmingly ill, so that I was obliged to leave the School at about ½ past 2 & bring her home in haste. She was poorly all the next day, & yesterday evening had another attack.

I have drawn on you this day for £60 Stg on the Sterling Acct. in favor of Richd. B. Eldridge at 30 d/s which leaves a balance on that Acct. & a larger one on the Curry Acct. – I have not yet had time to investigate the omission

of

f the Bill for £60 which was omitted in my Acct; but until I can do so, will leave an encreasing balance, whenever I have to draw on the Currency Acct.

I will now apply myself to the consideration of the ubjects proposed to me by the Committee in your letter of the 1st Octr

I am
Dear Sir
Your's faithfully
Wm Dawes

Mrs Dawes is somewhat better this Afternoon. –

Antigua, Feb. 14/24
Mr Wm Dawes
36

CW/031/43

Antig.

Rec'd May 1/24

X

March 26/24

Revd & Dear Sir,

Com. May 3/24

Since my last letter, we have had much sickness in our department, if I may use the term. Mrs Dawes's ill health, which I mentioned before, continued for some time, but is now, thank God! much abated. Sherrett had a tedious illness from fever, & Mr. Thwaites has had two severe attacks each continuing several days, requiring medical attendance, & thereby encreasing his pecuniary embarrassments. These circumstances, added to the enlargement of the Hope School, which was highly expedient, & is now in hand, rendered my presence in the Island necessary, & has consequently, with the unsettled state of the Colonies generally, & other causes, prevented hitherto my setting out on another tour. The Genl. Meeting of "the Antigua Auxiliary Bible Society" was held at the Court House yesterday, his Excellency, Sir Benjamin D'Urban & Lady D'Urban, being present. By the Glaphyra, Capt. Moxton, which sailed yesterday evening I sent you some copies of the last Report which had just come from the Press. I am sorry to say the Society has lately had an accession of enemies. In consequence of Sir Henry Martyn having written his Attorney Mr. Barnard, that the Parent

Society expends its funds in Borough Mongering, he has absented himself from the Committee Meetings, & the reason being assigned has gained credit here. In addition to this Mr. Austin has recd. & lends out for perusal, two copies & a Pamphlets of Mr. Norris's against the Society, which are read with avidity, & by one of our Vice Presidents among others (the Revd. S. W. Harman) who has likewise absented himself from the Committee Meetings, & was not at the Genl. Meeting yesterday. He was from the first less than a half hearted Member injudiciously forced in by our President, who considered him as "in himself a host" Tho' I am persuaded the Gates of Hell shall not prevail against us, & that prayer & faith are our most effectual weapons, as other aids are not unlawful, I wish our friends would take pity upon us, & send us such literary productions as may be the mean of opening the eyes, & convincing the understanding of the least prejudiced here. I expect that of the new weekly publications professing to treat on Colonial subjects, one by the advocates of Slavery, & the other by those of emancipation, only the first will be seen here, & the minds of the Community will be wrought up to a higher pitch of resentment than prevails even now. If I were not so much in debt, I would send home myself for that on the opposite side, & an answer to Norris's pamphlet. If the Committee thinks proper to supply them, or some friend wd. charitably do it, I really hope it wd. be attended with good effects. It is asserted that our object is not of a religious but political nature, that we are Auxiliaries of the African Institution, & on this score Lady D— has been much condemned for setting on foot the Ladies Association. Having mentioned her Ladyship I cannot help expressing our heartfelt regret at her, & Sir Benjamin's approaching departure. The Members of the Female Refuge Committee grieve particularly for the loss of a Patroness who had gained sensibly on their affections, & whose religious character appeared to be daily improving. I believe the pious young Rector of Falmouth Mr. Horsford has been made the instrument of enlightening the head, & affecting the heart of both Sir B— & his Lady, the former especially. Mrs. Dawes rec.d a letter from Mr. Yate by the last Packet in which he says he shall send you by the same post £28 for the F. R. S. As I drew for £18 before on that account, I drew yesterday for £10 more in favour of Miss Elizabeth Lynch. Five ships have arrived from London, by the last 4 of which, we have anxiously looked for the portion of books mentioned in yours of 21.st Oct.r, but have rec.d none, which has been a grievous disappointment. It is several years since I requested a good supply of the National lessons, which would have enabled us to attempt the introduction of that method. It was well that Mrs. D— had a number of small lessons printed for the Schools in my absence. I am now in treaty with a Printer for a considerable number of 3 & 4 syllable lessons

*with some scripture Lessons, Catechisms &c.

to be boarded for the Schools, but this need not prevent the Committee from sending a few of the first 25 articles from the top of the list on the cover of the 17th Report of the British & Foreign School Society, as specimens to give us an idea of what they are, & how far some of them may be suitable for the Society's Schools. The directions for writing, tho' we do not teach that art, may be useful in affording information to those who do.

Foreseeing near the close of the last year, that if I sh.d leave the Island it w.d be necessary that some person should be engaged to visit the Schools near Town, I arranged with Mr. Swiggar that in that event he sh.d take that office for £3 p. month, in addition to his present £5. The attention which I have been obliged to give to Thomas's & Seaforth's Schools, the making out the Returns, Mrs D's entire incapacity to assist in writing for a considerable time, & my attention being almost daily, & sometimes oftener than once in the day attracted by notes or messages from the more distant Schools, rendered it necessary that I sh.d engage his assistance to visit Thomas's & Seaforth's when I could not, & to assist in copying & other matters when I might visit the Schools myself. He is therefore engaged from the 1st of the month at £8, for this month only, & while Mrs D's health continues to amend it will not probably be necessary to employ him, except at nights, at his former salary of £5. Robert Keane's wages have been however for a considerable time past inadequate to his services, I have therefore determined on allowing him £50 year. From the end of this month, this

CW/031/4

is less than such a youth wd. get in any Store, where the regular time of shutting up is 4 o'Clock, whereas he is often not returned from the night visit at 1/2 past 9. By the Palmyra wh. sailed on the 25th I sent you copies of my letter to Lady Grey of the 27 Jan. & of Mr Prizgar's to me of the 3d. Inst. — He is a young man of colour, & as well qualified for your service in Africa, as any I know of his class. I have found him humble, attentive, & willing to ~~[illegible]~~ apply himself in any way in which it may be thought proper to employ him. — His conduct as far I have had opportunity of observing it, affords evidence of real piety. If the Comittee shod. think proper to engage him, I shall be sorry to lose him; but as his mind appears to be strongly turnd toward Africa, I think it right to forward his application. He wd. probably find a passage direct from hence to Sierra Leone.

I shall have occasion to draw on you at the end of this month for about £200 Sterling on account as below.

Salaries for the Quarter in Currency - - - - - - -	£114
Lumber for enlargement of the Hope School	90
Nails £10 — Workmen's wages £40	50
Schoolbooks, Candles & other contingencies	20
Currency - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	£274
Sterling - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	£133
Sterling Salaries & Allowances - - - - - - - -	£133
	£266
14th Feb. drawn for - - - - - - - - - - - - -	60
	£206

The Bill will probably go by way of America & will consequently be longer getting home. — The purchaser requested it might be in one Bill, but I shall mention how much of it will be on the Sterling Acct. —

P.S. I will thank you in future to particularize each Bill with the date, in whose & the amount.–

Antigua, Mar. 26/24.

Mr. Wm Dawes.

37

CW/031/44b

X

Rec'd May 3/24

Com. May 3.

English Harbour
Antigua April ~~5~~ 6/24

Revd & Dear Sir

Mr Thwaites having requested a loan of £50 Stg, of which I know he is in urgent want; I have this day drawn on you in favour of
for that sum at Thirty days sight.

I am Dear Sir
Your's faithfully
Wm Dawes

I hope to write again by the George Hibbert which it is said will sail on the 10th I am

X

here to take leave of the Govr. but shall be in Town in the Even^{g}

7th Having sent the Bill to Town, the person who w^{d}. have bought it happened to be provided; it is therefore not likely that it will go by this Packet. I nevertheless think it well to let this go & to say that when a Bill for £50 or any less sum is drawn on this Account I shall request it to be charged with or without further advice to the Account of Charles Thwaites. He has had several severe attacks of Fever lately & is still very weak. On the 31 March I drew on you for £175 St^{g} as I mentioned in a former letter. It

will most likely go by way of America £73.19.6
of that Bill is on the Sterling Account & with
£60 Stg on Feb. 14 ~~completes~~ balances the Sterling acct.
to the 31 Mar. The Exch of it is 205 Fls

would most likely go by way of France £2.4.6
of that Bill is on the Sterling Account from the
balance
Lo Ld or Feb. 14 ~~acct~~ after the Sterling acc.t
to the 31 Mar. The Bob [illegible]

it w[illegible]

P.

2/2

2

To
The Revd. Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
London

B
3 MY 3
1824

Antigua, Ap. 6/7/24. 38
Mr Wm Dawes.

CW/031/45

Abst

Rec'd June 17/24

Antigua 12 May 1824

Rev.d & Dear Sir

It gives me considerable uneasiness to find that any part of my letter to Sir B. D'Urban has incurred the censure of the Comittee. I certainly entertained no apprehension of any such effect, & beg leave to offer a few explanatory remarks. — The Governor's request was clear & comprehensive. He desired to be furnished "with any observations — as to the existing state & deficiency of Religious Instruction thoughout the Island generally, so far as it may be within my own knowledge." I thought it also important & desirable that the friends of Religion in England should be acquainted with the real state of it here. I considerd myself as called upon, therefore, in the course of God's Providence, to give such evidence, as, had it transpired here, would have exposed me to reproach & hostility; nevertheless, having long mourned over the exceedingly corrupt state of the Clergy generally in this part of the world, & considerd it as the fruitful source of incalculable evils, it appeared an imperious Duty, (particularly at a time when an encrease of the ecclesiastical establishment was in contemplation) to say what I did, & I conceived, had I not done so, I should have incurr'd the guilt of disobedience to the Governor, & of a dereliction of Duty to God, to the cause of Religion generally & to that Church especially of which I esteem it a happiness & privilege to be a member. — I might, Alas! have added much on their lives & conduct, but, knowing that this was the natural consequence of their inadequate views of christian doctrine, I was glad to be saved the pain of unnecessary animadversion. — It appeared to me moreover, that I was the only person in the Island, or perhaps in all the West Indies, to whose motives a charge of invidiousness could not in any material degree attach. — Had a Missionary of either denomination, or the Rev.d T. Horsford taken up the matter as I did, such a charge might have been exhibited with a considerable degree of plausibility. This consideration impreſsed the Duty with such inexpreſsible force on my mind, that had I resisted it, I verily believed that the retrospect would have filled me with remorse to the latest hour of my life. — Had I however known then, what the sentiments of the Cõmittee would be on the subject, I should certainly have felt it a duty to conform to them, as nearly as the nature of the case would admit. —

In respect to the mention of my occasional attendance at the Methodist Chapel, when asked by His Excellency for any observations — "as to the existing state of religious instruction" I could not in justice omit to mention the laborious & succeſsful exertions of the Methodist Miſsionaries: neither could I aſsert any thing from "my own knowledge", without stating how I came by it. The mittee, I think will perceive therefore, that although I s aware that the mention had better been avoided, I ld not, so circumstanced, have acted otherwise. — In this part of the world real christians are unavoidably aſsociated in some respects, however they may differ in name. — I have not been so unmindful of the neceſsity of a distinction in our public acts however, as I apprehend the Cõmittee imagine, for I have more than once declined taking the Chair at the Wesleyan Auxiliary Miſsionary Society, though, (as I observed Mr. Wilberforce & others of the established Church had set me the example) I did not think it neceſsary to refrain from being present, or making a motion on such occasions. — With respect to Mr. Whitehouse opening the School at Carlisle's, I was not in the least to blame, for he was asked to do it before I was aware of it. When I say in mine of Nov. 10 "It was settled therefore", it must only be understood that, Mr. Billinghurst's mind appearing to be made up on the subject, I ceased to make any further objection, the right of deciding the question laying entirely with him. — On opening the School at Cook's, one of each denomination, Wesleyan & Moravian was invited & attended, while I knew nothing of the circumstance till some days after & then merely by accident. The fact is, every Attorney or Proprietor, favorable to Schools, has hitherto been as much so to having the Gospel preached to his slaves, & in consequence, the Schoolrooms have not been exclusively allotted to us, but have been by the said Attornies & Proprietors, equally intended for the occasional use of the Missionaries. The scarcity of proper places for instruction, has also occasioned the indiscriminate use of the same buildings in many other instances. While I conducted adult & night schools at English Harbr. I was obliged to use the Methodist Chapel, & ever since a School House has been purchased there by Lady Grey, Methodist & Moravian Meetings have been occasionally held ~~there~~ in it, & next week the Branch Bible Society, at which the Revd. T. Horsford presides, will meet there. — At the Hope School, equal liberty has been given, but only the Methodis have hitherto availed themselves of it. They have a large Chapel begun at Willoughby Bay, but for want of funds, it comes on very slowly, & in the mean time a popu lous neighbourhood would, but for the permission thus afforded, have been deprived of the privilege of hearing the Gospel, which, in this very building, has reached the hearts of many, & among them, one Proprietor or more, with several Managers & Overseers. — I assure you, My dear Sir, my attachment to the Church of England is unabated; I can never forget that my first aspirations for "true repentance" ascended to the throne of God in the sacred language of her liturgy, & that, ignorant as I was of the meaning of the petition, it was heard & answerd. — It is with lively concern therefore, that I see her members driven by the conduct of her Ministers into comunion with other Churches, though I bless God, that he has sent the Gospel to these parts by any of his Servants & feel my affections attracted toward those whom he has owned as faithful, by giving them many souls for their hire. — It was proposed to me by one of the Methodist Missionaries, to hold a Meeting in the School Room in Bridge Town, similar to one which had been recently held in their Chapel with a view to excite interest in the community & to encrease the number of the friends of Sunday School Instruction. The Missionary offer'd his own services & those of his brethren on the occasion, & the proprietor of an Estate here pressed my

Single

To The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

May 12/24

Mr Wm Dawes

Antigua May 12/1824

Wm Dawes

consent to it; but I steadily refused, because I did not think it proper to act so publicly in conjunction with them; neither did I anticipate so favorable a result as they seemed to do. The receipt of the clothes & books has gladden'd the hearts of numbers. Mr Thwaites & myself return our warmest thanks to the Comee for the Commentary by Mr Scott, & so much other good reading. — On the 31st Mar. I drew on you for £175 St. in favor of A. B. Eldridge of wh £72.19.6 is on the Sterling Acct & with £60 on Feb. 14 makes £132.19.6 the St. amot for the March Quarter exclusive of Mr Thwaites' addition. The rest is on the Curry Acct at 205 Exchd. Also on Apr. 12 for £50 & on the 30th for £70, both in favor of Walter Murray & on the Sterling Acct also, & this day for £7 in favor of my Sister E. Dawes. The £50 was for Mr Thwaites. — The enlargement

& the Hope School is nearly finished. I am Dear Sir Yours faithfully Wm Dawes

CW/O31/46

Recᵈ July 8/24

X

June 8/24

Revᵈ. & Dear Sir,

Mrs Dawes begs to return sincere thanks to the Committee for their kind intention of noticing "the Female Refuge Society" in the Register. An establishment for 6 of the Girls (the whole number being too considerable an object to be grasped at once) has been formed under Miss Thwaites's superintendence & direction; it commenced on the 17th Ultimo. She is engaged to instruct them in various branches of female work, from which it is hoped the Society will in due course of time derive considerable aid to its funds; at present however the expence of the outfit,* has completely drained them. The money you were kind enough to forward from Mr Yate has been all expended, & the Society is now greatly in arrears. Lady D'Urban, the kind & liberal Patroness of it, supplied the chief articles of furniture, but a few still remained to be purchased, as well as coarse household linen. Miss Thwaites's salary, & the rent of the House tho' both moderate, (amounting together to little more than £40 Stg per Annum) make a formidable addition to the usual expenditure, which last year exceeded the income about £4.10.0. The loss of His Excellency's family diminishes the Society's resources also, tho' it is not expected that her Ladyship will withdraw her kindness from it. Mrs Dawes earnestly wishes she could introduce to the notice of some of our benevolent christian friends in England, 2 or 3 of the most interesting of these children, in whose countenances & demeanour, modesty, propriety, & even piety are sweetly expressed; & then contrast their present state with a glance at those scenes of impurity & misery from which they have been rescued. Surely our pious friends would exclaim "it is the Lord's doing", & when the puny instruments are taken into consideration, add "it is marvellous in our eyes"! An anecdote or two may serve to shew the happy effects of the instruction inculcated. A young Woman who was one of the first objects of the Society's care married & is now the Mother of 2 children. Her Husband is the Captain of a Drogher, & from various circumstances, often out of employment, in consequence of which they are at times much distressed. A White Man, from whom they hire the House they live in, & in whose debt they are, conceiving he had this poor young creature entirely in his power, called upon her one day when her Husband was absent, & endeavoured to seduce her to his unhallowed purpose; but she rebuked him with such severity that he went away confounded. He afterwards repeated his visit with the same design; again however he found his offers rejected, & a threat added of informing her Husband, & such was the effect produced upon the mind of a libertine, by the virtuous conduct of this humble individual, that he mentioned it in several places afterwards with astonishment & admiration. He is now in a dying state. A little Girl, who was with great difficulty obtained from her wretched Mother about a year & half ago, & was deplorably ignorant at the time, is now about 8 years old, reads in the Bible, & evinces much intelligence of mind. Mrs John Gilbert having desired the elder children to select texts on the duty ~~[illegible]~~ & efficacy of prayer, had not thought of including this little one in the requisition; she however brought up her Testament (having no Bible yet) & with much blushing & hesitation of manner pointed out the following. Col. 4c. 2v. — 1 Thess. 5c. 17v. — James 5c. 18v. Another sweet little Girl who was taken at an early age under the Society's care, has a younger Sister for whose welfare she is tenderly solicitous: this child lives with an Aunt who is unwilling to give her up, the elder one (about 11 years old) without a suggestion from any one on the subject, wrote a letter to the Aunt, imploring her "if she loved her, to give up her dear & only Sister, who would be put where she herself was, & be taught every thing that was good." The letter is not long but conceived in terms of such simple pathos that it is impossible to read it without emotion: it was also so plentifully bedewed with her tears that she could scarcely see to write it. —

---

* Tho' the Ladies of the Antigua Repository kindly contributed £20 currᵗ towards it,

Mr. Thwaites has been very ill again & in a more alarming manner than before because the present disease is the constitutional one of his family namely a tendency to consumption. He is somewhat better, & if he were more judicious & prudent in the management of himself, I shd. be less apprehensive of a relapse than I am. Mrs. D recd. a note from Mrs. T. yesterday, in which she says, "I am happy to say that my dear Husband is mending fast.) I could fill many Sheets with affecting (expressions of gratitude to God, & Benefactors in England, for the Presents of Books & clothing; & I have had the pleasure of joining in several Meetings for Prayer, where ~~with full hearts~~ many of the poor blacks (Sunday Scholars & their Parents) have poured out their hearts in thanks to God, & in fervent supplications for the best blessings of Heaven, upon those in a distant land who have heaped so many favours upon them.) — As to the School room — they seem to feel the benefits of such a building as too great for words to express. Grace

Lynch, who has 8 children reading in the Bible or Testament & all fearing God, seems "lost in wonder love, & praise!" She is indeed a Mother highly favoured!"

I am
Dear Sir
Your's faithfully
Wm Dawes

often
of wh

2/

Single

To The Revd Josiah Pratt
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

Antigua, June 8th 24
M. W. Dawes
13
1

CW/031/47

Rec'd Augt. 12/24

Revd. & Dear Sir　　　Antigua July 8/24

I have this day drawn on you in favor of my Sister E. Dawes (No. 219) for £10 Stg at 10 d/s & for £29.11.11 Stg in favor of Joseph Smith (No. 220) which with £70 on the 30 April; £25 on June 4th & £15 on June 7th makes £149.11.11 the Sterling amount for the last quarter. — I reckon £4.02.5 due to Mr. Thwaites for 30 days in March, which added to our Quarter's Salaries & Allowances make up the above sum. — I also drew on you on the 6th Inst. for £34.03.10 on the Curr'y acct. (No. 217) in favor of James Norman, a 60 d/s. — The enlargement of the Hope School is quite finished & the Schools in general are improving but that on Sir G Thomas's Estate at Five Islands the most so of any on this side the Island. I have been lately much affected with Rheumatism. I hope to send some Accounts by a private ship very soon.

I am Dear Sir

Your's faithfully

Wm. Dawes

Antigua, July 8/24. 14

Mr. W. Dawes

CW/031/48

Anta

Antigua July 10/24

Revd & Dear Sir

Recd Sep. 4/24

My debt to the Committee, of £100 Stg, which they were so kin as to advance Mr Hudson, I have for some years past, often felt a great burden on my mind, & have at length determined on doing what perhaps might have been more properly done before, which is, to give the Cōmittee credit for the amount at the cōmencement of the Sterling Account for the year 1822, & so to debit myself with the amounts of Bills drawn, as shall evince an increasing diminution of the debt at the end of each year. The Bill for £50 Stg, which I omitted to charge myself with Jan. 11/22, I shall also insert in its proper place, & hope to be able to send my Account compleat to the end of the past year, by one of the London Ships which it is expected will sail shortly. — By this opportunity I send Mr Thwaites' journal from Octr 20 to June 30, in which I trust the Cōmittee will find some interesting matter.

My detention in this Island during the whole of the year 1822, was owing to causes, which, from the contents of my letters & journal, the Cōmittee will probably in a good measure, have perceived; but for some time past, I have thought it would be proper to furnish them with a more explicit statement of them. — In March 1821, a proposal which was made to Mr Malone, the Manager of Cook's, & thro' him to the Honble Henry Hodge, the Attorney, was met with great cordiality, & on the 18th a school was opened on that Estate, to which the people attached to an adjoining Estate, called Union, belonging to the same proprietor were invited to come. The hut in which the School was held, was oppressively crowded, & the people were apparently so eager to learn, that on April 16th I cōmenced visiting, two or three times in the week at night, but in consequence of the hurt which I received in my thigh, returning from Cook's on July 19th & increased rheumatic affections, Dr Crichton prohibited me from going into the Country in the evenings. — Mr Hodge & Mr Malone perceiving that the hut was too small & otherwise inconvenient for teaching, spontaneously & without the least intimation to me, determined on erecting a cōmodious stone schoolroom on Cook's & it was made use of by me for the first time on the 4th Novr. — About this time, a school having been open'd on Golden Grove Estate, on April 29/21 Mr Curtis the resident Attorney & Manager, cōmenced fitting up a new stone building for a schoolroom, which was soon finished in a very complete manner. — The distance of the schoolroom on Cook's from Union Estate, prevented the scholars from attending so regularly as was wished: Mr Malone therefore sought out a hut at Union for the purpose, which

Abstd.

was fitted up & made use of for the first time on Feb. 19/22. — For some months previous to the end of the year my mind had been anxiously engaged in endeavouring to fix on some eligible person to supply my place as principal teacher to these schools. To leave them in the hands of Robt. Keane, with any young person to assist him, wd. have been treating the three Gentlemen, who had come forward in so entirely unexpected & exemplary a manner, with great disrespect, not to say ingratitude; & to find any white person suitable to the situation & willing to take it, was as impossible, as the other would have been improper. It remained therefore only to seek among the more respectable of the colour'd people for a fit person, & the month of March had comenced, before I thought such an one was found; but when I was on the point of making the proposal to him, I witnessed a part of his conduct, which convinced me that he was not a fit person for the situation. — From this time my endeavours to find a suitable person were entirely fruitless, & at length, the near approach of the Hurricane Season, obliged me to give up the idea altogether for that time.

The Secretaries of the
Church Missionary Society

July 24/24

Revd. Gentlemen / This letter having been begun previously to the Missionary Regr. for ~~the~~ May being received, will account for it's being addressed as intended for Mr. Pratt. I have now to inform you, that the writer of the letter copied on the other half of this, has been several years in this part of the world, & has for some time attached himself to the Wesleyan Missionaries. — I believe him to be truly pious & that what he says of his views & wishes, is the sincere effusion of his heart. He ask'd me to appoint him resident teacher at Carlisle's; but I did not feel authorized to do so. He said he would be satisfied with the Salary of a colour'd teacher, which in no case exceeds £100 Cur.y ℘ Ann. — Mr Richd. B. Eldridge, a respectable Merchant here, kindly charges himself with the copy of Mr Thwaites' journal, the Report of the E. H. S. S. Soc.) & a plan of the Hope School, which are sent unseal'd, which I am told precludes any question about postage. He takes also a parcel containing only Reports, to your care, which is also open, & which it is desirable may be forwarded to Lady Grey without expense, which perhaps Mr. Seeley may be able to do, thro' the corresponding Booksellers in London & Portsea. I find in the list of Bills sent June 3d., one was omitted dated Jan. 11/23 for £15 St.g in favour of Miss H. L. Gilbert. Since the Bill last mentioned in that list (213) I have drawn on Mr Pratt as on the last page of this.

(Copy)

Thibou Jarvises July 17th 1824.

Dear Sir,

The opportunity you have had of knowing me for some years encourages me to address you on the present occasion and through you to offer my service to the Society for whom you Act. - my reasons for and views in doing this are as follows. ——— 1st. The Situation in which I am at present is grating to my feelings as a man and a Christian and offers no open, that I can see, of usefulness to my fellow Creatures - but the Contrary. ——

2nd. Being deeply convinced of the great reality of eternal things, and of the Shortness, and everlasting importance of this life I have long since given up the world and all that it has to offer or to give and have often solemnly dedicated myself to the service of the Lord my God. — I have also had for many years a Strong and growing desire to give myself up Wholly to the Spread of the Redeemers Kingdom o earth though in ever so humble a Capacity, or Suffe ever so much inconvenience or hardship. ——

3rd. I am perfectly Willing to go to any part of the ha Globe that the Christian Church may send me to and fee no desire for any thing save necessary food and raiment being only Concerned that I may be useful in my day and generation ——— I am about to proceed home directly and if you wish I can write to the secretary of your Society on my arrival, or wait on the Committee in person in the Course of a few Months, or in case they should wish to drop a line to me / my direction is —

No. 6. Synnott Place
Dublin
Ireland

I can if required give the most respectable references. ——

I Remain
Dear Sir
Your Obd. Servt.
In Christ Jesus

(Signd) Joseph Battersby.

PS) You are perfectly acquainted with the Interest that I have taken for some years past in Sunday School Institutions on this Island, so that on that Subject I need say nothing. —

No	Date	To whom payble.	Sight	Excha		Amount
214	June 4	Grace Gilbert	30 days	207½	1111	£ 25. –. –
215	" 7	H. T. Gilbert	30 "	"	1098	15. –. –
216	" 8	Mattw. Lowry	60 "	"	1100	120. –. –
217	July 6	Jas. Norman	60 "	"	1109	34. 3. 10
219	" 8	Eliz. Dawes	10 "	210	1110	10. 0. 0
220	" 8	Jos. Smith	30 "	"	1108	29. 11. 11
221	" 21	Rd. B. Eldridge	30 "	"		45. 0. 0

Not observing any direction respecting the person to be drawn upon, I shall continue to draw on Mr. Pratt until

Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square,
London.

Single

Pr. Albion

D
SE 4
1824

MOUTH
P LETTER

Antigua July 10th 24/24.
Mr. William Dawes
July 17/24
Mr. Jos. & Battersby to Mr. Dawes

13

51

I am otherwise informed. On the 31st May Danl. B. Garling Esqr. of this Town, paid me a subscription to the Society of £1.01 Stg. & on the 12th Inst. the Revd. Thos. Horsford, Rector of St. Paul, paid me a donation to the Society of £2.02. Stg — In the year 1823 the Antigua Auxy. Bible Society, granted * 40 Bibles & 100 Test. & in the present year 60 Bibles & 100 Testaments, in all 100 Bibles & 200 Testt. An acknowledgment of these in the Register, will, I conceive, be proper. I am Revd. Gentn. Your obedt. Servant

Wm. Dawes

* to the Society's Schools here.

C W/O31/49

Abst.

Antigua July 31/24

Revd. Gentlemen

Rec'd Sep 7/24

Herewith I hand you my Sterling Account for the years 1822 & 1823, & my Currency Acct. for the latter year.

I have had in contemplation, on account of the great distance of the Hope & Bethesda Stations from Carlisle's to arrange a plan for visiting that school frequently from Town, & on the 22d. Instt. I took Mr. Prizgar with me to Carlisle's, where we met Mr. Thwaites, & it was settled that Mr. P. should visit every Sunday except the first in the month, & twice a week at noon beside. This additional visit twice a week, it is hoped will produce considerable effect, as the number attending promises to be great, & they appear very desirous of learning.

The School on Sir George Thomas at Five Islands prospers, far beyond any thing witnessed on this side the Island before. The other Schools make some progress. That at Seaforth's the least. We thank the Committee, or some kind friend for 21st No. & followg. of the British & Colonial Weekly Register. The Missionary Register for Jany. has never reached us.

I am

Revd. Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

JB
SE 7
1824

Single

DEAL
SHIP LETTER

Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

℗ Venilia

4/5

Mr Wm Dawes

Antigua, July 31/24

16

CW/O 31/50

Abd:

Recd Sep: 9/24

Antigua August 6/24

+

Revd Gentlemen,

On the 31st ulto I addressed
you pr Amelia, Gilmore, in two single
sheets, one of which contained my Sterling
Accounts for the years 1822 & 1823, shewing
a balance at the end of the latter year of
£37.01.3½ Sterling in favour of the Comtee
- The other contained my Currency Acct
for 1823, shewing a balance at the end of
the year of £139.18.2½ curry in my favour.
I apprehend that in my Acct of Expenses
continued, the marks which shd distinguish
the sums expressed in Dominica & St Vin=
=cent curry are omitted. I therefore give
those sums hereunder, in the order of the
dates.

1	£ 1.01.0	7	£ 2.18.7½	15	£ 1.00.0	14	£ 0.10.0
2	0.13.3	8	0.14.9	16	33.15.0	20	1.16.3
3	1.16.0	9	0.13.6	17	1.07.6	21	1.03.6
4	7.04.0	10	1.10.9	18	0.18.9	22	0.14.0
5	6.10.0	11	0.13.6	19	2.15.0	23	16.00.0
6	5.00.0	12	0.10.0	13	0.05.0	24	15.10.0

13 & 14 are inadvertently misplaced.

The giving the Comtee credit at the
commencement of 1822 for the £100 advan=
=ced Mr Hudson, & inserting the Bill for
£50 on the 11 Jany in its proper place,
have deranged my plan of accounting for
the precise amount of the Sterling Salaries
& allowances within each respective quarter
but as I hope the balance against me will
expire with the present year, I mean then
to resume the practice.

August 10th

Early in the year it was necessary that
I should be seeking for materials for the
enlargement of the Hope School, &

on March 15th, enough having been collected on the spot for commencing I went over to give directions to that effect. The enlargement of the School itself was sufficient to detain me in this Island until it shd. be completed; as was also Mr. Thwaites's repeated serious attacks, until his general health shd. appear to be permanently re-established. In June the School was completed, & on July 31st I recd. Mr T's account of disbursements. If circumstances were in other respects entirely favorable, the season is now arrived when voyaging is particularly hazardous, & in my circumstances, from the experience I had in my voyage from Dominica to St. Vincent in June last year, wd. probably be very injurious to my health, if not fatal to my life; besides, I apprehend it is very doubtful, in the perturbation of mind which prevails, & the violent prejudices which I fear are increasing, whether an attempt at present to promote the Society's views, in any other Island or settlement in this quarter, wd. meet with even the apparent cordiality I at first experienced in Dominica & St. Vincent. Another circumstance of which I think the Committee should be aware is that even in Antigua the prejudice agt. people of colour is high, in some, very high. When I was about to embark for Dominica, I mentioned to Mr. Molone at Cook's, & to Mr. Edwards at G. Grove, that I intended to leave the Superintendence of the Schools with Mr. Prizgar. They neither of them objected; but soon after my return the former expressed himself seriously dissatisfied with Prizgar, for no cause I am persuaded but the state of his own mind. I have reason to believe that a like prejudice has taken deeper root in Mr. Billinghurst, who is Attorney of Carlisle's, Sir G. Thomas's 5 Islands, Seaforth's & other Estates, & is a proprietor of one, & that he wd. be disgusted at a proposal to leave any other than a white person in charge of the Schools in my absence. For such a person I shd. be at a loss where to look. Mr. Scotland wd. not probably quit his present ~~appointments~~ engagements for a transient & if he wd. I could not offer him less than at the rate of £200. While I conceive it an indispensable duty to say thus much; I wish to assure the Committee, that I shall cheerfully take measures preparatory to a prompt execution of their commands whenever I may receive them, & of whatever nature they may be.

I intend to prepare, before the end of the year, blank sheets which Mr. Thwaites, Mr. Olufsen, & Mrs. Cable may fill up immediately on the close of the present year & which may be dispatched to the Committee very early in the next. The sickness of the two former was the chief cause why those for last year were never completed. The Bill dated July to R. B. Eldridge for £45 shd. have been numbered 221, & the two of which Mrs. D. advised yesterday are 222 & 223, the former for £30 on the Stg. & the latter for £50 on the Curry. Acct.; both at 212½ Exchd. A Copy of Mr. Thwaites's Disbursements on Acct. of the enlargement of the Hope School, I cannot send now, as I had to return it to him for an alteration in its form.

Miss Claxton writes to Mrs. Dawes under date of June 28 as follows. "I am sorry to inform Mr. D. that the School has not prospered so well this year as the last, for the number is reduced to only 17. I believe the rumour that the Negroes were to be liberated caused the Owners to withdraw their Slaves, fearing that education wd. make them more desirous of it; I suppose (for it is only a supposition) that the confusion in Demerara occasioned a stop to the proceedings of the Gentlemen here* towards the formation of an Auxy. Society, for I have heard no more of it since Mr. D's departure. The children who still come are too young to be employed at home, they generally stay with me therefore from 10 o'clock in the morning to 4 in the Afternoon. Some of them are coming on prettily, & begin to read easy lessons.

---

* & several of the Gentlemen had paid their subscriptions to Mr. Stowe, who engaged to correspond with me, & to whom I wrote after my return home, but have had no reply.

I am sorry to tell you all the Clergymen who were members of the Committee of the Aux^y Bib. Society here (except the Revd Gilbert & Mr. Horsford) have withdrawn.* The Rev^d Mr. Harman has sent his resignation of the V. Presidency. Mr. McNish, his Curate, declines preaching for the Society for "many reasons," not one of which does he deign to give. Mr. Warner asserts it is "contrary to his principles." Mr. Curtin will wait until the Bishop arrives to know what his opinion is. Mr. Collins says he never engaged to preach more than once, & therefore he shall not do it again; & yet he professed at first such admiration of the Institution as to think it more than human. Mr. McCall

Antigua Aug. 6th 10/24

Mr. W. Dawes

19

Secretaries

Church Missionary House

Salisbury Square

London

has returned no answer & it is conjectured considers his age & infirmities as a sufficient plea for exemption. Mr. Thwaites has been indisposed again, & I suffer daily from rheumatick affections. I intend to send my journal as soon as I ~~can~~ possibly can.

I am,

Revd Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant Wm. Dawes

* These indeed were the only subscribers among them, for the others were admitted merely in consideration of their having preached for the benefit of the Society.

CW/031/51

Antigua Sept.r 16/24

×

Revd Gentlemen

I send herewith the copy of a letter written by Mrs John Gilbert to Mrs Luckock, Wife of the Missionary of that name, sent out by the Society for the Conversion of Negro Slaves. I requested permission to copy & comunicate it to the Comittee, thinking the authenticity of its information & correctness of it's remarks may be usefully applied by them. — I think it proper to mention that a few weeks ago I heard it reported that soon after a conference of the Brethren & Missionaries had been held, Mr Taylor, the one at Newfield, had told several of the women of the description mention'd in Mrs G's Letter, that they could no longer be admitted to the Ordinance of the Lord's Supper. I have endeavour'd to learn whether the fact was so, & if so, whether the determination is persisted in. I may perhaps be able to say more before this goes; but if not, I will try to do so by the next opportunity.

I am Revd Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm Dawes

1/4 Oz 1/f/14

To

The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

7/11

(7 J Whim

BRIXHAM
SHIP LETTER

13/-

NO 3
1824

Antigua Sept. 16/24
Mr Wm Dawes

3

CW/031/52

Richd

Rec'd Nov.r 18/24

Antigua Oct.r 8/24

X

Rev.d Gentlemen

I am sorry to inform you that the Report which I mentioned by the last conveyance, "That M.r Taylor, Miss J at Newfield, had discontinued admitting women of a certain description to the Lord's Supper" is entirely unfounded. This is a most grievous practice, & has been more injurious to the Schools (Society's), & I believe has produced more encouragem.t to the violation of chastity, than any other cause whatever. A few months ago, a lad applied to M.r Thwaites for permission to take a School-Girl in the way alluded to, & on being refused, instanced a free woman who had been kept by his Grandfather some years, & had been long a communicant in the Brethren's Church. – Many other instances are notorious, & also of the Missionaries giving their sanction to the open profanation of the Sabath, by buying & selling, & admitting persons (a) guilty thereof, constantly to the Sacrament. – One of the Missionaries being questioned on this subject by a particular friend of mine, said that his Church did not admit any moral obligation to keep the Sabath holy, "Because it is no where enforced in the New Testament, as all the other Commandments are". Other injurious customs, as I have long had reason to fear, obtain in this Church, & I am endeavouring, as I think it a duty to do, to procure correct information on the subject. –

Since I advised of Bills drawn to N.o 226, I have drawn N.o 227, £30.–; 228, £20; 229 £50 On the Sterling Account And N.o 230, £60 on the Currency Account.

For Sketch of Account T. O.

The

persons)
(a) by free (& in one instance within my own knowledge, rich

*The enlargement of the Hope School has cost about	£260. –
Balce due me 1st Jany abt. £139 Cury. Salaries 9 Mos. abt. £336	476 –
Miscellanies (Lessons, Candles, Book Case for Library &c	42 –
	£778
Bills drawn Nos. 210 (part); 213, 216, 217, 223 & 230	781. 5. 4
Bal. due the Comittee on the Currency Acct. - - Cury. £	3. 5. 4

Sterling Acct. Wm. D's Saly. 9 Mos. & Allowce. 274 Days £	255.16.6
C. Thwaites' do. 3 Mos. £37.10 & 30 days at £50 additl. £4.02.5 - -	41.12.5
Do. Saly. 6 Mos. £100 – & Allowce. 274 Days £30.16.6 - -	130.16.6
	£428.05.5
Bills drawn Nos. 210 (part), 212, 214, 215, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229 & Donations £3.03.0 - -	445.14.5
Balce due the Comtee on Stg Acct. Septr. 30/24 - - £	17.09.0

The Donations are £1.01. – from D. B. Garling already advised & on the 12 July £2.02. from the Revd. Thos. Horsford. –

I am
Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

Oct 9th.

* I cannot just now ascertain whether I have ever charged the Cost of the Land & Expenses, about £26 Cury. If not, I am Cr. on the Cury. Acct. about £23 Cury. – I am obliged to go immediately to Seaforth's. –

2/2

Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

ANTIGUA
OCT 8

F
13 NO 13
18

4/3

advise
fr

Antigua
Oct. 8/24 }

22

Mr Wm Dawes
with
Sketch of Account.

CW/031/53

Abst.

Rec'd Ap. 15/25

Jany 10, 1825

Revd Gentlemen,

As there is little to be done in the Schools near Town at Xtmas, on acct of the facility with which places of worship or of pleasure can be attended Mrs Dawes & I went to English Harbour on the 24th of Decr. - On the 25th we had the pleasure of hearing our excellent young Minister, Mr Horsford, preach to a full Church. On the 26th I went to Bethesda alone, Mrs D's health not permitting her to accompany me, & with Mr Thwaites's assistance distributed rewards, & tickets of approbation to such of the children & young persons as were deemed deserving of them. On the 27th, at the Hope I went through the same pleasing ceremony. Miss Harman, a lady whose family connexions are of consequence here, & who herself arrived lately from England, attended, & expressed much satisfaction at the scene, saying "it is evident the hand of God is in this work." The Revd Mr Horsford came in before we had concluded, but I could not prevail upon him to take my place. On the 28th, the anniversary of the E. H. Sunday School was celebrated, at which also I presided. This School continues to prosper, particularly the female part of it. Five grown Girls were dismissed with approbation to make room for others. Their grief on the occasion was expressed by such excessive, tho' silent, weeping as affected every one present. On the 29th Mrs D & I returned home, & on the following Sunday, Jany 2d she accompanied me to Cedar Grove School. The number of Scholars here is considerable & I am happy to say the generality improve in learning to read, & I hope in the best kind of knowledge also. I was particularly pleased to observe about a dozen young men, several of whom had belonged to the School form huts here) & who rec^d. Tickets of approbation for regular attendance & good behaviour. Some of these are now Teachers. The clothes sent us by the Ladies Institution have been very useful at this season of the year in all the Schools. At Cedar Grove, a little Girl who has not once missed attending by day or night since the establishment of the School rec^d. a Shift & Frock. A poor Boy, who some time ago had not a decent garment to attend in, having had a Shirt given him at Mrs Cable request for the purpose, & his Mother having conscientiously adhered to the condition on which it was granted, was thought worthy of receiving another. A Lad who belonged to the School formerly, & is now apprenticed to a Carpenter in town, returns home every evening; & tho' it might be supposed that after working all day, & walking more than 4 miles twice in the course of it, he feels some inclination to rest at night, constantly attends the evening School, & is steady & well behaved. He rec^d. a Bible & Shirt. The 9th inst. was allotted for distributing rewards at Carlisle's, but it rained so heavily that no one could go from town, or the Negroes [illegible] to the School room, it being separated from their Houses by a rivulet which rises to an impassable height when swelled by violent rain. The 16th is appointed for Grace Bay.

March 9th You will see by the Table of attendance on what days rewards were distributed at the other Schools. I sh^d. not omit to mention that the Sunday School Grand children (as we designate the Offspring of Sunday Scholars) are so encreased, & encreasing that the Baby linen sent out by the Ladies Institution is in great demand. Should more be sent at a future period, it will be well to omit the blankets, as they are totally useless for that purpose in this climate. Some of the articles most suitable to Estate Negroes have been given to the children of "the Female Refuge Society" to be returned when they receive a supply, in more useful ones.

I think it right to inform you that a Clergyman here, in conversation with a Moravian Missionary, observed to him, that he had not understood till lately the ground on which pious persons in the Community objected to their Church; he had conceived it to be their not marrying Slaves, but since he had discovered the real cause of offence (namely, their admitting free Women who were living in a state of illicit intercourse with white Men into their Communion) he joined heartily in disapprobation of it, & thot. it an evil of considerable magnitude, & extensive operation. The Missionary replied that they were not themselves idle on the subject, but had written home respecting it. I have repeatedly thot. of writing to the Missionaries here myself on the subject, but have been prevented by several considerations: certain it is however that something shd. be done to prevent the sad effects of a system which threatens to undermine & destroy the efforts of other Societies to establish Christian purity of conduct among an unhappy race of fellow beings. It appears to me that effective measures are more likely to be adopted by the interference of friends in England, than by anything which can be done here, & I do earnestly hope the Committee will take it into their prompt & serious consideration.

As I have mentioned "the Female Refuge Society," permit me to observe that its calls for Christian support are loud & affecting. To use Mr. Horsford's language in pleading its cause; — after stating in answer to objectors, the past success of the Institution, & adding "indeed an earnest of success exists in more than one object of its present protection, but one in particular tho' yet of tender age, has so discerned & appreciated the advantages in her own case that feelingly & with tears has she pleaded for the extension of the same to a Sister"; he goes on to say — "When I reflect upon the case just mentioned, & learn that the deficiency of funds in the Institution forbids its holding out a protecting hand, & that it is at present in arrears with its Treasurer to the large amount of £50; when I learn too, that this is not a solitary instance, but that there are in their Neighborhood at least twelve (the same number with that under the Society's care) in a condition of similar destitution, how can I forbear to plead with you? Must these be left to perish?" Altho' Mr. Horsford did not then plead in vain, & the Ladies of "the Antigua Repository" have liberally afforded aid according to their ability, the expenditure is so much encreased by the present number of children, that the relief was temporary, [illegible] the circumstances of the case as it respects the destitute children is unaltered, & the debt to the Treasurer considerable, this Year having commenced with an advance of £23.17.6½ which is encreasing.

In addition to the reasons mentioned in my letter of this date accompanying the Returns, it is very desirable that the superintendent at the Hope should reside close to the School; the weather sometimes, especially in the Hurricane Months, being such, for several successive days, as to prevent any comunication between two buildings at several hundred yards distance from each other.

I am Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

P.S. I have this day drawn on Mr Pratt for £20 in favor of Messrs Z. Macaulay & Babington the Bill is No. 242 a 220 Cy. Exchd.

CW/031/54

Rev.d Gentlemen   Antigua May 11/25

Rec'd Jun 29/25

The situation of a certain class of young persons in this Island, many of whom are educated in the Schools of the C. M. S., often excites painful emotions in the minds of those whose duty it is to watch & labour for the benefit of the rising Generation. The E. Harbour Sunday School was the mean of bringing forward to notice so many affecting cases of moral & physical wretchedness in the young people & children of colour in that neighbourhood, as ultimately led to the formation of "the Female Refuge Society". The Methodist Sunday School in St. John, produced a similar effect in this quarter of the Island & brought into existence "The Distressed Females' Friend Society." Both these Societies, confined as their operations have necessarily been from the inadequacy of funds, have been instrumental, thro' the Divine Blessing of much good. (The Schools of the C. M. S. are now doing what the E. H. S. S., & the St. John Wesleyan S. S. did before) - Many of the unhappy children now in question, owe their existence to illicit connexions formed by Managers or Overseers with Slaves under their controul. The standard of morality is so much higher than formerly, in the minds of this class of people, that, generally speaking, both Parents have it in contemplation, to bring up their female offspring virtuously, & as a preparatory step, send them to one or other of the Country Schools. It frequently happens, however, that the father dies without leaving any support for the children; all he could accomplish during his life (besides spending upon them in food & clothing, more than the sphere they could ever expect to move in would authorize) being the purchase of the mother's freedom before their birth, or if after, of their's also. The mother still retains her wish of bringing them up virtuously, & the children's minds are formed to the relish of morality & piety. What can they do in such circumstances, but repair to E. Harbour & besiege Mrs Gilbert with entreaties to admit the children into the F. R. S. - Alas! it is impossible. The Sunday School is open to them, & that they gladly avail themselves of, but, destitute of the means of subsistence, & from their very modesty & propriety of behaviour, more desirable objects to licentious men; they are assailed by importunities, & who can say that they will be able to resist them? Numerous have been the late instances of this sort. At the same time, another stumbling block in the way of their persevering in the path of chastity is the countenance afforded by the Moravian system of admitting into their Church-Membership, women living in a state of concubinage. I sent you some time ago the copy of a letter from Mrs Gilbert to Mrs Luckock, Wife of the Missionary of that name, which bears very much upon this subject, & I now send below the copy of one from the same indefatigable friend of the rising generation to myself.

"My dear Sir/ I mentioned to you some weeks since, the cases of many of the free children of colour, who are born upon the plantations (and receive instruction in the Schools of the C. M. S.) The necessity of something being done for their relief is become more urgent than ever. Mrs Thwaites' appeals to me on their behalf are distressing as I am under the necessity of refusing to interfere in their behalf, in consequence of the poverty of the F. R. Society, & the many objects in the imediate neighbourhood of E. Harbour, whose situations are wretched beyond description. — The mothers of the destitute children who are taught in the C. M. S.'s Schools, will not give up their solicitations to have their children taken under the care of the F. R. S. — They now profess to be willing to comply with its terms, which they formerly objected to, as too humiliating for free children. — In the course of the last 12 months, three of these mothers, have removed to E. H. with their children, the fathers of whom have died within the same period, leaving them without any provision, & destitute of house or home. — One of these mothers, cannot provide herself a home in this neighbourhood; but rather than her children should be out of the way of instruction & be forgotten by the F. R. S., she has placed them with a woman of good character here, but whose austerity & superciliousness I am afraid will disgust the children & cause them to reject the good instructions which she professes to give them. She complains to me that the mother cannot fulfil the engagement she made with her, of sending provisions for them, complains also of her own poverty & wonders why they cannot be taken by the Charitable Institutions as well as others.

The mother of these children brought them to me one morning, when, being very much engaged, I requested her to stop till breakfast was over, which she accordingly did. From the dress of herself & her children, & the depression which appeared in their countenances, I suspected that they were in trouble. I observed also that during the time of family prayer she was weeping, tho' she tried to conceal it. After breakfast I listened to her tale of woe. She told me that Mr. L. the father of her children, died about four months ago, that he had bought her from C. N. S. Estate before the birth of the eldest girl, that she had been going with him from Estate to Estate, that he died at F's, & that, as she had not belonged to that property, he was under the necessity of quitting it imediately after his death. That not knowing what to do, with her little girls, she had placed them with a ood woman at Willoughby Bay, where they would be near Mrs Thwaites

& the School; but that she found she could not send them a sufficiency of food, & that she was obliged to remove them; that she had now brought them to beg me to take them under the care of the F. R. S., that since the death of their father, they had attended the School very irregularly for want of clothes, & that on Sundays, when they could not go, the expreſsions of grief which were uttered by the children, almost broke her heart; that she felt as if she was sinning against God & against them, & yet she could not help it. — I told her that I felt very much for her, but more for the children, who were innocent sufferers; but that the F. R. S. had already thirteen girls, who they were greatly embarraſsed to support, & that if the funds of that Society were encreased, there were at least twelve more children, whose names were on the E. H. School List, who attended very irregularly for want of clothing & were in situations more wretched than I could describe, & that I did not see how we could paſs by those for whose benefit the F. R. S. was instituted, especially as some of them were nearly related to the most promising girls under our care. — My refusal was received by her with the most affecting expreſsions of anguish & despair. I recom̄ended her to pray to the Father of Mercies, to help her little ones & open some door for their relief. "O (said she) if your door is shut, what other door can be open for them! O pity, pity that my poor little girls should be left to go astray like me! O what will become of them?" and many other expreſsions of a similar nature. — Though I fear I shall be tedious in my details, I cannot refrain from relating to you another affecting circumstance which occurred at the School on Sunday last. — A Girl about eight years of age, under circumstances similar to those above mentioned, has been in the school about six weeks, & I have always observed a degree of dejection in her looks & sometimes tears in her eyes when I accosted her; but as the same expreſsion of feeling is excited in children from trifling causes; I made no enquiry, & to tell you the truth, I was apprehensive my enquiries might lead to the developement of misery which I could not alleviate. — However, on Sunday she lingered behind until the other children had left the school; & when she said "Good bye" I gave her my hand, which she held while she looked up in my face & said, "I want to beg you to take me Ma'am." I replied I wish I could Elizabeth; but we have more little girls now than we can support as we wish, & I have already promised two to take them as soon as we get money enough; but, said I, if we could take you, you would have to dreſs very plain, work very hard, never be idle, & have plain victuals to eat, how would you like all this? She replied, "I should like it very well". She began to weep, & did not go from me. Said I, "I have you any more to say E.? She replied, "I only want to live with you Ma'am". At that moment Grace Ross joined us. I said, "you would not live with me, you would live with her" pointing to G. R. "and have to submit to her; she has the care of all our little girls. She lives near our house, but not at it." She replied "O yes Ma'am" & the tears bedew'd her face. Grace R. wept. Well said I, E., I will tell you what you must do, you must pray to that God who is the father of the fatherless. He has helped many like you, he helped Grace, & was the only father she had who provided for her, & if you tell him you wish to be his child too, he will take you under his care, & help us to provide for you". She sobbed out, "I will Ma'am". I told her to ask her mother to let her come & spend the following day with me, & accordingly she came very early. At family prayer, when Mr. Gilbert prayed for the children of the Sunday Schools, I saw her lips moving & her hand wiping the tears from her eyes. The mother of this child removed from M.C. to E. Harbour about six weeks since (Mr. F. the father of her children, died on that Estate.) She has one boy & three girls. The boy is older than E. One girl is in arms. The M.Ds you know. They are four in number, two of each sex. The oldest girl does not appear more than eleven years old. One older than her, was sent before the death of the father to his friends in Scotland. The Female Juvenile Association has taken one of the girls, the other is still unprovided for. — These are only three cases out of many, and Alass! how many have been driven by poverty & evil example, into the road to disgrace & misery, after having learned to read in the C. M. S.'s Schools, you may learn with more accuracy from Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites than from me. I know a family of interesting girls on L's Estate. They belonged to the S. School in St. John in childhood, & the instructions they received there are not lost upon them. Their Grand Mother is what is called a double mustee. She belonged to L's & was a daughter of one of the proprietors of that name, was bought & made free by some Manager who lived on the Estate, by whom she had a son & two daughters, remarkably fair. One of these girls was taken by a Lady who was her Godmother, & who I believe really wished to bring her up virtuously; but she took the opposite method to the right one. She dressed her finely, petted her & allowed her to be often with wicked servants. At an early age, the girl was seduced by an Officer in the Army, the Lady's brother, who did not spare his sister's God daughter. She has a daughter, bearing his name, a very interesting girl. She, with a first cousin of her own, whose father is an Officer in the Navy, by whom she was never seen, (the mothers of both being sunk in poverty & degradation) live, in great indigence with their Grandmother at L., surrounded by Proprietors, Managers & Overseers,

cw 10 31/55

who consider that they promote these destitute young females by forming illicit connexions with them. When I heard last from Mrs Thwaites, they were still there; but there has been an arrival on the Estate since, which makes me tremble for them. These girls are very respectably connected & farther removed in blood from the blacks, than some in the Island who are reputed white; but on account of the illegitimacy of their descent are not considered as entitled to parochial care. This illegitimacy, however, is no obstacle where there is no suspicion of descent from people of colour. To the best of my knowledge, all the children provided for by this Parish at present, are the illegitimate offspring of white men & reputed white women, & there are several women in the neighbourhood who were brought up by the Parish, who are of illegitimate birth. — These details are distreſsing & sickening to me while I write them, & I would not trouble you to read them, but for the purpose of shewing you the exigence of the cases of these poor children, (who are foster'd in childhood, by the C. M. S.'s Schools & then (I was going to say) thrown into the West India Ganges, or into the mouth of human Alligators who are waiting for their prey.) You know there is one door completely shut against the exercise of humble industry in a country where slavery exists. I mean going to Service. Sometimes young women, of the description we speak of, are preferr'd as Nursery Maids or upper Servants; but sending a young inexperienced girl, who has con~~con~~sidered from her childhood, that servitude is more disgraceful than concubinage, into an ungodly family, where her chastity is not the quality for which she is most valued, & where she must aſsociate with wicked domestic slaves, some of whom are well paid to undermine her principles & procure her ruin; is putting her into a situation of great danger. Ladies of the Island, who know how they will be situated, avoid employing them, & if they want a servant with whom they can leave their children, they generally engage a reformed woman, who is not likely to attract seducers, & who is driven to servitude to provide for herself & fatherleſs children. — Most of the white men who provide for such female children, bring them up in such a style of extravagance & idleneſs, that their example has infected the whole claſs of young women, with ridiculous notions of rank & respectability. None but those who are engaged in the superintendance of the charitable institutions for their benefit, can know the difficulties it has raised in the way of training them in habits of frugality & industry. — Those who are acquainted with the depravity of the human heart, will readily admit the idea that there will be frequent emotions of envy, &

various dissatisfactions excited, at seeing those who are born under the same circumstances as themselves enjoying the "good things" of life, while they are required to practise the severer duties of self-denial & humility. It is therefore necessary that they should be taken & trained as early as possible, & taught to value a respectability of a higher character, than that which is supported by being clothed in purple & fine linen & faring sumptuously every day.

— Forgive me, My dear Sir for thus trespassing on your time. I feel much burthened on account of these poor children. Sunday after Sunday, & often thro' the week, my eyes behold, destitute, neglected female innocence upon the brink of ruin & disgrace. I see their imploring looks. I see their tears as they leave our door. I pass by them at the doors of rum shops, in rags, with a bottle of rum in their hands, which is to intoxicate their wretched mothers, & attract vice to their miserable abodes. It falls to my lot to pronounce the painful negative, when such of their agonized mothers as are alive to their own wretchedness & the danger of their children, say "O pity, pity my poor le girls." I sometimes feel as if I was hardly doing right, & yet what I do? I am so often under the necessity of suppressing my feelings ting with painful decision on the opposite side; that I am afraid I shall grow hard hearted, & contract an indifference to the sorrows of my fellow creatures. — I do not mean to dictate to you what to do to help these poor children; but, as it pleased God to send you & dear Mrs Dawes here, & as He has made you the means of much good to the rising generation; I pray, that thro' you, the dear friends in England, who have so long kept our heads above water, may see the necessity of doing something, if possible, of a more decided & extensive nature, than has yet been done. — I am My dear Sir &c.

28 April 1825. (Signed) Anne Gilbert"

— At the time I recd the above, Mrs D. had one from Mrs G. in which she says, "A painful case is now exercising my mind. It respects the girl who I mentioned to you some months since, as living in a one-room-house, with a mother who has five other children, & has now added drunkenness to the most abandoned course." I am prevented mentioning the circumstances of this case at present, & of an affecting one given by Mrs Thwaites, by an apprehension of intruding too long in detail upon the Comittee, & thereby occupying more than our share of their time & attention. — This state of things might at first sight be considered as almost irremediable; but experience, tho' the experiment has been made on a small scale, happily proves the contrary. G. R. the present superintendent of the Refuge Children, a young woman of decided piety, sedate, industrious & discreet beyond her years, was one of these rescued ones. She was enabled by divine grace, to endure the hardships of a rigorous apprenticeship, tho' her bodily frame was delicate & her personal appearance such as might have procured her a handsome establishment, at least for a season, in that path in which her mother had trod before her. The E. H. S. S. Socy was the instrumen of her deliverance. She was taken & bound out by it; & it has pleased God so to bless her sentiments & conduct, as to make them a principal mean in the conversion of her mother. _ S. E. the first protegée of the F. R. S. is the young woman mentioned in my letter to Mr Pratt of June 8/24 as repulsing with indignation, the offers of a white man, to whom her husband was in debt for the rent of the house they are living in. She endures great poverty with a young family & labours with cheerfulness.[*] E. S. another of the Refuge Girls, is valuable in the situation of a servant. Some others, in hazardous circumstances have maintained their integrity, & as a proof of the benefit the children now under the care of the Society have derived from instruction & their present habits of life, it may not be amiss to notice the manner in whic three of them disposed of little sums at Xtmas, which they obtained par in rewards for diligence & partly from their own industry in making doll's hats & bonnets for sale, out of the refuse straw. One of the [illegible] plied her brother with a suit of clothes to enable him to attend the Sunday School; another gave her brother a hat, & the third provided her little sister (who is in ill health & great poverty) with a suit of clothes & a trifle in money for nourishment. The girls bought no article whatever for themselves; but were content & chearful (at a season of the year when something new is generally considered indispensable among them) with such things as they had previously in use. _ It should be observed that it is not customary to reward their diligence with money; but they requested to have wha was intended in that way, that they might apply it to the particular purpo abovementioned. In a letter from Mrs Gilbert a day or two ago, to Mrs D. she says, "I wish you had been present when three of our Girls received Bibles the other day. It was at our house, after family prayer, on Sunday morning. Before they were delivered, an accompanying blessing was besought in behalf of the children who were to receive the inestimable treasure. Little A. F.[†] was one of them. As soon as I took the Bibles in my hands, they drew near with a slow pace, sobbing & weeping so much, that a person who had not understood the nature of their feelings, might have supposed they were unwilling to receive them. G. R. who was present, & all the other girls were much affected, but none more so than little A. F." — I think it will appear evident to the Comittee, that the most desirable object with respect to the children & young persons, whose deplorable circumstances have been described, is to detach & if possible wholly separate them from their wicked connexions, until they are confirmed in habits of virtue, qualified by the Grace of God to fight the good fight of faith & to become conquerors over the world, the flesh & the devil. The Female R. children, in the month of April earned £15. 15 Curʸ, by making straw hats & bonnets. Above half the number are very young & they have had

---

[*] It is a melancholy fact, that her younger sister who remained with the mother, has fallen a victim, to circumstances the most cruelly imperiou & is now an outcast.

[†] The child mentioned in my letter above referr'd to, as havin voluntarily sought out texts of scripture on the subject of prayer.

Antigua, May 11/25.

13

Mr Wm Dawes

Con. Aug 9/25

Double only
Weighs under an Ounce

4/4

To
The Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square,
London

Pkt May 11/25

C
29 JY 29
1825

much sickness among them lately. — We look anxiously for some mention of the F. R. S. in the Missionary Register. — The packages & Mr Coates' Letter by the West Indian arrived safe & in good order, for which we return many thanks. I shall endeavour to procure the necessary information respecting the salary &c. of a schoolmaster. — The Returns went ℔ Packet on the 9th March. I ~~shall endeavour~~ take particular pains to send the next earlier in the year. — Yesterday paid a preparatory visit to Sir Geo. Thomas's North Sound Estate, on which a School is to be imediately opened, & took down upward of 100 names. — The Missʸ Voy to the W. C. of Afrᵃ is put aside, a few others are doubtful. — I am Revᵈ Gentⁿ
Your obedᵗ Servant
Wm Dawes.

CW/031/55

Revd Gentlemen

Rec'd Aug. 5/25

Antigua June 18/25

In my letter of the 11th ult°, I was prevented mentioning the circumstances of a case represented to Mrs Dawes by Mrs J. Gilbert, & also of an affecting one given by Mrs Thwaites, by an apprehension of intruding too long a detail upon the Comittee at that time. After the words "and has now added drunkenness to the most abandoned course". Mrs G. proceeds, "To give you an idea to what a pitch of wretchedness the mother ~~is~~ has arrived. When these miserable children had the measles, she used to make four of the little ones drink strong rum & water till they were intoxicated & fell asleep. She then locked them up & left them to pursue her wretched course. Had it not been for a kind neighbour who, hearing the cries of the big girl, when some of the little ones were in convulsions, ran to their relief, they would probably have perished. To make the misery more overwhelming, she gave house-room to a depraved drunken white woman. The big girl having felt the instructions she received at the Sunday School, told C. B. that if something were not done to remove her out of her mother's house, which was now too bad, she knew she would be shortly turned out as a disgrace to the school. She was too big, & too well acquainted with the horrid train of circumstances attending an abandoned course of life to be placed among other children. C. B. took a message from me therefore to Mrs W. A. who wanted a servant, & she employed the girl to attend her child & cook; but, in fact she was the only servant they had. She & her husband attend no place of public worship, & tho' an agreement was made that the girl should, & go to the Sunday School also, we seldom or never saw her. Instead of giving me the girl's wages, as was agreed upon, to purchase suitable clothing for her, it suited their convenience better, to give her such finery as nobody would buy from them, & thus, a taste for dressing beyond her circumstances was encouraged in her. At length, becoming tired of such a rigorous privation of the means of instruction, & having nothing to meliorate, but every thing to mortify & exasperate her mind, she began to resent being treated as they treat their unhappy slaves, & took the opportunity of Mrs W. A. dragging her about, & getting two negro women to drag her also, while she struck her about the face, of leaving such a house of bondage. She came to me. Tho' I did not know what was to become of her, I could not say "Go back" & yet, where could she go without an almost certainty that she would be entirely lost? I feel greatly perplexed about her. Mrs A's behaviour seems to shut up one door against these poor creatures. They will not, they cannot submit, without the powerful influences of divine grace, to be treated in such a painfully humiliating way, by people who they consider to be of their own rank. What then is to become of them, if such obstacles are thrown in their way, & service made so detestable? While I was ruminating on this subject, R. C. (who is the counter-part, of Mrs. A & her particular friend) came to me about the two little L.s, of whom she spoke as if she disliked & despised them. Her brother, who lives with her, is in a sad state with the black scurvy, which the children are in danger of catching, & the day she came to me, making many fine & ridiculous speeches, being Sunday, the poor little girls were presented again to my view at the School; the eldest with marks of dejection impressed on her countenance. There also, poor little E. F. pleaded her cause with me."

The following is from Mrs. Thwaites. A melancholy instance of contrast to the condition of the children of the F. R. S. given by Mrs. Gilbert in her letter to Mrs. Dawes, a copy of which went on May 11th. concluding with "G. R. who was present & all the other girls were much affected; but none more so than little A. F." "About 12½ years ago when the country schools comenced, Eliza, Lydia & Sally L— were among the first who joined, & were very promising girls. Their mother, Mary Ann, who was free, lived at H—'s; they with their Grandmother at W. B. When Eliza, the eldest arrived at womanhood, her mother took her to wait upon her. She kept her bare of every thing, & worked her very hard. When almost naked, she would apply to friends, who could do but little to help her. Her mother said "I cannot clothe her: those who are putting her up to marriage must do it." She exposed the poor girl to temptation, urged her to do as others did, & finally forced her to the Manager's house. After a few months of shame & remorse, she was cast off, & returned to W. B. in great poverty. Her health declined, she begged for readmittance into the School, & was refused. She came a few Sundays & sat apart, a mournful spectator. She was evidently heartbroken, & took to her bed. Her repentance was deep & sincere, & her confessions very affecting. Often when I stood by her bedside, her first words would be, "My dear Mrs Thwaites, forgive me, pray for me. — What have I done! I had better remained naked in the school. Sin & Satan have ruined me! Lord have mercy upon me! Christ have mercy upon me! &c." She warned her sisters as long as she could speak. A short time before her death, she professed to have an assurance of eternal rest. Almost her last words were, "Keep the gate of heaven in view, till I shall enter there." Mary Ann I suppose would have sold her other daughters, but they were near us, & we warned them in season & out of season, & charged the mother to let them alone. She acknowledged her base conduct with respect to Eliza, & pleaded ignorance in her excuse! Lydia is married to a colour'd young man who is a slave, & lives happily with him. Just four weeks from the birth of a fine girl, she taught her class in the Hope School. — Mrs Thwaites goes on to say, Poor M. H. (who is a sufferer on account of the wickedness & obstinacy of her grandmother) & a fair cousin of her own size, are learners & teachers in the Hope School. They are often barefooted & ragged, & are dreadfully situated, living in a small house with two bad aunts,

a notorious cousin & her daughter. The latter is 16 years of age, unprovided for, & visited by men of base designs, but more inclined to virtue than to vice. I was at Ls[*] lately when she came to the noon school with M. H. & S. T. & taught a class. She told me she wished to serve God. I think these girls would not be lost, had they a little help & encouragement. They are not idlers, but all they earn goes into the pockets of those who feed & half
90 clothe them."

The parting with my Daughter & her family without any prospect of ever meeting again in this world has so occupied my mind that I have not able to add more.

On May 30th. I drew for £40 on Curr.y Acct. @ 210 pC.
June 16 for 71 on Stg do. @ 207½ „
„ „ „ 28 „ „ „ „

I shall be able I hope to write by the George Hibbert which it is said will sail on the 21st

I am Revd. Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm Dawes

---

[*] A score under a letter shews it to be the initial of the name of an Estate.

2/2

To The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

ANTIG
JU

B
5 AU 5
1825

forced m
mory
do

Mr Wm Dawes.

Antigua, June 18/25.

14

CW/031/56

Abst. 3

Recd Augt. 8/25

Antigua June 21/25

Revd. Gentlemen

On the subject of the expense of maintaining a Schoolmaster on an Estate. From the best information I can procure & from my own experience, I think a man should not have less than £100 Stg ℔ Ann.; his Wife £60 and for each child not less than £25. I also think it an indispensable condition, that an European, who may not have resided in a tropical climate before, so as to be in some degree seasoned, should be allowed the attendance of a regular Medical Practitioner. In this case it is probable that the Doctor attending the Estate, would attend the family at a certain sum ℔ head ℔ Ann. - The usual charge to an Overseer on an Estate, or to a colour'd Clerk in a Counting House, is £5 Curr.y ~~℔head~~ ℔ Ann.; but I don't think less than double that sum ℔ head ℔ Ann. would be deemed sufficient for such a family as above. It is really alarming to see the amount of a Doctor's bill for a very short attendance, without any operation or other extra matter. - If circumstances should require him to keep a horse, not less than £35 in the Country or £50 Stg in or near a Town, should be added. This latter sum is what my horse costs me now, when corn is comparatively cheap, from a calculation made not two months ago. - All the above is (a) on the supposition that he will reside on an Estate in this Island, be provided with a house and nothing else. - If the proprietor should think proper to make him some allowances from the Estate, he would probably consider him on a footing with a head, or managing Overseer, I mean a person residing (b) on the Estate; but subject to the superintendance of the Manager of an adjoining or neighbouring Estate; belonging perhaps to the same proprietor. Such a person would be allowed ℔ Week 3 or 4 pints of rum, about seven pounds of sugar, fourteen quarts of corn for his feather'd stock, and a sufficiency of yams, sweet potatoes or other vegetables for his table except in a very unfavorable season when such things are very scarce or not to be had. All these he might purchase for about 9/0 Stg. - Saying thus much I think it right to observe, that I do not know one proprietor or attorney, who I think would receive a Schoolmaster, if he were likely to bring any considerable expense, especially an annual one upon him. Some of the better disposed at home would probably order their Attorney to do so *if convenient* and then it is doubtful whether the Attorney would not say, "*It is inconvenient*", or, it is very probable that no suitable house could be found on the Estate, and then the question would be, "Is it an object to build one?"

(a) except the £50. (b) and having chief authority.

~~By any Act of the Legislature of this Island, in order~~

The Agent for the George Hibbert told me yesterday that it would not sail till tomorrow. On sending at abt. 1 P.M. he told me the Captn. was just going on board & would sail immediately. I am therefore obliged to conclude

Being Revd. Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

I drew on Mr. Coates of the 20th for £25 Stg on Sterling Account in favor of Wm West.

FALMOUTH
SHIP LETTER

C
JY 8
8
1825

118

To the Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

Antigua, June 21/25.
Mr Wm Dawes.
15

CW/031/57

Abh. Recd. Aug. 5/25.

Antigua July 2d. 1825 X

Revd. Gentlemen

The sailing of the George Hibbert a day soone than was expected obliged me to break off my letter by that shi abruptly. I now add what I then intended to write.

By an Act of the Legislature of this Island, for the encou ragement of a white population, an estate must have one white man upon it for every forty slaves or pay £53.06.8 for every whit man deficient; but is allowed a set off of £20 annually for every white woman. This operates as an inducement on some planters, to admit a Free-Tenant upon their estates, to whom a house and five acres of land must be allotted, besides which, he is generally allowed a little milk and grass for his horse, and from an opulent or liberal owner, some other indulgencies; but any thing of this kind is entirely optional with the owner. – I have asked Mr. Billinghurst, who is owner of one estate and attorney for seven others, if it would suit him to receive a Free-Tenant on one of them? He said he would consider of it; but has not yet given me an answer.

On June 6th P.M. the Bishop arrived at English Harbou and came to Town early the next morning. On the 9th I waited on him, but he was attending a meeting of the Legislature. I left my card and a message that I would wait on him agai the next day. – I did so, and, approaching him, I said "I take leave to offer to Your Lordship a copy of the last Returns of the Church Missionary Society's Schools" He answered "I am afraid I can't receive them, I am in no way connected with that Society." I said, "I thought it my duty to offer it to Your Lordship." and took leave. On the 12th he preached in St. John's Church to an exceedingly crowded congregation. From the time it wa known, the expectation of crowding, violence and even tumult to get places, was so strong, that it was thought it would be necessary to call, not only on the police, but on the military also to keep orde

This expectation determined me to resist the desire I had to hear him and to visit Carlisle's which I attempted, but was driven back by rain. An act was paſsed (on the 9th I believe) repealing all enactments which had been hitherto made relative to Ecclesiastical Affairs, and declaring the whole of the Ecclesiastical Law of England, to be of full force and effect here. – He has visited all the Parish Churches, Chapels & Public Burying Grounds, has given some wholesome directions concerning them, and I am told expreſsed a hope that on his return to the Island, the bound marks between the white on one side, and the black and colour'd on the other in the Church Yards and burying-grounds, would be removed. – I heard, upon the whole, an excellent sermon from him on the 19th. – On the 17th a Meeting was held by advertisement in the Court House, His Lordship in the Chair, to consider of forming a District Committee of the Society for promoting Xtian Knowledge. There was a very full attendance, a Committee formed and 681 dollars subscribed.

The Bishop has shewn himself to be adverse to the British and Foreign Bible Society, and has expreſsed his displeasure at seeing Mr. Horsford's name to a circular sent to the other Islands exhorting and inviting the Clergy and others to form auxiliary societies. Neither the Bishop or Archdeacon is known to have expreſsed any satisfaction at the societies formed, and the good done already in the Island. – Mr Parry indeed goes so far as highly to disapprove of the female Societies, and Mrs Parry has declined the office of Vice President of the F. R. S. (which was offer'd her before her husband's sentiments were known) on the plea of her inadequacy to so "public a situation". – Previously to receiving the decision of the Committee respecting T. Prizgar, I was clearly of opinion that his services here merited an encrease of salary, He is employed with me full three hours on four days, & two hours on the other two working days of the week in boarding, aſsorting &c. school-leſsons, he then from about 11 to near 4 o'Clock is out visiting & teaching at Cook's, Union or Carlisle's, & again, on every working day from before 7 to past 9 in the evening with R. Keane (a) and on Sundays, except on the first in the month from 10 to near 3 at the same two estates, with R. Keane. A young man of his description, (& there are not many in the Island deserving a comparison with him,) would get for far leſs time and exertion, in a Counting House, not leſs than £120

(a) at Cook's or Union

℘ Ann. and I take leave to recommend to the Committee that an increase from ~~the~~ his present Salary (£96) to that amount, may take place from the 30th Ulto.—

Since my last ℘ George Hibbert I have drawn on Mr. Coate two Bills No. 249 in favor of Mary French for £15 St.g on the Currency Account & No. 250 in favor of Messrs. Z. Macaulay and Babington for £21. 09. 6 St.g on the Sterling Account, being the Balance of the same to June 30 on which day both Bills are dated & are both drawn at 210 ℘ Ct. Exchange.

I might have said above in respect to Prizgar, that it is desirable a young man in such a situation, in the service of the Society, should marry, which step he could not prudently take with a lower salary than that proposed, at the same time, I do not think that, except in extraordinary circumstances, any further increase will be necessary.

Perhaps the sentiments expressed by one of the subscribers to the District Committee to Mr. Garling, may be considered as pretty generally the sense of the community. On Mr. G. asking him what they, (the Committee) meant to do? he replied, "Now the Bishop's gone, we shall gain time. At any rate, it will have the good effect of turning out the old ones,(a) and *this* will soon fall to the ground."

I am Revd. Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

(a) meaning, we presume, the Bible & other Societies, Missionaries &c

B
5 AU 5
1825

TIGUA
JY 2
1825

Single

2/2

The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London.
P Pkt July 3

Mr. Wm Dawes

Antigua, July 2/25.

16

CW/031/58

Ant:

Received Sept. 12/25 (Private) Antigua July 29/25.

Revd. Sir

As I think it of importance that the Comittee should as nearly as possible, be acquainted with the precise effect produced by the arrival of the Bishop & Archdeacon on religion & morals, especially as connected with the exertions of the Church Miss.y Society; allow me to write to you with freedom & confidence on the subject, & to request that you will communicate the substance of my information to the Comittee in such a way as you may judge best & least likely to occasion embarrassment & reproach to our friends by its transpiring; for tho' I shall conceal the names of two of them for particular reasons, it will be well known in this Island who they are. As I have mentioned the Archdeacon's disapprobation of the female Societies, I will begin by stating that it absolutely appears to arise from an idea of clerical infallibility & female insignificance, in support of which, I will relate a conversation which took place one day at the house of a very particular friend of mine; (whose name I abstain from mentioning from motives of delicacy) between that Gentleman, Archdeacon Parry & a third person. A question having arisen, respecting the propriety of Gentlemen conducting Societies established for the benefit of young females, my friend observed, in answer to something Mr Parry had advanced in favor of it; "that the Men in this part of the world were too licentious to have any thing to do with such Societies; that it would be like setting a fox to guard a flock of Geese." Mr Parry asked "what Clergymen too?" My friend replied, "he had not thought of them when he spoke, & would leave them where he found them." The other Gentleman expressed his belief that "there were not more than one or two men in the Island who would take the trouble of doing any thing in the concerns of such children" He added also "that such was the deplorable state of Morals here; that being married or single made no difference in the conduct of the men". Mr Parry replied "there were some things he had rather not know; he did not like to think evil of his neighbours". The other Gentleman said, "a Rector of a Parish could not but know these things, for Children were brought to be baptised, & the names of the fathers told for the purpose of registering the baptisms". – Mr Parry thought the Rector of every Parish should have a Society similar to that of the F. R. & be at the head of it himself." "But what, said the other, "if he is applied to & declines having any thing to do with it,* must good remain undone, because he wont do it?" Mr Parry replied, "Women were very improper persons to be known on such occasions; that want of delicacy in women of character did more injury to the morals of Society than any thing else." My friend remarked "there was a real & a false delicacy," and the other Gentleman "that delicacy was carried too far when it prevented good being done." Mr Parry replied, "We must not do evil that good may come. If the ladies would reclaim their husbands, they must be strictly delicate." My friend said, "no women in the world stood higher in character for conjugal fidelity than the ladies of Antigua, & yet they had not succeeded in reclaiming their husbands." Mr Parry, as if the funds of the Society (unlike all other human means) were unlimited, asked "why so exclusive in the objects of your care? Why not take *all sorts* of children, white, black, legitimate & illegitimate?" My friend replied, "*White* children were provided for by the Parish, *legitimate coloured children,* by their parents, & shelter'd from vice & misery, *the coloured illegitimate children of white men, living on the spot,* were excluded, because to take them, would be in effect, encouraging the vices of the fathers." Mr Parry, among other sentiments disparaging to the female sex, said, "Women should be made to know their inferiority. They should never write for publication". But the most extraordinary of his ideas respecting them was, "That they should not be supposed to know so much as they really did know"! Mrs J. Gilbert & Mrs Dawes contrast Mr P's opinion of the female sex with the sentiments expressed in the 5th & 6th pages of the 3d part of the Missionary Voyage to Africa. By the way, this is a very interesting little work, & we and some of our friends here, have perused it with great pleasure; but it is unfit for general circulation in this part of the world. Mrs Gilbert observes of Mr P. "that he appears to have spent almost the whole of his intelligent existence in a College, & knows no more of the moral perplexities & miseries of the colonies, than if he had dropt from one of the

---

* This was actually the case with respect to Mr Harman Rector of St John. Lady D'Urban raised a fund for instituting a school, & offer'd to teach in it herself (every other Sunday I think was the time named) but he refused his sanction to it,

---

& the design was in consequence abandoned. — This Mr P. had been informed of before. Soon after the Auxiliary Bible Society was formed at English Harbour, I was living at Mr John Gilbert's house, & suggested the propriety, tho' the design had been announced in the Newspapers, of sending Mr Harman (who at that time performed the duty of St Paul's Falmouth) Reports of that, the E.H.S.S. & the F.R. Societies. They were accordingly sent, & finding the Messenger came from Mr Gilbert's, he desired him to tell that Gentleman, "if he sent him any more papers of that sort, he would burn them." Mr Chaderton too, tho' even then an enquirer after truth, would have nothing to say to the Bible Society, notwithstanding Mr Gilbert's calling on him when about to remove from E.H. & recomending it to his fostering care to prevent its total decay. A year or two after the F.R.S. had been instituted, Mr & Mrs Chaderton called on Mrs Dawes to enquire into the state & progress of it, & she contributed a small donation. They professed to feel much interest in it, & if they had continued in the Island, would probably have evinced their sincerity by actions; but they went away soon after.

other planets, & unless his eyes are opened by divine agency, he will reject &
oppose every thing of a benevolent nature in which the Clergy are not the
prominent instruments." I learn from a friend that the Bishop has a copy
of my letter to Sir B. D. & expressed himself displeased with me on accoun
of it, as indeed he was with my friend himself on a similar account. The
Bishop mentioned my letter to the Revd Nathl Gilbert also, & said, however tru
it might be, it did not become Mr Dawes to write thus of the Clergy. He tol
the friend above alluded to, as well as the Revd N. G., that he did not consider 70
the Church M. S. as a Church Society. The Revd N. G. replied, some of the best of
our Bishops & Clergy were Members of it, & instanced the Bishop of Calcutta.
The B. of Barbados denied the B. of Calcutta being so, but Mr G. begging pardon
for contradicting His Ldship, assured him he asserted it from a knowledge of
the fact, which silenced the Bishop. The B. told a warm advocate of the F. A. S.
that he should be sorry to have _a Sister_ in the Comittee; the Society's advocate was
bold enough to reply, that he should be glad to have _a Wife_ there. Mrs N.
Gilbert, after observing in a note to Mrs D., that "the Society has experienced
only neglect & opposition from this comunity, upon which it has the most 80
legitimate claims," adds "the Bishop's censure will now afford such a sanc-
tion to those who oppose it, that it appears to me to have nothing to expect
here, & must, under God's Blessing look to England for support." It is indeed
too true that the objections made by such high ecclesiastical Authorities
against all our Societies, are calculated to gratify the comunity generally;
but I trust the cry of those destitute ones, against whose woes their fellow-
creatures stop their ears & shut up their bowels of compassion, will enter into
the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. After all, the B. & Archdeacon might be brot
to a better mind, if they did not appear determined to hear truth _exclusively_
from their Clergy, & alas! there is but _one_ among them who will boldly de- 90
clare it, and his opportunities will be few. — Mr Parry is going to live at
Willoughby Bay. I expect his residence there will have an unfavorable
effect on the C. M. S.'s Schools in that quarter. The former incumbent has been
obliged to resign, it is conjectured in consequence of his gross misconduct
having come to the Bishop's knowledge; but he is appointed Chaplain
to the Garrison at the Ridge. Those who dare think upon such occasions,
are of opinion that immoral conduct is not a worse qualification for a liv-
ing, than for a Chaplaincy. Report states that the B. shewed my letter to
the Comr in Chief, & asked his opinion & that His Honor drily remarked,
"Your Lordship will find your Clergy ~~want~~ need mending." It was also said 100
before the Bishop's arrival, that the Comr in Chief told Mr Parry, "if he
would do good, he must begin by reforming his Clergy." One inference
you will perceive, is clearly deducible from these premises, whether
true or false, namely, that the Clergy do not rank high in the public
esteem. The B. heard two very little negroes at Sion Hill repeat the Creed &

Lord's Prayer, with which he was much pleased. I don't know if he was aware that they belonged to the C. M. S.'s Schools. He more than once expressed surprise at the extraordinary improvement of the negroes in this Island when compared with those of the other Islands. Captn. L. a proprietor, boasted of the improvement of his, & hoping no doubt to gain much credit with the B., of his affording Mr. Thwaites free access to teach them. The B. by way of reply, said something of their being all sectarian efforts. — Mr. Curtin shewed off with one of our Carlisle scholars, who read so well in the testamt. to the B. as to receive much comendation. The Boy in question had been previous to the setting up of a C.M. school at Carlisle's, learning his letters from Mr. Croot; but when the school commenced there, he attended it exclusively, & went on from being perfected in the alphabet, to the Testament. But Mr. Curtin is not the only one from whom we must expect unfair dealing. Mr. Clark, one of the Bishop's Catechists, seems to have the same inclination to enter into another man's labours. He went to Seaforth's on the 6th. & desired Margaret, my Teacher there, to collect the children every day at five o'Clock in the afternoon; & teach them to read, & that he should attend every Wednesday at the same hour. The Table, some of the benches & the books are the C. M. S.'s. He found fault with the last & said he should send others*. This school has always been so unpromising, that I should scarcely regret it, were it not that I expect the same sort of conduct will be pursued with respect to others, & these catechists being considered as authorized by Government, there is scarcely a man here who will not be very well satisfied that they should supersede us. Indeed much has been said of their turning us out & the Methodists too, &, as far as respects myself, I should not hesitate to withdraw, if I thot. there was any probability of their doing more good; but alas! I fear there is little hope that one immortal soul will receive benefit from such instructors. — This is a critical & awful period for the W. Indies, & God only knows what we may be called to endure. It appears to me, that at present, we can only watch the leadings of Providence, & pray for wisdom & strength to follow them. Places of worship are to be erected in every parish. If they were well supplied, what a harvest of souls might be expected! but it is grievous to think, tho' the Bishop found two livings vacant, the only evangelical Minister in the Church is one who was here when he came. His Ldship appears to have a great dread of what he calls fanaticism, & we are not without apprehensions that Mr. P. may be induced from a similar impression to keep in the back ground, the offices & operations of the Holy Spirit. We all hope & pray that a longer residence, affording them more local knowledge, may effect a material alteration in the sentiments of both the Bishop and

---

* It was one of the conditions mentioned by the Bishop, that no other books were to be used in the new schools but such as the C. K. S. furnished.

CW/031/

Archdeacon, & if they have a sincere desire to know & do the will of God, it certainly will. On the 12th Mr Olufsen was in town & told me that Mr Collins, the other catechist of St Mary's, went to Harvey's & gave directions to our teacher there, Ann Halloran, how to proceed under him. Mr Clark & Mr Collins are candidates for ordination. The former I have heard, has been long in Deacon's Orders & ever since he came from St Domingo, has earned a livelihood by keeping a school in town. His terms are high, & his hours of teaching are from 9 to 2 o'Clock. We have not heard that he has any intention of giving up his school, & if he keeps it on, 5 o'Clock is certainly a very convenient hour for him to visit the country, but as children & young persons cannot well be taught at an hour when it will be inconvenient to them to attend, of course it is desirable that they should have more efficient teaching, & therefore, our schools are exactly suited to the circumstances of his case. – He & Mr Collins are to have £100 Stg each for their services. Their labours & their pay comenced on the 6th Inst. The Bishop offered Mr Ablett, clerk of this Parish, the situation of schoolmaster at £50 Stg ⅌ annum (in addition to his clerkship) Mr A. observed that it would take the whole of that salary to keep a horse. I have not heard whether he accepted the offer or not. – Poor Mr & Mrs Thwaites have had their hearts grieved & much indignation excited against them, by the painful necessity of excluding two Teachers from the Hope School.* One of them was mentioned in Mrs Gilbert's letter as living on L's Estate, with three others, of whom she says "there has been an arrival on the Estate which makes me tremble for them" It was from this very quarter the ruin of one of them came, & the circumstances attending the fall of the other are replete with horror. – It is some months since I mentioned my having asked Mr Wyke the Collector for permission to instruct the liberated Africans in reading & the principles of the Xtian Religion, & having readily obtained it, I notified my willingness to instruct such of the men as would attend for that purpose every tuesday afternoon, & that Mrs D's sister, Miss Gilbert, would instruct the women on thursday. Not one of the men ever came voluntarily, & even a pleasing looking young man, who the Collector sent to me some time after with a note, & whom I received with as much kindness as I really felt towards him, never came again. Miss G. had fourteen women at first, but they have gradually diminished to four. – The Archdeacon has engaged a master for the men, another for the boys, & a mistress for the women &

---

* Mrs Thwaites writes thus. "The strict discipline of the C.M.S.'s Schools has excited much rancour among the heads, so that they would injure us if they dared. There have been many threats this morning in Sophy's hearing. She mentioned them with tears in her eyes" (Sophy is a cold. child of the Comr. in Chief)

girls. The person engaged in this last capacity, told a friend of Mrs. D., who repeated it to her in my presence, that Mr. P. asked her if she ever went to the Methodist Chapel. She replied no, she lived at such a distance, she could not even go to her own Church (meaning the Parish Church) which is much nearer. To which he replies, if he found any of the women or girls went to the Methodist Chapel, he would have their allowance (of provisions) shortened immediately. Alas! are these poor creatures to be denied that liberty of conscience which is allowed to the meanest British Subject?! I understand two or three of them are Methodists. Any tincture of Methodism disqualifies for the office of a Catechist or ~~Schoolmaster~~ Teacher (for any one offering him or herself, is closely interrogated on this point) while we hear of no investigation of moral qualifications, & more than one has been appointed, [~~I am credibly informed~~ it is most certain] who are absolutely deficient in this respect, & another, of most abandoned character, has been recomended by the Archdeacon to the Rector of a Parish, who has refused to appoint him.

There is a pious & exemplary youth in Mr. Horsford's congregation who wished to offer himself as a Catechist, but not being able conscientiously to promise that he would never enter a Methodist Chapel, he has relinquished the idea. I aſsure you Sir I feel no satisfaction in derogating from the character of the Bishop & Archdeacon. Most happy should I be, could I with truth hold a very different language respecting them, but it seems to me proper to acquaint you with every circumstance which affects the state of vital religion in the W. Indies generally, & in this Island in particular. With this view therefore I proceed to remark, that this hitherto favord spot of the W. I. Archipelago, had by the bleſsing of God upon Miſsionary & School labours, begun in some places to bud & bloſsom as the rose, the rising generation both free & slave, were forming into habits of purity, decency & piety; upon several of the plantations a race of promising & healthy labourers were rapidly increasing, & a considerable check had been given to the increase of that almost white progeny so unfit for W. India field labour, & doomed, the female part of it, to a life of prostitution; but alas! this fair & lovely prospect is in danger of being overclouded with darkneſs & confusion. When the state of society in these colonies is considered, where the legislative bodies are composed almost exclusively of men hating vital religion, & all the benefits arising to the lower claſses from the extension of it among them; men who have long been undisturbed in the gratification of every unhallowed desire, & whose rage has been often excited by the purity of our school discipline & that of the Methodist Society, it is not to be wondered at, if an ineffective form of Xtianity should be joyfully hailed as answering the double purpose of driving away, as they hope, their old tormentors, & quieting the clamours of English benevolence; but unleſs God interposes to prevent the devastation; fearful will be the results of such policy to the advocates of it, as well as to the wretched victims of their tyranny & oppression. — The religious world is sadly deceived. We cannot without grief & indignation read some of the statements laid bef the public, & anticipate with concern, an increase of the evil. When the Reports of the Society for the promotion of Xtian Knowledge, exhibit the numbers under instruction in their schools in this Island, & the number 230 baptized by the Slave conversion Society, those in comunion with the Moravians & Methodists & the schools of the latter & the Church Missy Society's are added, the aggregate number of those converted to Xtianity or under instruction, will appear to swallow up the slave population, while in fact, one half at least will remain buried in ignorance & sin. — On the 20th, after Prizgar had got to Carlisle's & was engaged teaching, Mr Scotland the Manager, accompanied by Mr Troup, a Catechist for the Parish, came to the School. Mr T. catechised some of the children & proposed reading Prayers, on which P. said he had been in the habit of reading a portion of the Church Prayers, whenever he visited any of the Schools. Mr T. desired Toby Nicholas 149 a respectable old Teacher, to take the children every sunday to St George's Church, to be catechised, & having heard three of the boys read in the Prayer-book, shortly after went away with Mr Scotland. — While I was at Sir G. Thomas's North Sound, Mr Troup came there also, & heard a few read & spell, in which, as the time for concluding was fully come, I interrupted him and read prayers. I understand, when the Bishop was leaving this Island, he sent for Mr John Athill, a coloured man & opulen merchant here, & told him he found the idea had gone abroad tha he disliked colour'd people & Methodists. He begged he would contradic tho' he acknowledged he had imbibed a strong prejudice against both in Bar- 150 bados. J. A. has repeated it to several persons & among others to the Methodist Missionaries. — When the Archdn arrived here, the Wesleyan Missionar waited on him, intending to shew respect to the heads of the established Church; he received them civilly, but told them they must expect an opponent in him tho' not a malignant one. — As they had made no mention of Church concerns, an avowal of opposition seemed unnecessary. When the Bishop came, the Missies wrote to his Secretary saying if it would be agreeable to the Bishop, they would wait upon him, merely as an express.n of respect. The answer returned was, the Bishop would be glad to see them as individuals, but could not receive them as a body. — They did not go 160 therefore. I am Revd Sir Your obedient Servant

Wm Dawes

☞ I have this day drawn on Mr Coates for £40 on the Sterling & for £20 on the Currency Account.

P.S. I have numbered the lines in this as in a former letter, for more convenient reference, should there be occasion for it. — I may perhaps address a letter intended for you to Messrs. Seeley & Son to avoid exciting suspicion. — There is much to be said of a most confidential nature. Messrs. Seeley & Son will know the letter to be for you, by seeing the Antigua Post Mark on it, being addressed in my hand writing, & by the Postage being paid. Or if, by a private ship, the Post Mark will be wanting, the Postage not paid; but the name of the ship will be put in the lower left hand corner. — Please inform Messrs. Seeley & Son of this

Wm. D.

Antigua, July 29/25.

21

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

Double only

To the Revd. Edward Bickersteth,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square,
London.

ANTIG

1825

CW/031/39b

3

Antigua 2d. Sepr. 1825

Revd. Gentlemen,

Recd Oct 13/25

I addressed the Revd. Mr. Bickersteth on the 29th July last on some points of most particular importance, & I write to him individually in continuation of the same subject, by the present opportunity. The only reason I can assign for this uncommon & unauthorized proceeding is, that I found it impossible to procure such information, as I was persuaded it wd. be extremely important that some person in the Society's service shd. be confidentially acquainted with, while those, from whom alone I could expect it, had reason to suppose, that such parts, as on transpiring here, might bring them into trouble, would be communicated to any body of men whatever. I therefore was obliged to engage with them, that such matters shd. only be sent to a single individual, & he most particularly requested to use his best discretion in order to prevent any such unpleasant consequences. The feelings of alarm & depression among those who love our Lord Jesus Xt & are interested in the diffusion of the truth as it is in him, are very general. The following is an extract from a letter of Mrs. John Gilbert, "Augt. 19th "I have recd. a very desponding letter from Mrs. Thwaites. More of the young people are drawn away. I tremble for English Harbour. It is to be expected that the influence of the ungodly Agents will be felt every where, & if it shd. please God to remove our present Rector,* by death or otherwise then how dreary is the prospect! He appears really depressed" Mrs. Thwaites says, in a letter to Mrs. Dawes, "Augt. 24, It will please you to hear that the young people in this neighbourhood seem determined to remain in the C. M. S. Schools. Samuel Champaine,+ told the Archdeacon, when he was examining the children at Mr. Garland's, that he could not leave the Hope School. The Archdeacon desired he wd. teach the children (for which he promised him money at the year's end) & that Mr. John Garland wd. examine them weekly. This young Gentleman truly fears God, & found it grievous to consent to turn his back upon the Methodists. He told me so himself, & his Mother, who was present, said he had been made wiser & better by their ministry. He has 12 Estates at Windward under his charge, the same which we attend. The children are with us on Sundays. I shd. not be surprised, ‡ unfair as it will be, to see printed returns in a few months mentioning the number of small childn. in their Schools who can read the Bible & repeat the catechism perfectly. We have not said one word to bias the minds of the Scholars, & this makes their attachment the more gratifying. Absentees are returning, & new Scholars coming to join us every week, more than we had lost." Mr. John Garland is the Catechist for St. Phillips. Mr. Agassiz, the Archdeacon haod. set him the example, did not preach on Sacrament Sunday at Belfast Chapel of ease to St. Philips, & had only two communicants besides himself & Clerk!. Mrs. J. Gilbert writes Mrs. D— "I hear from good authority that after the meeting of the Vestry at St. Philips's, at which the Archdeacon was present, & exhorted the members to fidelity & support of the establishment in sending their Slaves to Church &c, Mr. S. Harman * riding home in company with Mr. Garland said, "Well, after all the Archdeacon has said it will be a strange proceeding in us, to send away those men who have been long labouring without any remuneration from us." Dr. Nugent desired Joe Quash to prepare a place for the Catechist, but he desired him perfectly to understand, & to make the Negroes understand, that he did not intend to use any compulsion, but to leave it entirely to their own choice. Mr. Gilchrist said to the same purport, to Mr. Horsford & Mr. Wyke when they waited on him about catechising his Negroes, adding "I do not know anything more likely to produce rebellion than this sort of interference." — Mrs. Thwaites writes

---

* Mr Harford + a Teacher

Hope School at Xtmas, & being much pleased.

* Brother of the Lady mentioned as having visited the

on the 24th, "Mr. T. went to Gray's Belfast* thei noon was kindly recd. by the Manager, & allowed to collect & teach the childn. We never went thr so much labour as at present. We are obliged to be upon the alert withot. saying a word concernin the present struggle. The hands of our Enemies seem tied, they only deal in threats, except Mr. Auchinleck. The young people whom he kept from Mr. T. were all at Scion Hill on Sunday, & very promising. The Inspectors at Wickham's are Xtian Negroes, & do their duty faithfully; *compulsion* wd. be necessary to keep these from the *Sunday* School. Two of the Girls are married, one brought a pretty baby with her in its English suit. We are frequently requested on Estates, when our School meetings are over to visit the sick". Mr. T. has the advantage of several Proprietors living on their Estates in his part the Island, I have only Attornies & Managers to deal with, & they are anxious to shew their zeal in the *new*

On July 29th I drew two bills on Mr. Coates No. 251 & 252 for £48 on the sterling & £20 on the currency account, & on the 30th Augt. No. 254 for £30 on the Curry. Account

I am
Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

---

* belonging wholly or in part to Mr. Gilchrist.

Antigua, Sep. 2/25. 23

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square, London

B
13 OC 13
1825

CW/031/60

(Private) Antigua 2d. Septr. 1825

Revd. Sir

Recd. Oct 13/25 I am sorry to say my comunications must still be of a painful & discouraging nature. I mentioned in my last of July 29th ℣ Packet, that one of the cases of expulsion from the Hope School, was attended with circumstances of peculiar horror. The Honble. Saml. Athill, President & Comr. in Chief in abs of a Govr., whose Grandson, Charles Turner, in appearance about 17 years of age, arrived lately from England, & the youth's uncle, Saml. Turner,[a] a respectable London Merchant, on a visit with his wife in this Island, united in compelling the poor girl who is a slave & the property of Mr. Athill, partly by threats, & partly by promises of freedom &c., to yield to the desires of the young man. Thus initiated in vice & sanctioned in wickedness, he appears bol in the cause, as you will see by his interview with Mr. Thwaites, the particulars of which Mr. T. relates in a letter to me as follows. "Augt. 3/25

Dear Sir/ Mr. C. T. thot. proper to send for me to the Great House, on Saturday last while I was at Lynch's," (his Grandfather's Estate where he resides) "He strove to convince me that I was very criminal & exposed myself to ~~perse~~ prosecution, by hearing & regarding things transacted in the houses of Gentlemen of honor. He said, I shod. take no notice of such things, unless I saw them with my own eyes. He alluded to the young women who had been seduced & dismissed the School. Of course I differ'd from him in opinion. He intimated that his Grandfather, who had many Estates under his care, & his uncle who might have some, would probably hinder my going on their Estates, if I continued to proceed in a way they so much object to. I told him I should be sorry if they did, that it was necessary for the welfare of the Schools that I should notice the conduct of the Scholars & exclude such as were immoral; that I did not pry into the affairs of any man's house; that I had been many years in the Island & my character well known, that I was generally informed by the mothers or by the Inspectors whose duty it was to report any misconduct of the Scholars. He said he did not mean to say any thing against my character, & it was acknowledged by all, that much good had been done by the Schools. He informed me however, that in consequence of our strict discipline, several gentlemen were for encouraging dancing, that the scholars might be turned out of our schools & join the church. I told him we belonged to the Church too, he answer'd "So you say, but they are all Wesleyan Methodists. The Bishop says he will put a stop to the business, when he goes home." He was tolerably polite till I was coming away, when he bawled after me twice, rather in an imperious tone. "Let me hear no more of it." I made no answer to this. There is a great persecution against those persons & their families at Lynch's who are supposed to have informed me of the young women. Supposing that the young man might make an improper use, which is no new thing, of our interview on Saturday, I read the rules of the School the next day & enforced them. I begged that no evil minded persons might induce them to think we should not be as strict as before; I assured them that on the contrary, we should be more strict, as the necessity was greater. Wm. Anderson called to tell me, that Mr. Clark the Manager had made application for the use of Bethesda School, two hours every thursday for Mr. Wyke to teach Blake's negroes in. He is also to teach at Cochrane's, Thomas's & Morris's. Mr. Pearson[(a)] the School Master in this place, has several times been to Mr. Athill the Commander in Chief, to ask leave to teach his people in the boiling-house; he has not yet consented; but says his little people can all read already. I expect more determined opposition when the Archdeacon removes into this neighbourhood. I suppose their greatest efforts will be made here. To counterbalance the above, Mr. Buntin, Mr. Charles Robertson & Mr. Robinson visited the Hope School last Sunday, & were surprised & delighted with the scene, & the acquirements of the children. Mr. Robertson[(b)] enquired if we had any of his ~~children~~ people?; we had about twelve, & I shewed him their names. He said he was so well pleased with what he saw, that he would order the driver of the grass gang to bring the children down every Sunday. But every thing here goes by power, only let me check his wickedness, & they will be taken away in the same manner." The Mr. Wyke mentioned by Mr. T., is the person of notorious character, spoken of in my former letter, as proposed for a Catechist by the Archdeacon, & the appointment of him declined by the Rector of the Parish. The A. being desirous of serving the young man, who is connected with some people of consequence here, & perhaps knowing little of his character (for it seems a matter of no consideration in the choice of Catechists or Schoolmasters, tho' some of them happen to be moral) actually appointed him to the office. This very person was dismissed from the situation of Manager or Overseer by a gentleman of no very strict principles, & an enemy to the instruction of slaves, for most grossly ~~immoral~~ improper & immoral conduct with the young female slaves on the Estate & not suffering them to remain unmolested even in their houses, with other improprieties. The following note from Mr. T. will shew the sad inroads made on the C. M. S. Schools. "Aug. 9/25 I rode yesterday to Wickham's" (belonging to Josiah Martin, brother to Sir Henry W. Martin & formerly Collector here) "but was not suffer'd to collect the children. Mr. Auchinleck stated that his instructions as well as his inclination required him to give every facility to the Church Establishment. The daily School at Cochrane's" (Willoughby Bay)" is alienated from us & gi to a man who is to teach them for the Catechist, who is to visit them onc a week. The same is the case I believe, at Thomas's, Morris's & Blake's". It seems the opinion of most people here, that the agitation will, after a time subside & the offices of Catechist & Schoolmaster become sinecures. Immense mischief however may, & I fear will be produced in the mean time. The credit of christening & confirming great numbers will nevertheless be blazoned forth, & deceive the religious world into the belief that the slave population is becoming alive unto God, thro' faith in Xt. Jesus, while alas! as I expressed in a former letter, not one real conversion can be expected from such instruments. I cannot describe, but you may imagine the disappointment & grief of heart which this long looked & long hoped for Church Establishment creates in us. A very worldly minded lady, summing up the amount of good done by the heads of it, the other day, made it all to consist in "putting bread into the mouths of a great many idlers." In a letter from Mrs J. Gilbert to Mrs Dawes is the following affecting mention of one of those unhappy beings who are so generally disregarded here. She says "Augt. 12/25 I have been at the bedside of one of those who wished to fly from the vices which surrounded her; but alas! had no where to run to. She joined the E. Harbour S. School while I lived at St. John's the last time" (in 1817)" & to escape the contagion of evil forced herself as an acquaintance on Mrs D. & other women of character in the neighbourhood; but she was soon counterplotted. Her wicked mother dragged her to a Whiskey, & she was forced in with a person who drove off with her. She was buried yesterday, was not more than 22 years of age & was never happy in sin. It is supposed she was poisoned by a negro man on the estates, who had been flogged by the Planter with whom she lived. As soon as she sickened, she begged to be brought to E. Hr. that religious people might visit her, & was particularly desirous to see me. My first visit was very satisfactory. She appeared deeply convinced of her sins, & said she was begging God to pardon her for his dear Son's sake. The last time I went to see her, she seemed, when I enter'd the room to be breathing her last, but as soon as she heard my voice, she opened her eyes & begged to be raised up. She told me that she did not wish to live, that God knew it was best for her to die, or he would not take her away so early. Her illness & death drew out of their abodes of misery, many of her relations, who are buried in poverty & disease. To see so many of my own sex, some of them young & handsome all destroyed without remedy in this world, harden'd against God & despising his offers of mercy, has had a distressing effect upon my mind. The recollecti to that the system now in operation & which it is said is to raise the morals of the lower classes, is actually sanctioning & encouraging those who are the principal agents in the demoralizing & wretched plan of destruction, aggravates considerably my painful sensations on this sad occasion. I believe that God will arise & vindicate his own cause; but my heart often fails, tho' it is revived again by looking to my only refuge." – It is worth noticing here that the first object rescued by the D. F. F. Soc. was circumstanced similarly to the unhappy girl in question. G.B. was urged by her mother & grandmother, who strove to terrify her by threats & to allure her by entreaties, to accept the offer of becoming Mistreſs to a white man. She resisted all their attempts however, tho' some of them were ingeniously calculated to inflame the imagination & corrupt the mind. Her Father, a respectable Planter, was requested to exert his authority to save her from the impending ruin; but he declined interfering, & she must have fallen an unpitied victim, had not Miſs Lynch, an excellent & pious young woman of colour, who is President of the D. F. F. Soc. resolved to save her. The Society, then hardly formed, began its operations in her behalf, she escaped from her inhuman relatives & was apprenticed to a pious woman to learn dreſs-making. This good woman & Miſs L's whole family suffered much abuse & insult from the mother & grandmother, & many attempts were made to force the girl from her protectors, but they were unwearied in their patient endurance of evil for her sake, & watched over her with unremitting attention, until she was married to a pious young man of her own complexion, with whom she now lives happily & respectably. The Archdeacon, we are informed, only read Prayers & administered the Sacrament at St. Philip's on the 7th Augt. After the morning service, the Clerk announced to the congregation, that "in consequence of the very venerable the Archdeacon having to administer the Sacrament, he did not intend to preach that day." Even Mr. Harman has never done this, tho' the number of com̄unicants at his church is considerable. Mr. Horsford, who is greatly enfeebled by the self denial he practises, the diligent & laborious discharge of all his ministerial duties, & the heat of the climate, preaches, notwithstanding, twice every sunday, even when he administers the Sacrament. The number of his com̄unicants is always considerable, while those of the A. only amounted on the 7th, to fourteen, includg. himself & the clerk. While I am upon this subject, I will just observe that no clergymen are so likely to diminish the number of sectarians as those who preach the pure doctrines of the Church of England, & who unite to this, a [redacted] similar conduct to that of Mr. H., of this he is a proof, for if *he* had not been one of this sort, every awakened sinner in Falmouth & its neighbourhood, would have joined the Methodist Society. The M. Miſsies know this, yet they respect & love him, he esteems them, & they are on mutual terms of Christian Amity & Goodwill. – There is one very painful circumstance attending the administration of the Sacrament at St. John's Church, which is the admiſsion to it of notoriously bad women; this alone has driven many serious Xtians to take it with the Methodists. Mrs. Thwaites writes on the 15th ult. "Mr. Robertson's little gang came yesterday, & we had a full house. It was the same at Sion Hill, tho' some of the Scholars there attend

---

[a] This Gentleman shewed that he was concerned in the business by sending a female Inspector to ask Mr. Thwaites, if it was his boy Ben who had informed him of this transaction. Mr. Thwaites answer'd No, & desired he would ask him no more questi

---

(a) This man was once a Manager of the cruel & arbitrary kind & the negroes detest him from a recollection of what he was, tho' he holds no situation of that sort now.

(b) This Gentleman, a year or two ago, was so inimical to religious instruction, that when a Bible & Testament were sent by the Auxy. B. Socy. to every sugar estate in the Island, for the use of the negroes who could read; he would not receive those sent him.

CW/0 31/61

Mr. Agassiz's ministry & say they go to church, because they can dress as they please, go to dances & swear when any body troubles them." (Mr. A is a swearer himself. When he fell from his horse, in a street of this Town, the first word he utter'd on getting up, was an oath, & the negroes exclaim with astonishment "How parson Gassi swear!") "The White Men at Cochranes & Morris's are engaged in the work of education, as they can now promise the young people a continuance of School privileges (tho' Mr. Horsf* let them be ever so wicked. I told one of the Mothers from Morris's, who came to me concerning one of her Daughters, who grew up from 6 years of age to Womanhood in Bethesda, & is now likely to be lost, that I wd. get it represented to Mr. H. that his School wd. become a Nursery for wickedness, unless he acted upon rules as strict as ours. It is a lamentable truth that the Church ~~Schools~~ (Archdeacon's) Schools will be a means of promoting pride, debauchery, & every other vice, & will at length end in rebellion against all authority, unless proper rules are adopted, & Catechists & School Masters appointed who fear God. The Archdeacon asks Mr. Pearson almost every Sunday for his Scholars, & he continues to tell him they all belong to the Hope School. Indeed we have nothing to fear from Mr. P.

Mrs. T. writes Augt. 31st. "Henrietta Yates was with me ~~this~~ on Monday morning truly heart broken at the state of affairs in her quarter. Mr. Salmon, who has an amiable Wife, with the consent of a part Proprietor of the Estate, Mr. John French, gave a dance to the

---

* Not from any blameable neglect in him, but simply for want of proper female superintendance. As a young unmarried Man, living in a part of the World where caution & circumspection of conduct are peculiarly necessary to avoid slander, he cannot have that knowledge of facts, & intercourse with the female Teachers which is requisite for the well being of the Scholars. Neither can the Teachers, tho' some of them are pious young Women, communicate anything which they may hear on so delicate a subject. I think of having some conversation with him on it myself

Negroes, at which Mr. F. & Mr. S. were both present. The latter danced with a young Slave by whom he has an infant child, & with Jane Delph whom he seduced from the School. Mr. F. urged those Girls of the Sunday School, or Methodist Society, who pleaded the fear of exclusion as an apology for not dancing, to do it, saying as many as were excluded must let him know, & he wd. write to Mr. F. & the Preachers, & shew them how unjust it was to punish slaves for obedience to their Masters. Besides this Henrietta has lost all the little childn. she used to teach at nights. They were ordered to the House prepared for the purpose & catechised by the Man appointed by Mr. Salmon. They are not taught to read, so that they are deprived of that privilege. A free old Woman living at Lyons' came this morning to ask my advice about sending her 3 grandchildn. to Mr. Pearson on week days, to learn to write. The old Woman wished me to know ~~that~~ Negro dances with their attendant mischiefs were spreading over the Island. She said "Since the Bishop & Archdeacon had said it was no harm, & the Gentlemen had made dances & joined themselves in them, the young people were going to ruin. That Capt. Lyons & Mr. Turner, when they were here had forced out at a dance of this kind several of the Girls who had hid themselves. With much more information of a painful nature.

Mr. Charles Turner sent several invitations to young free Negro Women, Sunday Scholars at Lynch's, to attend the dance at Lyons's with him. His Honor has thought it necessary to cat (flog) a Man & put him in the dungeon for making too free with "Mass Charles" during a scramble for money when 8 dollars in small pieces were scattered abt. This was the prodigality of one night, & I have at this day to ask money from the Relief Committee in St. John's, allowed by Quakers in England to buy nourishment for the aged

& afflicted slaves at Lynch's Estate. That excellent young Woman Judy Quash, ofte mentioned in Mr. T's journal is in a deep consumption & with blisters upon her, & medicine to take, has nothing allowed her * b a spoonful of sugar every other day. In this state she is laying upon a cabin in the sick House with three others. I will write again by the Glaphyra in about a week

I am
Revd. Sir
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

---

* on acct. of her sickness I suppose

The Revd.
Edwd. Bickersteth
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square

Antigua, Sept. 4/25.
Mr. Wm. Dawes.

22

CW/031/66

Revd. Sir (Private) Antigua 3. Septr. 1825

(Rec'd Oct 13/25)

The boat to take the letters for Europe on to the Packet, having arrived a day sooner than was expected, & notice having been given that the Mail would be closed at 4 o'Clock, obliged me to close my letters to you & the Committee in haste, & in consequence, some paſsages in both were deferr'd; but the boat having been detained by the Comr. in Chief, I now forward these, beginning with those intended more particularly for you. — I should in the first place, have requested you to bear in mind, that tho' my com̄unications are such, when I speak with confidence, as I think I have undoubted authority for, yet, that authority resting in many instances on slave evidence, if I should in consequence of their transpiring, be prosecuted for defamation, I should be unable to prove the truth of my statements, & must bear the odium & pay the penalty. The Revd. Mr. Gilbert's letter, published by the slave conversion Society, has excited much rancour & ill will against him in this & some other colonies, The Aſsembly here paſsed a vote for a joint Com̄ittee of both houses to take into consideration the efficacy of his System, but the Council did not agree to it. He is however, almost execrated, & as his statements are in most points not correct, he has given his enemies an advantage over him. After the words, "of a painful nature" in Mrs. Thwaites' note of 31 Augt., she says "She mentioned that Dr. Nugent, & Mr. S. Harman, (Magistrates) had several of the drunken fighting dancers brought before them to day, slaves for wounding free people." Mrs. T. says also in the same note, "I should have observed that there was very little difficulty in suppreſsing improprieties among the young slaves, before they were furnished with their present refuge. Many of them, now manifest a degree of that independence expreſsed in one of their songs.

Me no care for Daddy, Me no care for Mammy,
Me will break thro' the rule,
Me will have um, Me will have um, Aye.

Mrs. Thwaites writes, "One of the young Teachers, after a week of trouble & perplexity, informed us on sunday, that his name & the names of the children at Lyons's, had been taken down by Mr. John Garland, & that he was appointed to teach. He wished to know what he must do. As no time is allowed them to teach in, but their own, I told him to teach none but those of moral character, & none who had been turned out of our School. He & all the rest said they were determined not to leave the Hope School. — At the same time we were informed that a Tent had been erected for Benna* dancing on pasture land on Lyons' Estate, & after we left Lynch's on friday & saturday nights, the same kind of dance was carried on near Lynch's, & several young people belonging to the Hope School were at these places till near morning. All this arises from the countenance given to dances by the Gentlemen, their

* The Benna is an obscene African dance, nearly obsolete in this Island; but now reviving;

being sanctioned by the Bishop & Archdeacon, & the hope of finding admittance into the Archdeacon's Schools, if turned out of ours." — It is very natural for the negroes to infer that dancing of all sorts was sanctioned by the Bishop & Archdeacon & that they said "there was no harm in it" from the circumstance of the Bishop, Archdeacon & Clergy being present at a dance given at Government House, for which the Bishop's consent was asked & obtained. The Revd. Mr Horsford withdrew as soon as he found there was to be dancing, & he has been evil spoken, & disliked for it, by some of the Gentry here. — The Newspapers tell us, that the Bishop & Archdeacon of Barbados have been at a dance given since the former's return there, by his Secretary Mr Coleridge.

Mrs Thwaites writes on Augt. 15th "Several of our young wives are in a family way, I will thank you when convenient to send some more small frocks & large bags. These little matters, I am pleased to see, answer the end intended, they do encourage & reward virtue. The mothers & husbands too are gratified, & I hope our supplies will not fail. Augt. 31 Mrs Thwaites says "Mark an inconsistency. The white Catechists are to have nothing to do with Methodists; the man in question" (under Mr Salmon) "is a Leader in the Methodist Society, & has positively refused to leave the Chapel for the Church; yet he catechises every night, & has a promise from the Archdeacon of being paid a few dollars quarterly. — In a note recd. this day, (the 3d) from Mr Thwaites he says, "Wm. Anderson informed me that he was at Delap's on monday noon, when Mr Wyke the Catechist came. The negroes were ordered to aſsemble in the Overseer's house, to be taught. None however stirred. The bell was then rung to aſsemble them. Dr Daniell the Attorney happened to be on the Estate. The negroes went to him & in a respectful manner, informed him they had their own teacher, who came every noon & at nights to teach them. Madelaine Maxey, a girl about 13 or 14 years of age, dropt him a curtesy & said "Sir, Mr & Mrs Thwaites took us from our mother's breast, & we shod. be ungrateful not to belong to their School". Dr D. told them "There shall be no force; you are allowed to go where you like". They all came back to Wm A. crying out, "We all belong to you, Sir! We all belong to you."

Private

It appears to me highly important to check this rapidly increasing evil as soon as possible; but if I were fully acquainted from hearsay, with every abomination now in operation & could foresee all the dreadful consequences thereof to the remotest period of time, & could fill reams of paper with the recital; the whole would not produce an effect equal to the personal testimony of one respectable eye & ear witness of what has been done & is doing here: and if, by the Blessing of God, such timely interference were to save the soul of but one poor girl, who might otherwise be drawn into the vortex of eternal ruin; the magnitude of such [illegible] an object would amply repay all the expense or trouble which it might be necessary to incur or take on such an occasion. — I have therefore been seriously considering the expediency or rather the necessity of sending Mr & Mrs Thwaites home by an early opportunity, in order that they may make know all they may have seen or heard, to such persons as may be of ran & feel disposed to bring the subject before Parliament, which some people here think must be the case. — In the event o my doing this; I must take their place, leaving Mrs D. & her Sister in Town, & must endeavour to engage a pious & very promising young man, who may perhaps feel disposed to accept the offer of taking my place in Town. I may be able say more on this subject by the Glaphyra, which is appointed to sail on the 10th. — Particular care should be taken to prevent this matter from transpiring so as reach this side of the water. I am Revd Sir

Your obedient Servant

Wm Dawes

P.S. As the addressing one person frequently, in Fleet Street for this purpose may create suspicion; it may be well that you should point out some other friends who might be addressed in turn.

The meaning of this will be explained next time. —

a	b	d	e	f
g	h	i	j	k
l	m	n	o	p
q	r	s	t	u
v	w	x	y	z
a	b	d	e	f

The Revd. Edwd. Bickersteth
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square.

Antigua, Sept. 3/25. 24

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

CW/031/62

proposed that not less than two Curates should be appointed for St. John's & at least one for each of the other Parishes. It certainly was not in my mind that their labours should be of so limited a nature as those of the Archdeacon or ^his Curate Mr. Agassiz, nor as those of four* of the existing Rectors were: If the Bishop had entertained proper ideas on the subject, he would have striven hard to get such men as our excellent Rector of St. Paul's & if they had resembled him in some tolerable measure, we might have hoped it would have pleased the Lord to give them souls for their hire from among such of the negroes as had not previously attached them-

*a useful knowledge among the negro children in the West Indies" at the head of which is the Duchess of Beaufort, Miss Calthorpe &c. I have also drawn on him to day No. 258 for £20 Stg. on the Curt. Account. Wm. D.

26

Antigua, Sep. 19/25.

Mr. Wm. Dawes.
with
Journal from April to May/25.
and
Table of Attendance of Schools,
for April to July 1825.

[illegible]
Single

To
the Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square,
London.

-selves to the Methodists, & that would doubtless have great blessing to the Island; but it not a less measure, nor even an equality, of promised benefits, which will induce a man of comon sense, or comon feeling to detach himself from an old & tried friend & attach himself to a new & untried one; consequently this being unquestionably the Bp's. plan; he should have endeavour'd to procure a number of men, more pious, more humble, more laborious & affectionate; men manifesting greater earnestness & zeal than have been generally found in the Wesleyan Miss.; but whether it would be possible to procure, in a reasonable time, a sufficient number of such men to produce the desired effect thro'out his diocess, it will be for his Lordship to consider, should the question ever be brought to his mind. I am Revd. Gentn. Your obedt. Servt. Wm. Dawes.

---

*At this time there was only one Rector to the two Parishes St. George & St. Peter.

Thwaites 2/25 Brief Extracts from my Journal. 1825 +

April 1st Good Friday. Attended at Church & heard an indifferent Sermon of 22 min. from Mr. McNish the Curate. 3d Easter Day. Went to Church & heard a good Sermon from Mr. Parry, who is to be our Archdeacon. I would have staid to receive the Sacrament; but as my little Grandson was with me & was not sufferd to remain in the Church, I was obliged to come away with him. — 4th Set off toward T; but was driven back by heavy rain. — 7th Mr. Thwaites coming to Town on business, I remained in Town to confer with him. 11th Attended by invitation the funeral of Captn. James Athill R.N. son of the Comr. in Chief. Mr. Turner treated me with marked & particular attention & politeness & expressed the very great astonishment & pleasure he felt at the improvement of the Slaves in that part of the Island, between his visit in 1820 & his return in 1823. — 17th Going to Car. stopt by rain ½ an hour & then obliged to return. Afternoon very rheumatic. 22d Going to T. got completely wet from the middle downward & returned home. 23d The King's B. Day kept. P. & K. on militia duty 5½ hours, after which I did not think it proper to let them visit in the Eveng. — 26th Recd. from the West Indian a Case from the Comtee & another from Mrs. Brougham. 27th Called on Mr. Billinghurst & asked him about a white man & his wife being fixed on an Estate to teach. He said he would think of it, & added that Mr. Allan, the Attorney for Sir George Thomas's in North Sound Division was going home, that he should have charge of the Estate in his absence, & would like to have a school established on it. I replied that I was ready to do it immediately if he thought proper. He answerd he would speak to the Manager about it as soon as he should see him. May 4th Called on Mr. Billinghurst. He was ill & had not been to North Sound. 9th Mr. B. had been to N.S. & said I might commence when convenient. — 10th Opend the School at N.S. Mr. Henry Bourne the Manager, was very attentive, went with me to the School & remained until called away by business. — I enterd 113 names, which, concluding with prayer was all I could do to day. 12th Went to Golden Grove, took away the Table & Benches & sent them to North Sound. 13th Attended at the Court Ho. as a witness. 17th Took down more names at F. & gave most of them lessons. 23d Ill with Diarhea & otherwise. 24th At Court Ho. as before. — 29th Alexr. so ill with severe cold that he could not go into the country. — 31st In going to Frone of the springs of the gig broke.

P.S. I must inform the Committee, that a few days before I drew my Bill (254) for £30 N.J the Legislature had passed a vote (a) which authorized the Exchange 220 ꝑ Ct.; but on the same day (Augt. 30) before the Bill was drawn, that vote was rescinded & another substituted bringing the Exchange much lower, so that I could not propriety received more than at the rate of 210 ꝑ Ct. & have debited my Curr.t Account with the corresponding Amount (£63). I have ~~[illegible]~~ on the 15th drawn on Mr. Coates for £25 No. 256, on Acct. of the Fem. Ref. Socy. Mrs. Dawes having been informed by a friend that a like sum had been remitted to the C. M. House from a "Society for promoting religious *'
(a) respecting the British Specie sent out lately by Government

Table of Attendance on the Schools near Town—n.

1825	April				May				June				July			
Mo.	Noon			Nt.	Noon			Nt.	Noon			Nt.	Noon			Nt.
Day	D	P	K	PK	D	P	K	PK	D	P	K	PK	D	P	K	PK
1	Public Worship				P.W.		U	o	Gig & rep.	Car	T	Rn.	F	U	C	C
2	S	Car	U	Rn.	T	U	Mili	C	F	C	U	U	Gig & rep.	Car	S	U
3	Public Worship			o	Car	C	U	U	T	U	C	C	Public Worship			
4	Rn.	U	Mili	Rn.	T	Car	C	C	S	Car	U	U	T	U	Mili	C
5	Car	C	T	U	Car	C	U	U	Pub. Worship			o	Juror	C	U	U
6	T	Car	C	Rn.	T	U	C	C	.	U	Mili	C	T	Car	C	C
7	Thur.	C	U	U	*	Car	S	U	F	C	U	U	T	C	U	U
8	T	U	C	C	Car	C	C	o	.	Car	T	C	F	U	C	C
9	S	Car	U	U	T	Mili	C	.	Rain				S	Car	U	U
10	Car	C	C	o	F	C	U	Rn.	Rain				Car	U	U	o
11	.	Rain			Bad Weather				*	Car	U	U	Mch.	Rn.	& Thndr	
12	Bad Weather			U	G.G.	C	U	U	.	C	C	o	do.	very severe		do.
13	T	Car	C	C	Court	U	C	C	T	Mili	C	C	.	Car	C	C
14	Car	C	U	U	S	Car	U	U	F	C	U	U	S	C	U	U
15	T	U	C	C	Car	U	U	o	J. Jones & Hans.	Guard	T	C	Juror	U	C	C
16	S	Car	U	U	T	U	C	C	going home	F	U	U	T	Car	U	U
17	Rn.	U	U	o	F	C	U	U	T	U	C	C	Car	Rain		o
18	T	U	C	C	U	Car	C	C	.	Guard	S	U	T	U	C	C
19	Car	C	U	U	F	C	U	U	P.W.	Car	U	o	Mch.	Thndr	& hvy	Rain
20	T	Car	C	C	T	U	C	U		Guard	T	Rn.	T	Car	C	C
21	Car	C	U	U	S	Car	U	U	Gig & rep.	F	U	U	S	C	U	U
22	Rn.	U	C	C	Car	C	C	o	& Trav.	Guard	T	C	F	U	C	C
23	.	Militia			Diar. &c.	U	T	C	F	C	U	U	T	Car	U	U
24	Car	C	C	o	Court	C	U	U	T	U	C	C	Thndr & Rain			o
25	B.C.	T	C	C	T	Bad Rds.		Rn.	S	Car	U	U	B.C.	T	C	
26	S	Car	U	U	F	C	U	U	Car	C	C	o	Storm & Rain			
27	T	Car	C	C	Continual Rain				T	U	C	C	*	Car	T	C
28	Car	C	U	U	S	Car	U	U	F	C	U	U	S	C	U	U
29	T	U	C	C	Alexr. sick	U	U	o	T	Car	C	C	Bills	F	C	C
30	S	Car	U	U	T	U	C	C	T	C	U	U	T	Car	U	Rn.
31					F	C	U	U					Car	C	C	o

Revd. Gentlemen   Antigua 19 Septr. 1825

It has been clearly evident, almost ever since the Bishop arrived in this Island, that his grand object, (in which the Archdeacon most cordially unites with him) is, not the inculcation of real vital Xtianity, but almost exclusively, the accomplishment of what will produce a directly opposite effect, by supplanting the C. M. Socns. Schools, & abolishing the Wesleyan Methodist Mission altogether. The first of these purposes, I am strongly persuaded, they will not be able to effect where the Scholars are left to chuse for themselves; which I trust the feelings & good sense of the Planters, will induce them to permit generally throughout the Island. The latter object I think humanly speaking it will be absolutely impossible for them to attain, except in a case which I shall hereafter adduce. My opinion on this point is grounded on what it is well known the Wesleyans have done & are still doing in this Island. The Wn. Mission was permanently established here in 1786. The pious, humble, laborious, affectionate character, very generally exhibited by the Missionaries, the earnestness & zeal they manifested in inculcating the grand & prominent truths of Xtianity, in doing which, the negroes soon perceived that their eternal welfare was the object nearest their heart, soon gain'd them a considerable number of adherents, & the Society has continued to encrease, until in Jany last the total number was abt. 3790 The duties which the Missionary officiating in this Town performs are as follow. In the forenoon, he reads a portion of the Common Prayer, the two Lessons for the day, & preaches. In the afternoon he frequently visits the Sunday School, prays with & addresses the Scholars, & in the evening performs public Service, consisting of an extemporaneous prayer, & a sermon. In both Services there are of course alternations of singing. On the first Sunday in the month, & on the great festivals, he administers the Sacrament, to frequently more than 300 comunicants, and the performance of this office, even to so great a number, has never been known to be offer'd as a reason for not preaching on the same forenoon. The omission, for such a reason, would create extreme disgust in his audience.

The duties which the two Missrs. resident in Town perform are as follow. Besides taking their turn for the Sunday Duty with the two Missrs. at Parham & E. Harbour, one of them preaches on Wednesday & the other on Friday Evening. They also pray & give an exhortation three times in the week between 5 & 6 o'Clock in the morning. They visit & preach at eight Estates in the Country in one week, & at nine in the next. They visit the sick, baptize negroes and bury the dead. In my letter to Sir Benjn. D'Urban, I

CW/031/63

Antig.

Recd ~~Oct~~ Novr. 2/29 (Private) Antigua 19 Septr. 1825

Revd. Sir,

At the time of my writing to you on the subject of sending Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites home, I was aware of there being some serious obstacles in the way of it, but on further consideration, & consultation with those friends with whom I generally advise, many more have arisen to view. In short it appears probable that such a measure wd. eventually lead to the total abandonment of the Schools; for not only Mr. T's banishment, but my own wd. be the necessary consequence. This, whiled apprehended that all means of doing good wd. be wrested from us, seemed of comparatively small importance, but as hope revives on that point, I cling with renewed fondness to the work of so many years, & shd. be grieved at its relinquishment. Mrs. Thwaites writes that they have numbers to teach while Mr. John Garland has but two. Mr. Samuel Webston, an upright & conscientious man, who was School Master for Pope's head division, has resigned the office because he says the negroes will not be taught by him; & I am informed the reason they gave for it was their preference of Mrs. Cable as an instructor. Indeed I am told two of the young people on Marble Hill Estate, told the Manager in a very proper manner that Mrs. Cable had taught them from A, b, c to read in the Testament, & they did not want any body else to teach them. A youth from Delap's Estate, being told by a friend of ours who had known him from a Boy, that he hoped he was grown good now they had so many Teachers, replied they did not want any but Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. "Why so"? asked our friend. "Because we love Mr. & Mrs. T." was the answer. "Why do you love them? I want to know what makes you love them." "We love them," said the lad, "because they sing with us, they pray with us, & when we do wrong they turn us out."

Mrs. T. writes Sepr. 9. It has become unnecessary for Mr. T. to write to Mr. John Garland. His Father's

& if it wd. lead to a further discussion of the abominations continually occurring in this part of the young Negroes wd. not assemble at the time appointed by him on Wednesday night, but flocked to Mr. T. last night. This caused Mr. Garland to request Mr. T. wd. call upon him today, he did so, & spoke freely on the subjects he had intended to write upon. Mr. J. G. promised not to take down names. All the young people at Lyon's, including the Teacher mentioned to Mr. D., had their names erased from his book last Monday, saying they wd. join when he catechised or read prayers, but they would not belong to any but the Hope School, where they had got a little learning." . . Mrs. John Gilbert writes as follows on the 14th instant. "Mr. Salmon, the Manager at Cochrane's, told Mr. Horsford & Mr. Thillow that he did not intend to interfere with the liberty of the slaves in going to the places of worship which they liked best; but he could only have meant to deceive them, for the Saturday previous to Mr. Wyke's commencing his Sunday duty, Mr. S. told the Negroes that they must not go off the Estate, but attend Mr. Wyke. (The House prepared for the Catechist had been opened with the dance which Mrs. Thwaites mentioned in her letter to you.) On Sunday the Negroes went to join the congregations of which they have made a part for many years, & sent their children as usual to Bethesda. Mr. S. was much displeased & withheld their salt provisions. The Saturday following, he took a diffT. course, & bribed them by giving them molasses. It so happened that Mr. Wyke was ill of a fall from his Horse, & did not attend the Estate that day. Some of the Methodist Negroes from that quarter are asking admission into the Society at E. Harbour, & give as a reason for their wishing to do so, that under the idea of their coming to E. H. Market they will not be hindered, but if it is known that they are going to Lyon's &c they will be prevented. One Woman told me yesterday, "My Missis, since I was an infant, my Mammy carry me to that blessed Castle upon Gilbert's Estate — The Gospel sound in my heart, & this

"forty years I have been living by the word of God, & found
"it all true; now poor Husband is dying upon my
"hands what is holding us up, but that word which we
"believe? I will suffer death before I will leave them
"that have been shewing me the right way. Mr &
"Mrs Thwaites take my children & Grandchildren,
"as soon as they can walk, & teach them to read &
"to walk in the light. If the Manager takes
"them away it will be grieving to my heart, but
"we can do nothing but look up & pray" Mrs
Gilbert goes on to say" Henrietta Yates told Mrs
Stephenson" (a Leader in the Methodist Society) that
the night Mr Salmon had the dance, old John
Knight" (another Leader in the M. S.) went to hide,
but a party being sent to bring him, succeeded.
Mr S. gave him a suit of old black clothes, &
an old cocked hat, & told him that he (old John)
was the Bishop, & that the Bishop said it was
no harm to dance; so they got old John to stand up
with old Martha, another good old Methodist
Negro, & they dragged each other about, Mr S
carrying on the joke, & saying they were dancing
"a reel". I am afraid these poor Planters are
digging a pit for others which they will fall
into themselves. Mr Procop (Moravian Missionary)
& his Wife paid us a friendly visit today.
They are troubled & cast down at the introduction
of dances among their people. They justly observe,
that they find it difficult enough to establish
rules for the promotion of chastity &
true religion among their people, & then to have
a system introduced with such high religious
sanction, than which none more effectual
could be devised for heathenizing the Slaves, is very
painful. Mr Curtin too has grieved them by
rebaptizing a child christened by Mr Olufsen.
Mr & Mrs P's view of the subject has encouraged
& soothed me. She said the believer could only look
to the great Shepherd & Bishop of souls, & need fear
nothing but displeasing him. He wd vindicate
his own cause; but it was certainly very grievous
after such arduous labours among the Slaves, &

bringing them so far out of darkness into light, to have them drawn away again. They said that the temptations offered to the young people proved fatal to their Parents, some of whom had not strength of mind to ~~resist~~ reject the offers of prosperity on the one hand, & the threats of punishment & adversity on the other: Or words to the same effect."

Mrs Thwaites writes on the 15th "The Archdeacon went to Mr Garland's one day this week, & recd. large returns of our children from the young Catechist, notwithstanding his promise not to take down their names. I believe it is his Father's doing. He wishes his Son to have a name, & not to be a mere cypher like Mr Pearson." Mr Thwaites intended to write to Mr John Garland to the following effect, but his conversation with Mr Garland rendered it unnecessary.

"To Mr John Garland

"Dear Sir,

I think it proper to state to you a few particulars relative to the young Negroes in this part of the Island. It is with pain we have observed among them lately a great increase of licentiousness. Dancing & lewd songs are introduced, & some are emboldened to proceed in this way under the idea that the Archdeacon's Schools are open for them shd. they be excluded from ours. We have laboured among them near 13 years, & with God's blessing have done so successfully. We humbly hoped we had the decided approbation of the Proprietors, & Attornies, many of whom had declared their opinion publickly of much good having been effected. We by no means think it is the wish of the Owners that the Schools so long established & supported by the Church Missionary Society shd. be superseded, or that any force shd. be used with their young people. I do not think you ought to take down the names of the children who are attached

CW/031/64

to the Church Missionary Schools, as it will occasion confusion" (or rather false representations) "in the Reports. It appears to me very unfair that our Teachers, upon whom much pains, labour, & expence have been bestowed, & who are united to us by gratitude, affection, & charities,* shd. be taken from us (or measures adopted to draw them away) & placed over other Schools."

The young man, Henry Jones, who I think I mentioned to the Comittee, as desirous, from conscientious motives, to engage in the ~~Socy~~ Society's Service, would be content for a time with £60 Stg ꝑ Ann. I will write more particularly respecting him by the Packet. He is the same whom ~~as~~ I mentioned had intended but declined offering himself to ~~engaging with~~ the Archdeacon, when ~~because~~ he ~~would~~ knew it was a condition that he should never enter a Methodist Chapel. — He is one of Mr Horsford's congregation, & much attached to him. He is an European.

I am Revd. Sir

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

As this will not go through the Post Office & consequently is not likely to excite observation, I address it direct to you.

---

* "By this expression I mean, that we have under God, been made the means of their conversion (at least such as are converted) & consequently are the objects of their peculiar attachment."

Antigua, Sep. 19/25. 25

Mr. Willm. Dawes.

CW/031/646

Rec. Nov. 26/25.

Abst

{ Private }

Revd. Sir

Antigua Octr. 14/25

It is with concern I state that I continue to receive comunications of an unpleasant nature from Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. The former writes Septr. 27th. – "I am sorry to say that the demoralizing principles & practices which iſsued from Government House to the ruin of many of our young people, continue to spread. After the example of Captn. Lyons, who made a dance for his people, and opened it with a girl whom it is said he seduced, Mr. Salmon had a dance at the end of the crop, & carried down the dance with two characters of like description. This, with the countenance given by the Bishop, has had a most baneful influence on the morals of the slaves, especially the young. There are dances on several of the Estates this way, on Saturday nights, accompanied I fear with the usual consequences, adultery, fornication, stealing &c. – We have had lately to exclude six Teachers for adultery & fornication, & others are upon the go. I have not yet dismiſsed the dancers. It is difficult to know who they are, but I shall try to detect & turn them all out. Notwithstanding these things, the Schools are better attended than they have been for some time. A greater number attend now at Sion Hill than for the last three years, tho' there is something like compulsion (to attend the Catechists) used on a few Estates. – Mr. & Miſs Taylor paid the School a friendly visit last Sunday. After congratulating us on our full house, they conversed freely with us on the reigning evils of the times. They are as much alarmed at the dances as we are. Mr. Taylor informed us, the negroes personated the gentry at these dances, used their plate, carriages, watches, ladies jewels &c. &c. The dancing ladies are so extravagant as to change their dreſses three times in one night, & so much as sixteen dollars has been paid to open the dance. The pretended Sir Edwd. Williams, who made a supper, was flogged at the Cage, for stealing wine, & Lady D'Urban also came into trouble of the like nature. A man at Parham Hill, at one of these balls personated the Bishop dreſsed in his canonicals. Mr. & Miſs Taylor seem perfectly enlightened on all points, & are determined to support those who do most good. – They said it was acknowledged thro'out the Island that much good had been done by the C. M. Socy. Schools. He said he thought the exertions of the opposite party, being for the most part excited by jealousy & mortified pride, would soon cease, especially as they can find none to employ, but persons destitute of the most essential qualifications. — I much wish I was under no obligations to Mr. Garland for the use of his house, now that our views clash. One of his sons being made a Catechist, here, he wishes him to do wonders to curry favor with the Archdeacon; but this he cannot do, on account of the attachment the school children (a) have to us. On some Estates the children will not attend, nor even his own negroes without compulsion, which frets him; in short, he is a complete turncoat. If we had a house of our own, or paid rent for the one we live in, Mrs. Thwaites would be freed from schooling two of Mr. G.'s children; which takes up more of her time than she can properly spare."

I have just now heard that the Mail is to be closed almost immediately, which is two days sooner than I was informed a Member of Council had said it was to be, who believed the Comr. in Chief wd. detain the boat. — Matters being thus with Mr. Garland, it is absolutely necessary to provide a house for Mr. Thwaites. I went to Willoughby Bay (b) to concert measures with Mr. T. to that effect & hope to find room for a sufficient house & offices without the necessity of purchasing more land for the purpose. Finding the Mail Boat is not yet arrived I proceed. Mrs. Thwaites writes to Mrs. Dawes, under the same date (Septr. 27) "Mr. Taylor informed us last sunday, that he & Miss Taylor were at Dr. Nugent's, when Mr. Ledeatt went to the door & told the negroes, the King's Parson had just said, it was no harm to dance. The Bishop was at the dance made by Dr. N. at the conclusion of the crop, & Mr. T. r informed us, they no sooner commenced dancing, than every avenue was filled with slaves & that he (Mr. Taylor) had painful forebodings of the bad tendency of what they witnessed. — Dolly Looby (an Inspector) was taken to Town by her Master, the Comr. in Chief, to superintend the Pastry &c. &c. for a Ball. He has often wanted her services at such times; but thought & said, her presence & counsel would be a salutary restraint on the young people out here. Now he & his friends have been successful in unsainting them as it is called, they are independant." — Mrs. [illegible] Gilbert (the Revd. N. G.'s Lady) mentioned the Parham dance in this house, & said Mr. Taylor's Carriage was one of those clandestinely taken on the occasion. Mrs. John Gilbert says "Probably you have heard of the grand negro dance at Parham. Dr. Adum", (a respectable medical practitioner) "told Mr. Anderson & Mr. Stephenson, that there were six or eight Gigs & 4 wheeled Carriages at

(a) & their Parents

(b) on the 6th.

it. A stout black man was called the Bishop. He was dressed in black & had an apron on. One of the company recognised a horse to be the property of a Gentleman in the neighbourhood, & as he was not furnished with one, he rode it home. The horse having drawn a Gig there, those who brought it were obliged to drag it toward home & were met by the owner of it. The borrowers were consequently taken before a Magistrate & flogged. The tent erected for the African Dance, is near Newfield, the Moravian Settlement, upon land which is not private property. One of the Missionaries went to the spot to try to draw the people away; but he met with a very unkind reception. The answer to every one is "The Bishop says it is no harm to dance." It is indeed a trying time. What a scene would English Harbour be, if so many of the houses were not on the King's Land, & under the control of a man who tries in every way he can, to promote the Redeemer's Kingdom*."

Mrs D. has received the following communication from Mrs Thwaites. (Oct. 5) "Mr Garland is up in arms against us. He remained at Roomes's Saturday 2d instant to see that his order was complied with, that the children should be carried to Mr Agassiz at Belfast for instruction & their names given in. We visit the Estate every Monday [illegible] the children are promising & attached to Sion Hill School. The most [illegible] painful circumstance in this business is, that Mr Agassiz's head men are two [illegible] who were turned out of the Methodist Society for gross immorality known to the young people, & his female Teacher was excluded from Sion Hill School, for forming an illicit connexion with a white man & has a mulatto child in her arms. Some of the reflecting slaves say 'They are breaking down what had been built up'. meaning with respect to morals. Mr Garland says we ought to take the children to Church. How unreasonable! The number is about five hundred & we should have to stand out of doors. The methodist Preachers act a truly friendly part towards the C. M. Sty's Schools, and really aid our cause by advising the parents to send their children to our Schools &c. & as far as I know they act disinterestedly." Several of the School Masters have resigned & sought employment elsewhere. Indeed it has been justly observed, that if proper persons could be procured, the salary is so insufficient, that they could not be expected to act.

It is proper the Committee should be informed that I have bought a boat & two oars, for the purpose of bringing stone from the other side of the Bay, & have spoken for Lumber, Shingles, Nails &c.

---

*Mr John Gilbert is meant, & most truly does he deserve the character given him here by his Wife.

Also that I drew on Mr. Coates on the 8th Inst. No. 259 for £30 on the Curry Acct. at 207½ Excha & on this day No. 260 for £81. 11. 1¼ on the Sterling Acct. of the same Excha. Mr. Garland has agreed to accept rent for his house; but it is so old & consequently so incapable of thorough repair, that a house for the Superintendent in that quarter is indispensable. I have therefore directed Mr. Thwaites to proceed without delay. I hear to day that he is ill wth fevr, from the openness of the window shutters, thro' whh. the wind & rain penetrate into the bedchamber, notwithstanding cloths &c. are used to stop the crevises. There is no house 130

Antigua Oct. 14/23

Mr. Wm. Dawes

27

The Revd. Edward Bickersteth
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

house to be purchased or rented in that neighbourhood.

I am Revd. Sir Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

P.S. I do not pay postage of this, as by appearing, at the Post Office frequently to do so, would excite observation. — I should be glad to be informed of some other friend of the Society, not in Fleet Street, to whom I may address the cover.

C W/O 31/65

Abstd.

Revd Gentlemen Antigua 15 Novr 1825

Recd Decr 19/25

I regret to state that the very long & tedious crop, which on many Estates is not yet over, tho' in the usual course of the seasons, all is finished in June or July; has had an injurious effect upon the Schools generally. On some Estates the present crop will run into the next, so that there will be no cessation of crop-labour until June or later in the next year. The efforts of the Archdeacon to get a number of the younger slaves exclusively under his catechists & schoolmasters, may also have had some temporary effect; but the greatest injury to the schools has been inflicted by the demoralizing effect which the Bishop's toleration of dances &c. has produced. I think it not too much to say, that he has compromized his Dignity, his Religion & every proper feeling, to procure favor with the Planters, & that, of some of the most licentious among them. +

I have lately had a most unexpected offer of a new stone dwelling house, situated near the Hope School. The only motive with the owner for parting with it, is, that it is too large for his purpose, & therefore he is disposed to sell this & build another. He asks £600 Curry for it, & there will be a whiskey-house, stable & perhaps one or two other out offices to add to it. This circumstance has afforded great relief to my mind, for the state of Mr Thwaites' health, & of the house he now inhabits renders a speedy removal extremely desirable, & how to get a house built for him, I was utterly at a loss to devise. — He superintended the erection of the Hope School in 1821 & 1822 & its enlargement in 1824 & on both occasions sufferd much in his health by over-exertion & exposure; especially during the latter period, & the prospect of his having another such business to go through in his present debilitated state, from fever & a large boil under his arm, the latter perhaps, from excessive discharge, affecting him more than the former, really filled me with strong ap-

apprehensions. — The price of the house does not appear to be high; but I shall go over shortly, examine it thoroughly & make the best terms I can for it. — Shingles are the article I should have to buy in considerable quantity in case of building & they are now, & likely to remain, at double the average price. Some time ago it came to my knowledge, without any application or intimation from him, that Robt. Keane's salary was not equal to his neceſsities; I therefore encreased it by £10 Curry. ℔ Ann. from the 30th. Septr. so that it is now £60 Curry. ℔ Ann. besides the £5 Curry. ℔ Ann. as beforementioned for medical attendance for him. — Alexr. Jacobs having expreſsed himself diſsatisfied with his situation, I parted with him on the 10 ulto.

I have lately drawn on Mr. Coates as follows.

No.	Date	To whom	Excha	Amount	Account
256	Sept 15/25	Joseph Smith	210	25.00.0	F. R. Socy.
258	" "	"	"	20.00.0	Curry.
These were advised in my letter of Septr. 19th.					
259	Octr. 8/25	Joseph Ablett	207½	30.00.0	Curry.
260	.. 14 ..	D. B. Garling	"	81.11.11¼	Sterling
262	.. 8 ..	Ann Claxton	unknown	10.00.0	St. Vincent
263	Novr. 4/25	M. N. Weſston	215	10.17.6¾	Sterling
264	.. 10 ..	"	"	20.00.0	"
265	.. 15 ..	John Jones	"	40.00.0	"

No. 262 could not be remitted till after the 14th. which occasioned its number not to be in due succeſsion according to its date. —

I have reason to believe that there is considerably more due to Miſs Claxton than the £20 Stg I have remitted to her. A letter of mine to her in which I had given her a form for a monthly return, never reached her & in consequence, I have never received a satisfactory statement of the number &c. of the scholars. I have sent her another form & shall probably receive a satisfactory Return shortly. No. 263 balances the Sterling Account to the 30th. September. I am Revd. Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

(Single)

2/2

The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

(℣ Packet)

Antigua
Nov 15 1825.
Mr Wm Dawes.

80
30

CW/0 31/66

(Private)

Revd Sir, Antigua 15 Novr 1825

Recd Decr 19/25

It is very unpleasant to hear it said, (as we frequently have, since the arrival of the Bishop & Archdeacon) that the Schools & benevolent Societies are spurious, because no Clergyman is at the head of them. These dignitaries, with others of like sentiment, seem to expect people in their senses to believe that all the Clergy must necessarily be men "fearing God & working Righteousness," which to me appears to be a species of popery. When these Schools & Institutions were formed, Who were the Clergy? The Rector of St. Paul's, the Revd. Arthur Freeman, was a notorious drunkard, who, it was generally understood never retired to rest, but in a state of intoxication, & was at last found dead in his bed. The Revd George Collins,* long contemptible in the eyes of every one, & lately made Chaplain of the Garrison on the Ridge, because he was deemed by the Bishop unfit to hold the living any longer, was then Rector of St. Philip's (Willoughby Bay). Mr. Wesston, Rector of St. Mary's was a medical man, but too superficial in intellect to succeed, so went home, took Orders, came out, waited till his father died, & then succeeded him in the Living. Like all the others, he had empty Pews almost every Sunday. Mr Anderson, superintendant of the boys school at English Hr. says it was his custom to go to the house of an acquaintance in that neighbourhood early on Sunday morning, that he might attend divine service. When he arrived at the Church, he has found the Clerk standing on the steps with the door shut, not intending to open it unless somebody came. There he & Mr A. waited until the clergyman drove up to the gate, & enquired if any one was come? hearing "only Mr. Anderson" the reply has been, "lock the door, we will ride over & dine with Mortimer." Mr Garling was driven, step by step into Methodism by this state of things. When the parish church of St. John's was repairing, he would take a long ride to one of these churches, & after he got there, hear only a few prayers read, & those, once in particular, because he asserted he had come a great way for the purpose, & did not like to go away without any service at all. He afterward retired with disgust from St. John's, in part occasioned by the most notorious characters being admitted to the Table of the Lord. I mean cōmon Women, whose very dress at the time, proclaimed what they were. The infrequency of the administration of the Ordinance (only four times in the year) has also been a cause of regret with some. – These were the incumbents holding the three Livings mentioned above when we came here,

---

* This Gentleman was intended for the Bar, & his necessary studies completed, came out; but on the first specimen of his abilities, Mr. Burke, who wished to patronize him, declared the attempt was utterly vain, & with other of his best friends, advised him to try something else. He took their advice, went home, was ordain returned & got the Living of St. Philip's.

&of Mr Harman & Mr Coull (the latter holding the remaining two Livings of St Georges & St Peter's) I have before had occasion to speak. Mr Chaderton succeeded Mr Freeman, & tho' moral in his life & conversation, & marked by a character of earnestneſs & sincerity, from which good was prognosticated, stood aloof from any connexion with the friends of vital Xtianity, because he dreaded coming in contact with Methodism, & before his mind was much altered *in* this respect, he went away. — Mr Horsford, the present excellent Rector, is too much engaged in the ministerial duties of his Parish, to superintend distant schools, if he had been requested to do so, & because he has warmly patronized the Female R. S. & Bible Aſsociation, & is one of the Secretaries of the Auxiliary Bible Society, has not escaped the censure & odium of Methodism. — Such *were* the Clergy. What are they now with the above exception? ¶ Suppose the Schools were put under the Bishop's direction, what would be the result? All the pious Teachers & Catechists would be dismiſsed unleſs they would: engage never to go into a Methodist Chapel. Their places would be supplied with immoral or even profligate young men, & superintended by Ministers, who having themselves no experimental knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus, consider the influence of vital Godlineſs upon the heart as mere rant & nonsense. The Schools would be countenanced by libidinous Planters, the female Scholars debauched & the males driven back into profligacy of life & promiscuous intercourse; to say nothing of the diſsipations of dancing, gambling, obeah & all their consequent horrors. That this is no ideal picture, may be fairly presumed from what *we know* to be the case at present. When the Bishop was here, it is said he went into one of the rooms for refreshment at Government House, during the Ball at which he was present, & beheld a set of young females dreſsed out in fine apparel, & dancing to a band of musick. He gazed at & regarded them with smiles of approbation, telling the great men about him that when he went to England he would say how happy the negroes were here. But *who* were these young females? Alas! Alas! Many of them had been seduced out of the C. M. Sy's Schools by their wicked masters, & were then arrayed in the price of their chastity, while their Mothers were enduring anguish of soul on account of it. — ¶ The Methodists are reprobated for having their Chapels near the Churches, particularly the new one at Willoughby Bay; but what could they do? No owner of an Estate would give or sell them land for the purpose of building. The towns alone were acceſsible to them, & these are not so extensive in their limits as to make it easy to do away this difficulty, supposing they had the free choice of all the land in them. A few years ago, when the Legislature of the Island was urged by His Majesty's Ministers to do something toward the religious in-

instruction of the slaves, a motion was made in the House of Aſsembly for a grant of land to Windward to build a place of worship upon for the purpose. Some of the members proposed giving it to the Methodists, but it was over ruled by a great majority & given to the United Brethren. Why so? Because their system is favorable to concubinage, & they do not enforce the observance of the fourth Commandment.— The conduct observed & the sentiments expreſsed by the Dignitaries & their adherents, seem to indicate an aſsumption, (& whoever refuses aſsent to it is considered a sort of Heretic) that previous to the establishment of Miſsions here, the Parishes were all supplied with pious, active Clergymen, who valued the souls of their Parishioners, & in particular those of the poor negroes. That these faithful Ministers of the Gospel had been the means of converting many private members of the Church, & these were in the habit of cooperating with & aſsisting the Clergy by familiar instructions in private & by watching over the souls of the poor slaves in love.— That the Methodists had needleſsly & officiously intruded themselves into the Island, and seduced away those objects of their legitimate care, & had built their Chapels purposely to intercept & allure the crowds who attended the Churches. — The sad reverse of all this has been shewn to be the fact. Thirty years ago Mr. Baxter bought the land on which the Chapel now stands, but the title was bad & the money lost. The negroes in that part of the Island were among the first converts to Methodism. Mrs. John Gilbert has heard some of them tell for how many weeks they withstood the solicitations of their friends to attend the instructions of the Honble. Nath. Gilbert, then Speaker of the Aſsembly, & a zealous imparter to others of that Gospel which he had received thro' the instrumentality of the Revd. John Wesley, & how at length they were prevailed upon to go, & she states that they so received the truth in the love of it, that their godly walk & conversation operated like the leaven or the grain of mustard seed, & was one mean of producing a goodly company in that part of the Island, where the number is now considerable. These poor creatures had been for thirty years entreating their Ministers to build them a Chapel, & at the time the land was bought by Mr. Baxter, it is doubtful whether there was even a Clergyman in the Parish. Mr. Collins some time after had it, & how he conducted himself, or what opinion he had of the value of souls, & above all, of the souls of *slaves*, it is needleſs to say. The Methodists preached at Lynch's & Lyons[b]. After the death of Mrs. Athill, they were frequently threatened with expulsion from the former place & were only tolerated at the latter. The Negroes became more & more urgent for a Chapel, & the land was bought again[a] with a good title.— Was it to be expected that the Methodists would refuse to buy this land & to build upon it for the accommodation of hundreds of poor negroes, famishing for the bread of life, because there was a Church in the Town supplied only occasionally with a Clergyman whom the white people of his Parish would not go to hear. Those of his parishioners who had derived benefit from occasionally hearing the Methodists, as soon as Mr. Horsford's character was known, attended his Church regularly, & many do so still, notwithstanding the distance, for they have been disgusted with St. Philip's Church even in it's present state, by finding the A.deacon & Mr. Agassiz there, one of them reading prayers, & the other omitting to preach because they had to administer the Sacrament to nine or ten communicants, while numbers of white people who consider themselves as belonging to the Establishd Church are in want of spiritual bread. — You may think I occupy too much of my own time & your's also, with writing about the Methodists; but I do not consider the subject as irrelevant, because it serves to elucidate the grand principles of action which are in exercise here. — Mr. Harman gave a Ball on the 31st ult., at which I understand forty couple danced. People who well remember his appointment to the Living, do not recollect his having ever given one before, tho' his conduct has been in many respects reprehensible. It is generally asserted that the Ball given at Barbadoes in Mr. Coleridge's name, was the Bishop's. — It has been said since the Bishop's & A.deacon's arrival (for such an idea never occurred to any one before) that the Children at Bethesda & the Hope School should go to Church. The Church could not hold half of them, & from Bethesda the distance is considerable. Besides, if they went to Church, there would be no time during which they could be instructed as a School. I consider the familiar & personal instruction in religion which they receive at School, as far better calculated to benefit them, than the best Sermons, of which they could understand very little; & therefore if the Church were next door, I should not promote their going there in School hours. Local circumstances *

---

[a] about four years since

[b] in huts built by the negroes for the purpose

---

* Mrs. John Gilbert says in a letter to Mrs. Dawes, 30th Octr "I am sure it would have delighted you to hear the young people, to whom I spoke privately the other day, after they had heard the 5th Commandment explained by your brother, thanking God with many tears, that though they were not blessed with Parents who either by precept or example could shew them any good, yet He had in pity, sent them a Sunday School where they were taught to "remember their Creator in the days of their youth" & had given them spiritual Parents who tried to train them up for God. Not less than six or eight made these remarks in varied modes of expression. Little Livy" (the Girl who wrote to beg her Aunt to give up her sister to the F. R. Sy) "said she entertained such a sense of God's mercy to her in affording her the means of instruction, that she could not say much, & tears & sobs spoke the rest." It may be interesting to observe, that Livy's sister has been six or eight months one of the Refuge Family & already discovers a degree of sensibility respecting eternal things.

CW/031/67a

make a great difference in the conduct of Sunday Schools in different places. In some, a particular part of the Sunday is allotted for divine Service, & another for teaching. At Windward the whole Sunday is neceſsarily given by the Superintendents to teaching, & if the arrangement of time were altered or broken into, a deficiency of instruction must of course be felt in one or other of the Schools. At Carlisle's the children aſsemble in the Schoolroom in the forenoon, & in the afternoon, the old man who acts as a sort of usher is directed to take them to St George's Church to be catechised & he does so, tho' it is not to be expected that much benefit will be derived from such formal catechetical instruction as they will receive there. — The Bishop will not allow any but the Parochial Clergy to baptize, marry or bury. Mr N. Gilbert says he is prohibited from the exercise of these functions on his own Estate. Having named Mr G. reminds me of his telling Mr Garling that the Bishop had no objection to the Schools as Church Miſsionary Schools (for he was very cordial to the C. M. School at Barbadoes) but that he disliked them because he considered them as Methodist Schools, & yet Mr Gilbert himself said, at Mr John Gilbert's house, before this, that the Bishop told him, he did not consider the Church Miſsy Society as a Church Society, & I know he said the same to a more consistent friend of our's & of true religion. Mr Gilbert also says the Bishop is extremely desirous of cooperating with the C. M. S. and that one of his objects in going to England is to accomplish this. — I should not wonder at his attempting it, for I believe the schools are coveted by him & his party. He told the friend before alluded to, that he would not have parochial clergy from the C. M. S.; but he would get catechists from it. —

I am

Revd Sir

Your obedient Servant

Wm Dawes

Antigua }
Nov. 15/25 }

Mr. Wm. Dawes

Private

26

CH/031/676

Ansd

Revd Gentlemen

Antigua 28 Novr 1825

+

Rec'd Jan: 5/26

I have just now received a Letter from Mr Thwaites of which I think in important to transmit a copy. The Mail is advertised to be closed to day

Copy

"Dear Sir

26 Novr. 1825

The Archdeacon with Mr John Garland was here yesterday. He said, he did not call upon me as Archdeacon, but as the Minister of the Parish. That in the exercise of his duty among the young negroes, he found impediments; that he had visited Estates himself, & had observed a great hesitation among them, & that he understood it was through my influence that they did not attend him & his catechists. I told him he was misinformed, that I did not prevent their attendance. I mentioned what I had before said to Mr Garland, that I thought it unfair that they should take down the names of the children who belong to the Schools of the C. M. S., & employ the teachers whom we had trained up from children, to teach under their authority, characters who were immoral, & that I had told the teachers not to do it. He said the Bishop did not recognise the Church Missionary Society, neither did he. He asked me if I was ordained? I replied 'No Sir,' He said, then I consider you no more than a Schoolmaster, one who might, either from benevolent motives, or as one employed, teach reading & writing. He said that much good had been done, he did not wish to hinder the work, or take any credit from us for what was done, but added in terms sufficiently plain, that all ought to be in subordination to him & his Catechists. I told him with respect to the impediments which he complained of, the young slaves acted very much under the influence of their parents, who were Moravians or Methodists, who were much attached to their preachers, who had laboured faithfully among them for many years, while the Clergy neglected them, & even consider'd them as extraparochial. That our labours were among those & that in order to be useful, we were obliged to act upon the most catholic plan, that were it otherwise, we should have succeeded no better than themselves. This plan he disapproved of, & said, that as a Church Society, we ought to have proceeded differently. It did not occur to me to tell him, that at the commencement, the Schools did not belong to the C. M. S. but were under the English Harbour Sunday School Society, ones of whose rules was 'That the Schools should be open to all &c' — He said, we were promoting schism in holding meetings during the time of divine service ~~in the~~ at Church, & that about twenty yards distant from the Church, that he was * much annoyed by it, that we acted inconsistently in debarring ourselves & the children from the ordinances of God, administered by the only authorised persons, who had their authority by divine appointment as well as from man & said he would feel very unpleasant if placed in our situation. That he would be candid, & inform me that he had written to his friends at home, & to the Secretary of the Church Missionary Society who was his particular friend, & had stated every particular, & that their Agent was acting contrary to their wish, & that he expected when the Bishop arrived, all things would be set to rights. He asked if I read the Church Service in the Schoolroom, I said Yes - 'This is improper, it ought not to be read in public by any but a Clergy- † man.' I said I was merely a servant, & that I acted under the directions of the Agent of the C. M. S. He averred that the Methodists & more particularly the Moravians had done much good, ‡ but he was of opinion, that as ~~as~~ it promoted schism, which the word of God represents as a great sin, more evil would arise in the end from their efforts. I took leave to differ from him in opinion on this point.

On rising to go away, he said he called upon me chiefly to know whether I had prevented the children from going to his Catechist & asked me, if Mr Garland might ~~as~~ use my name & tell the young negroes that I had no objections to their attendanc on him. I consented that he should do so, but added, I must oppose any thing which my knowledge of local circumstanc & experience will lead me to consider as being against the improvement in morals of the young people under our care. I instanced the case of the teacher at Lyons' & the employing two men as teachers in Belfast Chapel who had lately been expelled the Methodist Society for adultery, & also of a girl wh I had excluded from the Sunday School at Sion Hill for a sinful connexion with a white man. — He was not displeased with this remark, & desired Mr Garland to take their names. He was polite & civil all the time & we parted friendly.

Dear Sir ——— (Signed) Chas. Thwaites

On the above I must remark.

* [illegible]stance twenty yards, is greatly underrated, & I thi it more likely that the annoyance has been occasioned by the singing in the Wesleyan Chapel which is scarcely further distant & where the voices are much more powerful tha those of the children in the Schoolroom. — The reading of the Church Prayers commences about ½ past 10 & the School is in general closed about one. The children being with very few exceptions slaves, have most of them grass to pick, stock to attend, or some other business on the respective Estates to perform, which prevents their coming at an earlier hour, & if they were to go to Church or to the Methodist Chapel, it is not to be expected that they would come to School afterward, for as most of them have a long way to walk home, they would have to

+ endure hunger till a late hour in the evening. + In his instructions to his Catechists, which I have seen, they are directed to read a portion of the Church Prayers, & they are not Clergymen. ‡ More particularly the Moravians. — This he has been persuaded to believe, I apprehend, by some of the Planters, who because the Moravians countenance concubinage & the profanation of the Sabbath, are in much higher favor here, than the overstrict Methodists. — The most worthy Rector of St. Paul's appears to be sinking under his various labours, the most fatiguing of which I believe is accompanying the profligate Catechist, forced on him by the Archdeacon, when he visits the various Estates in the heat of the day, to watch him & prevent his doing mischief. This, in my own opinion, & in that of various friends, is the Rector's only motive for volunteering this additional & very oppressive labour. I will just add, that if the School hours at the Hope were, to be altered so as to admit of the Scholars going to Church; that effect would not be produced in respect to one in a score of them; for, as we do not attempt to lord it over their consciences, by by dictating to them to what other place of worship they must go; a vast majority of them would go to the Methodist Chapel, & nearly all the rest, to the Brethren's Church at Newfield. Whence it appears that the A.deacon should be well content that we keep to our present hours, as a mean of preventing the Scholars from being led away by sectarian or fanatical* teachers. I am Revd. Gentlemen Your obedt. Servt.

Wm. Dawes

* This term has been applied to the Moravians by the Bishop.

Antigua
Nov. 28/25 }
31

Mr. Wm. Dawes
with copy of Letter from
Mr. Chas. Thwaites
dated
Nov. 26th 1825.

1/1

ANTIGUA
N 28
1825

The Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square,
London

Single
℔ Pkt

CW/O 31/68

Abst.

Rev.d Sir Private Antigua 6 Jan.y 1826

Rec'd Feb. 11/26

When I said in my letter of Nov.r 15 that "the Bishop w.d not allow any but the *parochial* clergy to baptize &c." I should have said to make my meaning clear, that he would not allow any of the clergy but "the parochial &c. — for the Methodists & Moravians go on as they did before. I find too that Mr. Gilbert only said he forbad him from baptizing & administering the Lord's Supper; tho' it is *said* parochial burying grounds are to be allotted to each Estate, & that none but the parochial clergy are to bury. — Mrs John Gilbert having occasion to write to Lady Grey in July last, mentioned to her, in confidence, some of our trials & perplexities from the new Establishment, & her Ladyship in a reply received very lately, says, "I feel very much for the uncomfortable situation which the new arrangements place you in with respect to the Schools &c". She then goes on to say "A friend who was with me about the time I received your letter, & to whom I shewed it, gave me much encouragement to believe that Government would positively discountenance every thing which tended to the line of conduct you describe in the new system. He wishes me to tell you, that if you would send him such a statement as could be placed in the hands of the proper official persons at home, he would give his aid in making it known, & in endeavouring to obviate all the difficulties you describe. I do not think your letter would do to shew, therefore hope you will attend to this suggestion & let me have a suitable statement as soon as possible. You need not put your name to it unless you choose". Mrs Gilbert has sent the letter to me, & wishes to know how I would have her act. The Societies for which she is more immediately interested (The E. H. S. S. & the Fem. R.) enjoy tranquillity, in consequence of the piety of the Rector of the parish. It is the C. M. S.'s schools alone which have to endure molestation. I do not feel authorized however to make any statement without the sanction of the Committee; but as I have communicated to you, more fully our grievances than Mrs Gilbert did to Lady Grey; if they should see fit to make out such a statement, as her Ladyship alludes to, they have the means of doing it. I wd wish names however to be concealed as much as possible & not to be renderd odious here, unless it should be necessary for the good of the cause, which I verily think, under present circumstances it would be highly injurious to. — Mr. Olufsen paid me a transient visit on the 14 ulto. & from him I learn that the Bishop called to see the Brethren's settlement at Grace Bay, when he was in that quarter of the Island; he expressed considerable approbation of the children of Harvey's Estate, who belong to the School. Mr. O. told him that the School tho' superintended by him was the Church Missionary Society's. The Bishop replied, "I know of no such Society as the Church Missionary." — Mrs. Thwaites has been told by persons who were eye witnesses of it, that before Mr. Collins had the living of St. Philips, it was a common occurrence for Mr. Bright the Clerk, to stand at the Church door & drive the negroes away from it. & Mrs. Stephenson (a pious colourd woman & a leader in the Methodist Society) asserts that she has seen Constables stand at the Doors of the Church in Bridge Town Barbados, with whips, for the same purpose. — Surely it can be no matter of surprize that these poor creatures should attach themselves to Methodist & Moravian pastors, who, in imitation of their Divine Master came to seek & to save those who were lost, & for whose souls (Alas! how emphatically it might be said) no man cared. — I hear, but as I am unacquainted with the authority it rests upon, I can scarcely credit it, that the Archdeacon has forbidden his Catechists to use Scott's Commentary on the Bible. Indeed none but John Garland were likely to do it, & I think it probable he did for his Father borrowed & kept Mr. Jones's several months.

Respecting the scheme for secret writing, which I shall not use except some important occasion might [illegible] call for it, I have further to say that when any mark not yet mentioned to you such as + ⊙ ⊖ or any other, it will only be for the purpose of rendering the decyphering more difficult. I am Revd. Sir

Your obedt. Servant

Wm. Dawes

P.S. There being nothing very particularly private in this I address it to the C. M. House. —

My drafts on the Currency Acct. are larger than usual from my having purchased a large quantity of Lumber for the House about to be erected near the Hope School, & to defray other expenses on the same Acct. —

I have drawn the following Bills on Mr. Coates since Oct.

(263)	Novr. 4	To Morris N. Wefston	@215 ⅌ Ct. for	£10.17.6¾	Sterl. Acct.
(264)	10	do. - - - -	"	20.00.0	do.
(265)	15	John Jones	"	40.00.0	do.
(266)	16	Isaac Pratt	"	10.00.0	Curr.y Acct.
(267)	Decr. 20	Morris N. Wefston	217½	30.00.0	do.
(268)	Jan. 4/26	Henr.a F. Gilbert	"	15.00.0	do.
(269)	" 6/ "	Wm. Cooper	"	30.00.0	St.g Acct.
(270)	" 6/ "	John Jones	"	25.14.0	do.
(271)	" 6/ "	do. - - -	"	50.00.0	Curr.y Acct.
(272)	" 6/ "	do.	"	30.00.0	St.g Acct.

No. 264 balance the Sterling Acct. for Sepr. Quar. & 272 for Dec.

Wm. Dawes

C
10 FE 10
1826

Single 2/2

To
The Revd Edwd Bickersteth
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London.

Mr William Dawes

Antigua, Jan. 6/26. 32

CW/O 31/69

Rec. Ap. 12/26
Ansd. 5/12/26

No. 3

Antigua March 1826

X

Revd. & Dear Sir

In pursuance of the intention mentioned in my last of Feb. 11th, (which should have been numberd 2) of modelling the arrangements with respect to the other Parishes according to the Archdeacon's, as far as it is practicable under present circumstances, On Feb. 16th I waited on the Revd. Saml. A. Warner, Rector of St. George's, & informed him I should, with his approbation, bring the children of Carlisle's School to Church on Sunday the 19th in the afternoon. He seemed pleased & told me he had no Catechist in his parish now. Accordingly I went to Cedar Grove, & after reading prayers there, & one of Harte's Lectures, as I did the Sunday before, left Mrs. & Miss Cable to teach & catechise, while I proceeded to Carlisle's, where I found the old teacher Toby Nicholas & others had commenced teaching some time before. I went from the School with the children in time to be at Church by 4; but when halfway there, was met by the ~~[illegible]~~ Sexton & others, who said there would be no afternoon service, Mr. Warner being indisposed. – Mrs. Thwaites writes me on Feb. 16th as follows "A good company of children attended the Church on Sunday afternoon. The Archdeacon lectured on the two first questions in the Catechism. He made Baptism to be Regeneration; said those who were baptized were regenerated, received the Holy Ghost & were made children of God, members of Christ &c. I am grieved that the children should hear such erroneous doctrine." The Bishop, in a Sermon preached in St. John's Church, warned the congregation against those who should say that the influences of the Holy Spirit are sensible.

Mrs. Thwaites wrote Mrs. Dawes on the 14th "None of the children accompanied Mr. Thwaites to Church on Sunday forenoon. About one hundred went to Chapel. As soon as the service was over. Strangers were requested to leave it, that the Members of the Society might meet their Claſses. Some of the young people from four or more distant Estates must have remained in the Streets, if they had not been admitted into the School (before 2 o'Clock) The wild ones were disposed to ramble about during the two vacant hours, & all would fain have read & gone home. I was afraid to sing a hymn or do any thing to keep up their spirits during the tedious interval. By the time Mr. T came from Church, Skerrett had got something to eat; we left him therefore to keep order, & hurried home, that Mr. T. might get his dinner, which he did in great haste to relieve Skerrett.* I went to Sion Hill. I should have said many of the Scholars remained at home until afternoon, because they could not be out all day. Those who were at Willoughby Bay from morning till evening, & did not bring food with them, or come to our house for refreshment, found it painful & inconvenient. Most of those who work in the field went home from Chapel & did not return, for, having no time through the week, they had much to do for themselves. As many went to Church with Mr. T. at 4 o'Clock, as could be accommodated there. They were such as the Archdeacon wished to have, neither of the oldest nor the youngest. I don't know a Teacher or a Scholar, who is not averse to the present arrangement. "You may depend we shall do our best to remove diſsatisfactions." I inform'd the Archdeacon in my first interview of the inconveniencies attending, & the obstacles likely to affect the efficiency of the Schools, if the change he proposed should take place; but tho' he acknowledged there were difficulties in the way, he thought it right to make the experiment, saying, the advantage would thereby be gained of knowing how many were attached to the Church. Mr Thwaites writes on the 20th. "Having to go to Bethesda & Sion Hill, I was not at the Hope School yesterday.(a) - Mrs T. informed me it was truly melancholy only a skeleton of ~~a~~ the school attended, & at the conclusion she had only thirty four; if a remonstrance is not made, in four weeks there will be no school at all. The parents having been accustomed to send or carry their children to Will. Bay in the morning, continue to do the same, & now take them to Chapel with them. They say they cannot leave them at home, for fear of fire & other accidents. At the breaking up of the Chapel at 12 o'Clock, the children run wild about the place, except a few serious ones, & when weary & hungry, go home. Some of the Mothers came out of the Chapel & sent their children home, saying "The shan't stay out till night to starve &c." This plan h caused universal discontent & murmuring. - If the schoo were allowed to commence immediately after breaking up of Chapel & Church, & the children go home about ½ past 2 or 3, it would give satisfaction; but the inconvenience at present is too great, considering that sunday is the only time they can do any thing for themselves. - P.S. The ArchDeacon will soon see the effects of his plan." - On sunday Feb. 5 at the Hope School, the A.deacon told me that he could not accomodate more than eighty in the Church, so that a vast majority must of necessity be excluded. - Mrs Thwaites writes Feb. 23d "I have been informed that His Honor (the President) greatly disapproves of the Archdeacon's plan, principally on account of the murmurs of the parents. His head servants & favorites have children in the School. Many of them have said, 'If the Archdeacon will get the Saturday for us, we will attend to all his appointments on Sunday; but at present, we have to throw grass & wood on Sunday morning & pick grass on Sunday afternoon for Monday, hav~~e~~ing no time on that day when grinding.'" On Sunday 26th. I went to Cedar Grove &

---

* Both Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites are recently recovered from severe illneſs.

(a) On this day the children could not be taken to Church. The ArchDeacon being engaged at Belfast Chapel, there was no afternoon service in the Church read prayers &c., after which I went on to Carlisles, but found the Schoolroom shut & the children at their parents' houses, for being Sacrament Sunday, there was no afternoon service in the Church. — We have received no Missionary Register since that for September last. We are thankful however for past indulgence in this respect. — I am informed the Bishop prohibits his Catechists & Schoolmasters from using verbal instruction, extemporaneous prayer, and singing of hymns. Since

(3)

96

Single

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Wm Dawes

~~Ansd~~ Mar: 4

C W/031/70

my last I have drawn on Mr Coates as follows. The purchase of materials & the wages of workmen on account of the dwelling-house near the Hope School, oblige me to provide Cash for at least a month in advance.

No.	Date	To	Sight	Excha	Amount	
275	Feb. 20/26	Eliza Lynch	30 days	215 ℞C.	£20.00.0	Curr.y Acc.
276	" 25/26	Captn Jno Carden	"	"	20.00.0	"
277	Mar. 4/26	Richd B. Eldridge	"	"	50.00.0	Sterling "
278	"	"	"	"	40.00.0	Curr.y "

I am Revd & Dear Sir your's very faithfully

Wm Dawes

P.S. A Mail Boat was yesterday discovered wrecked on a shoal near this Island, which was bringing here from St Kitts, Mr

Mrs White & 3 children, Mr & Mrs Truscot & son, Mr & Mrs Jones; Mr Hillier & son & Mr Oke, all attached to the Wesleyan Mission; & melancholy

relate, all, with the Captn & Crew, Mrs Jones only excepted, perished. Mrs J. had been 3 nights on the wreck. It is hoped she will reco-

Hillier, with two younger children remained in this Island. Wm D.

Antigua, Mar. 1826.

(No 4) Antigua 24 April 1826

Rec'd Jun 1/26

On the 5th March I went to Cedar Grove, & performed
the duty there in the way now usual. In consequence of bodily
indisposition, boisterous weather, & when half way to Carlisle's,
hearing there would be no afternoon service at St. George's Church,
I returned home. — Mr. Thwaites writes on March the 6th "Not being well
"I did not go out on Sunday. - Only twelve children attended
"Church in the afternoon. I cannot tell whether it was in consequence
"of my absence. About half the usual number attended
"the School & about the same number the Sunday before. - Some of
"the Parents think I compel their children to go to Church, & I am
"losing my credit with them fast. If I were to use force, very few
"would attend the School. The chief objection appears to be the unseasonableness
"of the hour it being between five & six o Clock
"in the evening before they leave Church. Sunday being their
"only day, & having no time in the week, they have many things
"of their own to do, also grinding hoes, bills &c. (for they are allow
"no time to do this) they require the Sunday afternoon for these
"purposes, & the young people act the part of servants to their
"parents who want their assistance. An evil which had nearly
"been done away at the Hope is reviving, attendance on the Sunday
"Market, to the great injury of the young people". Mrs Thwaites
adds, "Tho' our work at present is marr'd, ~~&~~ we feel hamper'd, & are
"much incovenienced by change of hours &c. we hope on, & have no
"wish to quit the service of the C. M. Socy.*" — Sunday Mar.
12th. I went to Cedar Grove, read Prayers &c & afterward to Carlisle's, where I superintended
the teaching; but there was no afternoon service at St. George's.
Mrs Thwaites writes on Sunday Evening, "Mr. Thwaites attended
"Church this forenoon. A large company of children went to the Chapel
"all of whom came to the Schoolroom afterward, with several others
"who came from home at two o'Clock: Mr. T. pressed them to remain at
"School until all was over, & then a good company followed him to Church
"I set out for Sion Hill, but on the way, the harness & whiskey broke, &
I returned in time to go to Church. I sat in the

---

*This alludes to an offer which Mr. Thwaites had an intimation might
be made to him.

Aisle with the Girls & kept order. We find much to do on the Estates, which makes up in some measure for the loss of half the "Scholars on Sundays." Mr. Thwaites came to Town on the 6th April. He & Mrs. Thwaites have had a degree of the Influenza. He says the Archdeacon appears convinced of the impracticability of the Schools going on in the present way, & acknowledges that I told him what the consequence of altering the hours would be; but he says nothing of any other arrangement to meet the evil. – The Influenza has been epidemic to to most extensive degree. I have had it so severely that on the 12th I went for the first time into the country this month. Prizgar & Keane have also had it. Indeed every individual of our family, including our own & Mr. Garling's servants & his clerks have had it. The Newspaper estimates the number affected in the Island at 15000, but I think it overrated. April 18th Mr. Thwaites writes "The "Archdeacon met Skerrett to day as he was returning from his "duty & asked him a number of questions. Viz. What is your "occupation? A Teacher in the C. M. Socty's. Schools. – What is the "reason you don't make the children go to Church? – We have done "all in our power to prevail on them to go. – What is the reason "they won't go? – They say they are hungry & must go home to get "something to eat. – Is the School as well attended as before? No Sir. "Sometimes not half so many as before the alteration of the hours. "Where then do they go? They are idling about. He replied, I must "see into this. – I wish indeed he would see into it, & remove the "evil before it is too late." – The Return accompanying this, it was not possible to complete much before the end of the last Month & there has been no proper opportunity of sending it till now. In Jany. while much employed otherwise, I sent a form to Mr. Olufsen for him to fill up; but by a fall out of his Whiskey, which dislocated his ancle, he was disabled from doing any thing. On Sun. Feb. 5 the Archdeacon had appointed to meet me at the Hope, after which I thought it right to adopt such a course of visiting, as would prevent me from being at Grace Bay on a Sunday, the only convenient day. I wrote to Mr. Olufsen on it, who then said a Wednesday must be the day. On the following Wednesday, the weather was bad & I was employed in Town

Return of the Sunday School held in the Church of the United Brethren at Grace Bay, in Old Road Division, and Parish of St. Mary, under the immediate superintendence of their Missionary on the Spot, and supported by the Church Missionary Society. December 1825.

Estates whence the Scholars come	Number of Scholars in						Total number.	Average No. attending.	Teaching on working days on the respective Estates.						Children				Owners
	The Bible	The Testament	3&4 Syllables	2 Syllables	1 Syllable	Alphabet			When taught			How often			Black		Coloured		
									All day	Noon	Night	All day	Noon	Nt.	Ma	Fem.	Ma	Fem.	
Free	1	8	2	2	4		17	15	10			6			2	10	3	2	
Harvey's . . .	1	16	17	8	30	11	83	48	35 (a)		50	6		5	34	33	6	10	Robt. Farquhar
Rowd. Williams'	1	5	5	2	18	8	39	10	7	20	30	6	6	5	16	18	3	2	Rowd. Williams
Sir Wm. Young's	1	5	7			12	25	8	3			6			7	14	2	2	Sir Wm. Young
Russel's . . .		1	6	2	6	12	27	12			27			5	13	12	1	1	Mary Russel
Brook's . . .		3	1			16	20	8							8	8	3	1	Anne Hill
Totals	4	38	38	14	58	59	211	101							80	95	18	18	

(a) A few of these are included among the 50 at night.

N.B. There is no Adult person in this School.

getting lumber for the house at the Ho The next Wednesday my horse was lame from having trodden on a nail & the Doctor said it would endanger his life to use him. At length on March 15 I went & returned on the 17th. bringing materials with me for as correct a Return as can be made out, & I have no reason to suspect any material Error Omission. Sin my last No. 3 March 4th., I have drawn on Mr. Coates, On Mar. 22d for £22.–
April 6 .. 45.05
which balances the Sterling Acct. to Mar. 31st_ & to day for £50 Stg all at 215 ꝑ Cent. Exchange.

I am
Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedt. Servant
Wm. Dawes

P.S. Having heard on the 14th instant of the death of my Daughter Mrs. Jones at Liverpool; I did not go out ~~to~~ to Cedar Grove, or Carlisle's on the following Sunday, but yesterday I went to Cedar Grove & read Prayers, then crossed over to Carlisle's, superintended the teaching & then led the Children to St. George's Church & heard Divine Service; but they were not catechized. Wm. D.

42

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square, London

4/5

Antigua, Ap. 24/26.
Mr. Wm. Dawes
with
Return of School at Grace Bay
16 Dec. 1825.

3

CW/O31/71

3

(No. 5)

Revd Gentlemen, Antigua 8 June 1826

Recd July 13/26 I was informed by a Clergyman a few days since that the Archdeacon was much vexed with himself for persisting in a change of hours with respect to the Hope School, after all I had told him of the certain consequences of it. As he did not however, appear to intend proposing any plan by which the injury could be repaired, it became necessary to make some proposition to him, I accordingly sent him a Copy of a letter from Mr. Thwaites to me on the subject, as follows.

"Sir, 19 May 1826

I take the liberty of laying before you the state of the Willoughby Bay School, which I am sorry to inform you is now reduced to 100 or 150 from 3 to 400 who formerly attended, with the loss of the services of several valuable Teachers & Inspectors, the latter are the most respectable slaves on the Estates, who attend to keep order.

The reason assigned for their nonattendance is the alteration of the hours, by which means it has become very inconvenient to them to attend. — The Parents who had been accustomed to send their Children to the Sunday School at 10 o'Clock, now carry them to the Methodist Chapel, for fear of accidents from fire, water &c. When at 12 o'Clock the Meeting concludes, some are carried home by their Mothers, many run wild about Willoughby Bay, till weary & hungry they return home & the remaining few attend the School. ~~Some~~ Several of the elder Scholars keep at home in the afternoon, saying they have no other time to do their own little matters in, & assist their Parents, and others who had hitherto been regular in their attendance, instead of going to places of Worship, now frequent the Market; an evil which had almost been done away among the young people of this School.

The Scholars are almost all Slaves who come from sixteen different Estates, some of which are at a distance from Willoughby Bay notwithstanding which, we have used our endeavours to get them to Church on Sunday afternoons, but they complain of the want of food and were we to insist on it, they would not come to School.

I am sorry to observe that the School at Sion Hill, ~~[illegible] in a great want of Teachers~~ is suffering from the same cause. Mr. Thwaites and I, before the late arrangement, had it in our power to unite our services in each School every Sunday. It was particularly neceſsary at Sion Hill, where there is a great want of Teachers; now, our labours are neceſsarily divided to the injury of both of both Schools, and several of the Teachers at the Hope School, used to offer their services go to Sion Hill to aſsist in teaching, which now they cannot do. I need not aſsure you Sir, that in addreſsing you on this subject, I have no other end in view but the benefit of the young people under our care, in whose welfare I feel a lively interest; having now been labouring for their improvement more than thirteen years. — I take the liberty to submit to you what I conceive would revive the School, and be more likely to promote the attendance of the children at Church in the afternoon. That the School be opened at 10 o'Clock & concluded early enough to enable them to go home and get refreshment, and return a little before 4 o'Clock to proceed to Church. Under present circumstances, demanding their attendance, would be considered unreasonable, & binding upon them a burden too heavy to be borne. I am &c. (Signed) Chas. Thwaites." The Copy of the above was sent to the Archdeacon on the 25th, to which I received the following Answer.

"Sir/ I regret to find that the alteration suggested by me in the hours of attandance at the Hope School, has proved upon trial so inconvenient and ~~inconvenient~~ ineffectual to the end proposed. My great wish was & is to see the children attend their parish Church or the Chapel of Ease in Belfast, once at least every Sunday. In again altering the hour, I trust you will keep this object in view, & endeavour that the hours of attendance at the School shall not be the same as those of divine Service in the Church, for this would give just ground of offence. When the change is made I shall be glad to know the hours adopted. I leave Town tonight for St. Philip's & shall be happy to forward any communication to Mr. Thwaites. Though I had omitted to bring proper writing materials with me, I was unwilling to lose a moment in replying to your letter. I am Sir &c. (Signed) Thomas Parry."

When I sent the Archdeacon's answer to Mr. Thwaites, I suggested to him that the School should be opened at ten o'Clock, & the hour employed in teaching (the younger) hearing tasks & examining in paſsages of Scripture. After Church to return to School & conclude at 3. I added "In this way about eighty may be taken to the Church from the Hope every Sunday forenoon, (a portion of those who are most fit taking it in turn,) but how the remaining two or three hundred may be advantageously disposed of, I cannot suggest; unleſs it should please the Archdeacon, as they cannot be accommodated in *the Church*; to admit of their remaining in the School under charge of Skerrett, until they shall have add sufficient teaching, after which, being dismiſsed, Skerrett will probably be in time to go to Church & hear the Sermon." This note was sent on the 27th; & on the 28th (Sunday) Mr. Thwaites, in a note dated 29th says "The Archdeacon sent for me into the vestry – and enquired if I had received any communication from you, & before I could answer, told me that he had received a letter from you concerning the state of the Hope School, and said he was willing that the hours should be altered to any time which would not interfere with Church hours. — I mentioned to him what I proposed to you, that the School hours be from 9 to 11 o'Clock, he said he approved of it, and that he would occasionally visit it before he went to Church, & would do so next Sunday. I wanted to mention to him what you proposed; but our conversation was very short." Mr. Thwaites concludes with saying "if it should be neceſsary to return to the School, I hope not to keep them more than half an hour." From the above I think it will appear, that it was quite impracticable to adopt any plan which would not threaten to be in a comparative view, materially injurious to the efficiency of the Hope School, as, when ten o'Clock was the hour specified, I believe very few indeed came before half past ten. I however did not deem it proper to make any objection to the plan, for in fact, all things considered, I think I should have found much difficulty in proposing one which would promise to be materially better. I however, desired Mr. Thwaites to note down the number of Teachers & Scholars which might be present at 9 & at 20 minutes past 9. If the School were not closed about half past one, the attendance at Sion Hill would be deferr'd too long. —— I have received Mr. Coates's letter of April 4th. and am glad to find the Committee approve of my manner of acting with respect to their instructions. All the Scholars *are* slaves, except those on the line opposite the word "*Free*" in the Returns. The children in the Schools, may be claſsed under the general head of *field slaves*, for they consist of such as are actually working in the field, or will work in it when old and strong enough, except perhaps, some of those who are employed as the Manager's House Servants, or such as are temporarily employed in other Estate Work, such as tending Stock, learning a trade, or waiting on the Manager or Overseer. It is not ~~very~~ easy to be more particular than this, for minute enquiries into their employments, especially as to such as are strictly domestics, would be considered as impertinently interfering with the private concerns of the Estate; beside the changes are so frequent that it difficult to say whether a particular boy or girl should be set down as working in the weeding gang, as tending Stock or as waiting on the white people, he or she having probably been employed in all these ways during the past twelvemonths. I sent Mr. Thwaites and

and Mr. Olufsen in the ruled forms for Returns for them to fill up, one column for Domestick Slaves; but it was returned by each with that column blank from which I conclude that the same difficulties were obvious to them as to me. None of the children are instructed without being taught to read. — On the 3d. Mr. Thwaites "It is very doubtful whether we shall ever have again our usual number, the children being scattered, it will be difficult to collect them, and some are gone to the Moravian Sunday School." And on the 6th., that on the 4th. the attendance at the Hope School was as follows below,* he says also, "I had requested the attendance of the children at Church; but as soon as they got out of the School, they all went to Chapel except a few boys."

We shall be glad of a supply of clothes for the Scholars before Xtmas. We have some baby linen, small frocks & a few shifts & shirts left; but baby clothes never come amiss, the frocks sent of late have been too much of one size, & all small. Also of a dozen Prayer books of the smallest size of the common sort as before; but the Cambridge wd. be preferred as not omitting the word "may" in the Thanksgiving.(d) — On Mar. 22d. I drew on Mr. Cates for £22 — Apr. 6 for £45.05 — 24th. for £50 — May 2d. for £10 — June 1st. for £50 & on June 7 for £50. This last at 217½ Exchd. all the former at 215. — I am

Revd. Gentlemen Your obedient Servant

Wm Dawes

(d) and 25 Psalters, the small Edition. —

	Teachers	Schol.	Inspecrs
* At 9 o'Clock	1	1	0
9 h 20 m.	4	5	1
9 30	7	28	1
10 45	14	102	4
11. 0	15	131	7

Antigua, June 8/26

11

Mr. Wm. Dawes

P.S. I have the pleasure to inform the Committee that very cordial cooperation exists between the Revd. Saml. Ashton Warner & myself. He is Rector of St. George's in which Parish both Carlisle's & Sir Geo. Thomas's North Sound are situated. Wm D.

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

June 8 } Single

2/2

CW/031/72

Rec. Aug. 18/26

(No. 6) +

Abst.

Revd Gentlemen   Antigua 6 July 1826

I am sorry to inform you that on the morning of the 23. ulto Mrs Thwaites, being in bed & attempting to drive away what she *thought* was a centipede, fell out of bed & her left arm coming in contact with a low stool, the bone of the upper arm was fractured & the shoulder dislocated. The bone was set about noon of the same day; but the operator did not observe the dislocation. The bone was however, I am informed, reduced to its natural position a few days after. – Mr Thwaites has been for several weeks much inconvenienced and a good deal confined by an enormous boil on his hip, but this he expects will be well in a few days. Mrs Thwaites is as well as could be expected; but will in all probability be confined to the house a long time.

I am concerned also to state that the Hope School is in a very deteriorated state, & I fear will continue so: it is therefore important to promote the teaching on the Estates on working days as much as may be, & to this end Mr Thwaites has proposed that Skerrett should be constantly employed in visiting them alternately with him, so that one or more Estates should be visited by each of them, on each of the six days. To this I have acceded, & a course of very frequent visiting by both of them is to comence as soon as Mr Thwaites is able to enter on it. I believe Skerrett is already engaged as often as circumstances will permit, some of the Estates not having yet finished Crop. Mr Thwaites has also proposed that somewhat more expense should be incurr'd for Candles in order to give greater effect to night-teaching on the Estates after Crop. All the rest of the Society's Schools have more or less fallen off in numbers, chiefly, I am willing to believe from the long protracted labour occasioned by the very uncomon continuance of the last Crop, which on many Estates ran far into the present; but partly also I apprehend from an expectation that similar measures will be adopted throughout the Island with those which have taken place in the Parish of St. Philip. — On the 17th ult. Mr. Thwaites writes "The attendance of the children last Sunday (11th) at 20m. past 9 was 1 Teacher & 17 Scholars, at the conclusion there were many more than on the Sunday before. The Archdeacon came at 10 o'Clock, examined a large class of boys & girls & asked them many questions. He told me he was much pleased with their answers. At ½ past 9 on the 18th there were present 1 Inspector, 10 Teachers & 49 Scholars. The Archdeacon did not come." — On this day I have drawn on Mr. Coates No. 285 for £15; & No. 288, for £30.09.6 both on the Sterling Account & balancing it to the end of June. Also No. 286 for £25 on Acct. of the School at St. Vincent. Owing to the miscarriage of at least two letters from Miss Claxton, I got no Return or Account from her for a considerable time, & consequently her payments were much in arrear. Lately the average number has been about 17 at 1/6 ($\frac{3}{20}$ of a dollar) each ⅌ week. I hope soon to be able to send a more particular statement respecting this School. Also No. 287 for £45 on the Currency Account. The drafts on this Account have been much encreased in consequence of the erection of the dwelling house at the Hope, the wall of which, I understand is raised to the height of eight or ten feet above the foundation. All the Bills are at an Exchange of 217½ ⅌ Cent.

I think Skerrett's additional duty will claim about as much more salary as he now receives which is £50 ⅌ annum. —

I am Revd Gentlemen
Your obed.^t Servant
Wm Dawes

A
19 MY 19
1826

Single

4/2

To
the Secretaries
Church Miſsionary House
Salisbury Square London

⑥

2 M

Mr. Wm. Dawes

19

Antigua, July 6/26.

CW/031/73

Abt. Rec'd Sep 25/26 No. 7

Antigua 11 August 1826

Revd Gentlemen

While I am concerned to say that the Schools to Leeward with the exception of Carlisle's, are little, if any thing on the whole, better than in a stationary state; I feel cause for thankfulness that the teaching on the Estates, under Mr & Mrs Thwaites (the latter of whom has been sufficiently recover'd to have made several long visits lately) is greatly improved. He writes on the 3d "I am attempting to teach on Bell's System on Lynch's Estate, & tho I have but an imperfect knowledge of it, yet I find it answers well, and the children improve. I wish to introduce it on other Estates where it is practicable. -- I meet with success on every Estate I attend, the children are coming forward, and I expect a more regular mode of teaching will be carried on at noons & nights on the Estates than ever before. I have liberty to attend at Wickham's and Edwards's. At the latter place I was threatened to be tarred and feather'd if I went there. I attended there yesterday and had a good company of children, and established teaching at noons and three nights in the week. Mrs T. attended Roomes's and had a good company." —— Mr Agassiz attended twice at Sion Hill on Sunday (30 July) there were about eighty children there. On the 9th he says "The Schools on the Estates are pleasing and promise fair. I went to Wickham's to day, and Mrs Thwaites to Edwards's, we both had interesting days. Skerrett went to Roomes's, but I have not heard from him. We shall be able to visit six Estates in once a fortnight in each of which night teaching will be established. On the day when Mr John Garland (the Catechist) visits Lynch's, the Manager, to make sure of their attendance, locks up the Grass-Gang till he arrives; they however afterward, come down and get a lesson from Skerrett."

Since my Letter of July 6 (No. 6) I have drawn on Mr Coates No. 290 Augt 8th for £20 and on this day No. 292 for £70 both on the Currency Account, and on this day also No. 291 for £50 on the Sterling Account. All at 217½ ⅌Cent Exchange. About three fourths of the drafts on the Currency Account, are occasioned by the erection of the dwelling house near the Hope School, into which Mr Thwaites hopes to enter by the 1st October. I am

Reverend Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm Dawes

D
25SE25
1826

ANTIG
AU 11
1826

7

1/2

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Single

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

Antigua, Aug. 11/26.

26

CW/031/74

(N.o 8)

Rev.d Gentlemen   Antigua 31.st Aug.t 1826

R.d Oct 7/26

The Archdeacon, after an absence of several weeks with the Bishop, returned to this Island on the 12.th Inst., but I did not hear of it until the Evening of the 19.th — On the 21.st (Monday), the weather did not admit of travelling; but the next morning I departed for Willoughby Bay, breakfasted at M.rs Thwaites and afterward went to the parsonage. — I told the Archdeacon that I had come to inform him of what I had been doing since I saw him last, and to ask for further directions, as I had done in January, when he was pleased to refer me to the Bishop when he should arrive. I then mentioned that, wishing to conform as nearly as I could to the plan he had laid down for his own parish, I had waited on M.r Warner, and arranged with him the manner of conducting the Sunday School at Carlisle's in future. In order at the same time, to meet his, the Archdeacon's view of the impropriety of a woman reading the Church Service, I went over to Cedar Grove on Sunday Mornings & read the prayers there, after which I proceeded to S.t George's Church and arrived in time to attend the afternoon service and help M.r Warner catechise the children, of whom there was in general a goodly number. After catechising I gave Sunday Tickets to each, and last Sunday the children of Carlisle's Estate alone, amounted to sixty three. He expressed his satisfaction at this, but gave me no directions relative to my proposing any one as Catechist or Schoolmaster to any of the parochial Clergy; but said, I should go on as before, only that there should be no teaching on Sundays at Cooks or Union in church hours; but that the teachers should close the School in time to attend the Service in the Church and take as many of them as they could with them. He added that he would himself visit M.rs Cable's School on some Sunday. — He then proceeded to express much displeasure at the scanty attendance of the Scholars on Sunday Mornings at the Hope School and at none of them coming to Church, and said, if he were to write a private letter to a friend of his who is in the Society, the Schools would be abandoned by the Church Missionary Society, and Five hundred Pounds ⅌ annum placed at the Bishop's disposal for the purpose of aſsisting in slave education, and uttered something like a threat of doing so if things did not materially mend. He not only accused Mr Thwaites of not using his endeavours to get the Scholars to Church, but intimated a suspicion of his using his influence secretly to prevent it. I aſsured him, if I were called upon to depose to the fact, I should say to the best of my knowledge and belief, Mr Thwaites had used every mean in his power but actually pursuing them and attempting to drag them to the Church. – This he said, would of course be wrong. Mrs Parry however, had told Mr Thwaites, when the Archdeacon and she visited the School on a Sunday, that he ought to compel them to come to Church. – The slaves in that part of the Island certainly appear to feel a degree of prejudice and disgust against the Church, and I account for it thus. Before the arrival of the Ecclesiastical Establishment, I am informed that several of the planters were frequently heard to say in the hearing of the Negroes "Aye, King's Parson coming out by & by, and then he'll drive all the Miſsionaries away." Thus the negroes learned before they came, to consider the Ministers of the Church of England as opposed to those Teachers, who had given them convincing proofs of love to their souls when no one else cared for them, and to whom they were of course strongly attached. Unhappily this prejudice was encreased on the arrival of the Church Establishment, by an attempt to force catechists and teachers upon them, most of whom were very unhappily chosen, and whose characters were notorious to the negroes both old and young, to the exclusion of those whom they had cheerfully and profitably attended before, and finally, the extreme inconvenience they experienced in the change of the School hours on Sunday, completed the unfavorable impreſsion. – In order to convince the Archdeacon that the disaffection of the Scholars from the Church, arose from very different causes than what he suspected, I reminded him of what I had before mentioned to him, that the negroes had formerly been driven from those very church doors, and told "it was no place for them", and that while under this kind of treatment, the Methodist Miſsionaries had sought them out, and in the most affectionate manner, convinced them that they had the promotion of their best interests at heart, and consequently it could not be wondered at, that they should be strongly attached to them. I might have added, or that they should look with an eye of suspicion and distrust on the present Clergymen. He replied. "Well, these times are paſsed away. We must try what we can do now." This is perfectly right and reasonable; and, granting that keeping the Schools shut in church time was indispensable; still, the hours which the Archdeacon has appointed lately for catechising, Saturday and Sunday afternoons at three o'Clock, are such as cannot be conveniently attended by many of the Scholars. — The time of discontinuing labour on saturdays out of crop time, is two o'Clock,* after which the slaves who are religious, wash their clothes and do other matters, rather than profane the sabbath, and this would operate materially to prevent attendance at three o'Clock. On Sundays many of the slaves take their homely dinner about two o'Clock or later, and the remainder of the daylight they in general devote to rest or allowable recreation. The irreligious will gladly avail themselves of the plea of inconvenience, and will not send their children at all; either on Saturdays or Sundays. — The Moravians have had such an acceſsion to their School from the measures which have been adopted that they have bought ~~have bought~~ lumber for the erection of a Schoolroom at Newfield. Supposing the Archdeacon's plan of getting the Scholars to Church had succeeded to the utmost of his wishes, as, according to his own statement, it could not accomodate more than eighty of them; the remaining great majority must consequently have been left to stroll about Willoughby Bay, or to straggle away to the Market, or to any other improper place. The sabbath thus spent in idleneſs and diſsipation, would have operated with a counteracting influence, and rendered all instructions and precepts in a great measure nugatory. Since my last of the 11th Instant (No. 7) I have drawn on Mr. Coates No. 293 for £10 Stg & No. 294 for £50 Stg dates 15th & 24th Inst. both on the Cur-

---

* On some Estates, in good circumstances, I believe the negroes are turned in from the field at noon.

Currency Account and at 217½ ℔Cent Exchange. —

I am Revd Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm Dawes

Single

4/2

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

℔Pkt Aug. 31

B
OC 7
1826

Antigua, Aug. 31/26.
Mr William Dawes.

29

CW/031/75

Abst.

(No. 9) Antigua Oct.r 1826

Rev.d Gentlemen

Rec.d Nov. 13/26

Mr. Prozgar having informed me that Mr. Wm. Harman, son to the Rector, who had been appointed Catechist some time since for this Parish, had come to the Union School accompanied by the Manager; I determined, in order to prevent any unpleasant collision; to direct Prozgar & Keane to discontinue their visits to Cook's & Union, & although the Archdeacon had seemed to consider the arrangement between the Bishop & the Committee as of no force, by acting with entire disregard to it in his own Parish — by giving me directions respecting Cook's & Union Schools in *this* Parish, — by saying that I may continue to visit Sir G. Thomas's N. Sound and *Carlisle's in St. Georges'* & also in sanctioning my attendance to read prayers at Cedar Grove on Sunday mornings, likewise in *this* Parish, I thought the measure best suited to secure me from any just cause of complaint from the Rectors of these three Parishes, would be no longer to defer acting myself in strict conformity with that arrangement. — I therefore waited on Mr. Warner Rector of St. George's, who had expressed himself quite satisfied with my proceedings hitherto & proposed myself & Robt. Keane as Catechists for that Parish, on which he said he would mention it to the Archdeacon. — I also wrote to Mr. Harman proposing Prozgar to be nominated for this Parish. He sent me a verbal answer that I should hear from him, which I have not yet. Considering his silence as a refusal, I gave Prozgar notice that I would dismiss him at the end of September, as by that time he would have had five weeks notice. Some time ago, I was told Wm. Harman refused to visit Union when ask'd by the Manager, on the plea of it's being "unnecessary as the scholars were taught already." I sent Prozgar with the letter to Mr. Harman, who told him he had expected to hear from me long before, although I had explained in my letter my reason for not applying sooner. — I have been obliged to relinquish, with little expectation of their revival, the Schools at Seaforth's, Grace Bay, Five Islands (Sir Geo. Thomas's), the Union & Cook's. Those at Grace Bay & Sir Geo. Thomas's were held in the Brethren's Churches & on that account I conceived would not be sanctioned by the Bishop. I had however no room for hesitation, for the present system, does not admit of a Catechist or Teacher for one Parish shewing himself as such in another, & I consider'd R. Keane & myself attached to St. George's, by sanction of the Archdeacon & Rector. The School at Cedar Grove is in this Parish; but as the Archdeacon expressed his intention of visiting it & approved of my attending it to read prayers, I do not discontinue it. — The Archdeacon declares his positive resolution not to name to the

Bishop any Methodist as a Catechist or Teacher. He knew Mr. Thwaites to be one by his own acknowledgment ten months ago; but never objected to him on that ground till lately. He called him half a Methodist to me on Augt. 22d.; but expressed great indignation against Mrs. Thwaites for being a downright one & proclaiming it by her dress. She has indeed from her youth dressed in the plainest style, & surely, it would ill become one whose duty it is to use every means in her power to subdue that love of dress which is the fruitful source of unnumber'd evils in young females in this part of the world, to set a different example. Mrs Parry herself has I understand expressed in no very temperate language her disgust at the improper expense incurr'd by many of the young colour'd people here in adorning their persons, & yet those individuals & institutions whose aim it is to counteract this & other improper tendencies, are in no favor either with her or Mr Parry. – I am aware that to some of our friends in England, we may appear to have been acting in an irregular & confused manner, by uniting with Methodists & Moravians in the conduct of Church of England Schools; but when all the circumstances are consider'd, it will be seen that we did what we could & not exactly what we would – I would recal to the mind of the Committee the situation in which I was placed when I arrived here. I was surrounded by a class of people, tho' degraded & depraved, with beings, deathless as their haughty Lords, beings, precious in His sight who created & redeemed them, tho' of little account in the eyes of their fellow sinners. There was not one Evangelical Parochial Clergyman in the Island. The few pious persons, with whom only I could associate, had been driven, by this state of things to the Methodists, & were zealously endeavouring to lessen the sum of human misery around them. I found, to use the words of an excellent young Clergyman that "I had many feelings as a Churchman, which I must get rid of as a Christian". My heart yearned over the souls for whom few comparatively cared. – The Missionaries at that time were prohibited interfering with Schools, & the English Harbour Sunday School & the Country Schools owed their existence to Mrs John Gilbert & Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites. They & their coadjutors were willing to forget party distinctions as far as they consistently could, so was I. I knew alas! that there were none who could be made use of as spiritual guides or instructors among the laity in the Church, & not one of the Clergy would take part or lot in the matter. – When therefore I had to select assistants in the important work of instruction; I did not make leaving the Methodists a condition with those who were paid, nor interdict uniting with them to succeeding ones. My aim was to make Bible Christians, & to that end, while the inculcation of the principles of the Christian Faith was not neglected; teaching our pupils to read the Scriptures for themselves was our grand object.(a) I understand teaching to read is almost abandoned by the new Teachers, though they regularly hear those read who have already learned to read in the Bible & Testament. Mr Anderson, in consequence of the Archdeacon's requirements, after much conflict, has withdrawn from the Methodists, & I have recommended hi as a Teacher to Mr Horsford. Had our Ecclesiastical Establishment consi ed of men of similar sentiments with those in the East, there would have been little comparative repugnance felt at uniting with them; but while they stigmatise the Missionaries as schismaticks & fanatics & seem to exclud the Methodists from the Church of Christ, what is required strikes the mind as a species of apostacy. - I send herewith extracts from Mr Thwaites' letter to me on the subject. The President & Mr Saml Harman's family,+ are ver averse from his exclusion, & have expressed to the Archdeacon their convictio of the good done by him & Mrs Thwaites, & their belief that the conseque of their removal will be a return on the part of the slaves to many of their evil habits. - That I have not been very singular in my opinions & views of christian union & of the necessity of yielding to circumstances in a certain degree if we would benefit our fellow creatures, is evident from the spirit which prevails in the East Indies among all denominations of Christians there. Witness the late Bishop of Calcutta visiting the Wesleyan Missionaries in Ceylon, & pronouncing his Apostolick Benediction on them & their labours. Observe also Archdeacon Twisleton & the Revd Mr Bissett, not only subscribing to the erection, but countenancing by their presence, the opening of the Wesleyan Chapel. Even the School-room of the Christian Knowledge Society not closed, but a Wesleyan Missionary allowed to preach in it, & what perhaps is more to the purpose, the Missionaries of your own Society, giving them the right hand of fellow ship. - I cannot indeed plead having taken these excellent men as my example, for I knew not at the time what they were doing; but I hope in acting as I did, I was in a measure influenced by the same love to the souls of men & earnest desire to promote the Redeemer's Kingdom, by which they were actuated. — On the 31st August Mr Thwaites writes, "Being educated in the Established Church, the son of a Clergyman & intended in my youth for the Ministry, I might be expected to have a predilection for the ~~the~~ Establishment. I came to this country with a determination to serve Go but alas! there was nothing in my situation to encourage a youth in such a resolution, & I should have lost all these good impressions & have been carried away in the torrent of iniquity, had I not, some time after my arr val become acquainted with the Methodist Missionaries, whose conduc & preaching, under God, were made the means of confirming me in the fait & hope of the Gospel. My prejudices against them had been great, but they were all removed on finding that their doctrines accorded with tho of the Established Church, and on reading the works of Wesley & Fletcher who were Clergymen; I did not consider my joining the Methodist Society would disunite me from the Church. - You know Sir, that when I raised th

---

(a) Mr. Horsford was obliged to employ Methodist Teachers in his School, & even the Ardn promised to remunerate Methodist Negroes for teaching on Estates, & actually had one in pay, & the only efficient Teacher engaged by the Establishment, of whom I have heard, was taken from the Methodists & is so much approved, that he has lately been made a Catechist & his salary doubled. –

+As respectable as, or more so than any in the Island, she was Mr S. Harman's sister who said at a Xtmas visitation, "Surely the finger of God is in this Work"

from the Methodists & is so much approved, that he has country Schools about fourteen years ago, & carried them on, before my connection with the Church Missionary Society, that I proceeded in the work rather in opposition to the views of the Methodist Missionaries, nor have they any thing to do with these Schools. I never to my recollection persuaded any one to join the Methodist Society; but considered it my duty to teach the young slaves to read, & to instruct them in the principles of the Christian Religion. — I have already informed the Archdeacon that we have from the commencement of the country Schools, been obliged to proceed upon the most liberal plan, or we should not have had the children; & I am persuaded that if any other mode

42

To The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Mr Wm Dawes.

8

A
13NO13
1823

CW/031/76

of conduct be adopted, it will break up the Schools. I wish the Committee to be informed that I am willing to remain in their service & be removed to any other of their Missions; in this case, my connection with the Methodists might cease; but in this country it cannot for many weighty reasons. I am &c. (signed) Chas. Thwaites." —

I hear & believe that the A.dcn experiences much determined opposition from proprietors to windward. It is positively asserted that Mr S. Harman has written to the A.dcn to say that "the present instructors of his slaves shall not be supplanted." Mr Billinghurst has said, he is exceedingly sorry that I discontinued visiting Thomas's & his Estates in Five Islands, & that no one has attended there since. In all this jarring, the Society's Servants are & will be perfectly passive. — I have this day drawn on Mr Coates No 295 for £95.14 balancing the Sterling Acct. for the Septr Quarter, No 296 for £39.06.0 No 297 for £10 & No 298 for £10 — These three on the Currency Account. I understand the Bill No 279 for £22 on the Curry. Acct. has been cancelled. — I am Revd Gent. Your obedient Servant, Wm Dawes

Antigua, Oct. 16.

4/5

Ans'd

(No. 10)

Antigua 6 Novr. 1826

Revd. Gentlemen

Recd Decr. 18/26

In my last of Oct. 7 (No. 9) I informed you that I had proposed myself & Robt. Keane to Mr. Warner Rector of St. George's, as Catechists or Teachers for that Parish, this was on 26 Augt., since which I have ask'd him three times if he had spoken to the Archdeacon about it, but he had not, & lately he has had opportunities of informing me if he had; but has said nothing on the subject. I am strongly persuaded that Mr. Warner acts under influence, probably of the Archdeacon, (since he was with the Bishop at Barbadoes) & the Revd. Mr. Harman. On a Sunday in July, I offerd to catechise a class of small children while he was attending to the larger ones, he said it was a good plan and I did so; but after the Archdeacon's return from his visit to the Bishop, he has uniformly declined my assistance, and also Robt. Keane's. I also suggested to him, tht if we could be permitted to visit Millar's and some other Estates near to Carlisle's and Sir Geo. Thomas's, we could do so with ease and I trusted with advantage. He answer'd he could only sanction our continuing to visit those two Estates. This we do every working day at noon, except when a Missionary preaches at Carlisle's, which is on alternate Mondays, or when Mr. Collins visits Carlisle's or Sir George's which is, at the former on every alternate Thursday and at the latter, on every alternate Wednesday. - About the middle of Septr. I believe it was, when Mr. John Cox Collins, a young man of good moral character, who had been catechist in St. Mary's Parish, was removed to St. George's, and consequently assisted Mr. Warner in catechising on Sundays, while Robt. Keane's services were constantly declined, who of course had to sit behind inactive. This was after Mr. Warner had alter'd the time of catechising, from after the afternoon, to after the forenoon service, at which I could not attend, being engaged at Cedar Grove; but Robt. Keane constantly attended until, finding he was not permitted to be useful, I directed him to discontinue his attendance there and go to St. John's Church, except on Sacrament Sundays when we both go to St. George's.

The Attorney of Wickham's and Edwards's wrote to Mr. Thwaites some time since, to say that, finding he acted with the approbation of the Archdeacon, he would afford him every facility in teaching the little negroes. Mr. Thwaites, a few months before was threaten'd to be tarred and feathered, if he should dare to go to Edwards's. The President about the middle of September had heard that the Archdeacon had said that no one should teach in his parish without a licence, on which I am informed he said if Mr. Thwaites was included, he thought it very unfair; that he had written more than once to Earl Bathurst and informed him that much good had been done by the instruction of the young slaves.— that he hoped Mr. Thwaites would not leave the Island; that no man could prevent his teaching on his Estate, and it was the last thing he would do. The same informant adds "The Archdeacon seems loath to carry on any opposition just now."— Sept. 18th Mr. Thwaites writes "Sion Hill is very promising. The daily Schools were never in so prosperous a state." It appears that the Archdeacon has been questioning some of the Scholars, in his Saturday afternoon school, as they tell their parents, whether Mr. Thwaites did not send them to Chapel. I hear Oct. 13th "It is true Mr. S. Harman wrote such plain truths to the Archdeacon, that the ladies of his house (wife and sisters) begd him not to send the letter, but he persisted, saying he feard the Archdeacon would think they were of the same opinion with respect to teachers, preachers &c. and it was highly ~~expedient~~ necessary to let him know his mind on the subject; that if he did not, the Archdeacon might — come and dictate what was to be done respecting the instruction of his slaves. The President is quite against the new measures. In fact he goes too far, for he speaks very disrespectfully of the Venerable". Oct. 25th. Mr. Thwaites writes "The Archdeacon and his Lady visited the Hope School on Sunday. They came at ½ past 9 o'Clock and staid till near 11. He catechised several classes and told me he was much pleased with their improvement; but he wants them to go to Church, and said that none of the teachers go but Skerrett. I said it was hard to erase from their minds early attachments. His lady was much pleased with the progress of some little children who could read. He told me that he should consider this school as auxiliary to his at the church." Again Oct 30th. "If the Archdeacon supposes that it is by my influence that the Children don't attend the church; I should like to know whose influence it is which makes the livery servants, after carrying their masters to the church door, leave it and go to the chapel, for I met a large number of them going to the chapel as I was going to the church yesterday.— Or what is the reason he has only on an average, about six black or colour'd persons at church, and most of these are such as cannot gain admittance into any religious Society." And Mr. Thwaites adds "We had a good company at the Hope and Sion Hill yesterday, and the Estate Teaching is very encouraging." But Mr. Thwaites in several of his notes, complains that a very great proportion of the scholars come to the Hope but a very little while before 11, the time for closing the school, and it is very certain, that an exceedingly small part of the improvement witnessed on visiting the Hope on Sundays, is ~~not~~ obtained there, ~~but~~ and the rest on the respective Estates on working days. — I hear the Archdeacon has said he has sent, or is about to send home for a person to supply Mr. Thwaites' place; & that he has, through a catechist, offer'd a Methodist Teacher under Mr. Thwaites, on one of the Estates, four Dollars ꝑ Quarter, to teach and carry to Church, the children on upper and lower Watrond's, which was declined. He is now a gratuitous teacher on the latter Estate. ~~Jane~~ Grant's daughter, now Mrs. Joseph, was ask'd by another catechist to teach the small children the Lord's Prayer & Commandments and she would be paid for it. This and more she and her mother have been doing for the C. M. Society some years, at a salary of 27/0 ꝑ month between them; but it appears to be the intention of the Archdeacon, from these and similar instances, to deprive the Society of its subteachers, thoug Methodists or Moravians, and in every possible way, to mar and bring to nough the labours of those employed in their service. When at Cedar Grove yesterday, Mrs. Cable told me that Mr. Harman, catechist for this parish, visited Langford's on saturday (the 4th.) & is to do so every alternate saturday. Almost all the most forward of Mrs. Cable's scholars belong to that Estate. — I believe it is a fact, that Mr. Warner has baptized several persons who had been previously baptized by Wesleyan Missionaries. — Mrs. Thwaites hopes that the Hope dwelling house will be finished this week; but there will be something more to do to the out buildings. The work has been much impeded lately, by the want of conveyance hence for various heavy articles.

I have drawn on Mr. Coates on Novr. 1st No. 299 for £40 and on Novr. 6 No. 300 for £10 both on the Sterling Acct. and also on this day No. 301 for £50 on the Curr.y Account, all at 217½ Exchange.

I have before requested the Committee to make it's acknowledgments to the Auxiliary British and Foreign Bible Society of Antigua for gifts of Bibles & Testaments at different times for some years past. They now amount to several hundreds, and a few more are still owing to some of the Scholars, which I think I can hardly ask for excep by purchase. I am Revd. Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

42

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

6/5

S
17 DE
1826

Antigua, No. 6/26

37

Mr. Wm. Dawes

CW/031/77

Abst.

Recd. Jan. 8/27

Reverend Gentlemen   Antigua 1 Decr. 1826.

I think it desirable, that the Committee should be informed of any occurrence, which might enable them to judge of the feelings & dispositions of the influential individuals in this community; & therefore, enclose scraps from two Newspapers. The "Churchman" is confidently believed to have been written by a Proprietor, with the concurrence of several others, situated immediately within Mr. Thwaites' sphere of action. These are the President, Mr. Saml. Harman, Mr. John Duncombe Taylor, &c. The other was by a Methodist, not a Missionary.

[Mrs. Thwaites writes Mr. Dawes, Novr. 13 – "The Archdeacon visited the School yesterday, and was pleased with every thing but the children not attending Church. When he and Mr. Thwaites were conversing on the subject of their going to Church, he said he was aware, and so was the Bishop too, how the School was circumstanced." Mr. Thwaites says, in a letter to me, Novr. 23d. – "The Archdeacon visited the School on Sunday week, and agreed that it should be re-opened at 1 o'Clock. He said, when I had any thing to consult him about, I should call at his house, and Mondays would be convenient to him. I waited upon him the next day, and enquired how we were to act, if any of the young people attached to the School wished to marry? He said that he would marry them, on procuring their Masters approbation; except in the case of free and slave, which the laws of the land forbad. We had much conversation, in which he discover'd much bigotry. He enquired, if I went to the Methodist Chapel? I replied, "Yes". He asked, if I was a Methodist? I answer'd, "I am". He then said he could not recommend me to the Bishop for a licence. In the course of conversation, he mentioned that the Society had better remove me. I told him, I had intimated a desire of the sort to the Committee, through you. This seemed to please him much, and we parted good friends; he, I suppose, gratified by the expectation of getting rid of so unmanageable a fellow. The dwelling-house will be fit to inhabit in about ten days. I beg to know whether I may remove into it. Please to send about thirty large Alphabets pasted, as we require them for Estate teaching, in which we are going on successfully." Mrs. Thwaites says, Novr. 24 "William Green," (the man mentioned as declining the offer of being paid for teaching and carrying to Church the children of upper and lower Walronds) "is a Methodist, and so are 5 or 6 others (one a leader at Sion Hill) to whom pay has been offer'd to teach on Estates, by the Archdeacon, through his Catechists. How inconsistent!" Mr. Thwaites came to Town yesterday for Books & some articles to finish the

TO THE EDITO
GENTLEMEN,—
in your publicatio
"A CHURCHMAN.
ever, to have lost
sionary Society,
have been the prin
of Slaves; but the
such as must gratif
Bigotry is the de
but it is quite natu
unregenerate state.
spirit of bigotry in
Apostle, John; for
"saw one casting
"him, because he
"Forbid him not,
"part." The spir
and persecuting ex
pest to the whole e
Real Christians
God; supremely lo
Saviour; adopt the
hope ultimately to
Hence our Lord te
"know that ye are
"another." St. Jo
ened by the Holy
says, "*We know th*
"because we love
"brother *abideth in*
two things necessar
pentance towards
Christ, which prod
man, but principally
All who possess th
joint-heirs with Je
about minor points
happy family on ear
bonds in the eternal
How admirably
the different denon
Ceylon and India!
kindred spirit, will
"Harvard's Narrati
and India." At
Molesworth cordiall
leyan Missionaries,
take of the Lord's S
Governor Brownri
Johnston, Chief Ju
Archdeacon Twisle
Bisset, one of the
in-law to the Gove
Missionaries, and
denomination of Mi
Churches, in the S
and in the Baptist
Church Missionary S
pel. The late Lord
the Wesleyan Missi
nediction on them a
spirit was also manif
It is related of D
dor and Man, that
in others, he exerc
moderation; that h
Communion, and a
standing, as they th
uniform moderation
after his settlement
congregation of any
other hand, bigotry
bigots, like other
increase the membe
Christians; while th
and faggot, find it i
gation—and even fir
ed; for the blood of
the Church.
A LOVE
October 3, 1826

House. He expects to get in early next week, and is very desirous to be appointed to any other Church Missionary Station, where he would feel no reluctance to keep himself entirely unconnected with Methodists.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates No. 302 for £50 Stg on the Sterling Acct. and No. 303 for £22 Sterling on the Currency Account.—

I am
Reverend Gentlemen
Your Obedt. Servant
Wm. Dawes

THE EDITORS OF THE WEEKLY REGISTER.

NTLEMEN,—I was much gratified by reading a piece ur publication of the 26th September, subscribed CHURCHMAN." The respectable writer appears, how- to have lost sight of the labours of the Church Mis- y Society, who, by their Agent and Catechists, been the principal instructors of the rising generation ves; but the liberality of his sentiments and views is as must gratify every unprejudiced mind.

gotry is the determined foe of genuine Bible religion, is quite natural to the corrupt heart of man in his enerate state. Our Lord Jesus Christ rebuked the of bigotry in his Church, in the person of his beloved tle, John; for when John said to him, "Master, we one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade because he followeth not with us," Jesus answered, bid him not, for he that is not against us is on our ." The spirit of bigotry, indulged to a diabolical ersecuting excess, has made the Church of Rome a o the whole earth.

al Christians of all denominations worship the same supremely love, and trust in the merits of the same ur; adopt the same rule of faith and practice; and ultimately to dwell together in the same Heaven. e our Lord tells his disciples, "By this shall all men w that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to ther." St. John, after he had become fully enlight- by the Holy Ghost given on the day of Pentecost, "*We know that we have passed from death unto life,* ause we love the brethren: he that loveth not his ther *abideth in death*".—In fact, Gentlemen, there are hings necessary to constitute a true Christian: Re- nce towards God, and Faith in our Lord Jesus t, which produces love supreme to God, and love to but principally and especially to our fellow Christians. who possess these essentials are children of God, and heirs with Jesus Christ, however they may differ minor points of doctrine; and they compose one family on earth, and will be united by indissoluble s in the eternal state.

w admirably is this Catholic spirit displayed among different denominations of Protestant Christians in on and India! Those of your readers who possess a ed spirit, will be abundantly gratified by reading rvard's Narrative of the Wesleyan Mission in Ceylon India." At Galle, in Ceylon, Lord and Lady sworth cordially attended the ministry of the Wes- Missionaries, and thought themselves happy to par- of the Lord's Supper at their hands. His Excellency ernor Brownrigg; the Honorable Sir Alexander ston, Chief Justice; the Honorable and Venerable deacon Twisleton, D. D.; and the Reverend George t, one of the Chaplains of the Colony, and brother- v to the Governor, were all warm friends of these ionaries, and zealously *co-operated with them.* This mination of Missionaries preached in the Government rches, in the School of *the Christian-Knowledge Society,* in the Baptist Chapel; and the Missionaries of the rch Missionary Society preached in the Wesleyan Cha- The late Lord Bishop Middleton of Calcutta visited Wesleyan Missionaries, and pronounced a solemn be- tion on them and their labours. The like Catholic was also manifested in Continental India.

is related of Doctor Thomas Wilson, Bishop of So- nd Man, that with respect to the rights of conscience hers, he exercised the most tender and benevolent eration; that he admitted Dissenters to the Holy munion, and administered it to them either sitting or ling, as they themselves approved. Such amiable and rm moderation so won their hearts, that in a few years his settlement in the Island, not a single dissenting regation of any kind was to be found in it.—On the hand, bigotry defeats its own ends; for notorious s, like other carnal Ministers of religion, are sure to ase the members composing other denominations of stians; while they, themselves, if not armed with fire faggot, find it impossible to muster a tolerable congre- n—and even fire and faggot have not always succeed- for the blood of Martyrs has often proved the seed of Church.

A LOVER OF ALL THE LOVERS OF CHRIST.

ctober 2, 1826.

Ans.

TO THE EDITORS OF THE WEEKLY REGISTER.

Messrs. Editors,—I regret that ill health prevented my attendance at the public meeting called for the purpose of forming a Branch Association of the Society for the conversion and religious instruction of the Slaves.

No man, I trust, is more anxious to encourage and extend the promulgation of religious principles among the Slave Population. It is equally my duty and interest; but I see no reason why it should go forth, that we require Institutions of this description for their *conversion*, and had I been there, I should have proclaimed for the information of the world, that, with the exception of the African Apprentices, there is scarce a Negro in this Island who is not acquainted with his duties to God and [illegible], and in a train of progressive instruction in the purest precepts of the Protestant Christian Religion—a fact attested by every visitor from other places, and our own avowal, through the most respectable medium, to the British Parliament.

Long before the Theo-philanthropists on the other side the Atlantic gave themselves any concern about our religion or morals, our Legislatures divided the Island into Parishes, erected Churches, empowered Vestries to provide suitable residences and stipends for the maintenance of the Established Clergy; and thus, for two centuries, was the faith of our fathers kept alive without any external support or care. But as the Clergy were few in number, and could not, in a Country where a ten miles' ride is equal to one of forty in Europe, devote as much time as could have been desired to the whole population, the vices of a semi-barbarous state prevailed to a great extent among the Slaves. All this while, the said good people of England did not give themselves the least trouble to enquire if the Clergy required assistance, or whether the souls of the blacks (if they had any) were worth salvation—they did not, however, forget that Negroes were valuable articles of merchandize, and good implements for tilling the ground which produced 4½ per Cent. duties.

It was at this period of scarcity of labourers in the Western vineyard, that the Moravian and Methodist Missionaries luckily stepped in, fresh and full of zeal, and in no very long time redeemed the lower classes from a condition of the utmost degradation and depravity to what it is now become:—and it reflects the highest honor upon the Proprietors and residents generally, that no obstructions were thrown in their way merely on account of some peculiarities in forms.—Now suddenly the effects possibly of a south wind blowing from the Continent of Africa has occasioned a thaw of the apathy and indifference at home, and we are to be flooded with charitable intentions, Institutions, Societies, Catechists, et hoc genus omne, to whose [illegible] we are to make pecuniary sacrifices, at a time too when all we have to spare [illegible] served for necessary and indispensable demands, or put by against the chances of a gloomy futurity.—The Missionary labours, including all at present existing, with the Established pulpits occupied by active Clergymen and (where required) Curates, are, in the opinion of every reasonable man, perfectly sufficient to our spiritual wants, and the best plan is, that all should unite cordially in the same good work, without reference to trifling distinctions in forms, on earth, which will certainly have no weight in Heaven.

It is an error of the very first class to suppose that those who frequent places of worship, other than the Established Church, are actuated by any fixed principle of aversion. Heresies and Schisms, we have none here. The best educated only understand *even the meaning* of Church and State. Dissenters in England revolt at the rank and pomp of a wealthy hierarchy—they differ in points of doctrine of the last importance to the national creed, and feel the smart of great and small tithe, combined spiritual and temporal jurisdiction, excommunications, and all the other appalling attributes of the Establishment, to which, thank Heaven, we have been hitherto strangers. Our Colonial Clergy, on the contrary, neither excite fear nor envy—they are armed with no powers of annoyance, and they enjoy no rank by constitutional right,—and as to their incomes, it would seem that the amount had been left to the discretion of some Ascetic, who had determined to keep their bodies in a state of mortification and self-denial. It is, therefore, mere matter of taste with the followers of the Missionaries, which no one need dispute with them; while I have the option between a polished discourse in a stately temple, and an unlearned harangue in a wooden tenement. If they chuse to walk to Loretto with unboiled pease in their shoes, groan themselves hoarse, and submit to all the austerities of La Trappe, why e'en let them—it is the fancy of many a good Churchman in Europe. Of this there is no shadow of doubt; they have been infinitely useful among the Slaves, and will continue to be so, if not molested in their humble duties; nor will it be possible for any earthly power to wean the affections of their congregations from them. They may be made, by a tolerant system, under the present Episcopal Establishment valuable auxiliaries; which would save an immense expenditure.—These remarks, I am aware, do not apply to every part of the Diocese, but they forcibly to this, and it is an undeniable truth, that the term "Dissenter" will become understood to the lower classes, only when the Missionary labours are refused their just claims to encouragement.

Your obedient servant,

Sept. 26, 1826. A CHURCHMAN.

he would marry them, on procuring their Masters approbation; except in the case of [redacted], which the laws of the land forbad. We had much conversation, in which he discover'd much bigotry. He enquired, if I went to the Methodist Chapel? I replied, "Yes". He asked, if I was a Methodist? I answer'd, "I am". He then said he could not recommend me to the Bishop for a licence. In the course of conversation, he mentioned that the Society had better remove me. I told him, I had intimated a desire of the sort to the Committee, through you. This seemed to please him much, and we parted good friends; he, I suppose, gratified by the expectation of getting rid of so unmanageable a fellow. The dwelling-house will be fit to inhabit in about ten days. I beg to know whether I may remove into it. Please to send about thirty large Alphabets pasted, as we require them for Estate teaching, in which we are going on successfully." Mrs. Thwaites says, Novr. 24, "William Green, (the man mentioned as declining the offer of being paid for teaching and carrying to Church the children of upper and lower Walronds) "is a Methodist, and so are 5 or 6 others (one a leader at Sion Hill) to whom pay has been offer'd to teach on Estates, by the Archdeacon, through his Catechists. How inconsistent!" Mr. Thwaites came to Town yesterday for Books & some articles to finish the

---

TO THE EDITO

GENTLEMEN,—I
in your publication
" A CHURCHMAN."
ever, to have lost si
sionary Society, wh
have been the princi
of Slaves; but the li
such as must gratify
Bigotry is the det
but it is quite natur
unregenerate state.
spirit of bigotry in hi
Apostle, John; for
" saw one casting o
" him, because he fo
" Forbid him not, f
" part." The spiri
and persecuting exc
pest to the whole ea
Real Christians o
God; supremely lov
Saviour; adopt the
hope ultimately to
Hence our Lord tel
" know that ye are
" another." St. Jo
ened by the Holy
says, " *We know th*
" because we love
" brother *abideth in*
two things necessar
pentance towards
Christ, which prod
man, but principally
All who possess th
joint-heirs with Je
about minor points
happy family on ear
bonds in the eterna
How admirably
the different deno
Ceylon and India!
kindred spirit, wil
" Harvard's Narrat
and India." At
Molesworth cordia
leyan Missionaries,
take of the Lord's
Governor Brown
Johnston, Chief J
Archdeacon Twisl
Bisset, one of the
in-law to the Go
Missionaries, and
denomination of M
Churches, in the
and in the Baptis
Church Missionary
pel. The late Lo
the Wesleyan Mis
nediction on them
spirit was also ma
It is related of
dor and Man, that
in others, he exe
moderation; that
Communion, and
standing, as they t
uniform moderatio
after his settlemen
congregation of a
other hand, bigot
bigots, like other
increase the mem
Christians; while
and faggot, find it
gation—and even
ed; for the blood
the Church.

A Lo
October 2, 18

House. He expects to get in early next week, and is very desirous to be appointed to any other Church Missionary Station, where he would feel no reluctance to keep himself entirely unconnected with Methodists.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates No. 302 for £50 Stg on the Sterling Acct. and No. 303 for £22 Sterling on the Currency Account. —

I am
Reverend Gentlemen
Your Obedt. Servant
Wm. Dawes

THE EDITORS OF THE WEEKLY REGISTER.

TLEMEN,—I was much gratified by reading a piece
r publication of the 26th September, subscribed
HURCHMAN." The respectable writer appears, how-
o have lost sight of the labours of the Church Mis-
Society, who, by their Agent and Catechists,
een the principal instructors of the rising generation
es; but the liberality of his sentiments and views is
s must gratify every unprejudiced mind.

otry is the determined foe of genuine Bible religion,
is quite natural to the corrupt heart of man in his
nerate state. Our Lord Jesus Christ rebuked the
of bigotry in his Church, in the person of his beloved
le, John; for when John said to him, "Master, we
one casting out devils in thy name, and we forbade
because he followeth not with us," Jesus answered,
oid him not, for he that is not against us is on our
." The spirit of bigotry, indulged to a diabolical
ersecuting excess, has made the Church of Rome a
the whole earth.

Christians of all denominations worship the same
supremely love, and trust in the merits of the same
ar; adopt the same rule of faith and practice; and
ultimately to dwell together in the same Heaven.
our Lord tells his disciples, "By this shall all men
w that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to
her." St. John, after he had become fully enlight-
by the Holy Ghost given on the day of Pentecost,
" *We know that we have passed from death unto life,*
ause we love the brethren: he that loveth not his
her *abideth in death*".—In fact, Gentlemen, there are
ings necessary to constitute a true Christian: Re-
nce towards God, and Faith in our Lord Jesus
t, which produces love supreme to God, and love to
but principally and especially to our fellow Christians.
ho possess these essentials are children of God, and
heirs with Jesus Christ, however they may differ
minor points of doctrine; and they compose one
family on earth, and will be united by indissoluble
in the eternal state.

w admirably is this Catholic spirit displayed among
ifferent denominations of Protestant Christians in
on and India! Those of your readers who possess a
ed spirit, will be abundantly gratified by reading
rvard's Narrative of the Wesleyan Mission in Ceylon
India." At Galle, in Ceylon, Lord and Lady
sworth cordially attended the ministry of the Wes-
Missionaries, and thought themselves happy to par-
of the Lord's Supper at their hands. His Excellency
ernor Brownrigg; the Honorable Sir Alexander
ston, Chief Justice; the Honorable and Venerable
deacon Twisleton, D. D.; and the Reverend George
t, one of the Chaplains of the Colony, and brother-
v to the Governor, were all warm friends of these
ionaries, and zealously *co-operated with them.* This
mination of Missionaries preached in the Government
rches, in the School of *the Christian-Knowledge Society,*
in the Baptist Chapel; and the Missionaries of the
rch Missionary Society preached in the Wesleyan Cha-
The late Lord Bishop Middleton of Calcutta visited
Wesleyan Missionaries, and pronounced a solemn be-
ction on them and their labours. The like Catholic
was also manifested in Continental India.

is related of Doctor Thomas Wilson, Bishop of So-
nd Man, that with respect to the rights of conscience
thers, he exercised the most tender and benevolent
eration; that he admitted Dissenters to the Holy
munion, and administered it to them either sitting or
ding, as they themselves approved. Such amiable and
orm moderation so won their hearts, that in a few years
his settlement in the Island, not a single dissenting
regation of any kind was to be found in it.—On the
r hand, bigotry defeats its own ends; for notorious
ts, like other carnal Ministers of religion, are sure to
ease the members composing other denominations of
istians; while they, themselves, if not armed with fire
faggot, find it impossible to muster a tolerable congre-
on—and even fire and faggot have not always succeed-
for the blood of Martyrs has often proved the seed of
Church.

A LOVER OF ALL THE LOVERS OF CHRIST.

October 2, 1826.

Ans?

TO THE EDITORS OF THE WEEKLY REGISTER.

Messrs. Editors,—I regret that ill health prevented my attendance at the public meeting called for the purpose of forming a Branch Association of the Society for the conversion and religious instruction of the Slaves.

No man, I trust, is more anxious to encourage and extend the promulgation of religious principles among the Slave Population. It is equally my duty and interest; but I see no reason why it should go forth, that we require Institutions of this description for their *conversion*, and had I been there, I should have proclaimed for the information of the world, that, with the exception of the African Apprentices, there is scarce a Negro in this Island who is not acquainted with his duties to God and man, and in a train of progressive instruction in the purest precepts of the Protestant Christian Religion—a fact attested by every visitor from other places, and our own avowal, through the most respectable medium, to the British Parliament.

Long before the Theo-philanthropists on the other side the Atlantic gave themselves any concern about our religion or morals, our Legislatures divided the Island into Parishes, erected Churches, empowered Vestries to provide suitable residences and stipends for the maintenance of the Established Clergy; and thus, for two centuries, was the faith of our fathers kept alive without any external support or care. But as the Clergy were few in number, and could not, in a Country where a ten miles' ride is equal to one of forty in Europe, devote as much time as could have been desired to the whole population, the vices of a semi-barbarous state prevailed to a great extent among the Slaves. All this while, the said good people of England did not give themselves the least trouble to enquire if the Clergy required assistance, or whether the souls of the blacks (if they had any) were worth salvation—they did not, however, forget that Negroes were valuable articles of merchandize, and good implements for tilling the ground which produced 4½ per Cent. duties.

It was at this period of scarcity of labourers in the Western vineyard, that the Moravian and Methodist Missionaries luckily stepped in, fresh and full of zeal, and in no very long time redeemed the lower classes from a condition of the utmost degradation and depravity to what it is now become:—and it reflects the highest honor upon the Proprietors and residents generally, that no obstructions were thrown in their way merely on account of some peculiarities in forms.—Now suddenly the effect possibly of a south wind blowing from the Continent of Africa has occasioned a thaw of the apathy and indifference at home, and we are to be flooded with charitable intentions, Institutions, Societies, Catechists, et hoc genus omne, to whose establishment we are to make pecuniary sacrifices, at a time too when all we have to spare must be re-

– served

served for necessary and indispensable demands, or put by against the chances of a gloomy futurity.—The Missionary labours, including all at present existing, with the Established pulpits occupied by active Clergymen and (where required) Curates, are, in the opinion of every reasonable man, perfectly sufficient to our spiritual wants, and the best plan is, that all should unite cordially in the same good work, without reference to trifling distinctions in forms, on earth, which will certainly have no weight in Heaven.

It is an error of the very first class to suppose that those who frequent places of worship, other than the Established Church, are actuated by any fixed principle of aversion. Heresies and Schisms, we have none here. The best educated only understand *even the meaning* of Church and State. Dissenters in England revolt at the rank and pomp of a wealthy hierarchy—they differ in points of doctrine of the last importance to the national creed, and feel the smart of great and small tithe, combined spiritual and temporal jurisdiction, excommunications, and all the other appalling attributes of the Establishment, to which, thank Heaven, we have been hitherto strangers. Our Colonial Clergy, on the contrary, neither excite fear nor envy—they are armed with no powers of annoyance, and they enjoy no rank by constitutional right,—and as to their incomes, it would seem that the amount had been left to the discretion of some Ascetic, who had determined to keep their bodies in a state of mortification and self-denial. It is, therefore, mere matter of taste with the followers of the Missionaries, which no one need dispute with them; while I have the option between a polished discourse in a stately temple, and an unlearned harangue in a wooden tenement. If they chuse to walk to Loretto with unboiled pease in their shoes, groan themselves hoarse, and submit to all the austerities of La Trappe, why e'en let them—it is the fancy of many a good Churchman in Europe. Of this there is no shadow of doubt: they have been infinitely useful among the Slaves, and will continue to be so, if not molested in their humble duties; nor will it be possible for any earthly power to wean the affections of their congregations from them. They may be made, by a tolerant system, under the present Episcopal Establishment valuable auxiliaries; which would save an immense expenditure.—These remarks, I am aware, do not apply to every part of the Diocese, but they forcibly to this, and it is an undeniable truth, that the term "Dissenter" will become understood to the lower classes, only when the Missionary labours are refused their just claim to encouragement.

Your odedient servant,

Sept. 26, 1826. A CHURCHMAN.

nagea

to

4/4 ~~6~~

11

To the Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square London

Antigua, Dec. 1/26

39/40/44

Mr. William Dawes
with
Extracts from Newspaper

CW/031/78

Rc'd Jan 21/27

N.º 12

Antigua 23 Decr. 1826

Rev^d. & Dear Sir

I am favor'd with your Letter of the 25 Oct. last & immediately turned my attention to the object of it. I am sorry to say, that exclusively of M^r. & Mrs Thwaites, (the latter being colour'd) I think I am not likely to find more than two or three men who are adequately qualified for the service required of them. – I expect to hear particularly respecting these in a few days; besides whom, I think Patrick Skerrett, W^m. Anderson & Thomas Prizgar Junr. may be of use, & I have no reason to doubt of their Piety. None of them however is so well qualified in respect to writing, or even speaking the language accurately & gramatically as might be wished; but I think they may be sufficiently improved by instruction and the use of proper books. I feel confidence in mentioning them in proportion to the order in which I have written their names. The first is a Methodist, though the Archdeacon persists (I believe against strong evidence) in professing to believe that he is not. Whether he would, as Anderson has done, withdraw himself from the Methodists if required to do so here, I know not; but I am persuaded that neither of the three would have any wish to connect himself with that Society, if he could enjoy the benefit of hearing & attending the Ordinances of the Church as he might under the direction of a faithful & zealous Clergyman of the Establishment. I believe that each of them cordially approves of & would be willing to conform to, the Articles & Liturgy of the Church of England in his whole conduct. – I can say nothing ~~of~~ respecting the soundness of the Judgment of either of them; there having been no opportunity of exercising it on any material point within my cognizance. – Just as I had written thus far, I received a

Note from Mr. John Gilbert Naval Storekeeper accompanied by two letters, He writes as follows. "I enclose two letters addressed to you by Samuel Barnard & Henry Simpson which I have read over, and I believe to be candid and true Statements. — I know both the parties well, as they both live near me, and I have known them for several years past; I therefore feel myself at liberty to say that I have a good opinion of their piety."

I inclose the two letters & by the next opportunity hope to be able to say more on this subject. The letters did not come to until the time for closing the Mail had nearly arrived.

I am
Dear Sir
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

P.S.

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates No. 304 for £22 @ 217½ ℘ Cent Excha. – No. 305 for £15 @ 220 ℘ Ct. Excha. – No. 306 for £45. 14 – @ 220 & No. 307 for £25 @ 220 ℘ Ct. Excha. – No. 306 is on the Sterling Account & the other three on the Currcy. Acct. – I am obliged to draw for more on the Currcy. Acct., from want of information of what wd be wanted to pay the workmen employed on the Hope Dwelling House during the last Month, which prevented my drawing for so much as I otherwise would by the last Packet.

Wm D.

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square London.
p Pkt Dec. 23d

C
MA 31
1827

Antigua
Dec. 23/26 }

Mr. Mrs. Dawes

44

C W/O31/79

Recd Jan 31/27

English Harbor 23rd Decem: 1826

Sir

In Reply to the Inquiry made through your excellent relative Mr. Gilbert to be informed if I would consent to be employed by the Church Missionary Society and go to Africa in the capacity of a Missionary Schoolmaster to Teach the liberated Africans collected at Sierra Leone - I humbly beg leave to state such a holy and Philantropic work as that of assisting to teach the knowledge of letters and the Principles of Religion as far as my limited abilities would admit to the dark and Superstitious Sons of Africa's benighted Shores. than which nothing I think would be more congenial to my wishes and the situation which I enjoy yielding me an Income of £90 Sterling (which is here considered good) or the pleasure resulting from serving under a pacific and harmless Individual would not present sufficient induce-ments for my refusing an acquiescence with your proposal were there no other objection. but I trust none that is insurmountable. the greatest obstacle is that of my being indebted £100 Currency being part of the purchase Money for a Small House which I bought for my Mother - perhaps however I might be able to realize a moiety of it previous to my being required to quit - as Instructions must be waited for from England ere that takes place - some Months must therefore necessarily elapse - and some satisfactory arrangement might probably be made for payment of the Balance - My having two Children would perhaps be an objection on the part of the Committee. it should be none on my part were I permitted to take them with me - the eldest a Boy ten years old might be rendered useful in Teaching the rising Generation. the younger a Girl of four years old who certainly would require a Mother's care having lost hers two years ago - the Committee it is to be hoped would under these circumstances sanction my getting married and perhaps the more so as an help-meet would doubtless be a great auxiliary in carrying the benevolent Intentions of the Society into operation -

I would make no Stipulations with regard to Salary but merely throw myself upon the generosity and benevolence of the Committee to be kept above want and holding their Word sacred that those who enter into the work shall be "comfortably supported" but here I think

it

it expedient to make one neceſsary stipulation namely that some pecuniary aſsistance might be afforded me previous to my departure in order to provide suitable neceſsaries and clothing for a residence in a strange climate. And as you wish my sentiments elicited touching the Fundamentals or peculiar Doctrines of Christianity. I humbly beg to remark that I cordially believe as the Scriptures declare that Man is a fallen creature fallen from Original Righteousneſs by the Sin of our first parents in Paradise that it is impoſsible for him to renew or change himself by his own power but that God the Father of his own innate benevolence and goodneſs (and not in consequence of any thing that Man has done to effect his Salvation) so loved the World that he sent his Son into the world to become a Propitiation for the Sins of mankind And that by man experiencing Repentance towards God for his past Sins which Repentance is begotten in the heart of Man by the immediate Operation of the Holy Spirit (and this Spirit strives with every man that cometh into the world) and Faith in the Merits and Efficacy and Atonement of the Lord Jesus Christ as a Saviour every way adapted and sufficient for Man he shall be saved and of which sacred fact the Holy Ghost will bear a clear Scriptural and Incontestible evidence with our own Spirits. And I beg to remark also that I have not the most remote Objections to the Tenets and Liturgy of the Episcopal Church. Before I conclude I would beg leave briefly to expreſs my humble hope should the Committee at any time cease to require my Services that I might be provided with a — conveyance back to the land of my nativity. Also I think it material for me to know whether it will be required of persons employed by the Committee on reaching their destination to serve in the Colonial Militia if so, it would prove peculiarly hard in my own individual case, as from having been employed in a Public Department since I was a lad I have — been always exempted from this Service and hope I may continue to be so should the Committee be pleased to employ me. Begging Pardon for intruding so much upon your time.

I remain, Sir, Respectfully

Your most humble Servant

J. Elliott

P.S. I have a particular reason for requesting you would be kind enough not to mention that I have offered myself to the Committee. the Reason is one that I can justify before the Lord.

2/2

To The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

I have a good opinion of the Writer's Piety, and as a Sunday School teacher he has been very valuable to the English Harbour Sunday School Society. I shall however advise him to adopt a more simple stile of writing, in future.

John Gilbert

Antigua
Dec. 23/26
Mr. William Dawes
and
Mr. J. Elliott to him

4

William Dawes Senr. Esquire
Saint Johns.

Abst.

Revd. Dear Sir (No. 13)

Clarence House
English Harbour 23 Decr. 1826
7 p.m.

Having come here with Mrs. Dawes on a visit to Mr. & Mrs. John Gilbert, the Letter on the other half of this was received under cover to him shortly after our arrival. — It being probable that an opportunity of sending it to the Post Office in St. John by tomorrow day~~light~~ may occur & also that the Mail-Boat after the Packet, may not then ~~be~~ have arrived; I send this in the hope that it may be in good time to go with my other Letter No. 12 of this date. I am Dear Sir

Your obedt. Servant

Wm. Dawes

Ansd

Reg. Mar. 8/27

(No. 1/27)

Revd. Gentlemen

Antigua Feb. 3/27

On the 28th ult. I received your Letter of the 19th Decr. last. On the preceding day I wrote to Mr. Warner as below and as so much time had elapsed since I proposed myself as Catechist & Robt. Keane as Teacher, I thought it right to remind him that I had heard nothing on the subject.-

I feel thankful to the Comittee & you for the concern you express on account of the difficulties of my situation, & perfectly satisfied that as a Comittee of a Church Society no other course could [illegible] followed; but I must observe that I am not conscious of any "distant" or "suspicious", or of "distrustful or jealous" feelings toward the Archdeacon. Painful feelings I am certainly the subject of, but not toward him or any other person, but simply on account of the extremely pernicious effects produced by the system lately adopted; the motive for which appears to be the advancement in a comparatively small degree, of the credit and interests of a particular Church, by an enormous sacrifice of both from the Church Universal.- I must observe also that, all the distance & suspicion are on the side of the Bishop and Archdeacon. When the latter arrived from Europe, I waited on him & gave him, a copy of the Returns to the end of the preceding year. I was then prepared to receive, & perfectly disposed to attend to, any instructions he might have thought proper to give. When I waited on the Bishop on June 9/25 I felt exactly in the same way; but he put an insurmountable bar to any comunication between him & me, and also between any further attempt at it on my part with respect to the Archdeacon, by declining to receive ~~the~~ a copy of the Returns, & adding "I am in no way connected with that Society." On receiving your letters of Novr. 22 & Decr. 2/25 I lost no time in conferring with ~~him~~ the Archdeacon on the subject, when he said he would not interfere with any other Parish than his own; but would wait the Bishop's arrival; I however acomodated my measures as nearly as I could to the plan he had adopted for his Parish. On his return from his visit to the Bishop in August last, I waited on him, expecting of coarse to

of course

receive full directions from him, & expressly told him I had come for that purpose. Still nothing was said about placing the Schools under the inspection of the respective Rectors, nor the slightest intimation given of acting on the arrangement made with the Bishop in London (see mine of Augt. 31/26.) The Archdeacon distinctly told me he believed Mr Thwaites did not do what he might to bring the scholars to Church, & Mr Thwaites says Apr. 6/26 "Some of the parents think I compel their children to go to Church, & I am losing my credit with them fast." (see mine of Apr. 24/26) I think the Archdeacon suspects the sincerity of my professions of willingness to receive (& of course to act upon) his directions; but I can most solemnly declare, that I conceive it a duty to submit my judgment to that of my superiors, and to be instrumental in promoting to the utmost of my power, the instruction of the slaves & others according to the Bishop's plan, tho' I thought myself compelled (and still think I was so) to act on a very different one. I should like to see the late Bishop Heber's letter; but we have not received any Register by the Packet since that for Septr. 1825 and the half bound copies only to the end of that year. — [In consequence of its being observed to me by a friend, that there was no mention made of my letter to Mr Pratt of Augt./20 in the enumeration of documents laid before the medical board which was called for consultation on the unhealthy state of Sierra Leone; and his remarking at the same time, that it might have escaped recollection, I am induced to send a copy of it, having had a few printed at leisure times while I hired a Printing Office. — I beg you will believe I do this not without some degree of diffidence, lest I may be thought to ascribe undue merit to it; but the fact is, while I am aware it may not, to men of skill & science have any thing new to recom̄end it; as it is the result of experience, & may offer a hint beneficial to humanity I feel it a duty not to keep it back. — [I am rather of opinion that it is not desirable at present, that the Comittee should write to the Bishop respecting me. He was expected here in the last month & it is understood has been prevented coming, only by the want of a suitable residence (which the Assembly has declined providing him) in which he might leave

Mr. Coleridge while he visits other Islands; but I hear that measures are in hand to provide one in some other way. — I proposed myself as a Catechist, because there were only the two Orders of that & Teacher existing, & I thought it would not savour of humility to propose for myself any Office superior to the former, altho' I was well aware that in such a situation, my usefulness would be necessarily circumscribed. If it should be thought expedient to appoint an Examining Catechist for the whole Island whose duty it should be to visit in turn, or as he may be required, all the Schools & Estates under instruction, and to report progress thereof to the respective Rectors, or to the Archdeacon himself; I think I could be more usefully employed in that way than in any other under the present system. —

I have this day drawn on Mr. Coates for £50 on the Sterling Account, No. 310; for £40 Stg No. 311 on acct. of the Grant from the Ladies' Society to the Female Refuge Society & also for £2 No. 312 on acct. of the Grant from the same Society to the English Harbour Sunday School Society.

I am Revd. Gentlemen Your obedt. Servant

Wm. Dawes

(Copy)

Revd. Sir

St. John 27 Jany. 1827

I deem it proper to inform you that I have with my Assistant Robt. Keane, continued to visit, with the sanction of the Archdeacon & yourself, the Estate called Carlisle's & the Estate of Sir Geo. Thomas, in North Sound Division; both in the parish of St. George. Each of these Estates has been visited by one or other of us every working day at noon, except when sickness or the weather prevented, & except also when late rains have render'd the footway from Paynter's to Carlisle's impassable for my Assistant, it having been my custom, in my way to Sir George's, to put him down at Paynter's for that purpose. In consequence of his having to walk at noon day, from Paynter's to Carlisle's & early in the afternoon of the same day, from the latter Estate to Town, he has frequently been affected with severe cold & sometimes with fever & other complaints which have prevented the School at Carlisle's from being visited not less than eight times within the first three weeks of the present month. — If you should feel at liberty to sanction our visiting Gunthorpe's and Millar's, in addition to those abovementioned, I could put Robt. Keane down at Gunthorpe's & proceed on to Sir George's on one day, calling for him on my return, & on the alternate days, could put him down at Carlisle's in my way to Millar's & in like manner, call for him on my return; by this arrangement, each of the four Estates might be visited three times in a week & far less risk incurr'd of failures from the ill health of my Assistant than the present mode is subject to. — Impressed with an earnest desire to be assisting to the utmost of my power in promoting the religious instruction of the lower classes of the community, agreeably to the arrangement which the Comee of the Church Misn. Society informed me had taken place between the Lord Bishop of the Diocess & the Society's

Society's Secretary, while His Lordship was in England; I should be thankful for an answer as soon as convenient. (I then reminded him of my having proposed myself & Robt. Keane in Augt last & of having received answer.)

Antigua, Feb. 3/27.

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

Jan. 27/27 ~~wrote~~ to

Rev. – Warner

2/6

2/6

4/4

No 1/27

To the Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

Recd Feb 3

Double only

E
MR 3
1827

AN

4/4

18/12 0/7

Abst.

Rec. Ap. 13/27

(No. 2/27)

Revd. Gentlemen

Antigua 3 March 1827

Recd Ap 19/27

In my last of Feb 3d (No. 1/27) I sent you a copy of a Letter which I had written to Mr. Warner, Rector of St. Georges. The letter was deliver'd by an intelligent boy, who said that the Archdeacon was with Mr. Warner, that they both read it & Mr. Warner said he would answer it. On monday the 12th Feb. he met Robt. Keane accidentally and desired him to tell me, he supposed I would think him rude in not having answered my letter; but that he would call on me: since which he has neither written nor called. On Feb. 5 Mr. Harman, Rector of this Parish, in conjunction with his son, who has been some months a Catechist for this Parish, opened a school in this Town, and he soon after asked J. Prizgar Junr. whether, if he were appointed Catechist or Teacher, the Church Miſs.y Society would allow him a salary? Prizgar did not distinctly state this to me until about the 19th when I told him he might say, I should feel myself authorized to allow him the same salary as I understood was allowed to those who now are or had been in a similar situation, namely Fifty Pounds Sterling ℘ Annum. On the 22d. I received a letter of which the following is a copy.

"St. John's Feb. 21st. 1827

"Sir

On the application of Mr. Prizgar, the Bearer of this Letter, and who was formerly employed by you in the service of the Church Miſsionary Society as a Catechist or Teacher, I beg leave to state, that, in consequence of your recommendation of him, I some months ago mentioned him to Mr. Archdeacon Parry as a proper person to fill the above situation of Catechist or Teacher in the Parish of St. John; and that I only waited the arrival of the Lord Bishop in this part of his Diocese, more fully to enforce your recommendation. –

I have it seems been under an error in supposing it was neceſsary for Mr. Prizgar to receive the Bishop's sanction previously to his being again employed; but as this does not appear to be the case, and as I, at present understand that he may be usefully occupied in the above capacity, with a remuneration from you, as Agent to the Church Miſsionary Society, I have entrusted him with this Letter to signify that his appointment meets with my entire approbation, and that I shall enforce it on his Lordship's arrival in this Island.

I am

I am Sir Your very obedient Servant
Saml. Wm. Harman"
To William Dawes Esqr.
& & &

To this I immediately returned the following answer

"Revd. Sir St. John's Feb. 22. 1827

I have just now received your letter of yesterday and have to inform you that whenever you shall think proper to take Thos. Prizgar Junr. under your direction as Catechist or Teacher, I shall consider him entitled to a suitable salary from the Funds of the Church Missionary Society. I am Revd. Sir Respectfully
Your most obedient Servant Wm. Dawes"
To The Revd. Saml. Wm. Harman
& & &

When I desired Prizgar to take the above, I told him I should consider him entitled to a salary of £50 Stg ⅌ Annum, which is what I understand has been given to those appointed previously. I understand also that to those ~~to~~ styled Catechists, £100 Stg was at first promised, but afterward, such of them as had declared themselves Candidates for Ordination were told that, as a service of three (I think) years would stand them in the stead of going home & passing thro' the regular course at College; it was expected that they would serve that period without any pecuniary remuneration.* — Dr. Crichton, the most eminent medical man here, observ'd to a friend of our's, a short time since, that Mr. Harman Junr. had a most wonderful talent for teaching to read, for, seldom as he visited the Estates, he had already taught many of the negroes on Carlisle's and some other Estates which he named, to read in the Bible. Our friend replied, she believed she could unravel the apparent mystery, for the fact was, that a Sunday School had been opened at Carlisle's several years back by the Agents of the Church Missionary Society and that they had been visited almost daily for many months past. With respect to the other Estates which he named, Mrs. Cable, who was in the pay of the same Society, taught the ~~young people~~ children and young people every day except Saturday, and at every hour they pleased to come for instruction; and therefore it was not wonderful they could read. Dr. C. replied "That might be, but I speak from the information of an eye witness, who is competent to judge in such a case". — *I should have said above, that on the receipt of my answer, Mr. Harman gave Prizgar a paper, authorizing him to "perform the duties of a Catechist, and Teacher, on any of the Estates within this Parish". And Mr. Harman Junr. gave him the names of fifteen which he is to visit. I therefore consider his salary as commencing on that day Feb. 22d. — In consequence of reflecting more fully on the reasons given by Mr Thwaites for encreasing Skerrett's salary some months ago; I have thought it n more than justice to him, to make it £100 Curry ℘ Ann. (which is a rise of £20 Curry) from the end of last year. — To the end of Jany, Robt Keane was paid only for visiting the Estates from before 11 to 1/2 p. 3 or 4 o'Clock; but owing to the dismissal of Prizgar, after Septr las in consequence of Mr Harman delaying to answer my application in his favor; it has not been in my power to keep up the necessary supply of boarded lessons & to get other occasional services performed as required; I have therefore thought it expedient to put him, from the end of Jany last, on the same footing as was Prizgar, both in respect to services and salary, He therefore now attends in my study at 7 a.m. between which & 11 he takes an hour to breakfast, then visits one of the Schools, takes his dinner hour from 4 to 6 after which h is employed as occasions may require until about 9 o'Clock in the Evening. I have addressed a Newspaper to Mr Coates, because it contains a letter signed Layman, the ~~paper~~ piece in the preceding paper referr'd to in this, is from the Morning Herald, headed Demarara (From our own Correspondent) — I must request the Committee to understand that in making any communication to it, in any way, it may not be consider'd as indicating my own feelings on the subject; but merely because I think it proper to throw what light I can on the feelings, sentiments & dispositions of this community. And I must also request the Committee not to suppose that I entertain hard thought of the Archdeacon or any one else; but to believe, what I can solemnly declare to be the fact, that I am cordially disposed to give my utmost assistance in forwarding the religious instruction of the slaves & others, in subservience to the directions of the Bishop and all in authority under him. — I think that Prizgar would prefer a removal to Africa notwithstanding his present engagement.

I have this day drawn on Mr Coates for £50 Stg on the Sterling Account No. 314 & for £20 Sterling on the Currency Acct both at 225 ℘Ct Exchange. I am

Revd Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm Dawes

B
13AP13
1827

(Dbl)

4/4

2/27

To the ~~Gentlemen~~ Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square, London.

℔ Pkt Mar. 30

ANTIG
MR4
1827

Antigua, Mar. 3/27.

58

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

C W/031/82

Ans.

Rec. June 5/27.

(No. 4/27)

Antigua May 4/27

Revd. Gentlemen /

Deeming it proper to evince that I felt perfectly willing to receive directions respecting my attendance at Estates for the purpose of instructing the slaves in reading & the principles of religion, tho' I had neither heard from nor seen Mr. Warner except in the times of service at St. George's Church; I waited on him on March 16th.; but he was on a visit in the Valley: I therefore left my card which has not yet been noticed. On the 26th. I waited on the Archdeacon with a copy of the last Returns, which he received, and we had some conversation on the subject of the Schools, in which he repeated his dissatisfaction at the scholars not coming to Church, and thus gave me an opening to say that if he still entertained an opinion that Mr. Thwaites did not do what he properly might, he, Mr. T. was placed in an unpleasant situation, as he mentioned to me in a note many months ago, that some of the parents thought he compelled their children to go to Church, and that he was losing his credit with them fast. He said he thought that much might be done by engaging people on the Estates to teach on working days. I had told him before, and reminded him, now, that we had been long doing this, and that most of those so employed were gratuitous teachers, and I believed that not one more was to be found, who was at the same time capable, willing, possessing a moral character which would justify his appointment and not a Methodist. — The Archdeacon read to me the draft of a letter which he had written to Mr. Bickersteth, in which I was pleased to hear what he had said favorably of Mr. Thwaites; but, in believing that the Teachers under the Church Missionary Society are not cordially attached to the Church, he is entirely mistaken, and so I told him. When Mr. Thwaites arrived in this Island, his predilection in favor of the Church and his prejudices against Methodism were very great, and on the arrival of myself and family, some years after, our feelings were similar in both respects; but, with a due degree of scriptural attachment to the Church, it was impossible to feel attached to any of the existing Clergy, as those, by whose doctrines and examples, such attachment could in the smallest degree be fostered. — On Monday April 30th. the Bishop arrived at

Government House from English Harbour. I waited on and had a long interview with him on Wednesday. He received me politely and enquired kindly after Mrs Dawes whom he had never seen. He regretted the division in respect to religious opinion which prevailed in the Island, said he had been told that much good had been done; but observ'd it had been in a wrong way, enter'd particularly into his own views on the subject, said the children of the sunday schools should all have been taken to Church. I told him that was impoſsible, for I had been present at the Hope when there had been more than four hundred,* and the Archdeacon had told Mr Thwaites that he could not find room for more than eighty. When on this subject, I observed that concluding the school at 11 o'Clock, that the children may go to church, however proper or indispensable the measure might have been, it neceſsarily followed that very little instruction could be given in so short a space. To this he replied that they should be desired to come at an earlier hour. I told him that this also was impoſsible, for that on all plantations, as well as in farm yards in England, there were various neceſsary services to perform on the sunday, and in this country more than in that. I added In this country almost all the graſs consumed by the horses, is picked from the ground by the fingers of the little folks and others, and in consequence of this and other employment deemed neceſsary by most of the planters, the Hope had been seldom tolerably filled much before 11 o'Clock. He ~~enter'd particularly into his own views~~ mentioned the line of conduct which he had marked out for himself, which included his determination not to liscence any one who was in connection with any other denomination, in which he especially and by name referred to Mr Thwaites, at the same time intimating that if he would withraw from the Wesleyans, his objection would cease. In the course of his conversation, he adverted with disapprobation to my letter to Sir Benjn D'Urban, to which I could have fully replied if I had thought it prudent to do so at this time. – He concluded by desiring me to give him a statement of the names of the Parishes, of the Schools, and of the Teachers, with the course of instruction followed in each of the Schools, I therefore gave him a copy of the last Returns in which and the one I gave to the Archdeacon, I thought it well to omit the causes of the great decrease in the average number attending the sunday school at the Hope. – A confirmation is held to day in this church, and on monday there is to be one in St. Paul's on the next day it is said the Bishop will leave this Island & go to St. Kitts. – On April 10th I drew on Mr. Coates No. 317, 318, & 319 for £10; £10; & £27 respectively, on the Currency Account and at 227½ ꝑCt. Exchange. On April 25th No. 320 for £40.09.1½ on the Sterling, & No. 321 for £9. 10. 10½ on the Curr.y Acct also at 227½ and on May 1 No. 322 for £52.10. on the Sterling & No 323 for £22.10 on the Curr.y Acct both at 230 ꝑCt.

---

* The average number in 1824 had been 375 at the Hope, and 75 more at Sion Hill in the same Parish.

Mr. Thwaites has been much indisposed lately but is now better.

I am Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

E
5 JY 5
1827

TIG
MY 4
1827
DOC

2/2

To
The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square London

pr Pkt May 4

5/2

Antigua, May 4/27.

Mr William Dawes.

10

cw/031/83

Rec. June 5/27.

Abst:

(No. 5/27)

Antigua 5th May 1827

Revd. Gentlemen

The closing of the Mail having been delayed by order of the Governor, I send you a copy of my letter to the Bishop accompanying the copy of the Returns, as follows,

(Copy) St. John's Antigua 3d. May 1827

My Lord

In obedience to Your Lordship's Commands, to furnish you with a statement of the Schools now or lately under my superintendence as Agent for the Church Missionary Society; I herewith respectfully present you with a copy of the Returns to the end of the past year, as transmitted to the Committee of that Society. On these I have to observe that the Schools called the Hope & Sion Hill, in the Parish of St. Philip. Bethesda in St. Paul's and Cedar Grove in St. John's are Sunday Schools, and at the three last mentioned, instruction is also given on the working days.

For the sake of distinction, I have thought it expedient to consider the Island as consisting of two divisions, the Eastern or Windward, and the Western or Leeward Division. The former including the Sunday Schools at the Hope, Sion Hill and Bethesda, with their respective branches, has always been more particularly under the superintendence of Mr. Thwaites, while I have reserved that of the latter to myself.

It is necessary to observe to Your Lordship, that, as I had not received any formal sanction or authority from Your Lordship or the Venerable the Archdeacon, when I found that any of Estate-Schools, which had been established by me, were put under the care of, and actually visited by a liscenced Catechist, apprehensive of being deemed guilty of intrusive interference, I discontinued my attentions to such Schools, so that the four Schools called Seaforths, Cooks, Union and Sir George Thomas's in five Islands, have been on this account relinquished by me, and my visits, with those of ~~the~~ my assistant Robt. Keane, are now confined on the working days, to the two Schools on the Estates of Sir George Thomas, North Sound and Carlisles, both in the Parish of St. George for the continuance of which, I had the verbal sanction, both of the Archdeacon and the Revd. Mr. Warner the Rector. In addition I have also the verbal sanction of the Archdeacon, to visit on Sundays for the purpose of reading Prayers, the School at Cedar Grove in the Parish of St. John, of which Mrs. Grace Cable is the Mistress, assisted by her daughter Mary. Besides the persons abovementioned, Patrick Skerrett is assistant to Mr. Thwaites, Jane Grant and her daughter Sarah Joseph, are free subteachers at Sion Hill. Mr. Wm. Anderson is resident Teacher at Bethesda, where Henrietta Yeats is free subteacher. These are all the persons now employed and receiving pay from the Church Mission ary Society; but besides these, there are gratuitous subteachers on all the Estates on which there is teaching on the working days.

Any further information which Your Lordship may require, will be cheerfully furnished to the utmost of my power.

I am My Lord
With profound Respect Your Lordsps.
Most obedient and
Most humble Servant.
(Signed) Wm. Dawes.

When the letter and Returns were presented, the Bishop desired to have also a statement in four columns, containing the name of the Parish, of the School, of the teachers & the course of instruction. This I returned to Government House with on the same day & presented at the same time a set of all the printed lessons on sheets, and one pasted on a board to shew the state in which they were given to the scholars. He was engaged and could not see me then; but in two or three minutes sent out word that the papers were just what he wanted. — Neither on the 3d. nor 4th. when I waited on him, did he say any thing of his intentions respecting myself, tho' it is scarcely to be supposed that he has not been told by the Archdeacon of my having repeatedly waited on him to ask for instructions, and my having applied to Mr. Warner in Augt. last. — I shall therefore wait on him again to day, to ask if he have any further Comands, and shall ~~t~~ see him and request to know what those intentions are; and if it should happen that I cannot see him, I will write to that effect & shall think the matter of sufficient importance, if necessary, to follow him to Falmouth, rather than not have the business decided. — The Bishop was on a visit to Green Castle & as the time for closing the Mail draws near I am obliged to conclude. A Liverpool ship will it is said sail on the 8th. by which I purpose to write again. I am Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedt. Servant Wm. Dawes

P.S. In the Bill No. 320 for £49.09.1½; there was included £5.04.1½, being the amount of Thos. Prizgar's Salary for 38 days, from the 22d. February to the 31st March, both days inclusive at £50 St. ℘ Annum, & this Bill balances the Sterling Account for March Quarter. The outhouses to the dwellinghouse at the Hope are nearly finished. I will send an Acct. of the whole as soon as may be.

Wm. D.

Antigua, May 5/27. 11

Mr. William Dawes.

5/27

Single

1/2

To The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

T Pkt. May 5

CW/O31/84

Antig. 2

P.S. The persons proposed to the Committee in my two Letters of the 23 Decr. 1826 would be glad to receive some communication from the Comtee. on the subject.-

No. 6/27

Antigua May 8/27

Rec. June 27/27.

Revd. Gentlemen

I write this in the prospect of Mr. Thwaites being almost immediately dismissed, to beg the Cōmittee will, without the least delay, endeavour to find a suitable person to supply his place. Assoon as the probability of the event is known, I expect to be assailed by applicants, to whom I should be glad to be enabled to give a ready & decisive answer, for really, I have not the smallest reason to expect, that I should be able to find a single individual in the Island, who would be in any degree adequate to the situation. My answer will therefore be, that "I have written to the Cōmittee on the subject, & must wait its determination, having reason to believe that a person to fill the Office will be sent from England".-

I have reason to think that on the same ground, Skerrett, Jane Grant & her daughter Sally (now Sarah Joseph) and Henta Yeats will also be put out. Wm. Anderson & Mrs. & Miss Cable will I believe be continued. The two last mentioned, who never were Methodists, will however not act under a lixcense being women. [As I did not think it likely that I should have any satisfactory interview with the Bishop after his return from Green Castle; I wrote him as follows.

(Copy)

St. Johns Antigua May 5th. 1827

"My Lord/

Not having been so fortunate as to meet Your Lordship at home, when I waited on you this morning, to receive such further Cōmands as you might have to give me; I take leave now to say, that it will afford me considerable gratification to to attend to any such to the utmost of my power.

On receiving in January 1826, directions from the Committee of the Church Miſsionary Society to confer with the Venerable the Archdeacon on placing the Society's Schools under Ecclesiastical Controul, I lost no time in complying with their wishes, and have since repeatedly requested of the Archdeacon, that I might be furnished with instructions respecting my future duties. More than seven months having paſsed without being favor'd with any such, in August last I waited on the Revd. Mr. Warner, and requested that he would propose my aſsistant Robt. Keane and myself to the Archdeacon. Mr. Warner said he would confer with the Archdeacon on it, but I have nothing further on the subject to this time.

Having had the superintendence of all the Church Miſsionary Society's Schools, by means of which the individuals from more than sixty Estates in this Island to the number of two thousand, were instructed in reading and the principles of the Christian Religion; Your Lordship will not be surprised to hear that it is with some feelings of regret, I find myself now restricted, on the working days to two Estates in the Parish of St. George, and on Sundays, to one other School in the Parish of St. John, the whole number of individuals attending in the three Schools, scarcely exceeding two hundred.

I therefore humbly request Your Lordship will be pleased to take the above statement into your serious consideration, and I cannot but indulge ~~an~~ the earnest hope, that, in the result I shall find myself appointed to a situation of more extensive usefulneſs. I am My Lord, With profound Respect

&c. &c. — (Signed) Wm. Dawes."

The Letter was deliver'd a little after four o'Clock and in about an hour, he sent to say he wish'd to speak with me. After repeating the substance of what I had said, "Having had the superintendence &c. — to scarcely exceeding two hundred." he desired me to say what were my own views respecting the mode in which my services might be made more extensively useful. I answered that I should be very glad to be excused proposing any thing with respect to myself: but was perfectly ready to attend to and comply with any directions he might be pleased to give. He persisted however in requiring me to say what my views were. I then told him of what I had suggested to the Committee in my letter of 3^d Feb/27, on wh^h he observed that he considered no layman should hold any spiritual office and that such an appointment would be taking their proper business out of the hands of the Rectors. I then observed that there were more than one hundred & fifty sugar Estates in the six parishes, which was twenty five to each, and I doubted whether the physical powers of the Rectors would be equal to the due fulfilment of this in addition to their other duties. He expressed a different opinion, so I said no more. He then proceeded further to explain his views, and said that he considered me in a twofold light, First as Agent to the Church Missionary Society, & so, having charge of all their temporalties, buildings, books, payment of salaries [illegible] &c. also, that it would ~~lay~~ lie on me to find out and recommend ~~Tea~~ Teachers to be licenced to act under the respective Rectors, in the Church ~~[illegible]~~ Missionary Society's Schools, And Second, as a Catechist or Teacher, if I should think proper to propose myself to either of the Rectors as such. He said that no books either to learn from, or as prizes, could be admitted into the Schools except those authorized by the Christian Knowledge Society, and that I might be supplied with any of these on application to the Secretary of the District Committee and paying for them. He also said that the National System should be introduced and acted upon as far as practicable in all the Schools. This I had done many years ago, and Mr Thwaites since, and had partially succeeded in it; but the School Rooms on Sir George Thomas's North Sound, and Five Islands, with some others were not convenient for this method. — [Some of Mr Thwaites friends think, and I believe justly, that the suspense and apprehension, with a variety of other painful feelings, which he has so long been the subject of, in the prospect of his dismissal, have seriously affected his health. I think the Committee will not disapprove of the continuance of his salary to the end of the present Quarter, and after its expiration, I should earnestly recommend some compensation for his very faithful, laborious and effective services. I am convinced he has saved the Society very great expense in building by his active exertions, and that in his zeal to do this, he has injured his health materially, yet, I hope not so much, but that a cessation from too active employment, may be a mean of considerably recruiting it. Indeed both Mrs Thwaites and himself, have too little regarded their own personal welfare, in their ardent desire to benefit others, and to acquit themselves faithfully to the Society, and if they adopt the alternative of quitting its service, rather than that of dissolving their connection with the Methodist Society, it will be because such circumstances are connected and interwoven with the decision, as to make it imperative on their consciences. Indeed I cannot but deeply ~~mourn~~ mourn the loss of such coadjutors. — It is almost superfluous to remind the Comittee that it is indispensable the person who fills Mr Thw.s place be married and have his wife with him. I shall endeavour to see the Archdeacon and learn what the final arrangement is, as soon as the Bishop is gone. I am Revd Gentlemen,

Your obedt Servant,
Wm Dawes.

Antigua, May 8/17.
12
~~(N:61)~~
~~This is closed on the 8th. The Bishop I hear was entertained yester-day by the Archdeacon, & to day by the President, & is to depart tomorrow.~~ A mistake.

Mr Wm. Dawes

(6/27)

Single

To the Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London.

H Beaver
May 8th

C W/031/95

Antt. 3 Rec. June 27/27. (No. 7/27) Antigua May 10th. 1827

Revd. Gentlemen

A confirmation was held on Monday, as proposed, at St. Paul's Church, when about forty persons were confirmed. On the Friday preceding, about one hundred & sixty were confirmed in St. John's. By the Newspaper I understand the Bishop sailed on the morn of the 8th from English Harbour for Tortola. I hear he says he intends to return here in about two Months, ~~[illegible]~~ to bring Mrs. Coleridge with him & to stay much longer than he did this time. - I expected to hear from the Archdeacon respecting those in the Church Missionary Society's Service, whom I could not recomend for a License. I have been indisposed on the three past days, worst yesterday, but better to day. The weather is still boisterous and threatening for showers; but if I feel well enough, propose going this Afternoon to the Hope, and tomorrow forenoon to wait on the Archdeacon. The Beaver has been detained several days longer than was expected, and if I go, and this should be call'd for before I return Mrs. Dawes will close and forward it.

Mr. Thwaites having written to the President to ask if he would, should occasion require it, give him Testimonials of his Character, received an answer from which the following is an Extract.

"Sir

I am sorry there should be any obstacle to your obtaining a license, or to your continuing to fill your present situation. If the most unqualified approbation of your industry in fulfilling your duties, & the assurance of the high sense I entertain of the advantages of your judicious proceedings with my people & those of others under my care, can avail you in any manner, it would be very unjustice to withold it. - I shall be ready to express my sentiments in any way you desire, being sensible of the utility of your assiduous labours among the persons on this Estate, who it is but fair to say, love & respect you. I wish you well, & am Sir

Your obedt. Servant

(Signed) Samuel Athill"

Lynch's May 9th. 1827.

Mr. Charles Thwaites.

I suppose the President was going to write "very unjust" but before he had finished the second word, the expression "great injustice" occurred to him. – I am

Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedt. Servant
Wm. Dawes.

Antigua, May 10/27.
Mr. William Dawes.
13

c w/o 31/86

Rec. July 12/27

Ans.

No. 8/27

Antigua 31 May 1827

Revd. Gentlemen/

After the Confirmation at St. Paul's on Monday the 7th. the Bishop went to Lynch's & lunched with the President, during which, the latter spoke in such terms of Mr. Thwaites & the Schools, as it was evident the Bishop was not pleased with. It is thought that it occasioned his shortening his visit. He then went to the parsonage, dined with the Archdeacon & left this Island on tuesday morning the 8th. — [I then thought it necessary, in consequence of the Bishop expressing to me his determination not to license any one who might be in connexion with any other denomination, to see each of the parties whom I knew, or had reason to believe, were Methodists, & to hear from themselves how each was circumstanced & what his or her determination was. On the 10th I call'd at Bethesda & spoke to Henrietta Yeats, and then proceeded to the Hope & saw Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites & Patk. Skerrett, these four, said they were Methodists & that they did not mean to quit that Society. I then sent a messenger to Jane Grant, to desire she would come to me the next morning, when she said the same for herself & also in behalf of her daughter Sarah Joseph. I then went to the parsonage and informed the Archdeacon of the result of my enquiries, at which he was evidently distressed. After some conversation, he enquired, when I considered the Quarter to end? I said on June 30th. — He then said, Well I shall not make any alteration now, they may go on as hitherto to the end of the Quarter, when I shall expect their final answer. — I reminded him that I had proposed myself & Robt. Keane to Mr Warner in August last & told him that on Jan. 27 I had written to him (Mr. W.) stating the inconvenience and sickness which Robt. Keane was subject to by the present mode of visiting only two Estates, and proposing that we might be permitted to visit two other Estates, so situated as that a long walk & consequent risk of sickness to Robt. K. might be avoided. He answer'd that this was a matter for Mr. Warner to determine, but that he himself thought the more extensively we could be occupied, the better. I then returned to the Hope & comunicated the Archdeacon's determination to Mr. & Mrs. Thwaites and through them to the other parties & came to Town the same Evening (11th.) [On the 14th. Mr. Thwaites wrote to the Archdeacon as follows

May 14 1827

"Revd. Sir/ I beg leave to inform you that the Revd. Mr. Wilkinson called at the School Room yesterday and had some little altercation with me for not bringing all the children to Church. To prevent a recurrence of the same, I take the liberty to observe to you that I consider his animadversions unseasonable and indelicate: unseasonable, because made in the presence of the children and young people, and was calculated to increase that irritation of mind which has been excited by the dismissal of their teachers, and which we have endeavoured to allay. Indelicate, because he knows I am shortly to be put out of a situation which I have held for many years, and the duties of which I have endeavoured conscientiously to perform. Mr. Wilkinson was pleased to make a comparison between Mr. Dawes and myself, who, he said, brought all the children he taught to attend Church.(a) I beg leave to say that Mr. Dawes and I are very differently situated. In the first place, when I opened the School at Carlisle's, I considered one third of the negroes at that place were attached to the Church and under the care of the Revd. Mr. Curtin. Secondly. That there is no other place of Worship in that Division besides the Church, and Thirdly, That the Children and young people there, have never been threatened with the loss of their teacher. — Mr. Wilkinson says I ought to make all the children go to Church. If he mean I must use force, I certainly differ from him, for no good end can be obtained by compulsory measures. If persuasion, the remark is unnecessary, for I had that very morning addressed the scholars on the propriety of their attending Church. I am &c.

(Signed) Chas. Thwaites".

(a) This is a mistake. I never took any children to church except from Carlisle's during the short period between the time when the Archdeacon expressed a wish to that effect, and the discontinuance of sunday teaching there; which was only a few weeks. Wm. D.

The Archdeacon answer'd as follows.

"Archdeacon Parry regrets that any thing unpleasant should have occurred between the Revd. Mr Wilkinson and Mr Thwaites — With respect to Mr Thwaites's resignation of his present useful post, the Archdeacon would be glad to have a few minutes conversation with him before he ultimately decides upon so important a step. Parsonage 14 May 1827."

Mr Thwaites' Reply.

"Revd. Sir/

I received your note, and am rather surprised you should use the term "resignation", as I had not the smallest intention ever to take that step. For many reasons I do not desire to quit my post, unleſs I am diſmiſsed. I will be obliged to you to let me know when you wish me to wait on you.

14 May 1827 I am &c — (Signed) Chas. Thwaites"

To this the Archdeacon sent a verbal answer, that Mr Thwaites should come to him on thursday morning (the 17th) and in consequence Mr Thwaites wrote me a letter, an Extract from which follows. (May 14th) "Understanding that the only objection to my obtaining a license as a Teacher from His Lordship the Bishop of the Diocese is, that I am a Methodist; I think it material to inform you of the circumstances which induced me to connect myself with that Society, and of the reasons which have determined me to continue in that connexion. On my arrival in this Island, I felt a renewed desire to devote myself to the service of God; but I observed with grief that it would be in vain to look for any help toward the promotion of that desire, to any person within my sphere of acquaintance, either of the Clergy or Laity, exclusively in the church. — With respect to the former, the Rector of the Parish in which I was placed, I have myself seen in a state of inebriation, and I have been credibly informed that he has on a Sunday, left the gaming table to go to the church, and on finding no congregation aſsembled, has returned to the friends whom he had just before left. — On one occasion, he provoked a diſcuſsion with me on some topic of religion, and was so far overcome, as to offer to throw a wine glaſs at my head. Among the Laity, in the planting line at this time, the state of marriage was almost universally discouraged, and the consequent diſsoluteneſs and immorality might easily be supposed.

The person with whom I was placed was Parish Clerk and at the same time a Claſs Leader and Local Preacher in the Methodist Society. By means of this friend, I became acquainted with several persons of eminent piety, who by the bleſsing of God, were instrumental in impreſsing my mind with a scriptural sense of the Christian Religion; the result naturally was, that I became a member of the Methodist Society, and here I was brought into the enjoyment of a privilege, which it would have been utterly vain to have sought elsewhere, that close and edifying christian communion, which I trust I shall have occasion to bleſs the Lord for to all eternity. — Being now in poſseſsion of these advantages, from which I trust I have experienced increasing improvement in religious knowledge and consequent peace of mind for many years; I cannot conscientiously consent to deprive myself of them for the sake of any worldly advantage whatever." — On the 10th. Mr. Thwaites wrote to me thus,

"Dear Sir / I waited on the Archdeacon yesterday as he appointed. He received me politely, read to me his letter to the Com̄ittee, and the Bishop's regulations respecting the Schools Viz. On the national plan, no books to be introduced; but those of the Christian Knowledge Society; I acquiesced. He then said he waited for a letter from you before he could recomend me for a license. I observed you would feel a delicacy with respect to this, having heard his determination not to recomend a Methodist. I then gave him my letter (a), and informed him that it contained my sentiments on the subject, which he looked hastily over, and returned, saying the evils which had been among the Clergy, are not likely to exist again, that it was the duty of all in such cases to repair the breaches &c. &c. instead of deserting it. — He enquired when I attended the Chapel, I said on sunday evenings, he replied 'this cannot be admitted.' Afterward he stated fully the evils of Methodism and the excellency of the Established Church, to which I said but little. He asked whether for the sake of continuing in my very useful situation, I could not give

---

(a) The above Extract of his letter to me. W.D.

C W/031/87a

up my attendance at the Methodist Chapel? and wished to kn
what advantage I could gain there which I might not find from
myself? I told him that I did not mean in my letter, the public
means of Grace alone, tho' these were attended with God's blessing both
at Church and Chapel, that I meant experience meetings, such as
could be enjoyed among the poor slaves, and such as are to be found
among christians of all denominations, even among the pious
Clergymen. He said they were not proper, or, acknowledging that
they existed among the Clergy, they were not approved. I said the
~~the~~ thing alluded to, the Psalms were full of as "Come and hear,
all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for
my soul." He said that was in the Temple. I forgot the 111th
Psalm. "I will give thanks unto the Lord with my whole heart:
Secretly among the faithful and in the Congregation". I
also mentioned that in journals of the Revd. Mr. Johnson in the
Missionary Registers is to be found much of the same thing
which I contend for. I was satisfied that I was advocating the
cause, not of a party, but of vital godliness. In the course of
the conversation he said there were only three kinds of prayer,
Public in the Church, Family, and Private in the Closet. He
does not approve of extempore prayer. Thro' all my interview
with him, it was evident that he much wished me to accede to his
proposal. — Fearing he might misconstrue any thing which I had
said, I told him in the conclusion, that I could not deviate from
what I had said in my letter. He said, he would not yet take my
final answer. I said, I shall not change my mind. I am &c. 161

18th May 1827. (Signed) Chas. Thwaites. 162

163 While at the Hope on the 10th Ult. Skerrett wrote me a very proper letter expressing his gratitude to the Society for its attention to him, and his deep concern at the prospect of being dismissed their Service. He is a most useful Teacher, I believe a truly pious man and of an amiable domestic and social character

On the above I think it right to say that I have strong reason
to believe that John Garland, the Archdeacon's Catechist has insidiou

wrought in the Archdeacon's mind, a belief that Mr. Thwaites might have brought all the children to attend regularly at Church, if he had used all the means which would have been proper for the purpose. ¶ I cannot but consider the Archdeacon's attempt to convert Mr. Thwaites' refusal to conform to the terms required of him, into a resignation, as extremely disingenuous. ¶ [Mr. Thwaites might have said more to the discredit of both Clergy & Laity at the time of his arrival & for many years after. Besides Nugent, the Rector of his Parish, he might have instanced Freeman of St. Paul's, who it was generally believed never went to bed sober & whom Mr. John Gilbert exerted himself unsuccessfully to reclaim. This unhappy man was found dead in his bed, and no one doubted the state in which he died, nor the cause of his death. This happened after our arrival. Masset of St. Peter's was much like Nugent. A pious man, decidedly and strongly attached to the Church, told me on the 24th. Inst., that many persons might have frequently ~~have~~ seen either of them in a state of inebriation besides Mr. Thwaites, and a Lady who is also a churchwoman, and whose veracity may be relied on, told Mrs. Dawes, very lately, that Masset and two young dissipated associates, have frequently staggered down a street of St. John's, about 9 or 10 at night proclaiming their own shame, bawling out continually "Two Monkies and a drunken Parson, Two Monkies and a drunken Parson." Wesston of St. Mary's was generally considered a confirmed Infidel. – Coull of St. George's was I believe not very remarkable for any thing but a complete destitution of zeal in his profession, and of a be disposition to pay his debts, however long or justly due, until the moment approached when he knew he would be compelled to do so. This was the most distinguishing trait in his character. I cannot certainly tell whether Lindsey or Lyons[29] was Rector of St. John's 29
at this time. If the latter, his character was very far indeed from respectable. – This being the state of the Clergy when Mr. Thwaites arrived and some years after, what could he have done, or in what way could he have set about healing the breaches of the Church? Would not a youth under twenty, have been universally stamped as insane had he attempted, or even ~~have~~ spoken of such a design? The standard of morals among the Laity was scarcely higher. The late President Kerby was Attorney for a great number of the Estates in the Island, and in his view, the having a lawful wife, whatever abilities a

man might possess as a planter, or whatever his other qualificacations might be, was a decisive bar to his getting a situation as Manager or Overseer under him. The consequence was, that in a few years the Estates were burthened with a number of unfortunate beings, whose existence was as detrimental to the prosperity of the Estates, as to the advancement of morals in the Community. ¶ [I think it remarkable that the Archdeacon should tell Mr. Thwaites on the 18th., that he waited for a letter from me before he could recommend him for a License, when on the 10th. it was my only motive for taking a journey, to ascertain whether I could recommend Mr. Thwaites and others, and on the 11th. I told him that I waited on him expressly to inform him that I *could not* recommend Mr. Thwaites and others, because they were Methodists, and would not withdraw from that Society. — [On the 14th. in consequence of what the Archdeacon had said to me on the 11th., respecting visiting more schools, I waited on Mr Warner, who said he would endeavour to procure that I might visit Blackman's or Donavon's, in addition to Carlisle's and Sir Geo. Thomas's, and said he would send me an order on the
19) Revd. Alexr. Wm. McNish for schoolbooks for the purpose. I received the order, but McNish residing at Parham, I got no books until the 26th. and then no alphabets or other lessons for the most backward scholars.[a] He told me he had not been able to procure a suitable Catechist for his Parish in all this time. He had recommended two to the Archdeacon, who would not propose either, because each had a colour'd woman in keeping. McNish deliver'd his opinion very freely to me on the subject of instruction. He considers it quite impossible that any thing material can be effected under the present system, unless the planters *would* come forward and each erect or fit up on his Estate a convenient room & give the time of an elderly or infirm person who should reside near or under the same roof & to whose care all the children not yet put to work should be committed, & if possible he or she should be capable of teaching the first lessons; and also unless proper persons *could* be found as Catechists or Teachers, and moreover, unless competent salaries *could* be offered them, &c. &c. — This, (and more might have been put in place of the &cs,) is strictly Mr. McNish's opinion as express

---

[a] On the 29th. I called again on Mr. McNish, (b) & others in their leisure times,

to me; and if correct, it appears that little good is to be expected for some years to come. — [Previously to the Bishop's departure he put an end to the Establishment of the Slave Conversion Society, so that Mr Curtin now retains only the Living of St Mary's and poor Croot the Schoolmaster, has a Quarter's Salary given him with his entire dismissal. — [The Honble and Revd Saml Wickham Harman (6 died in the Even.g of the 19th, after two or three days severe suffering, occasioned I hear, by an abcess in some vital part. It is not yet known who will succeed to the Living. — [I drew on Mr Coates on the 20th for £20 on the

Antigua, May 21/27.

Mr Wm Dawes.

14

8/8

1/8

19

To The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London

1827

Sterling Acct & on this day for £22.12.2½ on the Currency Acct No. 324 and 327 both at 230 ₽Ct Exchange.

I am
Revd Gentlemen
Your obedt Servant
Wm Dawes

CW/031/87b

Ackd. Rec. Aug. 17/27

(No. 9/27)

Revd Gentlemen Antigua 12 July 1827

On June 2d, in the afternoon, the Bishop, having, at St Kitt's in his way to Barbados, heard of the death of Mr Harman, came here. On the 3d he was at Church and heard an excellent sermon, on John 16, 13, preached by the Revd N. Gilbert. On the 5th I waited on him by a note from the Archdeacon; when he said he understood that great odium had been cast on him, in consequence of the expected dismissal of Mr Thwaites. That it was what he had nothing to do with; but that he should be obliged to write to the Committee, to say that the Schools of the Society had not yet, after a lapse of two years, been put under his control, agreeably to the arrangement wh. had taken place between him and the Secretary when he was in England. I told him that I had done every thing which I thought was incumbent on me, in order to fulfil the terms of that arrangement:— that I had proposed myself and Robt Keane to Mr Warner;— Thos Prozgar to Mr Harman, and Wm Anderson to Mr Horsford— that not having proposed any others, was owing to their being in connexion wth the Wesleyan Methodists; having heard the Archdeacon repeatedly say, in most decided terms, that he could not nominate any such person to the Bishop for a License, and I thought he might justly have taken great offence, had I afterward proposed one of that description to him— that I thought the simple omission to propose, would cause the Archdeacon or other Rector to object to, or observe upon, any person continuing to teach in his parish, not being duly licensed; and then, it would be for me to act upon such objection. He answer'd that this was a mistake, that he could not interfere in any way with the Church Missionary Society's schools, or their teachers, until they were put regularly under his control; and as that had not been done, he should have to write to the Secretary to inform him of it. He said that his objection to Mr Thwaites, was not simply because he was a Methodist; if he had been a Moravian he should equally have objected to him; and expressed himself in such a way as to shew, that he could not license any one who was not strictly and exclusively of the Church of England. I then said that I was perfectly ready to do any thing which I properly might; but I did not see what more I could do. He then said, "Write me a letter, mentioning those who you have proposed, and those who you cannot;— with the reasons why you cannot." As I was about to take leave, he said, "Perhaps

Mr. Dawes will have some further conversation with Mr. Thwaites." During the interview, the Archdeacon recalled his sanction to continue Mr. Thwaites and the other Methodists until the end of the Quarter; and the Bishop directed that I should renew my application for licenses to Mr. Warner and Mr. Horsford. Mr. Holberton, the Bishop's Chaplain, was present all the time. After returning home, I sent him a letter, of which No. 1 in the enclosed sheet is a copy.

[On the 7th, I went to St. Paul's parsonage, to remind Mr. Horsford that he should recommend Wm. Anderson, & on the 8th to St. George's to Mr. Warner, for a similar purpose, as to myself and Robt. Keane. He said he would write to the Archdeacon on it. The weather and the state of my health, not permitting me to have personal intercourse with Mr. Thwaites, on the 11th I wrote him, No. 2; to which he returned an answer, No. 3. On the 15th I wrote him No. 4, and to the Archdeacon No. 5. – [It having been some days in my mind, that a Mr. George Hart, residing at English Harbour, might properly fill the situation of Superintendent of the Windward Schools in the mean time, on the 18th I went to English Harbour to make enquiry concerning him; and then proposed it to him, at a salary of £100 Stg. ⅌ Ann., and the Allowance of 2/3 Stg. ⅌ diem, for keeping a horse and gig. He accepted the offer; but told me that he had been offer'd a permanent situation, depending on a contingency which might happen sooner or later; but when it should, he would feel it a duty to accept the situation. Notwithstanding, I thought it advisable to appoint him, and did so then; and on the same day informed the Archdeacon of it; who, on the 23, writes – "I should think you could not do better than appoint a person on whom you can rely, to take care of the schools in this Parish for the present." However, on the 23d. Mr. Hart wrote me, that the contingency had occurred; and that in consequence he requested permission to relinquish the appointment. [In Nos. 6 & 7 you will perceive, that Mr. Thwaites and the Archdeacon think that I should, in my letter to Mr. Thwaites of the 15th, have given as my motive for dismissing him, "that he was a Methodist"; and in No. 8 you will see the grounds on which I defend the terms I had used. I think it impossible not to understand, from various passages in the Secretaries' letters of Novr. 22d & Decr. 2d & 23d. 1825, that unless the teachers would evince such a degree of conformity as would entirely meet the Bishop's views, they could not be supported by the Society; and I conceived it obligatory upon me, to act on what I clearly understood the sentiments of the Co̅mittee to be, from the language the Secretaries used in these letters; and I think I should have done wrong had I cited any ex-

-preſsion or sentiment not authorized by it, whatever particular instance of nonconformity the Bishop might have thought proper to ground his objection to Mr. Thwaites upon; and besides, the Bishop himself told me, on the 5th, that it was not simply because he was a Methodist that he objected to him. [I think it not irrelevant to observe here, that the Archdeacon appears to me to have acted, in various instances, with a want of candour which cannot be satisfactorily accounted for. Not satisfied with calling, in his letter to Mr. Thwaites, his expected dismiſsal a resignation, altho Mr. Thwaites immediately denied having any intention of the sort, he afterward, in a large dinner party at Dr. Nugent's, used the same term; adding that Mr. Thwaites persisted in his resolution to resign, notwithstanding he had been strongly advised to the contrary. He ascribes to me, Mr. Thwaites' dismiſsal, altho' he and the Bishop well knew, that it was imperative on me to take that step after their repeated declarations, (mentioning him by name) that a Methodist could not be licensed. What might not have been said of my conduct, had I continued Mr. Thwaites and the rest in employment and in pay, in the face of these declarations? and also in the face of what the Archdeacon had long before expreſsed to me, and repeated to Mr. Thwaites in his letter of June 10th; for according to it, Mr. Thwaites and all the rest of the Methodists, would have been employed so much longer in giving a "bias to those under their care"! [see No. *10] And the Archdeacon implied to Mr. Thwaites, the probability of his being retained if I had recōmended him, after having repeatedly told me he could not recōmend a Methodist. And last of all, he and the Bishop now aſsert, (as I understand from what the Revd. Nathl. Gilbert told Mr. Garling), that if I had worded my letter differently, and said that I could not recōmend Mr. Thwaites "because he was a Methodist", they would have made an exception in his favor. ~~Why~~ If they were so leniently disposed towards Mr. Thwaites, why did the Archdeacon, in the interview I had with him about an hour before the letter was written, revoke his voluntary permiſsion to Mr. Thwaites' being retained to the end of the Quarter, and the Bishop mention his objection to him, on the ground of nonconformity? — I deem it not altogether unimportant to say thus much, to prevent any injurious misapprehension in respect of myself. — [When the Bishop was here in April, he proposed to the Cōmittee of the Distreſsed Females' Friend Society, that it should be made over entirely to him; in which case, he promised to give £100 annually to the pur-

-poses for which the Society was instituted]: but the Comittee did not accept the offer.— At the desire of the Comittee of the Ladies' Society in England, and under the sanction of Sir Patrick and Lady Ross, Mrs John Gilbert, at the comencement of the present year, collected and organized an Infant School at English Harbour; but not being strictly confined to Infants, and most of the Children exceeding the age comonly so denominated, it has been since called the Day School. Sir P. & Lady Ross were extremely desirous of procuring the Bishop's patronage of it; but as Mrs John Gilbert, without whose aid it seems scarcely possible that it can be effectively conducted, and the Master and his daughter, (the Teacher,) are all Methodists, hardly a hope was entertained of it. Through the influence of Sir P. & Lady Ross, however, the Bishop's patronage has been obtained and he has spontaneously engaged to pay the Salary of the Master and Teacher himself. It was after this that he objected to Mr Thwaites. —[Notice having been given, that on the 25th a Mail would be made up for Barbados, on the 23d I wrote the Archdeacon; informing him, that in obedience to the Bishop's directions, I had again waited on Mr Warner to renew my application for recomendations for myself and Robt Keane, but had received no answer. He wrote me, that he had not received any recomendations from Mr Warner; on which I wrote Mr Warner; who answer'd that he had sent the recomendations to the Archdeacon, two or three weeks before. On mentioning this, in a note to the Archdeacon, he acknowledged the oversight, and said he was forwarding recomendations of me, Robt Keane, Wm Anterson, and Thos Prezgar to the Bishop, by the Mail. [In my letter of May 5th, I said that Mrs & Miss Cable never were Methodists; but about a month ago, Miss Cable told me that she was "in Society", of which I had never before had the least idea. Of course, her dismissal also took place on June 15th; but as Mrs Cable's labour would be thereby much increased; I have thought it right to give an additional £10 Curry ℔ Ann., and to appoint her brother Mr John Clearkly, who has many months assisted gratuitously in teaching, Assistant to her, at £20 Curry ℔ Ann. [In mine of May 31st, Mr McNish's opinion, from the 26th line of pa. 7 onward, I think very important. He is a native of the Island, and I believe has resided constantly in it, except while in England for education and attending at College. His father is proprietor of an Estate, and only a few years since retired from a respectable business in the mercantile line. Of course the Revd must be well informed respecting the dispositions, cir-

CW/031/88a

Rec. Aug. 17/27.

[No. 1] Mr. Wm. Dawes to the Lord Bp. of Barbados, dated

My Lord — ~~(1)~~ June 5/27

In obedience to your Lordship's direction, I have to inform you, that I proposed, some months since, Mr. Thos. Prizgar Junr., to the late Honble & Revd. Saml. Wickham Harman, Rector of St. John's, as a Catechist or Teacher for that Parish; Myself and Mr. Robt. Keane, to the Revd. Saml. A. Warner, for the Parish of St. George; and Mr. Wm. Anderson, Junr., to the Revd. Thos. F. Horsford, for the Parish of St. Paul. — In consequence of my proposal of Mr. Prizgar, Mr. Harman was pleased to give him a Certificate in February last, authorizing him to act as Catechist or Teacher in his Parish; but I have not yet received any communication on the subject, from either of the other two Revd. Gentlemen. —

I have further to state to your Lordship, that I cannot, consistently with the directions I have received from the Comittee of the Church Missionary Society, propose either of the two Teachers hitherto employed in the Societies Schools in the Parish of St. Philip; namely, Mr. Charles Thwaites and Mr. Patrick Skerrett. I am &c. (Signed) Wm. Dawes

The Rt. Revd. the Lord Bishop of Barbados.

[No. 2] Mr. Wm. Dawes to Mr. Chs. Thwaites, dated

Dear Sir — ~~(2)~~ June 11/27

By order of the Bishop, I waited on him on Tuesday last; when, after some conversation, he desired I would write him a letter, telling him who I could recomend for a license, & who I could not. I, of course, wrote him, saying that I could not recomend you or Patrick Skerrett; which, indeed, I had told him verbally before. At the conclusion of the conversation, he said "Perhaps Mr. Dawes will have some further conversation with Mr. Thwaites." I went on business to Mr. Horsford at Falmouth on Thursday, lodged at Clarence House, returned to Town to breakfast on Friday; after which, I went to Date Hill to Mr. Warner, & returned home by about 2 o'clock. The travelling was too much for me. I was ill in the night, very ill all Saturday, not very much better yesterday, & am still not sufficiently recover'd to take another Journey in this kind of weather. I therefore, as the Bishop will expect that I have got an answer from you in some way, will thank you to say, as briefly as you please, Whether any change has taken place in your mind since I last heard from you? I am &c. (Signed) Wm. Dawes

[No. 3] ~~Mr. Chas. Thwaites~~ Mr. Chs. Thwaites, to Mr. Dawes, in reply, dated

Dear Sir — ~~(3)~~ June 13/27

After so many months' notice, that I should not be kept as a Methodist, I have had full time to consider the subject, and I now send my final determination not to quit that Society, as I stated to you in a former letter. I am convinced, from my knowledge of the lower claſses in the community, that such a step would tend to grieve the pious, stumble the weak, and cause the wicked to triumph and harden them in their iniquity. These reasons appear to me more weighty than those I before mentioned to you. My diſmiſsal from the service of the Church Miſsionary Society, I consider as the greatest calamity of my life, and I cannot but lament it, as under them, God has bleſsed our humble efforts, and never more than at the present time. I am &c. (Signed) Chas. Thwaites

Wm Dawes Esqr.

[N:4] Mr Dawes to Mr Thwaites, dated June 15/27

Dear Sir — ~~(4)~~

In consequence of your having declined to adopt that line of strict conformity with the views of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, which it is the wish of the Committee of the Church Miſsionary Society that all persons employed in the Schools supported by them in this Island, should accede to, it is my painful duty to inform you, that your appointment of Superintendent of the Windward Schools in this Island, ceases after this day. The above being the only cause which obliges me to take this step, I have thought it due to you, to send the enclosed Bill for £50 Sterling, being the amount of your salary for a Quarter of a Year, agreeably to precedents in like cases.

I conceive it also imperiously due to you, to aſsure you, that I have witneſsed with the greatest satisfaction and most entire approbation, your eminently zealous, disinterested, and effective services, from the commencement of your engagement with the Church Miſsionary Society to the present day, and I should act with great injustice towards Mrs Thwaites, did I not expreſs similar sentiments, on account of her chearful and unremitting cooperation with you, in promoting by every mean in her power, the important and benevolent views of the Church Miſsionary Society. I am &c. (Signed) Wm Dawes

Mr Chas. Thwaites

[N:5] Mr Dawes to the Archdn of Antigua, dated

Revd Sir — ~~(5)~~ St John's, 15 June 1827

I have to make known to you, that, in consequence of Mr Charles Thwaites having declined to adopt that line of strict conformity with the views of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, which it is the wish of the Committee of the Church Miſsionary Society that all persons employed in the Schools supported by the Society in this Island should accede to; I have informed him that his appointment of Superintendent of the Windward Schools, ceases from this day. I have also caused similar notice to be given to Mr Patrick Sherrett, and all the sub-teachers hitherto employed in the Church Miſsionary Society's Schools in that Quarter, for the same reason. It is some time since I mentioned to you, that, in anticipation of this event, I had written to the Committee of the Church Missionary Society, to request that a person duly qualified to succeed Mr Thwaites, may be sent out as soon as possible.—

The Venerable, the Archdeacon of Antigua } I am &c. (Signed) Wm Dawes

[No. 6] Mr Thwaites to Mr Dawes, dated

Dear Sir— ~~(6)~~ June 15/27

We received your communications by the bearer, and are truly obliged to you for the kind sentiments expressed in them with respect to us, tho' pained at receiving our final dismissal from the service of the Church Missionary Society, in whose employ I would fain have spent my days. I have not a Copy of the Comittee's letter you allude to; but as far as I recollect, it says, that their Catechists &c are required to yield canonical obedience to the Bishop. This I have done, and am still willing to do; I therefore think the manner you have worded your official letter, is liable to misconstruction, and might lead the Committee and others to suppose I have acted improperly. According to my judgment it would have been better, simply to have stated the real and only cause; Viz. my being a Methodist. I am &c. (Signed) Chas. Thwaites

Wm Dawes Esqr.

[No. 7] ~~Mr~~ The same to the same, dated

Dear Sir— ~~(7)~~ June 18/27.

I need not inform you that the Archdeacon has been much censured, on account of my dismissal; but he has tolerably well succeeded in throwing all the odium upon you. He stopped at our door and called me out on Saturday, after a very long vestry meeting had been held at the Church, and said, that the Bishop and he had been unjustly censured in this business, and that you and the Committee are wholly to blame. I endeavoured to prove otherwise; but, he said, that you wrote an official letter, stating that by your instructions from the Committee, you could not recommend me for a license. I said, "If Mr Dawes had recommended me, I should not have been accepted"; He said, "How did he know that? he should have tryed." I partly anticipated this, when I received your note mentioning these strong words "that I of course cannot recommend you." The Archdeacon recommended me to appeal to the Committee; and if I did so, said he would give me testimonials. I spoke to the Archdeacon about the clause in your official letter, which I mentioned to you in a former note, He agreed with me, that it ought to be brought to this one point; Viz. that I am a Methodist. I am &c. (Signed) Chas. Thwaites

Wm Dawes Esqr

[No. 8] Mr Dawes to Mr Thwaites, in reply, dated

Dear Sir— ~~(8)~~ June 20/27

I am sorry you do not see clearly, that the terms in which I have expressed myself in my official letter to you of the 15th Inst., are the only ones which I could properly use on the occasion. It is not for me to consider on what particular ground the Bishop or Archdeacon say you cannot be licensed. It would be sufficient for either of them to say, that the degree of conformity evinced by you, is not such as he conceives it should be, to entitle you to a license; and then it is for me to satisfy myself, how the Committee would deem it proper to act in such case, were it on the spot: & this I think it is apparent, from the whole tenor of the Secretaries' letters to me (copies of which I forward), I have done. In this opinion, deliberately formed, I am confirmed by the friends whom I have consulted, & whose judgment I am persuaded you esteem as generally sound and good. [In your's of the 18th, you tell me you said to the Archdeacon – "If Mr. Dawes had recommended me, I should not have been accepted;" & he said, "How did he know that? he should have tried." On this I ask, How could I ~~avoid~~ knowing it, when he had repeatedly declared to me, that he could not nominate a Methodist, and specified you by name? Would he not have considered it as a gross insult offer'd to him, if I had tried it? I must add, that the Bishop was less marked on the subject than the Archdeacon; for he said, if you had been a Moravian, his mind would have been the same. [I do not think it at all necessary to observe further upon any particular expression of the Archdeacon either in conversation with, or in his letter to, you on this painful subject. The more I reflect on it, the more I am confirmed in the conviction of the propriety, the necessity, of using the expressions contained in the first paragraph of my official letter to you of the 15th Inst. + If on any part of my conduct, odium be unjustly thrown, it is what I am not unused to; and I shall bear it with as much submission as I am capable of. + I am persuaded, that neither you nor any of our mutual friends can suppose that I should, but from a conviction of imperious necessity, adopt any measure, which could in any manner or degree be injurious to your interest or painful to your feelings. I am &c. (Signed) Wm. Dawes.

Mr. Chas. Thwaites.

[No. 9] Mr. Thwaites to Mr. Dawes (Copy) dated W. M. Bay 20th June 1827 –

Dear Sir

I am deeply persuaded that you have always studied my interest and happiness, which I hope I shall always retain a grateful sense of; tho' I still differ from you in opinion, respecting the terms you have made use of in your official letter, and think they are liable to misconstruction. There is also a passage in the Archdeacon's letter to Mr. Bickersteth, which he read to me, that is also liable to mislead; Viz.: when speaking of myself, he says, that it is only lately I have commenced to going to Church. + You know that, for the last 14 years, I have sacrificed my own personal comfort every Sunday for the good of the young people; whose situation, as Slaves, rendered it necessary to hold the School in church hours. – I had some intention of writing to the Committee; but I have given up this, and every thing else, and am willing to appear as an offender, rather than be solicitous about it.

I am &c (Signed) Chas. Thwaites.

Wm. Dawes Esqr.

[No. 10, See p. 5. of Mr. Dawes's Letter.]

CW/0 31/886

2

[No. 10]

(3)

[No. 10] ~~Copy of a Letter from~~ Archdeacon ~~Parry~~ of Antigua to Mr. Charles Thwaites, dated

Sir — Antigua, 18th June 1827.

I can have no hesitation in stating, but, on the contrary, it gives me pleasure to repeat, (what I have already communicated to the Revd. Mr. Bickersteth, Secretary to the Church Miſsionary Society — that, with the exception of your avowed connexion with the Wesleyan Methodists, and the consequent bias received by those under your care, you appear to me to have been an active, conscientious, and useful teacher." I regret most sincerely, that your decision respecting that connexion should have been such, as, apparently, to oblige Mr. Dawes to withold his nomination of you, under the present arrangements of the Society respecting their Schools in this Diocese — I am Sir, your obedt. humble Servt.

Mr. Charles Thwaites —

(Signed) Thomas Parry

circumstances, &c. of the planters and of the Island generally, and if the concurrence of only such of the woulds and coulds as I repeated from among more (168
which he supposes neceſsary to the effective promotion of the present system, is really so, we shall be led to a similar calculation to that of Dr. O. Gregory, in pa. 162 vol 1 of his Letters, to determine the probability of the event occurring within any definite number of years. If the determination of the Bishop, not to employ any but such as are not Methodists, (and I do not mean to question the propriety of such deter- (170
mination,) be unalterable, the probability will be exceedingly small indeed. Please turn to my letter of May 4/27 about the twelfth line and onward from "I had told him before - - to - - and not a Methodist." The aſsurance which I then expreſsed, has been hitherto fully confirmed; for not leſs than six, four men and two women, have been and, for aught I know, are still employed by the Archdeacon's Catechist, who have been open adulterers or fornicators. All the men are so at this time, and if either of the women is not, it seems to be only for want of some one to take her into keeping. — A young woman of unexceptionable character, who has been a gratuitous Teacher, was rejected, because, as the Catechist said, (18
she was wanting in energy, (very probably her deportment was more sedate and proper than common), and one of these abandoned women was put in her place. — Mrs. Thwaites has taken pains to make the character of these people known; but I fear with little or no effect. Three at least of these six have been expelled from the Methodist Society or from the Church Miſsionary Society's School, or from both, on account of their sinful lives. On May 11th. Jane Grant told Mrs. Thwaites in the new dwelling House, that it had been a great grief to her to have been aſsociated of late with such (18

characters. [On Sunday June 17, the Methodists opened a School in ~~the~~ their Chapel at Willoughby Bay, and I understand about as many attend it as used lately to attend at the Society's schoolhouse. Mr Thwaites, holding a License obtained from Govr. Ramsay about six years ago, continues to visit and teach on the Estates, as before. To this it is presumed, no one will object; as, employing himself in this way, his total usefulness is very little diminished; the instruction given on Sundays, since the school was shut in church hours, having been very little indeed. The degree of zeal in the cause by which Mr Thwaites' mind is impressed, may be judged of by his gratuitously continuing to labour in it, while destitute of any means of subsistence. [A Moravian Bishop, Hüffel, arrived here lately. On the 6 Inst., Mr Morgan, the Superintendent, and the other Wesleyan Missionary resident in Town, paid their respects to him; when in conversation, he distinctly and decidedly defended their permission of concubinage, on the ground of expediency solely. He instanced to the following effect. "A Governor of one of these Islands asked permission of a Missionary of ours to take a young woman of our Church to live with him; to which he consented, for what else could he do? If he had refused; it would have set the Governor against us." Mr Morgan replied, "I tell you what we would have done. We would have refused the Governor our permission; and if after that, the young woman had gone to live with him, we would have expelled her from our Society, and we should have felt prepared to meet all the consequences." The Bishop, one of the Missionaries told me, is to resume, or to be admitted to (I forget which) a seat at the Board on his return to Herrnhut.

I am
Revd. Gentlemen
Your obedient Servant
Wm. Dawes

Sterling Account for June Quarter 1827

		No.	Bills
Wm. Dawes Sal.y £75 – Allowance £10.4.9	£85.04.9	322	£ 52.10.0
Mr. Thwaites 2½ Months at £200 ⅌ Ann.	41.13.4	326	20.00.0
Allowance 76 days @ 2/3 ⅌ Diem - - - - - -	8.11.0	329	22.00.0
On dismissal - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -	50.00.0	330	50.00.0
Prozgar 3 Mos. @ £50 ⅌ Ann. - - - - -	12.10.0	331	53.09.1
	£197.19.1		£197.19.1

The drafts on the Curr.y Acct. have been encreased by a Quarter's donation to each of the dismissed Teachers and by the concluding expense to the Dwelling House. –

Wm. D.

I omitted to note in my Bill-Book, whether the Bill No. 328 for £10 St.g was drawn on the Sterling or Currency Account. It shod. have been said, charge "to the Curr.y Account." – Wm. D.

1170

Treble only
1¼ oz
To

The Secretaries
Church Missionary House
Salisbury Square
London.

H M Pkt
July 12/27

14/2 7th

Antigua, July 12/27 16847

Mr. W. Dawes
with
Copy of Correspondence.

Antigua, June 1827.
Correspondence between Mr. W. Dawes, Mr. Thwaites, &c.

(No. 10/27)

Rec'd Sep 12/27

Antigua 1st August 1827

Reverend Gentlemen

I think it expedient to inform you that the Letter signed Crito in the Newspaper I send you by this opportunity, I knew nothing of until I saw it in print, and also, that I am perfectly convinced Mr. Thwaites would not lend himself in any way, toward such a production.

On the 4th ulto. I wrote again to Mr. Warner requesting to know if he had yet arranged with the Managers of three different Estates, relative to visiting one of them on the same day with Sir Geo. Thomas's or Carlisles; but have not yet received any answer.

For some weeks past, I have at times been much more than usually affected with Rheumatism, debility and languor from the frequent and great changes of weather, accompanied often, as now, with distressing head ache, so that had I not thought it a duty to inform you as above, I should probably have been induced to suffer the present mail to go without a Letter.

On the 30th July I drew on Mr. Coates No. 332 for £20 Stg on Account of a Grant as expressed on the Bill, having understood from various quarters that the Money had been paid in to you, and that it was expected I should draw for it, which I did and have remitted the amount to St. Christopher's, and on this day No. 333 for £30 on the Sterling Account. I am

Reverend Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

To the Editor of the "Free Press."

Mr. Editor.—I beg leave through the medium of your valuable paper to offer a few remarks on a subject of recent occurrence, which seems to me, of very material consequence to the public at large, and especially to that part of the community who are interested in the education of the lower classes of society.

It is well known in this Island, that the Church of England Missionary Society, have had for many years a large & respectable establishment for the education of the Negroes. The Windward branches of this Establishment have been for a long period under the direction and superintendence of Mr. Charles Thwaites, a man who, to the natural modesty of his character, has added an assiduity and perseverance in the discharge of his duty which has been rarely equalled. The quietness of his deportment, and the steady and undeviating adherence to the principles on which that Institution has been founded; the stern and unceasing appropriation of his talents and time to the main object of his calling, (the religious instruction of the slaves,) and the excitements he has given to application, industry, and moral feeling, are too well known to every Gentleman in the vicinity of his operations to need any further testimony than the following extract from a letter addressed to Mr. Thwaites, by a venerable and highly respected official personage, who has long been an observer of the facts.—"Iam sorry there should be "any obstacle to your obtaining a licence, or your continu"ing to fill your present situation. If the most unqualified "approbation of your industry, in fulfilling your duties, and "the assurance of the high sense I entertain of the advan"tages of your judicious proceedings with my people, and "those of others under my care, can avail you in any man"ner, it would be very unjust to withhold it. I shall be "ready to express my sentiments in any way you de"sire, being sensible of the utility of your assiduous labours "among the persons on this estate, who it is but fair to say, "love and respect you.."

Despight of the favorable impressions, which have thus been implanted in the breast of this long tried and faithful servant of the Public, and the salutary effects of his services, it has been at length discovered that Mr Thwaites is unfit to hold the situation of a Catechist because, forsooth he sometimes attends the Methodist Chapel.

An avowed believer in the doctrines of the Church of England, he had been in the habit of attending the Church whenever his scholastic employments, and other circumstances, have permitted him to do so, but having derived his religious principles from that book, which so decidedly condemns the narrow and exclusive tenets which form the leading features in the creed of many elevated and dignified Preachers of Religion in the present day, he had felt it his duty to attend the worship of his God, whenever, and wherever opportunity has served, and having expressed his conviction of this duty, and his determination to continue it, he has been dismissed from his office, and deprived of its emoluments.*

The result has been, as might have been expected, the Scholars repaired on the following Sunday to the accustomed place of instruction, and finding it shut, they proceeded to the neighbouring Chapel, where they recognised their old and faithful Teacher, and are thus, in all probability, irrecoverably enlisted under the very banners, the abasement

---

* It cannot but strike you, Sir, that we have lately seen numberless appointments of Catechists, who have not habitually attended *any* place of religious worship, but neither this, nor the want of moral character, seems to have been any bar, so that clear evidence could be adduced that they were not Methodists. The proceedings, and the success of these *wisely* selected Agents, has been before the Public, and need no comment!!

THE ANTIGUA

of which has roused and called into action, the most energetic efforts of the High Priest of Intolerance with whom this measure has originated.

If, Sir, the Church of England requires such pitiful artifices to fortify her venerable fabric, she is in a lamentable predicament, and I fear her cause requires more skill and talent. than have been recently added to her resources. If she is not built on the foundation of the Apostles and Prophets, in the name of God let her fall!! If, however, she is the pure and Apostolical Church, which she is represented to be, if her Bishops and her Clergy are mainly intent on reforming the lives, and saving the Souls of the People of their charge, if her doctrines, and her discipline, are of that salutary and efficient cast, which can alone secure the esteem & admiration of rational and thinking men; let her stand on her own venerable basis; let not her Ministers and Dignitaries descend to such measures as these to build up her walls; let not her faithful sons tacitly stand by and endure her being charged and stigmatized with the Intolerance and Archbigotry which, whenever pusillanimity and cowardice have employed them, have only threatened her with utter destruction.

Let the Author of this discreditable affair, be taught by the consentaneous voice of the Community, that neither rank, station, nor patronage can shield him from the contumely and detestation which his persecuting bigotry deserves. Let us not talk of Popish Intolerance when so much of the Popish leaven adheres to the very Church whose interests we protect at the expence of so many thousands of the best members of Society. Let us spend our money with caution, in the maintenance of a system which is productive of such antichristian results, and a spirit so diametrically opposed to the vital principles of Scriptural Religion. Let us be more than ever watchful lest in our disposition to spread the pure and lovely doctrines of the Bible, we sow the seeds of jesuitical despotism, and submit ourselves to that Priestly Domination, which strikes at the root of pure and unsophisticated Religion!

I am, Sir,
Your constant reader,
CRITO.

July 20, 1827.

[We must think there is a degree of acrimony in the language of the above letter, which might have been avoided.]

Antigua, Aug. 1/27. 23

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

Crito to Edr. of Ant. Fr. Press

11/9

2/n

To the Secretaries,
Church Missionary House,
Salisbury Square;
London.

C W/O 31/89a

(No. 11/27)

Rev.d Gentlemen Antigua 4 Sept.r 1827

Rec'd Ack 11/27

Having waited nearly a month for an answer to my letter to Mr Warner of the 4th July; on the 1st August, I desired Robt Keane to call on him at the parsonage and ask him about it, when he said he was coming to Town the next day & would send to me; which however he did not, nor have I heard from him since. Mr Prizgar having informed me that in conversation with Mr Holberton respecting the Schools, Mr H. had said he should like to see me; I told P. to tell him that if I knew when he would be at home and at leisure I would wait on him. On the 3d Prizgar told me he would be glad to see me then; I accordingly went. I explained to him briefly the nature of our proceedings in respect to the Country Schools and said I would give him a set of the sheets of the printed lessons. - On Augt 8th I fulfilled my promise and explained to him the mode of using the lessons, which I told him was happily suggested by Mr Thwaites and had proved eminently beneficial. I adverted to my own situation at the present time, and as it had been for some months past: how comparatively inefficient, especially in rainy or after rainy weather: sickness of Robt Keane in consequence of walking a considerable distance thro' the muddy intervals of cane pieces at such times and under a noonday sun, and about two hours after, having to walk to Town from Carlisle's; but while I was on this subject, the Archdeacon and Mrs Parry came. In a short time he said he supposed I had seen a late letter in the Free Press, which he said was extremely unjust to the Bishop and improper, and asked me if I did not think so? I said I certainly did think it a very improper letter. He inquired in an indirect way whether I knew who was the author of it? I said I did not. I had heard it ascribed to five or six different persons; but I really did not know on whom to fix it. He said he should not notice any thing which might appear in a Newspaper; but he thought it should be answer'd by some one. Mr Holberton then turned toward me and said, "Perhaps Mr Dawes would do so." To which I answer'd that I did not feel at liberty to do it; but that on any proper occasion I should be ready to do, as I already had done; that is, to state the case as it really stood. He said that the letter certainly expressed the sentiments of a great part of the community,(a) and it was generally understood that mine were similar. Mrs Parry added that it was said I was inveigled into the measure of dismissing Mr Thwaites. This I replied to by stating the grounds on which I had acted, exactly as I had done to Mr Thwaites and others, to which no answer was made. He said he had waited for a recommendation of Mr Thwaites from me. To this I answer'd that after the decided manner in which he had repeatedly declared to me that he could not conscientiously nominate a Methodist, mentioning Mr Thwaites by name, I thought I should have been acting with great disrespect to him if I had, in the face of that declaration recommended Mr Thwaites. He was unwilling to admit that he had expressed himself so strongly and decidedly; but as I was perfectly certain that he had from the deep impression made on my mind at the time, and having put it in writing while fresh in my memory I maintained that he had expressed himself precisely as I had stated. He said that the Comittee were to blame in not having given their directions in such a way as that Mr Thwaites might have been dismissed gradually and not have been deprived of the means of subsistence suddenly: that he had been treated harshly. The Comittee after having employed him several years and having never disapproved of his conduct; but the contrary, had by a change in their plans, been the occasion of his being placed in his present circumstances, and therefore he ought to be remunerated. In this conclusion I acquiesced; but as to the blame imputed to the Comittee, I said I was completely at issue with him on that point. The change of plan, I contended was unavoidable from a great change of circumstances, for, that from the Ecclesiastical Establishment being formed, the Comittee had no choice as to the line of conduct they were to pursue, and as to a gradual dismissal, I could not conceive how such a thing was possible, and if it were, I thought, when it was ascertained that a thing was clearly wrong, the more speedily an effectual remedy was applied the better: and for my own part, I doubted, after the decided manner in which he had repeatedly told me that he could not conscientiously nominata a Methodist, mentioning Mr Thwaites by name; and on the 5th June, hearing the Bishop say, that he could not conscientiously license any person who was not strictly and exclusively of the Established Church; whether I had not delayed the dismissal of Mr Thwaites too long. and this impression was strengthen'd when I observed in his letter to Mr Thwaites of June 18th. that by this delay, those under Mr Thwaites' care had, in his judgment, been so much longer receiving a wrong "bias" from him.— The Archdeacon said "Methodism is better than Paganism". I said I should have been exceedingly glad to have been instrumental in adding to the number of sincere members of the particular church to which I belonged; but finding an impenetrable bar to that, I did not think it right to resign myself to total inactivity, when a most favorable opportunity presented itself of cooperating in bringing many benighted souls within the pale of the church universal. To this Mr Holberton distinctly assented.— On the 15th the Archdeacon followed Mr Thwaites to Upper Walronds and rode up to the door of the hut in which he was teaching and asked "By what authority do you teach here and on other Estates?" Mr T. "I have a license from a Governor(a) to teach". A.D. I understand you have taken in several Estates which you never visited before". Mr T. "It is not the case Sir. I have not gone to one new place". A.D. "You never went to Roomes's till now". Mr T. "Mr Garland can inform you to the contrary". A.D. "How long have you taught here". Mr T. "Fourteen Years Sir" A.D. "Are you not now a Dissenter?" Mr T. "No Sir I am not. My attachment to the Church of England is the same". A.D. "You *are* a Dissenter practically, for you don't attend the Church" Mr T. "It is not now in my power to attend. I cannot be separated from the children. They are taught at the Methodist Chapel and I am still their superintendent. The school commences at twelve at noon, so that I would not be in time if I went to church". A.D. "Are you employed by any Society" Mr T. No Sir. The same motives now actuate me which did at the beginning, before I was acquainted with the Church Missionary Society". A.D. "I have to write to the Comittee again and wish to know how you are circumstanced. Have you any hand in Crito's letter, or was it written by one of your friends?" Mr T. I have no hand in it, nor do I know that it was written by one of my friends" A.D. It has made a very wrong impression generally, and either you or Mr Dawes ought to publish something to do it away." — Among other things not material to particularize the A.D. said in proof that Mr Thwaites was a Dissenter, that he had made a great sacrifice rather than leave the Methodists, Mr T. told him he would make the same or a greater if he had it, rather than renounce communion with the Established Church. — Mr Thwaites being gone to teach at Archbold's, Mrs Thwaites writes "The A.D.'s false friends (I mean the G's(b)) must be aware that he has enough to agitate his mind, and yet they are always inventing something against Mr Thwaites to vex him. Skerretts one of our old places was mentioned to him as a new one. One of the *Belfast Managers lately invited Mr Thwaites to resume his attendance* nd another said he would ^call^ to give Mr. Thwaites some information respecting school affairs." — On the 17th we experienced a severe hurricane; but of short duration. Some who witnessed the great one of 1772, think that this when at its height, was quite as strong. If it had continued as long as these visitations usually do, it is believed that the consequences would have been dreadful. Mr. Anderson sent me a note, mentioning the injury done to the dwelling house and schoolroom at Bethesda, and I wrote to Mr. Thwaites to survey and report to me what he might think necessary to be done. He writes that £20 the resident's house was nearly blown off the foundation wall; and he thinks it would be well to place it in an east and west direction; which might be done at little more expense than would be requisite to replace ^it^ in its former position. Some repairs are also wanting. The kitchen is blown down. The schoolroom wall is injured; but will stand some time longer, if we should not experience another hurricane or a severe earthquake. The Schoolroom at Cedar Grove is completely unroof'd and the east wall blown down. Mrs. Cable's dwelling house is likewise much injur'd so that there is no place in which she can teach free from the risk of £130 getting wet from a passing shower; she nevertheless takes her chance for it morning noon and night as before; I have thought it right to offer her a loan from the Comittee to assist her in getting the schoolroom or some other place in a fit state to teach in as soon as may be. The dwelling- *

(a) In saying this, I do not think he meant that the gross expressions in the letter were generally approved.

(a) This was Governor Ramsay who died about the close of 1819. (b) Garland

Antigua, Sept. 4/27.

30

Mr. Wm. Dawes.

* house and schoolroom at the Hope have not suffer'd; but the fences were blown down and Mr. Thwaites wrought so hard in a hot sun in getting them up lest any part should be stolen if not put up before night that Mrs. Thwaites expected he would be laid up by it. One room in Skerrett's house and his kitchen were laid flat on the ground. I have given him leave to make use of the schoolroom while necessary. (140) The Schoolrooms at Carlisle's and Sir George Thomas's North Sound were render'd unfit to teach in, the former having had much of the roof blown off, and the floor of the latter being converted into mud by the rain; but they are both now in order again. — Mr. George Hart, whom I had appointed superintendent pro tempore is lately deceased. — On this day I have drawn on Mr. Coates for £35 on the Sterling and for £20 on the Currency Account No. 334 & 335 both at 230 ꝑC. Exchange

I am Reverend Gentlemen

Your obedient Servant

Wm. Dawes

CW/021/90